



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

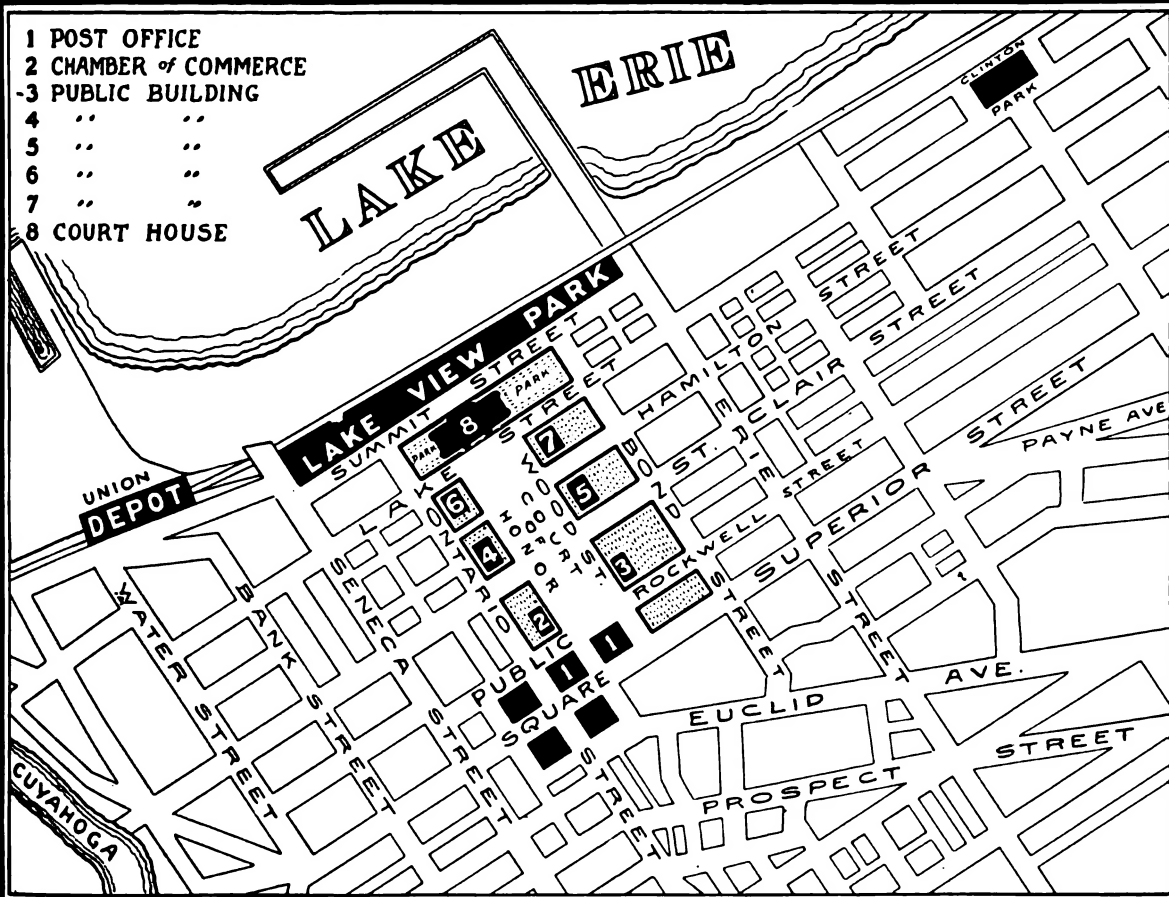
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



# *The Chautauquan*

Chautauqua Institution, Chautauqua  
 Literary and Scientific Circle



Library of



Princeton University.









12756

# THE CHAUTAUQUAN

Issued Monthly  
with Illustrations

APRIL, 1902—SEPTEMBER, 1902

VOLUME XXXV



THE CHAUTAUQUA PRESS  
CLEVELAND, OHIO

Copyrighted by The Chautauqua Institution  
1902



# INDEX

## TO

# THE CHAUTAUQUAN.

APRIL, 1902 — SEPTEMBER, 1902.

VOLUME XXXV.

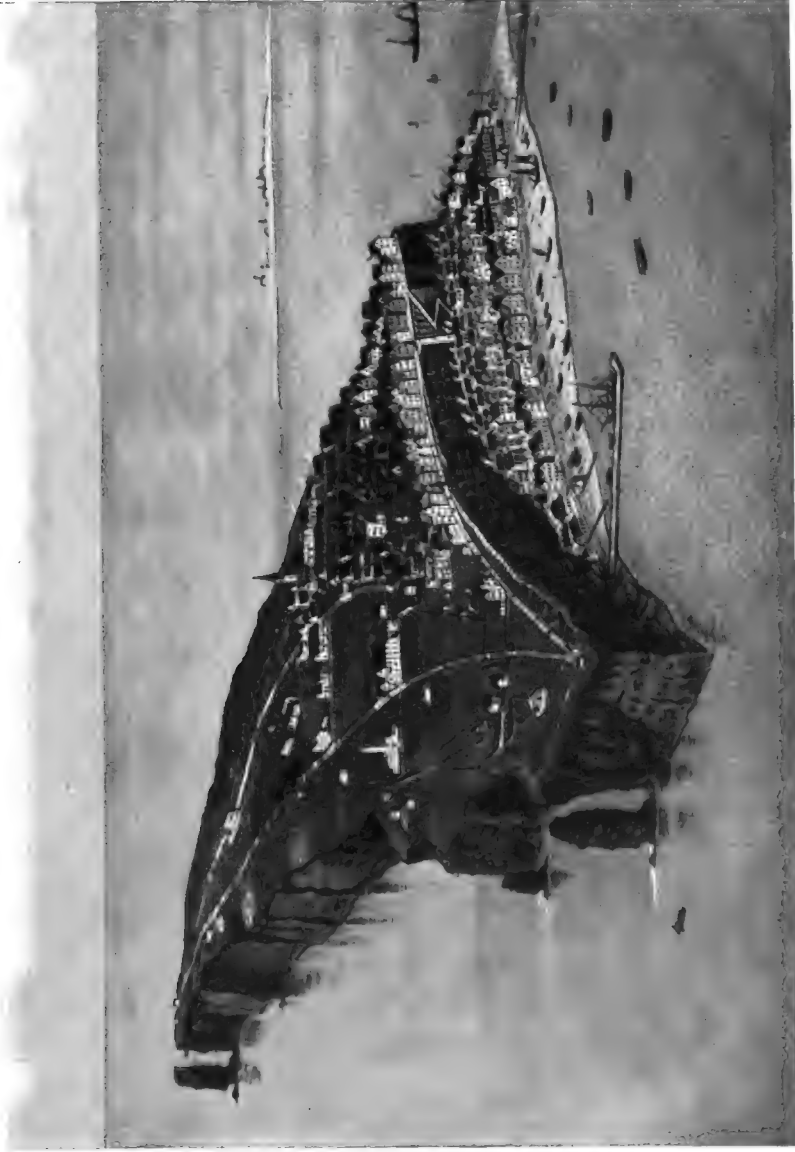
- Alliance, A New Dual, 8.  
 American Church at Berlin, 13.  
 American League for Civic Improvement, The, (Illustrated), 501.  
 Answers to Search Questions, 102, 193, 310.  
 Anti-Trust Crusade, The, 439.  
 Arbitration, Progress of Compulsory, 441.  
 Aula Christi. Interview with Paul J. Pelz, 368.  
 Australia, Equal Suffrage in, 433.  
  
 Baldwin, Stephen L., 542.  
 Ballad Days, In Old, 595.  
 Barons of Gemperlein, The. Complete in six chapters. From the German, 443.  
 BEEBE, C. WILLIAM. The Music of Nature, 600.  
 BEEDE, VINCENT VAN MARTER. The Smallest Gem in the Kaiser's Crown, 25; Marriage Predestinate, 466.  
 Belgium and Russia, Troubles in, 214.  
 Bernini: The "Modern Michelangelo," (Illustrated), 475.  
 Bible in the Schools, The, 541.  
 Birds of the Bible, The, 606.  
 Bible, Birds of the, 606.  
 Bishops for New Possessions, 221.  
 Books Received, 104, 623.  
 Books, Who Buy the, 543.  
 BRAY, FRANK CHAPIN. The Largest Institution for Higher Education in the World, 354.  
 British Cabinet, Reconstruction in, 531.  
 Brigands Thrive in Turkey, Why, (Illustrated), 573.  
 Brownings in Florence, The, 590.  
 BUCKHAM, JAMES. Builders Unto Music, Verse, 359.  
 Builders Unto Music, Verse, 359.  
 Bumblebee, The Good, 522.  
  
 Canal Bill, The Isthmian, 432.  
 Case of Lynph Harcourt Beresford, The, 608.  
 Chautauqua as an Educational Center, 367.  
 Chautauqua Assemblies, Other, with Map and Scenes from Chautauqua Cameras, 398.  
 Chautauqua Assembly Program. Season of 1902 (Illustrated), 371.  
 Chautauqua Circles, Social Service of, 362.  
 Chautauqua Circles Have Promoted Public Libraries, How, 199.  
 Chautauqua Clubs (Illustrated), 386.  
 Chautauqua, Evolution of. An Historical Sketch. With Maps, 350.  
 Chautauqua Expansion, 360.  
 Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Clubs, 78, 185, 286.  
 Chautauqua Lectures, 321.  
 Chautauqua Literature, Makers of Recent. Sketches and Portraits of more than One Hundred Writers for Chautauqua Publications, 322.  
 Chautauqua, Out of Season at, 21.  
 Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives, 76, 180, 281.  
 Chautauqua Summer Schools, 390.  
 Chautauqua: The Largest Institution for Higher Education in the World, 354.  
 Child Labor and Women, 318.  
 CHU SEOUL BOK. Marriage Predestinate, 466.  
 Civic Improvement, The American League for, (Illustrated), 501.  
 CLARK, FELICIA BUTTZ. Bernini: The "Modern Michelangelo," 475.  
 CLEMENT, ERNEST W. The Japanese University for Women, (Illustrated), 16.  
 Cleveland's Group Plan, 14.  
 C. L. S. C. Round Table. (See subjects separately indexed under Round Table), 82.  
 Combine, The Great Bun, 210.  
 Commerce, Prohibition versus Interstate, 436.  
 Confusion in Anti-Trust Legislation, 111.  
 Congress, The Fifty-Seventh, 429.  
 Consular Service of the United States, 224.  
 "Corn Laws" for England, 211.  
 CRAIG, JOHN. The Kitchen Garden, 281.  
 Critical Studies in German Literature — III. Goethe's Faust, Part I., 66; IV. Goethe's Faust, Part II., 170; V. Heinrich Heine — His Life and Work, 271.  
 Cuban Independence Day, 109.  
 Cuban Republic, Limited, The, 316.  
 Current Events Programs, 91, 196, 300.  
 Cut-Works, New and Old, (Illustrated), 496.  
 Dead Sea, A Forgotten Exploration of the (Illustrated), 562.  
 David, Statue of, (Frontispiece), 428.  
 DEERING, ROBERT WALLER. Goethe's Faust, Part I., 66; IV. Goethe's Faust, Part II., 170; Heinrich Heine — His Life and Work, 271.  
 Democracy, Freer and Greater, 435.  
 Democracy in Nominations, 114.  
 Diplomatic Service of the United States, The, 121.  
 Dominican House of Studies, 13.  
 DOMETT, CAROLINE S. The French Juras, 484.  
 EADIE, EMMA TREVOR. Children-Out-of-Doors, 185.  
 Easter, Verse, 81.  
 EBNER-ESCHENBACH, MARIE VON. The Barons of Gemperlein, 443.  
 Education in the South, 220.  
 EDWARDS, JAMES T. On the Conewango. Verse, 599.  
 Elections in France, The, 5.

## F

- FLOTT, S. B. The Good Bumblebee, 522.  
 Engraving, Origin of Copper and Steel Plate, 219.  
 Episcopal House of Bishops, 14.  
 "Ethiopia, King of the Kings of" (Illustrated), 544.  
 Every-Day Japan (Illustrated), 582.  
 Faithfulness, Verse, 234.  
 Faust, Mephistopheles in the Guise of a Monk Appear-  
 ing to, (Frontispiece), 106.  
 FISHER, MRS. CARROLL B. The Whippoorwill, Verse, 465.  
 Foreign Trade and the "Balance," 8.  
 Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy (Illus-  
 trated). Chap. XIII, The Critical Times of the Civil  
 War, 30-40. Chap. XIV., Arbitration in American  
 Diplomacy, 40-47. Chap. XV., Maximilian in Mex-  
 ico, 134-143. Chap. XVI., Cuba, The Turkey of  
 America, 143-152. Chap. XVII., Foreign Relations  
 of Our Colonial Possessions, 235-245. Chap. XVIII.,  
 Diplomacy and an Isthmian Canal — Conclusion, 245-  
 252.  
 FRAHE, HORACE SPENCER. The Renaissance of Olym-  
 pia, Verse, 223.  
 France, A New Ministry in, 315.  
 France, Elections in, 214.  
 Franchises as Property, Taxing, 437.  
 Frederick the Great for America, Apropos of a Statue  
 of, 507.  
 Frederick the Great, Rochambeau and, 319.  
 Freedom of Teaching in Germany, 12.  
 FREEMAN, HARRIET E. How Two Women Found the  
 Shortia, 490.  
 Garibaldi, Anita, 511.  
 German University, Taking a Degree in a, 553.  
 Germany, The Women Novelists of, 518.  
 Goethe's "Faust", 66, 170.  
 HABBERTON, JOHN. Who Buy the Books, 543.  
 Hale, Edward Everett (With portrait), 120.  
 HAWLEY, FRANCES MEEKER. Out of Season at Chau-  
 tauqua, 21.  
 Heligoland (Frontispiece), 2.  
 Heine, Heinrich (Frontispiece), 208.  
 Heine, Heinrich — His Life and Work, 271.  
 Highways and Byways (With portraits, cartoons, and  
 other illustrations), 3-15, 107-120, 209-222, 313-  
 321, 429-442, 531-543.  
 HORWILL, HERBERT W. The Utilization of Time  
 Waste, 178.  
 How Chautauqua Circles Have Promoted Public Li-  
 braries, 199.  
 How Two Women Found the Shortia (Illustrated), 490.  
 HULME, WILLIAM H. A Tramp through the Southern  
 Black Forest (Illustrated), 48; A Trip Down the  
 Rhine (Illustrated), 254.  
 Illustrations of Historic Interest, 12.  
 Industrial Combinations Today, 110.  
 Irrigation — Reclaiming an Empire, 430.  
 Irrigation and the American Frontier, (Illustrated), 568.  
 Israelite Alliance, 442.  
 Italy, Memories of, Verse, 552.  
 Italy, Glimpses of School Life in, 548.  
 Italian Education, 116.  
 Italian Population of the United States, 219.  
 Japanese University for Women, The, (Illustrated) 61.  
 Juras, The French, (Illustrated), 484.  
 "King of the Kings of Ethiopia," (Illustrated), 544.  
 King Edward VII. in Coronation Robes, (Frontispiece),  
 530.  
 KIMBALL, KATE F. C. L. S. C. Round Table, 82, 188.  
 Kitchen-Garden, The, (Illustrated), 281.  
 KUHN, OSCAR. Among the Alps, 153.  
 "Labor" Decisions, Advanced, 217.  
 LAMBERT, LILLIAN V. The Brownings in Florence, 590.  
 Library Shelf, The, 92, 197 — Rafting in the Black  
 Forest, 92; The Trumpeter of Säkkingen, 93; Hymn  
 Before Sunrise in the Vale of Chamonix, 197.  
 List of Secretaries of State, A, 108.  
 "Made in Germany," 127.  
 LITSEY, E. CARL. The Sage, 567.  
 LOVEJOY, GEO. NEWELL. To a Seeker after Knowledge,  
 607.  
 Lynchings and the Federal Power, 539.  
 Makers of Recent Chautauqua Literature. Sketches  
 and Portraits of more than One Hundred Writers for  
 Chautauqua Publications, 322.  
 Marriage Predestinate ("Gum Gwoe Kay Gwoon"),  
 (Illustrations drawn by Pang, Chinese artist), 466.  
 Martinique Disaster, The, 313.  
 McCLOSKEY, ALICE G. Water Folk, 286.  
 McILVAINE, CHARLES. The Good Bumblebee, 522.  
 Merger and the Trust Law, The, 6.  
 Methodists Seeking Adjustment of Work, 118.  
 Metz: A City with a Past, 230.  
 Milan, Moonlight in, 552.  
 Missionary Bishops, Money for, 442.  
 Missions, Presbyterian, 221.  
 MOORE, N. HUDSON. Metz: A City with a Past, 230.  
 Mormon Peril, 117.  
 Music of Nature, The, 600.  
 Nature, The Music of, 600.  
 Necrology, 222.  
 New Phases of the Philippine Question, 10.  
 News from Readers and Circles, 94, 199, 300.  
 News Summary, 91, 195, 298, 528, 628.  
 On the Conewango. Verse, 599.  
 Out of Season at Chautauqua, 21.  
 PEABODY, F. E. Every-Day Japan, 582.  
 PEPPER, LENA LINDSAY. Anita Garibaldi, 511.  
 PEPPER, MARY SIFTON. Glimpses of School Life in  
 Italy, 548.  
 Philippines, Civil Government for, 216.  
 Philippines, Civil Government for the, 431.  
 Philippines, Conduct of the War, 216.  
 Philippine Names, Pronunciation of, 117.  
 Philippines, The Vatican and the, 534.  
 PIERCE, GRACE ADELE. In Old Ballad Days, 595.  
 Pontifical Commission, 117.  
 Pope's Jubilee, The, 13.  
 Porto Rican Benevolent Society, The, 11.

- Presbyterian Creed Revision, 320.  
 Prince Henry's Visit, and After, 4.  
 "Privacy," No Right to, 540.  
 Privateers of 1812, The, 557.  
 Prohibition versus Interstate Commerce, 436.  
 Pronunciation of Philippine Names, 117.  
 Protestant Conference in Cuba, 14.  
 Railways and the Law, 113.  
 RAINE, WILLIAM MACLEOD. The Case of Lyulph Harcourt Beresford, 608.  
 Reading and Programs, Outline of, 89, 193, 296.  
 Reading Journey in Central Europe, A (Illustrated) — VII., A Tramp through the Southern Black Forest, 48. VIII., Among the Alps, 153. IX., A Trip Down the Rhine, 254.  
 Religious Conditions in New Possessions, 321.  
 Religious Gatherings, 118.  
 Renaissance of Olympia, Verse, 223.  
 Required Reading, Outline of, 89, 193, 296.  
 Rhodes, Cecil — Builder or Wrecker? 107.  
 Rhodes's Will, Cecil, 209.  
 Rochambeau and Frederick the Great, 319.  
 Roman Prelates, Distinguished, 220.  
 Round Table, The, 82, 188. The Class of 1902, 82; Good News of Alumni Hall, 82; Seventieth Birthday of Chancellor Vincent, 83; The Third of April in Boston, 83; The 1903's Class Pin, 84; The Local Reader Versus the C. L. S. C. Member, 84; Rembrandt's Etching of Faust, 84; England and Russia for 1902, 84; Two Views of Goethe, 85; A Correction, 85; Our Study of Faust, 85; Teniers and Defregger, 86; "The Pioneers" at Chautauqua this Summer, 188; The Class of 1892, 189; Some Library Achievements, 189; A Book Reception, 190; Lend-a-Hand, 190; To See or Not to See, 191; Some German Proverbs, 87; Speech is Silver, 87; A Practical Problem in Speech, 88; Quotations from E. E. Hale, 188; Important to the Class of 1902, 188; Swiss Geography, 191; Pronunciation of Foreign Geographical Names, 192; Suggestions Concerning Faust, Part II., 192; Answers to "The Historical Man," 192; Rome as a Summer Resort, 296; Recognized Reading, 295; Reading for Pleasure, 295; The 1903's Pin, 294; A Circle Meeting on a Warship, 294; Word from the Philippines, 294; Rallying Day for 1902, 293; Caricature Tableaux, 293; The C. L. S. C. Outlook in India, 293; The Vicennial of the Class of '82, 292; The New English-Russian Year, 291; Graduates at Other Assemblies, 291; To 1902: Graduation at Chautauqua, 291; Class of 1905, 295.  
 ROUTZAHN, E. G. The American League for Civic Improvement, 501.  
 Russia, Troubles in Belgium and, 214.  
 SABIN, EDWIN L. Easter, Verse, 81; Faithfulness, Verse, 234; The Privateers of 1812, 557.  
 Sage, The, Verse, 567.  
 Salvation Army, 221.  
 School Life in Italy, Glimpses of, 548.  
 SCOLLARD, CLINTON. Memories of Italy. Moonlight in Milan. Verse, 552.  
 Senatorial Elections and Nominations, 115.  
 Shortia, How Two Women Found the (Illustrated), 490.  
 Significant Referendum, A., 115.  
 SILSBY, M. R. The Birds of the Bible, 606.  
 Smallest Gem in the Kaiser's Crown, The, 25.  
 SMITH, MRS. SARAH B. The Women Novelists of Germany, 518.  
 SPARKS, EDWIN ERLE. Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy (Illustrated), 30-47, 134-152, 235-252; Apropos of a Statue of Frederick the Great for America, 507; Irrigation and the American Frontier, 568.  
 SPEARS, JOHN R. A Forgotten Exploration of the Dead Sea, 562.  
 Special Legislation, A Blow to, 538.  
 SPENCER, JOHN W. Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Clubs, 78.  
 Social Service of Chautauqua Circles, 362.  
 South Africa, Peace in, 314.  
 St. Pierre, The Lost City of, (Frontispiece), 312.  
 START, EDWIN A. King of the Kings of Ethiopia, 544.  
 STERLING, ADA. Cut-Works, New and Old, 496.  
 Strike and the Public, The Miners', 532.  
 Strike, The Great Miners', 317.  
 "Strollers," The Education of The. Interview with Francis Wilson, 365.  
 Subsidies for American Ships, 108.  
 Suffrage in Australia, Equal, 433.  
 Suggestive Programs for Local Circles, 89, 194, 297.  
 Talk About Books, 614.  
 TALMAGE, CATHERINE. The Barons of Gempferlein, 443.  
 Tartarin in the Alps, 197.  
 Taxing Franchises as Property, 437.  
 TELFORD, EMMA PADDOCK. Why Brigands Thrive in Turkey, 573.  
 Temperance and Philanthropic Saloons, 113.  
 Theological Graduates, Decrease in, 320.  
 To a Seeker after Knowledge, Verse, 607.  
 Torture and Inhumanity, Punishing, 536.  
 Toward Industrial Peace, 7.  
 Trade for 1902, Our Foreign, 537.  
 Travel Club, 90, 195, 297.  
 Trust, International Shipping, 209.  
 Trusts, Critical Time for, 212.  
 University Life, Tendencies in, 438.  
 University, Taking a Degree in a German, 553.  
 Utilization of Time Waste, The, 178.  
 VAN NORMAN, LOUIS E., The Diplomatic Service of the United States, 121; Consular Service of the United States, 224.  
 VAN RENSSELAER, MARTHA. Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives, 76, 180.  
 VINCENT, GEORGE E. Chautauqua as an Educational Center, 367.  
 Virginia Constitution versus Democracy, 434.  
 WALDRON, GEORGE B. "Made in Germany," 127.  
 Water-Folk, (Illustrated), 286.  
 WHITELOCK, WILLIAM WALLACE. Taking a Degree in a German University, 553.  
 Whippoorwill, The, 465.  
 Women Novelists of Germany, The, 518.





HELIGOLAND.

The Detroit Photographic Co.

See page 25.

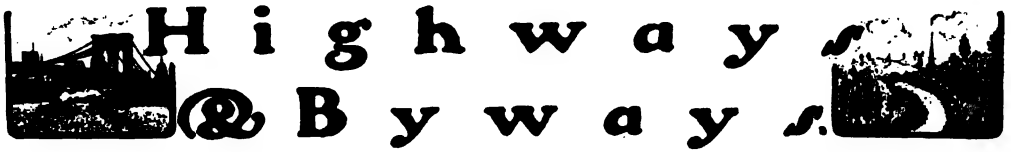
# THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXV.

APRIL, 1902.

No. 1.



**S**INCE the first announcement of the Franco-Russian alliance nothing has so surprised the world as the sudden publication of the Anglo-Japanese treaty in regard to China and Korea. A defensive and offensive alliance between Great Britain and a non-Christian oriental people—a people, too, whose entrance upon a civilized life is so recent—is certainly one of the sensational political events of the recent period. There has been talk about an understanding with Japan for some years, not only in England but elsewhere in Europe, but a hard-and-fast alliance no one dreamed of as an early possibility.

Only a few weeks ago Mr. Chamberlain repeated the boast regarding England's magnificent isolation. She had no need of allies or friends, Mr. Chamberlain declared, so long as the colonists were loyal to the empire. Yet at that very time the foreign office was concluding a treaty with Japan covering the great question of far eastern policy. For it should be understood that the alliance is not general, like that between Russia and France; it is limited by its terms to the field of far eastern affairs.

The scope or purpose of the alliance is defined in the treaty with great care, though it is supposed that there is another treaty, explanatory and restrictive, which has not been made public. The territorial and commercial *status quo* is to be preserved in China and in Korea. The door is to remain open, and the independence and integrity of the countries named are to be protected—by armed resistance if necessary.

It is generally understood, notwithstanding official denials, that the power chiefly

aimed at is Russia. The Chinese settlement is based on the very principles specified in the treaty, and the alliance may therefore seem purposeless. But it is to be borne in mind that Russia still occupies Manchuria, the great and rich province she captured during the late upheaval, and shows no intention of retiring. She disclaims any purpose of permanent annexation, but her unsuccessful attempts to conclude a treaty with China confirming her control are regarded as evidence of bad faith and duplicity. The Manchurian question is officially stated to be within the scope of the Anglo-Japanese convention, but exactly what this means is not clear. It is not believed that a demand for evacuation will be made upon Russia. Such a demand would mean war, and England would hardly risk war with Russia even under more favorable conditions than those prevailing today when her army is busy in South Africa. To diplomatic pressure without threats of coercion Russia will pay no attention, as she has hastened to declare.

In an official statement the St. Petersburg foreign office has made singularly ironical and somewhat contemptuous comments on the treaty. It said that the preamble was so satisfactory that Russia would have cheerfully signed it had she been asked; that the talk of war in the instrument was very strange and gratuitous, for no power was threatening China or the open door; and that Russian policy would not be modified in any way by reason of the treaty. This is a plain hint as to the futility of any opposition to her Manchurian plans, whatever they are.

The United States has given no official



expression of opinion on the treaty. Our good relations with Russia and Germany forbid such expression. We have, however, consistently advocated the open door, and that feature of the alliance pleases Americans. In England there is some doubt in



CARRIE CHAPMAN CATT,  
Reelected president of the  
National American Woman  
Suffrage Association.

thoughtful circles as to the wisdom of the step, for the hostility of the Continent is certain to be intensified by the treaty. For example, the London *Spectator*, a ministerial and influential journal, says:

"We object to the treaty not only because of the open declaration of hostilities toward Russia, though this, of course, is officially denied, but because it places our

future relations with both France and Russia at the mercy of Japan. Even if it were held that Russia was an enemy and never could be a friend we would protest against this sort of an alliance to curb her."



#### Prince Henry's Visit, and After.

The visit of Prince Henry of Prussia to the United States has passed into history. The first ceremonies were rather formal and cold, but the unaffected simplicity and straightforwardness of the prince soon conquered all hearts, and the popular reception accorded him in every place visited was cordial in the extreme. The prince himself, particularly in his neat address to the newspaper men of New York, referred to his "mission" in the United States as that of strengthening the bonds of amity and sympathy between the two peoples. The universal verdict is that in this he has been eminently successful.

In Europe this visit has continued to be the subject of speculative comment. The Prince is supposed to have brought to President Roosevelt some special diplomatic message from Emperor William, and confirmation of this has been found in one somewhat delphic utterance made by the prince at the press dinner. "If you wish to grasp the hand which is a friendly one," he said, "and which under the circumstances is anything but mailed, you have only got to look for it on the other side of the North Atlantic, and you will find it." It is easy to read a reference to an "alliance" into these words, but there is no warrant for such a construction of them.

Germany, it is true, has reached a turning point in her diplomacy. The triple alliance is crumbling. Italy drawing near to France, and Austria-Hungary protesting against the German commercial policy as antagonistic to her industrial interests and inconsistent with political friendship. That Germany may need new alliances is quite probable, but the United States will make no exception in this case any more than it has made in the case of Great Britain.

We are now assured of the good will of Germany, and this is welcome after the recent sensational rumors concerning German designs in South America and a possible infraction of the Monroe doctrine. The



JOHN BULL SECURES A NEW PARTNER.

— Cleveland Plain Dealer.

publication of certain diplomatic correspondence by the Berlin foreign office has shown that before and during the Spanish war Germany did nothing to encourage resistance to the United States. A proposal to present a collective note to our government declaring that Spain's concessions rendered armed intervention unnecessary and unjustifiable, was opposed by Emperor William as "prejudicial and futile." In fact, no European power save Austria entertained at that time any serious notion of offering gratuitous advice or hinting at coercion to the United States. The revelations on this point tended to make Prince Henry's visit more successful than it could have been had there remained in the American mind a lingering suspicion of German hostility at the time of our difficulty with Spain.

We desire the friendship of all the powers, but this must be had on our own terms, as to which there can be no uncertainty. On this side—the Monroe doctrine; in the Orient—the open door and equality of commercial opportunity.



#### The Elections in France.

Toward the end of April and the beginning of May, France will hold her national elections. The campaign has been rather quiet, in spite of the bitter and passionate hatred felt by many powerful elements for the Third Republic in general and the present "ministry of republican defense" in particular. The so-called nationalist movement, though aimless and without a program, is very strong in the large cities, especially in Paris, and it is certain that the party in power will lose a number of seats in the chamber of deputies. Gains in the country districts are, however, expected to overbalance the apparently inevitable losses, and the premier, Waldeck-Rousseau, seems to be confident of a decisive victory.

The republic itself is in no danger. At the worst the so-called moderate Republicans, led by ex-Premier Méline, the champion of protection and the enemy of Socialism, will obtain the ascendancy, though not,

in any case, without the aid of the reactionaries. Méline is not unwilling to profit by nationalist support, and this has alienated from him the sympathy of many moderates. The present ministry, as has been explained on previous occasions, is kept in power by the Radicals, Socialists, and uncompromising Republicans. Without the support of the Socialists the Waldeck-Rousseau government could not have commanded the necessary



PERRY MEMORIAL RECENTLY UNVEILED AT KURIHAMA, JAPAN.

majority of the chamber. On the other hand, no Republican minority opposed by the Socialists can do without the support of the Radicals. The factions that have for years plotted and conspired to overthrow the republic will be content this spring with defeating Waldeck-Rousseau and General André, the vigorous minister of war. These factions include the Royalists, the Bonapartists, the anti-Semites, and the nondescript Nationalists. They are making common cause and subordinating everything to the single purpose named.

Will they succeed? At one time impartial observers were inclined to predict such success, but at this writing the situation

seems to favor the ministry, and it is probable — some say certain — that in the new chamber the present government will have a larger majority than it has had since it assumed the task of pacifying France, asserting the supremacy of the civil power, and restoring discipline in the army. Waldeck-Rousseau has proved himself a masterful statesman, and his achievements in domestic and foreign politics have been alike substantial and numerous. The pope, while condemning his act against the monastic congregations, has ordered the Catholics to submit and accept the republic. The renewal of the alliance with Russia, and the unmistakable reestablishment of friendly relations with Italy, have given the French government prestige and strength. Something has been done for labor, and a great strike of the miners has been averted by the adoption of an eight-hour day for that great industry, this eight-hour law to go into effect gradually during a period of four years.

Measures have been enacted to prevent corruption and the use of money in the elections, and these will interfere with the plans of the heterogeneous opposition. A manifesto by Prince Victor Napoleon, the pretender, has fallen flat, eliciting no interest and serving to exhibit the weakness and hopelessness of the Napoleonic movement. The verdict rests with the workmen and the peasants, and these desire peace, social reform, and internal improvement. The anti-government coalition is "organized discontent."



#### The Merger and the Trust Law.

Not wholly unexpected was the decision of the supreme court that it had no jurisdiction in the suit of the state of Minnesota *vs.* the Northern Securities Company. Though the shares of the company showed an advance in price as the immediate effect of the ruling, there is really nothing in the reasons set forth by the court to furnish cause for satisfaction to the promoters of the combination. The court had no jurisdiction, not because the controversy could not be heard

and determined, but because not all the necessary parties had been brought in by the application of the Minnesota authorities. The Northern Securities Company represented a majority of the stock of the "merged" railroad corporations, the Great Northern and the Northern Pacific, while the minority stockholders were not represented. They could not be brought in without defeating the jurisdiction of the court, and this, of course, was the reason for their exclusion in the first place. The two railroads, nominally still independent corporations, were parties defendant, but they were Minnesota corporations, and the state could not bring any bill in equity against them in the supreme court.

With regard to the claim of the state to represent the public interest, Justice Shiras said in his opinion:

"Even a state, when she voluntarily becomes a complainant in a court of equity, cannot claim to represent both sides of the controversy. Not only have the stockholders, be they few or many, a right to be heard through the officers and directors whom they have legally selected to represent them, but the general interests of the public, which might be deeply affected by the decree of the court, are entitled to be heard, and that, when the state is the complainant, and in a case like the present, can only be effected by the presence of the railroad companies as parties defendant."



Of all the things that irritate  
And add to John Bull's woes,  
The worst is Samuel dressing up  
In Hoch der Kaiser's clothes.

—*Minneapolis Tribune.*

Governor Van Sant has announced his intention of instituting a suit in the federal courts in the district to which New Jersey belongs, and the merits of the case of the northwestern states against the merger will in some way reach the supreme tribunal.

For this, however, the promoters of the combination have been prepared ever since the beginning of the agitation against the attempted evasion or violation of their laws in regard to railroad monopoly. What came to them as a great shock was the announcement of Attorney-General Knox of a bill in equity to dissolve the merger under the Sherman anti-trust law — that rather neglected statute under which two attempts at pooling were signally defeated some three years ago. The attorney-general, asked by President Roosevelt to render an opinion as to the legality of the form of combination applied in the Northern Securities Company, had reported that the "merger" was repugnant to the federal anti-trust act. Thereupon he was directed by the President to bring a bill in the federal court of the proper district for the dissolution of the company and the return of the stock to those who had transferred it for the purpose of effecting the combination.

In certain financial papers the president

has been severely criticized for "intervening," without good reason, in an affair that did not concern him. Other papers, not quite so outspoken, expressed regret and disappointment at the action, and even intimated that the president might lose the confidence of the business men (or of Wall Street, rather). His step "disturbed" the trading in stocks and produced uncertainty and timidity, etc. But it is hard to understand and impossible to sympathize with this attitude.

It is the sworn duty of the president to execute and enforce the federal laws. The trust law is in force, and proceedings under it must be brought by the federal district attorneys under the direction of the attorney-general, who is simply an agent of the chief executive. Mr. Knox is an able corporation lawyer, and his opinion is of great weight.

The president has no other legal adviser, and it is obviously absurd to imply that he should have disregarded the deliberately reached conclusion of the attorney-general. Besides, the merger method is being widely applied, and it is essential to have a final determination of its legality. All interests should desire this and welcome an early test. Congress may or may not enact new trust and pooling legislation, but existing law must be authoritatively construed and duly enforced. Any other course would be anarchical.



#### Toward Industrial Peace.

The practical movement toward the prevention of strikes and needless disturbances is making gratifying progress. The industrial department of the National Civic Federation, as our readers are aware, has organized a committee representing capital, labor, and the public at large, for the purpose of promoting conciliation and arbitration. This



THE PRESIDENT AS AN ARTIST.

—Cleveland Plain Dealer. executive committee, of

which Senator Hanna is chairman, has recently adopted a set of rules and by-laws. Under these the committee will tender its good offices to obviate disputes and to bring about peace where a rupture has occurred. It will, when the issue is of sufficient impor-

tance, offer to furnish a board of arbitration. Auxiliary committees are to be appointed in various sections to deal with local disturbances.

One strike has already been prevented by the efforts of this committee, and the members rightly think that employers and workmen will be more willing to avail themselves of the services of distin-

guished and well-informed men than they have been to invoke the aid of official arbitrators. The failure of the state boards of arbitration has been almost complete.

their own affairs, and that principles vital to such freedom cannot be surrendered. But the committee believes that even where the issue cannot be arbitrated it is profitable to discuss it candidly and sensibly, for the side which occupies untenable ground may be induced to recede and thus remove the obstacle to peace. There has never been a strike or lockout which did not present *some* question for calm and proper discussion. Pride, bigotry, and arrogance have more to do with industrial disturbances than real conflicts of interest. It will be the task of the committee to eliminate these influences. The appeal will be to reason and enlightened interest.



MRS. CHAS. W. FAIRBANKS,  
President-general of the  
Daughters of the American Revolution.

#### Foreign Trade and the "Balance."

The foreign trade for the calendar year 1901 was remarkable in several respects. Our exports reached the total of \$1,465,514,000, and our imports were valued at \$880,405,346. The nominal or apparent balance of trade in our favor was therefore \$585,108,654. As compared with 1900, the exports showed a decrease of about \$12,400,000, while the imports increased by over \$51,250,000. The balance was nearly \$64,000,000 lower than in the previous year.

In one respect the policy of this voluntary organization may fairly be characterized as a significant concession to organized labor. The "recognition" of trades unions is distinctly advised. Heretofore certain employers have declined to deal with unions or accredited representatives of their workmen; they insisted on treating with the latter "as individuals." This attitude could hardly be maintained in a day of combination, "mergers," and consolidations, and reasonable employers now appreciate the necessity of collective bargaining on the part of labor. The committee advises contracts and agreements between employers and workmen, and lays down the general principle that "at all times representatives of employers and workers should confer for the adjustment of differences or disputes before an acute stage is reached."

American manufacturers suffered somewhat during the year. The exports of their goods fell off to a total extent of about \$44,000,000, but, as Chief Austin of the Bureau of Statistics at Washington points out, part of this loss is only apparent, for in previous years Hawaii and Porto Rico were classed as foreign countries, whereas last year they were treated as domestic territories, and the trade of the States with them did not figure in the treasury returns. To some extent, too, the reduction in the exports of manufactures is due to lowered prices rather than to lessened demand for the goods. At any rate, owing to the variety of American resources and old-world crop shortages, the loss in one direction was offset by gains in another, as the exports of our agricultural products were higher in value in 1901 by \$31,000,000.

The assertion is frequently heard that "there is nothing to arbitrate," that employers must have the freedom to manage

On the whole, then, the expected check

or reaction in our export trade has not come so far. We have held our own, despite the severe industrial crisis in Germany, the depression in Russia, and the threats of retaliation by means of increased duties on the part of Canada, whose statesmen have been demanding concessions from the United States. But careful students believe that we have reached the high water mark in our export trade, and that no further advance in foreign markets is possible except through reciprocity treaties, which would of course also operate to increase our imports.

It is important to note the course of our foreign trade since 1890, and to inquire more closely into the question of the balance of trade, lately the subject of such intelligent and candid discussion. The trade figures are as follows:

Year.	Exports.	Imports.	Excess of exports.
1901 . .	\$1,465,514,139	\$880,405,346	\$585,108,654
1900 . .	1,477,946,113	829,149,714	648,796,399
1899 . .	1,275,467,971	798,967,410	476,500,561
1898 . .	1,255,546,266	634,964,448	620,581,818
1897 . .	1,099,709,045	742,595,229	357,113,816
1896 . .	1,005,837,241	681,579,556	324,257,685
1895 . .	824,860,136	801,669,347	23,190,789
1894 . .	825,102,248	676,312,914	148,789,334
1893 . .	875,831,848	766,239,846	109,592,002
1892 . .	938,020,941	830,490,141	107,530,800
1891 . .	970,265,925	818,364,521	151,901,404

The exports, it will be seen, have been increasing by leaps and bounds, while the imports have (except during the years which succeeded the panic and depression of 1893) grown at a steady and fairly uniform rate. But in spite of increased exports, the customs balances have been stupendous and appalling.

Have these balances been settled? If so, how? If not, how are they to be accounted for? Is Europe now the debtor of the United States, and are we already the world's leading creditor nation? Disregarding superficial claims made for political effect, or in sheer ignorance, the truth of the matter, according to the soundest thinkers, seems to be as follows.

The United States still owes over \$2,000,000,000 to Europe. There has been a tendency on the part of English, German,

and other old-world investors to part with their American securities. The panic of 1893 first caused this tendency, and of late our exceptionally high prices have furnished the inducement. But it is impossible to ascertain the aggregate amount of the stocks and bonds surrendered by Europe and purchased by Americans. Some believe that the total may be put at about \$800,000,000, but this is conjecture merely. There is, clearly, no palpable evidence of any relaxation of the foreign grip on American industry.



MRS. WM. TOD HELMUTH,  
New president of the Na-  
tional Council of Women.

What is admitted by bankers and financiers is that we have no accumulation of funds in Europe to draw on at will. The balances have been settled somehow, though no gold has been imported in any imposing quantities. The excess of our gold imports over gold exports for the last six fiscal years does not exceed \$130,000,000. For the calendar year 1901, the gold exports actually exceeded the imports of the same metal. It is true, however, that in the last two or three years Americans have invested in foreign bonds and securities about \$100,000,000. The main factors to consider in accounting for the disappearance of the paper balance are these:

1. American payments for the transportation of our goods in foreign ships. These payments may amount to about \$70,000,000 a year.
2. Expenditures of American tourists and travelers abroad.
3. Interest and dividends to foreign holders of our stocks and bonds.
4. Rents to foreigners or expatriated Americans residing abroad, and owning land and buildings in this country.
5. Remittances by immigrants to relatives and kinsmen at home.
6. Hoards of returning immigrants.

In addition, it is to be borne in mind that the real value of our exports and imports is



not necessarily equal to the actual value. The imports are *undervalued*, the motive for this practice being strong and constant under a high tariff system. It is regarded as probable that the undervaluations constitute about twenty per cent of the official total of



MISS ELLEN M. STONE,  
American missionary freed  
from captivity.

our imports. Exports, on the other hand, are overvalued, for in many cases the prices charged abroad by trusts are lower than those exacted at home, and it is the part of prudence to conceal the evidence of this discrimination.

The upshot of the whole matter is that the actual balance in our favor, settled by the repurchase of our securities and the importation of specie, is by no means large, if it has any existence at all, which London questions.



#### New Phases of the Philippine Question.

The senate bill, which differs substantially from the house measure for the levying of custom duties on Philippine-American trade, and which was adopted by a strict party vote, provides for a tariff on such Philippine imports as are not on the free list equal to seventy-five per cent of the Dingley rates, and confirms the tariff law enacted by the Taft commission for all imports into the islands. The Taft tariff does not discriminate between American goods and products from other countries. This is in accord with the open-door principle favored by the United States in the Orient. All the revenue from the duties collected on this side on Philippine products will be turned over to the Philippine government for the benefit of the archipelago.

Next to the Philippine tariff is the question of a civil government for the islands. Measures are pending in congress confirming and extending the acts of the Taft commis-

sion, and, in addition, providing for the establishment, in the near future, of a central *native and representative* government. Provincial and municipal governments have been created in all the pacified districts, and it is the conviction of Governor Taft and the commission, as well as of the administration, that these steps should be followed by a great stride toward self-government in a larger, territorial sense. The central government is to be composed of two houses — an elective branch and a senate wholly or in part appointive.

These features of the Philippine program, and one or two others of smaller importance, have no necessary relation to the ultimate solution of the problem presented by the Asiatic possessions. All sober-minded men might coöperate in these immediate tasks. The ultimate problem, however, has lately been discussed with unusual vigor, animation, and tolerance. Indeed, it is impossible not to perceive a decided change in public sentiment with respect thereto. Permanent annexation is advocated less and less; independence is favored more and more. President Schurman's remarkable speech at Boston was an earnest plea for definite recognition of the *right* and *necessity* of aiming at Philippine independence and shaping all legislation in conformity with that policy. President Schurman, as the head of our first Philippine commission, who reported to the government that the natives were not ready for independence and, though cherishing that ideal, could not realize their aspiration for the lifetime of a generation, has had great influence on conservative sentiment. He is now persuaded that independence will be possible and safe (and hence desirable) within ten years. His speech has produced a profound impression, and many regard it as highly "symptomatic."

Dr. Lyman Abbott, in *The Outlook*, has declared that "President McKinley did not, and President Roosevelt does not, desire to keep the Philippine Islands permanently against the expressed will of their inhabitants." This seems to be completely justified by the significant words in Mr. Roose-

vult's December message. It is interesting to quote them again now:

"We do not desire to do for the islanders merely what has elsewhere been done for tropic peoples even by the best foreign governments. We hope to do for them *what has never before been done* for any people of the tropics — to make them fit for self-government *after the fashion of the really free nations.*"

That Secretary Long agrees with Dr. Abbott's interpretation of this hint may be inferred from his explicit and deliberately uttered assurance that the Filipinos will be the masters of their own destiny. In an address on Lincoln's birthday anniversary, he said that the question of independence will one day be a vital one, even if it be academic now, and that our relation to the islands is merely that of a trustee. He continued as follows:

"This is the work not of a day, but of a generation. But when the time comes that that trust is executed and the ability of self-government is assured, then *the question of their political status will be for the people of those islands themselves to decide.* Whether they will walk alone and independent or whether they will walk hand in hand with us, as Canada walks with England, they — whoever they shall then be — will decide. And as England respects *the wishes of Canada in this regard, so shall we then respect, and ought to respect, the wishes of the Philippines.*"

Senator Spooner of Wisconsin, a brilliant supporter of the administration, likewise declared recently (on the floor of the senate) that he was opposed to our permanent dominion in the Asiatic islands and looked forward to the gradual establishment of a Philippine republic, with a flag of its own floating by the side of the American flag.

All these expressions point to a healthier state of mind, to freer and saner discussion, and to the elimination of partisan politics from the consideration of the great question.



#### The Porto Rican Benevolent Society.

Early in September, 1899, at the call of Mr. Robert A. Miller, a number of ladies met at the home of Mr. Porrata Doria, then Alcalde of Ponce, and from this meeting resulted the Porto Rican Benevolent Society.

The president of the society, Mrs. Louise

Igoe Miller, in her report at the second anniversary says:

"The desire of the society has been to relieve cases of distress, providing necessary provisions and clothing, and maintaining systematic relief for the needy, through donations and money that might be raised by various means, and by giving employment to as many needy persons as possible. Thus we hope to reduce mendicancy, and relieve our merchants and homes of the house-to-house or professional begging.

"Early in December, 1899, we gave a bazaar at the theater, the use of which was kindly given to us by Messrs. Thos. Armstrong and Pedro J. Parra. We solicited donations for the bazaar from merchants in the States, and from the merchants of our city. Articles from the States, through the kindness of Mr. Fritze, came by the N. Y. & P. R. S. S. Co., free.

"It was our intention from the first to give relief by giving employment to the needy so far as possible. We therefore started at once to get women employed at making clothing, which when made was distributed to the still more needy. And we endeavored to employ as many women at making fancy or drawn-work as was possible, by undertaking to sell what they made. In order that these lines might be kept up, we made loans of money that the supplicant might repair her house, or supply herself with a machine or such necessary articles as were needed to enable her to work. But the drawn or fancy-work we endeavor to sell at a slight advance, that any loss might be covered and that we might make the society to a certain extent self-supporting.

"This work was for the first nine months in charge of the president, who, on going to the States for a visit, gave the work over to Mrs. Graham, the treasurer, who has had charge of it ever since; and she deserves special mention for her untiring efforts and labors in this work, which has not only grown to considerable proportions, but has greatly improved under her hands. Mrs. W. H. S. Lothrop of Boston has been our principal worker in the States, and her efforts at selling our work have been successful beyond measure. She deserves our especial thanks for her earnest, unselfish and unremitting labor for the benefit of this industrial side of our society."

Under the auspices of this society a school was established for poor children. The Insular Board of Education agreed to supply a



DR. HENRY HOPKINS,  
New president of Williams  
College.

teacher if the society would furnish the building. This was done and now there is a flourishing school of about forty pupils, named the P. R. B. S. School.

In closing the report Mrs. Miller says:

"I have now given you in a general way a résumé of



DR. LUIS ESTEVEZ Y ROMERO,  
Vice-President of Cuba.

our work for the past two years. It is our intention to continue all we have been doing for the past two years, and to add to the same as much and as rapidly as possible in the future. Besides continuing what we have been doing, it is our intention to establish an industrial school where boys and girls under the age of eighteen may be taught gardening, cobbling, carpentering, sewing, cooking, etc., as we may from time to time be able to supply teachers for the

different courses. We have had given for this school eight thousand dollars which is now on hand, and which is not included in the statement of donations. In the very near future we hope to start this school which is in our direct line or plan of charity—helping the people to help themselves.

In 1900 we had the army supplies to distribute, in 1901 we aided 1,620 persons, gave out 1,146 pieces of clothing, and purchased or repaired 71 houses.

We would appeal to the citizens to give us their aid and encouragement, and we most heartily recommend that *everyone* decline to give to beggars or supplicants who come to their stores or houses, and that the money or aid that has been given to the people from the doors be given the Society, which will look into the needs and requirements of each supplicant. The address of the Society is 15 Comercio Street, Ponce Porto Rico."



#### Illustrations of Historic Interest.

Three illustrations accompanying the first chapter of the Diplomacy serial in this number possess some historic interest. They are from the collection of Mr. Horatio L. Wait, of Chicago. Mr. Wait served as paymaster in the United States Navy during the Civil war and for some time thereafter. This gave him opportunity for collecting photographs of noteworthy persons and places which he supplemented by water-color sketches made by himself. The resulting

collection, as now arranged with a running description, is of immeasurable historic value and perhaps unsurpassed.

In 1864, the United States man-of-war *Kearsarge*, lying in the harbor of Flushing, Holland, was informed through the American minister to Great Britain that the dreaded *Alabama* had been located at Cherbourg, France. Captain Winslow, with his crew of twenty-two officers and one hundred and forty men, immediately sailed for Cherbourg to take advantage of this unexpected opportunity of engaging the greatest enemy the United States merchant marine had ever encountered. The photographs of the *Kearsarge* and of its crew (see pages 34 and 36) from which the illustrations are made were taken probably subsequent to the battle, but the crew was almost identical, to a man. Captain Winslow may be seen in the midst of the group.

The third illustration from Mr. Wait's collection shows two of the forty-five old whalers and other abandoned vessels bought by the Federal government for its "stone blockade." (See page 37.) They cost from five to twenty thousand dollars each. In northern harbors they were stripped of their upper metal and were then loaded with stone down to the safety line. A large lead pipe was placed in the side at light water mark, fitted with a plug which could be withdrawn when their destination had been reached. They were then towed to some of the many inlets along the North Carolina coast, whose number prevented a blockade by men of war. The system thus begun was extended to Charleston and other regular ports.

The two whalers shown in the illustration were brought from Bedford, Massachusetts, to Port Royal, South Carolina, empty, or, if they had a stone cargo it was thrown out, and the two hulks were converted into machine shops. They served this purpose until the close of the war.



#### Freedom of Teaching in Germany.

Freedom of teaching in universities, discussed so widely in our own country, takes on peculiar phases in Germany, to which

traditionally we are apt to point as the favored land of unfettered scholarship. In his annual review of German developments Wm. C. Dreher says (*The Atlantic* for March):

"The event of the year in educational circles was a remarkable demonstration among the university professors in favor of unprejudiced scientific investigation. The movement was occasioned through the appointment of Professor Spahn to a new chair in the University of Strasburg, which was founded for teaching the Catholic view of history. This appointment, with the confessional limitation carried with it, was highly disapproved by the university men. Professor Mommsen wrote a letter, in which he protested earnestly against the appointment of professors, whether Catholic or Protestant, whose freedom as investigators should be circumscribed by obligation of sect or creed. The publication of Mommsen's letter called forth strong indorsements from the professors of nearly every university in Germany. In connection with this movement, the government official having charge of appointments of professors in the Prussian universities was sharply criticized by some professors, while others came to his defense, and the Kaiser also made a demonstration in his favor."



#### The Pope's Jubilee.

American Catholics united with those of all the rest of the Catholic world in the celebration of the opening of the twenty-fifth year of Pope Leo's pontificate. On the actual date, March 3, there were celebrations of the Holy Communion in all churches early in the morning, and at eleven there were held, in all cathedrals solemn pontifical masses of thanksgiving, with the singing of the Te Deum. At seats of provinces the bishops making up those provinces were, for the most part, present at the Archdiocesan cathedrals. It goes without saying that there were great outpourings of Catholic laity, and sermons almost without number upon the remarkable pontificate of Pope Leo—remarkable not alone for its length, being one of the very longest since that of St. Peter, but also for its progressive tendencies and marked influence upon a large part of the world. Should Leo live to complete the year now just begun he will be unique in the history of the papacy, in that he will have seen twenty-five full years as pope, fifty full years as cardinal, and sixty full years as bishop.

#### Dominican House of Studies.

The Dominicans have purchased four acres of land near the Catholic University at Washington, and upon it will found an American house of studies. Ever since the Dominicans entered upon work in America they have had their central novitiates at Somerset, Ohio. The change is said to be made because of the belief that Washington is to become the center of Catholic education in America. The new novitiate will not be affiliated with the university because rules of the Order of St. Dominic do not



POPE LEO XIII.

permit it. The American province contains some brilliant scholars and they will teach in the new house of studies. The reason for locating beside the university is to enable students to take special courses not provided by the Dominicans. Organizations already represented around the Washington University include the Paulists, the Marists, the Franciscans, the Society of the Holy Cross, in charge of the great institution at Notre Dame, Indiana, and the Trinity College for women.



#### American Church at Berlin.

The building for the American church at Berlin will soon be completed and the congregation which has grown about the work will have a suitable place of worship. It is a matter of comment that in Berlin there is no other English Protestant church, and the American church, although started some forty years ago, never before had a church building; it has been obliged to have services in halls. The new church is on Nottendorf Platz where property was purchased for forty thousand dollars. The cornerstone of the building was laid last fall, officers of the American embassy taking part in the exercises and a representative of the German

emperor being present. The pastor of the church, the Rev. Dr. J. F. Dickey, was in this country last year raising money for the church and it is believed that he secured enough to complete the building. It is to cost about fifty thousand dollars and will seat six hundred. There are about two thousand Americans resident in Berlin, most of them students.



#### Protestant Conference in Cuba.

There has just been held in Cienfuegos the first Protestant conference ever held in Cuba. There were present fifty ordained men, representing Presbyterian, Congregational, Baptist, and Methodist bodies, and 2,223 communicants. The conference proved the close affiliation of all Protestant bodies represented; Roman Catholics have been telling islanders that Protestants are warring sects. It showed widespread interest on the part of the people; reports of the conference were published by the newspapers of every part of Cuba. It brought out mayors, members of city councils, lawyers, doctors, leading business men, teachers, and intelligent women; enemies of Protestant effort have been saying that real leaders of thought and action on the island are wedded to the church long dominant there. Six of the addresses at the conference were by native Cubans, and they are said to have been admirable addresses. Every part of Cuba was represented.



#### Episcopal House of Bishops.

The Episcopal House of Bishops is to meet in Cincinnati this April, the last general convention having authorized a special session. There will be elected a bishop of Porto Rico, the Rev. Dr. Brown of Brazil, who was chosen, having declined with the remark that he did not see the wisdom of leaving big Brazil for little Porto Rico. With the new district will be coupled the islands we are just purchasing from Denmark, upon which there are several flourishing parishes, under the jurisdiction of the English Bishop of Antigua. A bishop of

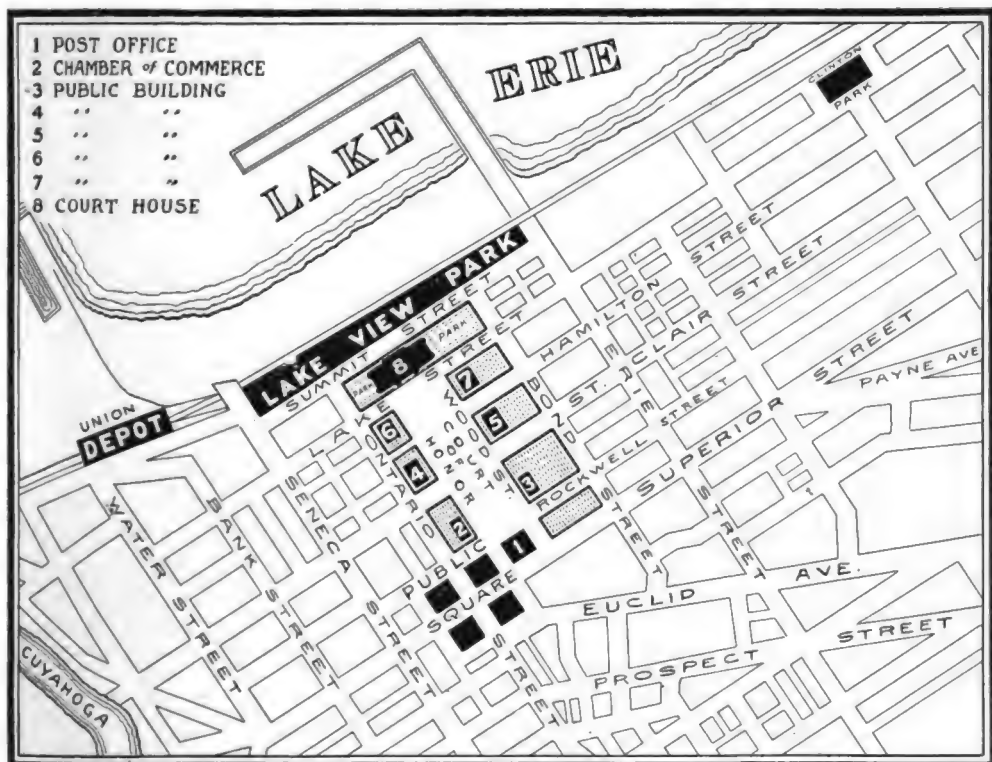
Salina will also be chosen. This is the western half of Kansas, and is a new jurisdiction. A bishop of Honolulu will be elected, Bishop Willis having resigned and agreed to transfer all properties. Bishop Brent, soon to leave for the Philippines, will take with him, it is said, a comfortable sum of money with which to build a Cathedral and diocesan school, and leave behind him another comfortable sum as endowment of the jurisdiction. He sails from San Francisco early after the adjournment of the House of Bishops.



#### Cleveland's Group Plan.

The grouping of public buildings now assured in Cleveland not only sets an example to other municipalities, but it reflects a development of artistic sentiment which will be set down to the credit of the whole country. There could scarcely be a more welcome sign of the times to those who have been working and hoping for more beautiful civic expression in American cities.

Cleveland has taken advantage of an unusual opportunity afforded by the fact that its growth to the seventh place among the cities of the United States demanded a number of new public buildings; a federal building, a county court house, a public library, a city hall, and others. The increased needs were recognized at approximately the same time, but the established buildings occupied sites selected independently, as is usually the case. The proportions of the task of securing united action in behalf of grouping the new edifices will be recognized by any community which considers what would be involved in such a problem if it were to be undertaken at home. In the case of the public library, for example, temporary quarters had to be built for a term of years pending the selection of a site for a group. Private real estate interests, too, were involved and the option men were enterprisingly alert. United States authorities, county authorities, city authorities, and institutional boards were concerned, and each had its own point of view. Here is a fine exhibition of what public spirit can accomplish; so



MAP ILLUSTRATING CLEVELAND'S GROUP PLAN.

many diverse elements have been managed and alined for an ideal of public beauty. Locally, the group plan is said to have been first suggested four years ago in private conversation between three young men, one a newspaper man, and another a member of the municipal society. Thereafter, public sentiment was constantly cultivated through many channels. A Municipal Art Society was organized in 1899, the Chamber of Commerce, among other activities, held public meetings addressed by famous architects. A city hall commission conferred with the representatives of other boards, and the exploitation of plans by architects and individuals has been a stock feature of the local newspapers.

A fair idea of the general group plan is presented by the accompanying map. Lake View Park is a part of the present park system. The Union Railroad station near it must soon be rebuilt and it is expected that a new station will be so located that it will directly connect with the Court of Honor.

This arrangement, together with projected steamer docks, will afford an unrivaled city gateway. The Chamber of Commerce is the only existing building utilized, but the new government building is in process of erection on the same site occupied by the old one. The site of the new court house at the other end of the Court of Honor has been practically decided upon. Besides the buildings to be grouped at public expense, a music hall, and one or more semi-public structures are in contemplation as a portion of the projected scheme. To make place for the Court of Honor—three hundred and sixty feet wide and twice as long—and other proposed buildings, a section of the city popularly known as "the tenderloin" is to be acquired. This change of character in a crowded section of a city of four hundred thousand inhabitants is not the least of the civic advantages to be gained by Cleveland's group plan. The project involves an expenditure of about twelve million dollars.



# THE JAPANESE UNIVERSITY FOR WOMEN.\*

BY ERNEST W. CLEMENT, A. M.



THE most remarkable occurrence in Japan in the opening year of the twentieth century was the establishment of a university for women. What does this mean? It means that the twentieth century is to be the century for women in Japan and perhaps in other parts of the Orient, just as the nineteenth century was the century for women in the Occident. This new university will be the center of women's activity, social, educational, economical (and perhaps political?), in the future. For this reason we desire to inform the reading public of the west concerning the past, the present, and the future of the institution: how it came into being, its present condition, and its outlook.

This university certainly grew out of the needs of the time, the sympathy of the nation at large, and especially the coöperation of the intelligent and thinking classes of the country. Its moving spirit has always been Mr. Jinzo Naruse. His character, his ideas, and his spirit have had a great deal to do in arousing the interest of the people in the higher education of women. It is, therefore, not out of place to relate the principal facts of his life.

Mr. Naruse is perhaps well known to American readers in Christian circles as the author of "The Modern Paul of Japan" (Mr. Paul Sawayama). It was by Mr. Sawayama's guidance that Mr. Naruse be-

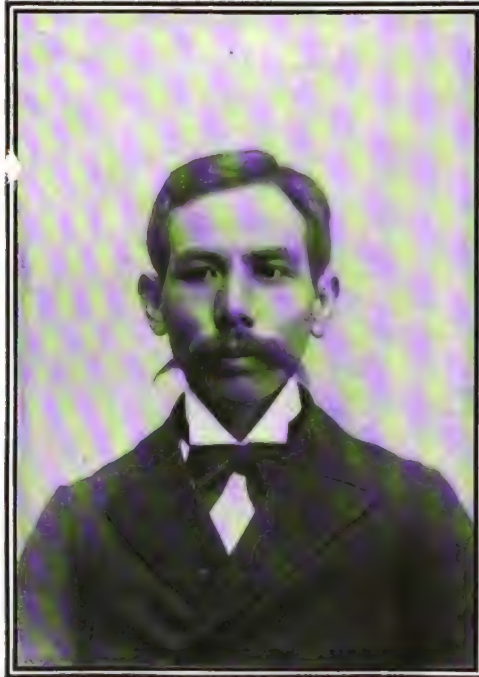
came a Christian. And, as the former worked with a self-sacrificing spirit for religion, so has the latter worked for education and poured out his whole spirit into the work. From the time when Mr. Naruse became a Christian he realized the importance of female education, and he determined

to devote his life to this cause. Not long after he wrote a small book entitled "Duties of Women," which was very popular and is still having a wide sale. Then in connection with Mr. Sawayama he established a girls' school in Osaka, called Baikwa Jo Gakko, and taught there several years. Then, upon invitation of some friends in Echigo, he established in Niigata another girls' school (Niigata Jo Gakko), of which he was principal.

Some ten years ago he began to think about establishing a

university for girls, and went to America to inspect female institutions of learning. There he spent three years, going from place to place, and thus made a thorough observation and study of colleges for women in the United States of America. Before taking this tour, however, he had spent a year in Andover Theological Seminary, and another year in Clark University. Both Professor Tucker of Andover (now president of Dartmouth College), and President G. Stanley Hall of Clark, took a great interest in him and his purposes, and assisted him in many ways. He has visited almost all the colleges for women in the north.

It was in 1894 that he came back to Japan



JINZO NARUSE.

\* This article is compiled from notes kindly furnished the author by Prof. T. Murai, of the university.

and, called to be principal of Baikwa Jo Gakko, Osaka, accepted the offer. While he was there he wrote a substantial work on the subject of the education of women. In this he gave expression to his ideas and ideals, and especially to his long-cherished plan of starting a university for women. This book attracted national attention and was unexpectedly accepted and approved by the public. Thus he was encouraged to start the enterprise, in which his special friends were such men as Marquis Ito, Marquis Saionji, Counts Okuma and Itugaki, and Mr. (now Baron) Utsumi, then mayor of Osaka, now minister of home affairs.

Among the first promoters of the enterprise were well-to-do persons of Osaka, such as Mr. Dogura and Mrs. Hirooka (of the Mitsui family). These two raised five thousand *yen* each and instructed him to use the money freely in promoting the enterprise. They even stated that if he failed and the money was spent in vain, they would not mind it. Thus the movement was started in Osaka; but it was not long before prominent men of Tokyo, among them Shibusawa, Mitsui, and Iwasaki, became interested and active supporters.

On April 24, 1896, the first meeting of the promoters was held in Tokyo. At this time an executive committee was chosen to carry out the plans. Count Okuma was made chairman, and Messrs. Shibusawa (Tokyo) and Sumitomo (Osaka), treasurers.

At first it was quite smooth sailing; but afterwards many difficulties arose which need only be mentioned. The first enthusi-

asm cooled off; hard times came on; local feeling in both Osaka and Tokyo became strong; those interested included many kinds of people with diverse ideas which it was difficult to harmonize. But in all these difficulties Mr. Naruse was patient and persevering, "the very incarnation of patience," and by his tact was able to prevent the utter failure that seemed imminent.

About two years ago the funds for the school began to be raised. The idea was, and still is, to secure three hundred thousand *yen*, of which half should be used for property (land and buildings) and half for endowment. It was also decided not to begin to build unless one hundred thousand *yen* had been raised. The money was obtained quite rapidly; and in this Mr. Naruse's skill and tact were remarkable. Many not in sympathy with the idea of higher female education (Baron Kato, ex-president of the Imperial University, was one) were won over by



COUNT OKUMA.

Mr. Naruse's presentation of the cause.

The problem of location was thoroughly discussed in Osaka, and at last it was unanimously agreed that Tokyo, being the capital of the empire, was the most convenient place, because the institution was not local for either Tokyo or Osaka alone, but was national—for all Japan. In this connection it is worthy of notice that Mr. Sumitomo of Osaka doubled his subscription of five thousand *yen*, and other wealthy people of Osaka increased their contributions so that more than fifty thousand *yen* was raised there. By this the Tokyo men were greatly stimulated; the Mitsui family



CAMPUS AND RECITATION BUILDING.

gave five thousand four hundred *tsubs* (four and one-half acres) of land; the two Iwasaki brothers gave fifteen thousand *yen*; Baron Shibusawa, two thousand five hundred *yen*; and Mr. Furukawa, three thousand five hundred *yen*. Other contributions came in rapidly, till more than one hundred thousand *yen* had been secured. Building began in September, 1900, and was finished in April, 1901, and the school was opened in that same month.

One peculiarity of this school is that every one connected therewith has a feeling of proprietorship. Even the contractors felt so deep an interest that one contributed five hundred *yen*, and another the front gate. Newspapers and magazines charged not one *sen* for the advertisements calling for pupils. And all the teachers are satisfied with only a nominal remuneration.

The location is a fine one, upon a ridge called Mejiro Dai, in the outskirts of the Kvishikawa district of Tokyo; it was chosen because it was the best for the purpose. There is, moreover, a large lot of land

near by which can be secured when the school expands so much as to need more space. Not all of the projected buildings have yet been erected because the funds raised have not sufficed. The present buildings are not the main ones; they comprise a recitation hall, a physical laboratory, three residences, and two large dormitories. Although the buildings are not up to the ideal for beauty or elegance, yet so far as light and ventilation are concerned they are excellent. In front of the recitation hall is a large yard with many trees, reminding one of college grounds in America. Back of this building is a beautiful flower-garden, beyond which stands the long line of dormitories. At one end of these is the president's house, and at the other end the dean's.

The faculty number forty-six in all, among whom are several professors of the Imperial University. The president is, of course, Mr. Naruse, and the dean is Professor S. Aso, a Doshisha alumnus. There are also several women among the faculty, and it is the purpose to have as many women teachers



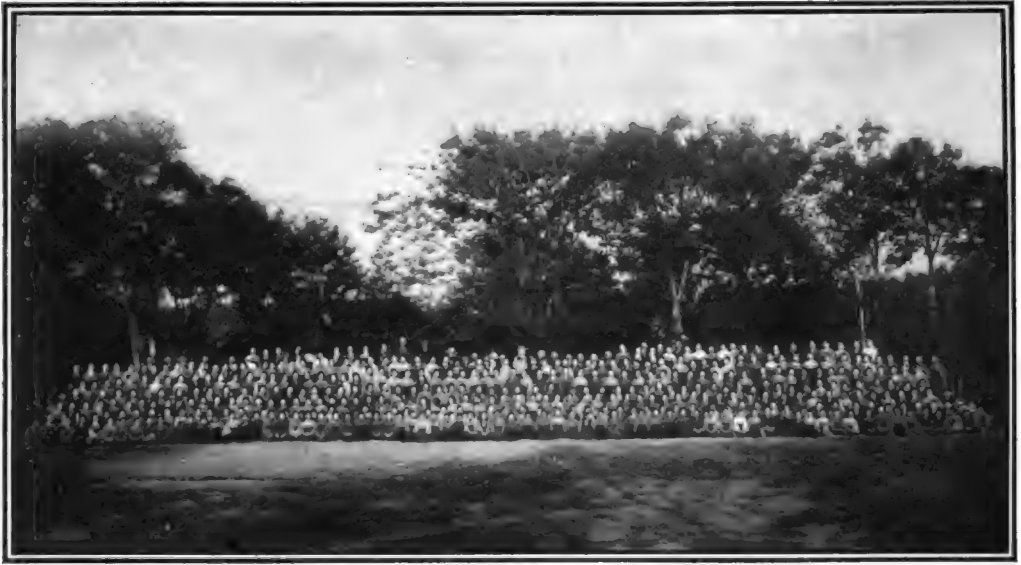
DORMITORIES.

as possible. There are two foreign teachers, Mrs. C. M. Cady, formerly of Kyoto, and Mrs. Leonard of Tokyo. The chairman of the board of trustees is Count Okuma.

There are three departments in the university course: 1. Department of Domestic Science. 2. Department of Japanese Literature. 3. Department of English Literature. In each department there are twenty-one hours of required studies and seven hours of electives, per week. The school session is from 8 A. M. to 12 M., and for some classes from 1 P. M. to 4 P. M., every day except Sunday. In the first department the greater part of the time is devoted to various practical branches of applied and domestic science; in the second and third departments the principal study is Japanese and English, respectively. Ethics, sociology, mental philosophy, and education (including child-study) are required studies in all departments, and drawing, music, and the science of teaching are electives in all cases.

It was expected that there would be at first about thirty students for each department, but the number of candidates was very large so that more than one hundred applicants were received for each of the first two departments — over two hundred in all — and then no further applications were accepted. There is also a preparatory department with about three hundred students. The total number at present is over five hundred and fifty, of whom two hundred and twenty are boarders.

The boarding department includes seven "houses," each with a matron and a head cook. The girls live just as at home and take turns in cooking. As the dormitories cannot accommodate all the applicants, temporary quarters have been secured near by in a house with large grounds, belonging to a certain baron, but unoccupied because the house is haunted! For this reason it has been secured at the low rent of twenty-five *yen* (\$12.50) per month. Here Professor Matsuma of the English department lives with his family and several girls. It is con-



OFFICERS, TEACHERS, AND STUDENTS.

fidently expected that education will, as is usual, succeed in laying the ghosts!

This school is not, of course, to be compared with foreign universities nor with the Imperial University; nor is it a copy of other universities, but it is intended to make this institution just suited to the needs of the time and the social conditions of Japanese women. The standard will be gradually elevated. In the system of female education it is a university, at least in germ.

It is the purpose as soon as possible to increase the number of courses, or departments; to add, for instance, pedagogy (including sociology, psychology, etc.), music, science, art, and calisthenics. It is intended also to extend the preparatory course downward, so that it shall include, not a *Koto Gakko* only, as at present, but also a *Sho Gakko* (grammar school) and a kindergarten. Thus the system of female education will be complete in all its grades: from the age of three to that of six in the kindergarten, six years in the grammar

school, six years in the secondary school (*Koto Jo Gakko*), three years in the university, with a post-graduate course of three years. Then surely the institution will be worthy to be called a university.

The *raison d'être* of this university for Japanese women was clearly set forth in Count Okuma's address at the opening



LABORATORY.

ceremony. He pointed out that all countries, such as Turkey, Africa, Persia, and even China, which had attempted "to work with the male sex as the single standard," had "fallen signally behind in the march of prog-

ress," and that "Japan, by raising woman to her proper place, should provide herself with a double standard." He also emphasized the fact that the only effective medicine for social abuses was in "a radical reform of family life through an improvement in the status of women."

This first Japanese university for women needs many more buildings and a larger equipment. But the best guarantee for the future is in the reputation and character of the school; it is very fortunate that Christian men and women are prominent in its management.

## OUT OF SEASON AT CHAUTAUQUA.

BY FRANCES MEEKER HAWLEY.



ONE warm and sunny day in April, 1899, a weary, half-sick woman and husband and children, turned their backs upon the great, noisy, bustling railroad center of New York State and set their faces toward Chautauqua.

Many times before had they traveled the same road, bound for the same destination, but always in June. The journey at this time of the year was a unique experience. Familiar scenes passed in rapid transition before them. Here and there, in the more sheltered nooks, patches of snow were defiantly holding their own against the persuasive eloquence of the sunshine, while woods, fields, and vineyards were all touched with a suggestion of the coming spring.

Among the children excitement ran high, and many were the conjectures concerning the trip. Were the boats running, and, if not, how were they to get from Mayville to Chautauqua? When the paterfamilias suggested as a possible last resort a big farm wagon carrying trunks and boxes and bundles, baby-carriage and bicycles, with the family perched on top, he was answered by a shout of glee from all excepting the timid mother who felt that that would be "the last straw." Her fears were quieted, however, when on alighting at the station at Mayville a comfortable three-seated carriage was found waiting for Uncle Sam's mail-bags, and, incidentally, any passengers who might be going the same way. What a delight to the children and their elders also, that three-mile drive on an April day! The lake was blue as blue could be and the sky likewise.

As they drove into the Assembly grounds through the upper gate (which stood wide-open and was minus a man in a blue uniform with a ticket punch in his hand) and on down through the grounds, quite a different scene from the one they usually saw met their eyes. The tall trees were bare of foliage, but the tiny shrubs were putting on their spring dresses. The thick carpet of leaves underneath them which had protected their roots all the winter was now variegated with lovely May flowers, with here and there an uncovered spot bright with fresh grass.

After leaving the mail-bags at the post-office the carriage drove around by the lake front, selecting those roads that had been least impaired by the recent rains. Over toward the south they were slowly driven. What a glorious panorama! The lake, dimpling and sparkling and glistening in the sunshine, as if the very heart of nature throbbed beneath its waters, lay stretched out upon the left; while upon the right the natural terrace was covered with flowers—flowers everywhere.

Presently, however, all were bundled out in front of the cottage, which had been closed since the preceding September. Pockets were searched for long unused keys, and in a moment doors were opened, papers pulled down from windows, a table spread, and a substantial lunch made ready from a basket that had been carefully guarded all the way.

All that day and all the spring there weren't dishes enough in the house to hold the flowers that the children gathered.



Violets, hepaticas, spring beauties, trilliums, Dutchman's breeches, Jack-in-the-pulpits, and many others grew all about in the wildest profusion. And, best of all, roses returned to pale cheeks, health and vigor to languid bodies, and before the season opened, every member of that family blessed the day that had brought them to this fairest of spots.

Few, I imagine, of Chautauqua's votaries dream of the rare loveliness of the place during those months when deserted by pleasure-seekers. As the steamer bears them away from its enchanting shores they breathe a sigh of regret that the weeks have been so short, and that summer vacations may not last the year through; but if they think of Chautauqua out of season at all, it is of its closed cottages, empty halls, deserted groves, and lonely walks. It would be difficult for them to believe that then the sweetest, richest life may come to the one who is wise enough to linger.

The weary, nervous lecture-devourer has an opportunity for rest and invigorating exercise. The weather is cooler; the lengthened shadows, and, here and there, a changing leaf, suggest autumn. There is no difficulty now in finding a seat, and one may read or dream or watch the ever changeful lake — now still and glassy as a mirror, now covered with rippling waves; or, as I have seen it in some great storm, with breakers dashing so high that no small boat could live upon its waters.

I doubt if there is a more beautiful sheet of water to be found than Chautauqua lake. Its peaceful shores, rising terrace above terrace, covered with fields and woods and picturesque cottages, are especially beautiful in the fall. I know of no other location that boasts a greater variety of trees, and each has its own individual taste in color. It would require the brush of a Titian to do justice to the charming views that are to be seen on any fair day at this time of year. Here is an extract from a letter written on the sixth of last November to a friend, who is also a true lover of nature:

"I cannot resist the desire to share with you the exquisite picture that I saw this

afternoon as I was returning along the lake shore.

"Imagine yourself walking toward the south from the Arcade, the scene bounded on the left by the pier and on the right by the picturesque old power-house. In the foreground is Palestine Park, with its undulating surface covered with a rich velvety green. Two dark evergreens stand guard at the left of Mt. Hermon. The water near the shore is of a most exquisite heliotrope tint, and beyond are alternating strips of silver and steel-gray, reaching quite to the opposite shore.

"The setting sun was not visible, but its rays illuminated the belfry tower and lighted up the browns and purples of the woods and fields. The water was very smooth, having only the slightest little ripples upon its surface. You would have called it glorious."

The sunsets are gorgeous, and trips up and down the lake most delightful. An extract from another letter written two weeks later may be of interest.

"When the boat pulled out from Jamestown yesterday the outlook was bleak and dreary. The reflection of the trees and shrubbery upon the still waters of the outlet was beautiful, however, and I watched it until we reached the open. Then I became absorbed in 'Childe Harold' until we neared Bemis Point. As the boat turned the point, the rays of the setting sun shot out through the clouds and illuminated the pages I was reading. I hurried to the window and there beheld a most glorious sight. The lake was a dark, dull, gray, excepting along the shore where a streak of light was reflected from the sky. The hills were covered with groups of bare and leafless trees contrasting sharply with the pure white snow. As a background the magnificent sky, crimson and yellow, shading off into the softest tints, and stretching away to the left a bank of the bluest clouds I ever saw; just the color of the sky in midsummer — the richest, deepest blue."

Often this season brings rare social privileges when some cottage-owner — of world-



PARK IN FRONT OF ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.

wide fame perhaps — returns to look after his belongings. Such a pleasure was ours last October when Dr. and Mrs. Alden (Pansy) and their little daughter stopped for a day or two in order to put their cottage in shape before leaving for a prolonged stay in the west. The day or two lengthened into a week, and happy indeed were we who were fortunate enough to be under the same roof with them.

They were very busy packing books and sorting papers and manuscripts. The dear doctor would come in at night utterly weary, but with a big basketful to be looked over during the evening. They were obliged to stop and eat, and were tired enough at meal time to be glad of a little rest; and so three times a day our food was spiced with anecdotes and stories, wise and pithy sayings, and with the jokes that had been perpetrated upon old Chautauquans by the inimitable Frank Beard. The bright and sparkling style that has made Mrs. Alden's books so attractive is hers outside of book-covers, and her sweet and winning ways won all the hearts of the household.

When at the close of their visit we parted with them and realized that it might be long before we could again have her kindly sympathy, or feel the warm pressure of his hand and see the merry twinkle of his eye, the delight that the pleasure of this visit had given us was tinged with sadness and we were loath to let them go.

But Chautauquans come and go, and so do Chautauqua days. Some morning we rise to find that winter is upon us and everything is covered with snow. A feeling of contentment steals over us as we realize that warmth and shelter and comfort are ours, no matter how old Boreas may rage and howl outside.

As soon as the storm ceases and the snow-plow has been around we hurry out, anxious to see what metamorphoses have been accomplished in old familiar spots. What is this open, pillared temple with roof piled high with snow? Ah, sure enough! it is the Hall of Philosophy. We are obliged to shut our eyes to bring back the sweet vesper hour, and the voice of our beloved and long absent bishop as he reads the



familiar service and pronounces his favorite benédiction, "The Lord bless thee and keep thee. The Lord make His face to shine upon thee and be gracious unto thee. The Lord lift up His countenance upon thee, and give thee peace."

Many and complete are the changes wrought upon all sides. Evergreens groan beneath the weight of their lovely burden. Ordinary objects are turned into the most

In February the fishing for muscallonge excites much enthusiasm. For five weeks beginning the first Monday of that month, twice each week, fishing through the ice with a spear is allowed. Until this year Chautauqua has been the only lake in the state in which this kind of fishing was lawful. It is very interesting and unique and deserves a chapter to itself.

We are asked sometimes, "How do you kill time here in the winter?"

We answer, "Quite as people kill time in other places, thank you." We have a flourishing Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle which meets every week, and a live, energetic Society of the Hall in the Grove meeting monthly. The little local Methodist Episcopal church has its regular pastor and takes in all denominations and creeds evangelical, assimilating them into one hard-working society. Missionary, W. C. T. U., and Epworth League meetings fill up about



AMPHITHEATRE WITH SNOW BANKED UP UNDER THE EAVES.

fantastic shapes. All the scene is beautiful beyond description.

There is fine skating on the lake early in the winter and the young people make the most of it. Skating by moonlight is considered rare sport, but hardly second to it is the delight of the bonfire nights when all the old rubbish left over from election time is gathered into a huge heap just off shore, near the best skating ground. The blaze illuminates the ice for long distances and weird shadows fall upon the faces and figures of the skaters, as they glide to and fro in graceful motion or indulge in the game of "snap the whip." Many and merry are the skating parties and almost equally so the coasting ones. The long hills afford unprecedented facilities for the latter sport. Bobs have been run down South avenue from the extreme top, away out upon the lake.

all the evenings, and it is with a sigh of relief that we settle down by our own firesides on an "off" night when there is nothing to call us out.

A small local library is very helpful to the reading public, and some of us have been praying that Mr. Carnegie's eye may light upon it and he, seeing its needs, may be prompted to supply them.

I would like to say, in closing, that in all our northern climate I believe there is no healthier place to spend the winter than Chautauqua. The lake freezes over early in December, so there is no dampness from it; and the high altitude produces a crisp, uniform temperature that is very beneficial. Pulmonary and throat difficulties are much less common than in other localities. I know many who have been greatly benefited by a winter here.

## THE SMALLEST GEM IN THE KAISER'S CROWN.

BY VINCENT VAN MARTER BEEDE.

"Gron is den tunn,  
Road is de trant,  
Witt is de sunn,  
Deet is det woapen,  
Van't hilige sunn."

—*Heligolandish.*

"Green is the land,  
Red is the rock,  
White is the strand.  
These are the colors of Heligoland."



IN shape Heligoland has been compared to a grand piano or a lamb chop. The second comparison, though the less pleasing, is the more exact, because the rock of this islet is distinctly red. By way of contrast, it should be added that "The Holy Island" also goes by the name of "The Gem of the North Sea"—for twelve years now a precious stone (rather, rock), "lost" to Great Britain; or, as the Germans joyfully remarked after the gift came into their eager hands, it was "the last jewel in the Kaiser's crown."

Heligoland today is very different from the Heligoland of forty-five years ago, when Richard Mansfield was born there, or even during the last English governorship, a period delightfully described by Mrs. Fanny A. Barkly, wife of the late governor, in "From the Tropics to the North Sea." Now there is an ultra-modern "lift," a railroad tunnel, and an electric light plant—all on an island a mile long. It lies forty-six miles off the Elbe, one hundred miles from Hamburg, or two and a half hours' sail from Cuxhaven. The untamed Baltic often churns the happily expectant passenger into sodden misery during his short voyage, so that all he asks on landing is a bed and a closed door. If he chances to be a veteran of Norway trips by sea, then gayly-colored Heligoland will delight him as much as the red-white-and-green postage stamps delight his small boy. The island itself, indeed, is not much more than a triangular postage stamp for the sea to lick. The traveler will never have a better

opportunity than Heligoland affords to look upon, to feel, to taste the sea. Brighton has her beach, Baltimore her lobsters, Heligoland both to perfection, with many fascinating things beside.

Like Cæsar's Gaul, all Heligoland is divided into three parts—the Unterland, the Oberland, and the Düne. This is a convenient arrangement by Schoolma'am Nature. We ought to be appreciative of her generosity in leaving us even a lamb chop of the original domain. Someone has said that "when Tacitus wrote his 'Germania,' it was an extensive island, as large as one of our minor English counties, inhabited by a numerous population, and extending completely across the mouth of the Elbe, which flowed round its two arms." But to return. The Unterland is the low, sandy end of the island, where steamers approach, but cannot make fast because there is no harbor. The Oberland is a rock two hundred feet high connected with the Unterland by a staircase (the Treppe) and the "lift." The "silver-sanded" Düne, where the *Badegast* ("bathing guest") makes merry, is a mile from the larger island, and can be reached only by boats. As late as 1720, "*de waal*," a causeway of chalk formation, joined the Unterland to the Düne. On the Unterland, a bathing basin for stormy weather, shops, dwellings, and hotels crowd together along immaculate streets. The Oberland is the home of the governor. Here also are the lighthouse, the church, and the forts.

The concentrated patriotism of a country that may be circumnavigated in an hour is expressed by the prominence of the red-white-and-green. The dwelling houses, many of them, are painted white, with red roofs and green blinds; the fisherman lounging over the wall of the Falm, or main road, at the head of the Treppe, almost invariably wears a tri-colored *boulonnaire*, and the very bathing suits display those stripes which Americans associate so intimately with

Neapolitan ice-cream. Heligoland has changed masters several times, but there is not a more patriotic community the world over.

When the Heligolander rents his house, he rents thoroughly. For a reasonable sum he will make over to you his entire dwelling — except the cellar, which he is quite content to occupy. The Heligolandish shopkeeper is more than likely to be a native of Hamburg or Bremen. The genuine lobster-catching native, a descendant of the Frisian pirates, is tall, well-made, sunburnt, handsome, with all his murderous instincts smoothed away by the action of the sea. He loves that sea, and he knows it well. Let him take you out in a rowboat when the Kraken is lashing his tail, and then you will discover whether or not his ancestors were capable of handling a corsair's open boat. No visitor is permitted to go out in a boat without experienced sailors aboard. After a day among the lobster pots the fisherman is not too tired to dance and drink beer for hours in a tavern where the fee is thirty pfennig (seven and a half cents). Since there are only two thousand three hundred inhabitants, every young man knows every young maiden, and no introductions are required. The national dance is the "*Sling mien Moderken*," or "intertwined swinging." In summer time the floating population often amounts to fifteen thousand. There are few English or American visitors.

The governor's house is a square, comfortable building with a tennis court attached. Here the English officials had a healthful, if lonely time of it during the winter, when the salt spray was blown over the roof by the tooting wind. In *Badergast* season they were constantly annoyed by the dance-loving natures of their servant maids, whom neither threats nor persuasions could keep away from the "*Sling mien Moderken*."

Over two hundred kinds of flowering plants have been identified on this Baltic islet. It is said that at sight of the first horse imported from the mainland an old woman dropped senseless. It is only since the German occupancy that horses have

been in use. In the old days a few cows were confined in a cellar on the Oberland. The milk was sold in small quantities at the apothecary's, principally for the use of invalids. There are not so many cabbage gardens and potato patches as there used to be, but no doubt the natives continue to drink the milk of sheep and goats, and to consider sea-gull an appetizing dish.

The theater presents excellent plays by actors from the mainland, and an orchestra plays Wagner at the Conversation House. In August there is a pretty carnival. The grottoes under the red cliffs are illuminated with fireworks in the presence of all Heligoland afloat. Once upon a time these caves were popular with the smugglers.

There is no mud in Heligoland, and there is practically no crime among the natives. It is related that years ago a Heligolander who had quarreled overmuch carried out his own sentence by presenting himself before the jailer with a request for a dungeon, much as one would ask for a room at the hotel. The average death-age is sixty-three, and epidemics are unknown. So invigorating is the air that one goes to bed late and gets up early with no sense of exhaustion.

The people of this tiny "fast-anchored isle" are sincere lovers of the Sabbath. There is no dancing on Saturday night, and the band does not play on Sunday morning. The church is a curio built by the Danes to satisfy the tastes of a seafaring folk. The windows are not unlike port-holes, and the model of a ship hangs from the rafters. A few years ago — and it may be so to this day — the roof was conspicuous for its emblazonment of the *Danebrog*, a white cross on a red field. This symbol the natives did not choose to remove even after the departure of the Danes in 1807. The graveyard is strangely depressed, a condition appealing with peculiar pathos to a charming chronicler of the island, Mr. George William Black, who regrets that these sea-rovers should lie just out of sight of their gray Baltic. Over on the Düne there is a no less melancholy resting-place for bodies washed in from wrecks.

The front panels of the gallery filling three sides of the church are devoted to a series of grotesque scriptural paintings by Amelink, an artist unknown to fame. One scene, "Christ Tempted of the Devil," is not easily forgotten, because the devil's legendary lameness is here emphasized by a neatly turned wooden leg, knob, and all. The fame of the pin-leg has produced a proverb in Schleswig: "In Heligoland the devil goes on crutches." Three hundred marks (about seventy-five dollars) were all Amelink required for his labor—and it was a quite sufficient amount. The pews, or "sittings," which one would naturally expect to be of age-stained oak, are painted blue, pale green, pink, or yellow, according to the fancy of the proprietor, whose name plainly appears on the woodwork in black lettering. The typical dory is green; why not a fisher's pew? The sitting for the families of the governor and the pastor are "boxes" on either side the communion table, enclosed in blue glass! It is unnecessary to state that these unusual stained windows were put in prior to the fad for cure under blue rays.

The massive crucifix was presented by Gustavus Adolphus when Heligoland was his. Behind the altar there is a collection of antiques, among them a set of sermon hour-glasses. It is doubtful whether the smaller sizes were ever brought into requisition. A choir of children in the gallery sings psalms to "drawling" old German airs, and when a parishioner comes in late, the choir-master is kind enough to place in a bracket the number of the stanza being sung. The congregation dwindles during *Badegast* season, not because the summer solstice enervates the religious life of the Heligolander, but because the worldly strangers must be waited upon. Once a month the pastor, in white ruffles and black gown, used to preach an English sermon at the High Church Lutheran service. The ceremony of baptism is a pretty one in Heligoland. Children pass in procession through the side door of the church. Each child empties a cup of water into the font, thus contributing to the

baptism of the baby friend. Old Heligolandians tell of a church lying under the waves between the Rocky Island and the Düne; certainly there are remains of an earlier building under the present one.

"The Bed Making" is an important prelude to marriage in Heligoland. The prospective bride adorns her bed with the finest of linen and the best of lace, then keeps open house to the women folk. These she greets at the door with a spoonful of warm wine. On the morning of the marriage the *bisettlers* with the bride and the *karkjungers* with the groom meet at his house, march to the house of the bride, and from there to the church. In the old time it was customary for the father to speak unkindly of his daughter before her lover. After the service the guests return to the bride's house for the *awmbolk*—wedding-cake. The matron who has baked it enters the room with a bit of her chemise which she insists she has burned in baking the cake. The guests are always bound to commiserate the afflicted housewife to the extent of filling a cup half full of salt with coins to the brim. The marriage day closes with a procession around the entire island by couples arm-in-arm.

The laws of Heligoland are seldom disputed. If a man dies without making a will the sons share equally, each daughter receiving a portion equal to half the share of a son. Married people have goods in common. A man comes into his majority at twenty, a woman at twenty-one. Heligoland is a free port, the only duties being laid on petroleum and spirits. Bathing guests pay a *kur* tax of four marks a week. One is not charged for bathing less than three days nor more than five weeks, and practicing physicians and their families are exempt from taxation.

"Snake Jim Hollunder" is the startling title of a Heligolandish phrase-book arranged for a German, an English, or a French reader. One learns that "twittle-twattle" is "gossip," to "pen down" "to write down," and that a "steam-boot" is a "steamer." That many Heligolandish

words have English cousins is still better illustrated by these lines:

"Buwter, breat, en greene tzie  
Is guth English en guth Friesch."

"Butter, bread, and green cheese  
Is good English and good Frieze."

There is a proverb, "*Frisia non cantat*", and Friedrich Oetker writes: "Heligoland has its poets, but no song-writers; and the poet has read too much, and is very prolix."

Just because Sir Henry Maxse, an English governor, introduced a pair of rabbits into his miniature Australia with the best intent, and the animals speedily became legion, there is no reason for labeling Heligoland "a rabbit-warren," for it did not take the natives long to exterminate the pests. It is as an "ornithological observatory" that Heligoland should claim the interest of every bird-lover. In all the long list of books on birds there are few more delightful even to the casual reader than Heinrich Gätke's "Heligoland," illustrated with many of his own pen-and-ink sketches. Herr Gätke was for many years the island secretary. Says Mr. John A. Harvie-Brown in a preface to the book:

"He has studied the subject of migration of birds, and bird life at all seasons at his great observatory, with little cessation or interruption, day after day, night after night, for the last fifty years; and I consider that the unstinted gratitude of all fellow-workers in the same field is due to him for adding such a luminous and important contribution to our knowledge of the ways of birds. . . . He tells us . . . that Heligoland stands preëminent as an ornithological observatory in the west of Europe."

—Translated by Rudolph Rosenstock, M. A., Oxon.

Herr Gätke wrote in 1895:

"The number of the Heligoland birds has recently been increased by one, viz., the great bustard (*Otio tarda*), a female shot here April 18th, thus making the total number of birds observed in Heligoland stand at 398."

Worthy indeed of consideration are the views of this Brandenburg naturalist who declares that nature herself put the pen into his hand:

"The east to west migration of the golden-crested wren in October, 1882, extended in one continuous column not only across the east coast of England and Scotland, but even up to the Faeroe Islands. When one thinks of numbers such as these, which cannot be

grasped by human intelligence, it seems absurd to talk of a conceivable diminution in the number of birds being effected through the agency of man. In one particular respect man no doubt does exert a noticeable influence on the numbers of bird-life, not however by means of net and gun, but rather by the increasing cultivation of the soil, which roots out every bush and shrub, great and small, as a useless obstacle, and thus robs the bird of even the last natural protection of its nest. Having thus driven the poor creatures into distant and less densely populated districts, we complain that we no longer hear their merry song, unconscious of the fact that we are ourselves responsible for the cause."

Some of the notes are brief, others extensive. All are marked by a spontaneity and enthusiasm tempered by the most exact scientific description. This is the way that the eminent member of many ornithological societies opens his account of the skylark:

"160.—Skylark (*Feldlerche*).

*Alanda Arvensis*, Linn.

Heligolandish: *Lortak-Lark*.

*Alanda arvensis*. Naumann, lv., 156.

Skylark. Dresser, lv., 307.

*Alouette des champs*. Temminck, *Manuel*, 1, 281, 111, 203.

"The skylark is the only bird which lends to Heligoland a touch of the true poesy of spring; for now and again, on rare and exceptional occasions, a pair of these birds are content to build their nest on this humble island rock, and to send down upon it from the clear ethereal heights their joyous strains of song. With how much wonderment must the bird look down upon this little island speck from heights of a thousand feet or more to which it has risen, singing, on quivering wings; and how strange a contrast is the unbounded surface of heaving ocean waves, now spread beneath it, to the acres of waving cornfields over which its notes resounded in other places. . . . It is surely impossible that the hand of man can exercise any perceptible influence on such enormous migration-streams; for even if during a certain year, long ago, 15,000 larks were caught here one autumn night, this number does not even approximately express a proportion of one for each 10,000 individuals forming part of a migrant stream, extending from six to eight German (24 to 32 geographical) miles in breadth, and lasting for about seven hours; and all that is needed for a phenomenal appearance of this kind is that the requisite meteorological conditions coincide with the normal time of a migration of a particular species. . . . The most terrible enemies of the smaller birds are the crows, *corvus cornix* and *corvus*, of whose enormous number one can have no conception, at least not on the mainland of Europe. In Heligoland one is able to gain a more correct idea of their numbers, especially during the autumn migration when for more than five weeks an almost incessant stream of these birds not only

passes across the island, but, so far as I have been able to determine, extends at least eight geographical miles out to sea on the north, and, on the south, to the German coast actually as far as Bremerhaven; thus presenting a migration column of from thirty-two to forty miles in breadth. The velocity of the flight of these birds amounts, as has been shown in the first part of this work, to 108 geographical miles per hour; let anyone therefore form a conception of the myriads of these creatures, reflecting at the same time that every one of them, during the long summer days, from four in the morning until late sunset, does nothing else than hunt for eggs and young nestlings. After a consideration of this kind we can well feel astonished that there still exists any single small bird at all. This work of annihilation is further aided by magpies and jays, which, however, are fortunately not so rich in individuals as the two species of crows above referred to. . . ."

This is a characteristic entry:

"On the 26th of May, 1879, Aenckens came to my house remarking, in a rather casual manner, that he had shot the small short-toed lark which he had already seen on the day previous. In handling the bird, however, I much surprised him with a friendly box on the ear, as, pointing to the smaller posterior flight-feathers and the spotted upper breast, I added: 'What have I been telling you these many years? What was it you were especially to take notice of?' As, however, he is as passionately fond of a rare or a new bird as I am myself, his joy at this lucky capture of a species new to our island was no less lively than my own."

The religious rites of our forefathers, the Angles, took place on Heligoland, sacred to Forseti, son of Balder, the sun-god. Forseti was "the great white god who dwelt in a shining hall of gold and silver." In 699 St. Willibrord baptized the heathen in the spring so long sacred to Forseti. Alcuin recorded that animals were always safe on Heligoland. When Canute was king, the isle must have been part of his domain, but after his time it was long a plaything for Denmark, Schleswig, and Holstein. It was not until 1807 that an English admiral helped himself to the convenient stronghold. While the Elbe was under blockade, merchants dumped their wares upon it at high rates of storage. When the blockade was lifted prosperity vanished, to return with the army of *Bade-güster*. England made over the island to Germany in 1890. Heligoland is now, therefore, in the territory of Prussia.

Heligoland is rich in Frisian folk-lore. What child of the little island but knows

about the *Aennerbansken* — red-breeched, green-capped — who live under the Treppe and like to do nothing so well as to change a newly born human baby for an oaf of their own kind; then to repent of their naughty deed by doing up the grieved mother's housework over night. Not all ghosts are so respectable as Heligoland's most celebrated one. This is none other than a Protestant missionary. Denmark sent him over in the sixteenth century to convert the inhabitants to Lutheranism. As soon as they learned that the missionary had only recently absolved monasterial life, they strongly advised him to return to the fold, and when he refused, they threw him over a precipice at the south end. On the night following this prodigious crime the luminous figure of the missionary appeared on the summit of a rock near the island and called sinners to repentance in a voice that rose grandly above the tumult of the sea. Many conversions resulted from so overpowering a revelation. The ghost rose on sundry later occasions when the Heligolandians especially lacked a tender conscience. The Monk's Rock was an object of fearful interest until 1839, when it disappeared. The present so-called "Monk's Rock" is properly the *Neistack*, or "Near Piece."

According to one legend, Heligoland does not mean "Holy Island" at all, but simply "the Land of Helgo." Helgo is credited with reigning over his tiny kingdom in the sixth century. The island was then known as Lethra, or Hertha. After marrying the Saxon maid Ursa he killed himself in despair over the discovery that she was his "long-lost" daughter. The son was Rolf Krake, Denmark's hero, who is said to be buried under the foundations of Hamlet's castle at Elsinore, "waiting, like Barbarossa in the *Kyfhäuser*, until the national need calls for the old deliverer." Ursa afterward married the king of Sweden. Heligoland, too, is affirmed to be the scene of the massacre of the eleven thousand virgins and their many distinguished fellow-martyrs, including a pope and eight kings. Heligoland has shrunk somewhat since that day of sanguine impiety.



Introduction and Chapters I.-II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy" and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October. Chapters III.-IV., in November, dealt with "The First Treaty of the United States" and "The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System." In December, the topics treated in Chapters V.-VI. were "A General Recognition of Nationality" and "Washington's Efforts Toward a Neutral Nation." Chapters VII.-VIII., in January, were entitled "American Rights Between European Millstones" and "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase." Chapters IX.-X., in February, discussed "The Diplomacy of the War of 1812" and "Spanish America and the Monroe Doctrine." Chapters XI.-XII., in March, were "Diplomatic Incidents of the Mexican War," and "Coöperation in International Reforms."

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE CRITICAL TIMES OF THE CIVIL WAR.



As was suggested in the last chapter, coöperation with England in international reforms was frequently hindered by ill feeling toward her in connection with the dispute over the possession of the Oregon country. The diplomacy attending the final division of the disputed territory between the two powers, as illustrated by the present boundaries, was not so important as was the accompanying political condition in the United States. The two great political parties were using the Oregon controversy to distract public attention from the disturbing slavery question. Evidently "fifty-four forty or fight" was largely buncombe, since neither alternative was reached. The equitable division of the territory between the contesting powers was a triumph for peaceful diplomacy.

Settling the  
Oregon dispute.

In 1860, the United States had great cause for rejoicing that she was on such a peaceful footing with Great Britain as well as with the other European powers. Her test of endurance had come in a civil war. Several negotiations were pending but all became of minor importance compared with the task of preventing the recognition of the seceding states as a sovereign power by the European nations. If the United States acknowledged another government on her soil, her sovereignty was lost; if Europe recognized them, her sovereignty was at least impaired. The seceding states realized the importance of securing recognition as much as the Union saw the necessity of preventing it. In this rivalry, the United States had an immense advantage in being a stable power, recognized by long usage and intercourse. The new Confederacy must demonstrate its ability for self-government, as well as show that it could maintain its existence by force. Recognition was just as essential to the new government as its prevention was vital to the old. It was to be a war of diplomacy as well as of arms.

A critical time in  
diplomacy.

The United States was fortunate in having a trained man, Seward, at

the head of the diplomatic department. Rash at times, overestimating the importance of himself and his plans, he yet had a firmness which was not braggadocio, and a suavity which tempered the harshest phrases. The ministers through whom he had to deal were not of like experience, but they soon gave evidence of that adaptability so generally characteristic of the American nature. In accord with the custom recognized since Jackson's day, a complete change in the diplomatic agents was felt a necessary if not natural result of a change of parties in the national administration. The appointment of Dayton to France, Cassius M. Clay to Russia, and Corwin to Mexico, were rewards for party service without special regard for fitness. Charles Francis Adams was sent to Great Britain, possibly with the revived thought of raising the diplomatic standard by the appointment of scholars. It was also to be supposed that the son of John Quincy Adams and the grandson of John Adams ought to have inherited diplomatic genius. Scholarship was also recognized by the appointment of Motley, the historian, to Austria, and Bigelow, an editor, as consul to France. The latter was promoted to minister after Dayton's death.

The Union  
diplomats.

The Confederate States sent over agents who seemed well fitted for their missions, if not superior in some respects to those from the United States. Yancey was of aristocratic descent, of engaging manners, and an excellent speaker. Mann had seen diplomatic service in Austria, and had long been in touch with foreign affairs. Rost was descended from the French element of New Orleans and would be as much at home in Paris as in his own city. To these envoys was intrusted the task of offering every possible inducement to gain recognition as belligerents; to enlist privateers against the United States navy; and to secure aid in breaking the blockade which the United States had declared against all ports in the seceding states.

Diplomatic agents  
of the Confederacy.

According to international law, a blockade presupposes two belligerents at war with each other and using this as a destructive agency. But the United States demanded that the Confederate States should not be recognized as a belligerent by Europe. Seward even went so far as to declare that "recognition of the so-called Confederate States would be intervention and war in this country." Also to invite the aid of privateers is the act of a belligerent and the South had done this. Seward parried these arguments by declaring that the blockade of southern ports was an act necessary to put down domestic insurrection, and did not necessarily imply two belligerents. The United States had always insisted that a blockade to be valid must be effective. How could she guard effectively the three thousand miles of southern coast with its one hundred and eighty-five harbors and entrances? A novel reply was given when two score useless vessels loaded with stone were sunk in the mouths of the principal southern harbors.

Seward denies  
belligerent rights.

Both Great Britain and France found a real grievance in this very unusual method of cutting off foreign trade from a large part of the continent. It could not be called a "paper blockade" to which Britain had long been committed. Such a resort seemed a fresh evidence of the despair of the United States that the seceding section could be brought back by force. In truth, the Union had been surprised by the inaugura-



Uncertainty of  
Europe.

tion and rapid spread of the secession movement, and was unprepared for immediate resistance. Foreign nations were not sure that coercion would be applied, especially when the secretary of state was writing, six weeks after he had entered upon his duties, that President Lincoln accepted it as true that the Federal government could not reduce the seceding states to obedience by conquest. "Only an imperial or despotic government could subjugate thoroughly disaffected and insurrectionary members of the state." Foreign nations could be pardoned if they failed to see that the president's determination to enforce the national laws was equivalent to coercion and eventual subjugation.

Europe receives the  
southern agents.

Even if the Union should determine to subdue the states, its ability to do so would yet remain to be determined. In the meantime, what steps should the European nations take to preserve themselves; to supply their factories with cotton when the regular supply from the southern American states was largely cut off by the blockade? The supply on hand would last less than a year. Great Britain and France, the countries most concerned, first resolved to act in unison. Then they received the southern agents, although unofficially. They justified this action by the desire to hear both sides of the American situation, and also by the manifest injustice of turning anyone away unheard. Seward had instructed the American minister of any country which held communication with the Confederates to withdraw immediately; but wisely moderated his instructions after such intercourse was seen to be unavoidable. His fears of the recognition of the Confederates as belligerents, which he had endeavored to avoid, were realized in May, 1861, when Great Britain issued a proclamation of neutrality between the two American belligerents, warning her subjects to take no part. France, Spain, the Netherlands, and Russia followed her example.

England was much condemned in the northern states for thus taking an initiative which prevented the Confederates from being treated as pirates on the seas. To this day it remains a grievance in the minds of some people whenever a friction arises with England. On the contrary, England assumed some credit to herself because she did not recognize the Confederacy as a sovereign instead of simply a belligerent fighting for sovereignty; that she had not broken the blockade or otherwise intervened by force to protect her interests. Lord John Russell stated her position clearly at the time:

Justification of  
England's action.

"Upwards of five millions of your citizens have been for some time in open revolt against the President and congress of the United States. It is not our practice to treat five million freemen as pirates and to hang their soldiers if they attempt to stop our merchantmen. But unless we meant to treat them as pirates and to hang them, we could not deny them belligerent rights. This is what you and we did in the case of the South American colonies of Spain. Your own President and court of law decided this question in the case of Venezuela. . . . You have expected us to discourage the South. How this was to be done, except by waging war against them, I am at a loss to imagine. . . . I regret the Morrill tariff and hope it will be repealed. But the exclusion of our manufactures was surely an odd way of conciliating our good will."

In order to support her neutrality attitude and to counteract its irritating effects on the northern people, Great Britain a few weeks later issued a decree refusing either belligerent permission to bring prizes into her ports. The Union party in America took this as a fresh offense, but it



WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

meant a serious hindrance to the plans of the Confederates. They had no navy and must depend upon privateers. Their privateers could not bring in prizes through the blockade, and, even if it could be done, it would be folly to sell the prizes to themselves. Now they were to be shut out of foreign ports also. There was only one resource left. They must contrive to get their produce out through the blockade and to bring in supplies with the money which it brought.

Disappointment of  
the south.

The "blockade runners," as the long, narrow, swift vessels built especially for this purpose were called, did effective service considering the difficulty under which they worked; but they succeeded in taking out only a fraction of the produce formerly exported from the South. France, which had consumed about one hundred and fifty million pounds of cotton annually and could find no substitute material or source of supply, felt the loss of the regular supply before England did. Short crops in France in 1861 added to the difficulties, and a famine, with no work in the mills, threatened. England also had sixty thousand idle mill hands to provide for. Yet each power hesitated to brave the United States by attempting to break the blockade. Each contented itself with attempting to show the other what its plain duty was.

The cotton question  
in Europe.

The British government was undoubtedly restrained from breaking the blockade and from recognition of the Confederacy by the feeling among the people of England. As the war gradually assumed the character of a war for the suppression of slavery, the masses favored it. London

**THE KEARSARGE.**

[From the collection of Horatio L. Wait, of Chicago. See "Highways and Byways."]



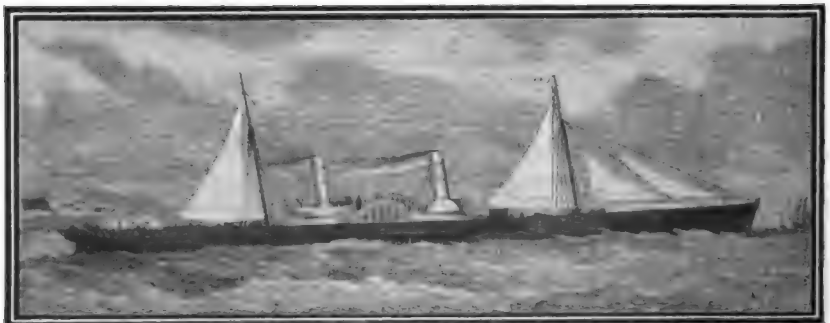
Restraining forces in France and England.

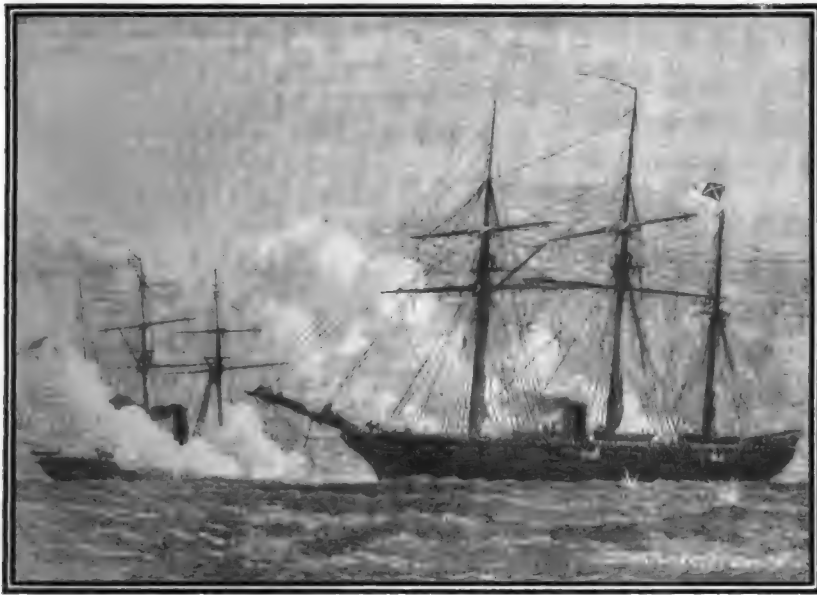
newspapers might demand some relaxation of the cotton blockade, but the people were willing to pay the price of emancipation. In France there was possibly no such high motive, but the second Napoleon, who had become the emperor of that country, was not desirous of giving offense to the United States on account of his schemes in Mexico. He therefore resorted to various plans for arranging arbitration between the warring parties in America, each of which the United States rejected.

A resort to destruction of commerce.

As the war progressed, the Confederacy in its extremity planned to build its own privateers, since the neutrality laws of other nations cut off foreign enlistment under its flag. It resolved also to destroy United States commerce instead of making prizes, because it had no port into which prizes could be taken. In an agricultural region, and lacking the facilities for shipbuilding, the Confederate States had to resort to various expedients to secure such vessels. International law as well as decrees from the various powers forbade neutral nations supplying vessels of war to belligerents. Still less could such aid be given to insurgents. Some vessels were built under the guise of merchantmen in various ports and then taken to uninhabited islands where they were fitted with guns. Growing bolder, Confederate war vessels were constructed in England, some under the pretext that they were intended for Italy.

**A CONFEDERATE  
BLOCKADE RUNNER.**





THE FIGHT BETWEEN  
THE ALABAMA AND  
THE KEARSARGE.

[The Alabama is on  
the right.]

The most famous of these cases was that of the "109" which hoisted the Confederate flag as soon as she was out of English waters and assumed the name "Alabama," after which she made torches of United States merchantmen over all the seas. Sixty vessels destroyed was the record she made in less than two years. Upon the protests of the American minister, the British government attempted to prevent further infringement of the neutrality laws. The British courts decided that a vessel must be equipped to do damage to another before her departure could be hindered. The British possessions were so scattered that it was a difficult matter for that government to prevent Confederate cruisers from getting shelter, fuel, and food in her outlying ports. To the people of the loyal states, she seemed to make little effort to prevent such aid. French ports and commanders were also censured but proportionately less because their colonial possessions were fewer than those of England.

Question of respon-  
sibility of a  
neutral.

The hopes of the Confederacy ran high at this success. The United States protested in vain. Although two armored vessels built in England were prevented from sailing by the British government, the Confederates still hoped that the day of their recognition as a sovereign was at hand. This prospect was immensely advanced when a United States commander took two Confederate commissioners, Mason and Slidell, from the "Trent," a British vessel plying the Bahama channel between Vera Cruz and St. Thomas, both British ports. No pretense of blockade could be asserted in those waters. The British and Confederates united in pronouncing the action a high-handed outrage on the British flag and for which just punishment must follow. What punitive measure could be more natural than recognition? English newspapers vied with each other in pointing out the patience which their government had exercised toward the United States, only to be rewarded in this insulting manner. Within three weeks, ten thousand British troops were on the ocean bound for Canada. Only Queen Victoria, bowed in grief over the death of her husband, prevented an instant declaration of war.

Seizure of Con-  
federate agents.

**OFFICERS OF THE  
KEARSARGE.**

[From the collection of Horatio L. Wait, of Chicago. See "Highways and Byways."']



Effectiveness of the blockade questioned.

Strange to say, the rejoicing in the northern states equaled that of the southern states. Two Confederate leaders, former members of the United States senate, trying to reach England in order to give the final necessary aid to recognition, had been prevented and were now prisoners in Fort Warren in New York Harbor. England had not been insulted, it was claimed, because the envoys had not reached that country when captured. Few in the north seemed to appreciate the worst aspect of the case, the proof of the ineffectiveness of the southern blockade. The envoys had succeeded in getting through it in one of their own vessels and in reaching the British West Indies.

Seward yields to England.

The wisdom of Seward never showed to better advantage than at this moment. Contrary to the popular will, he decided to release the envoys, and with their two secretaries they were taken to Provincetown, Massachusetts, where a British sloop received them and conveyed them to England. The judgment which now heartily approves this action could wish that Seward had based it on a confession that the United States had exceeded its powers in taking men from under a neutral flag. At the time, however, he had to secure public approval of his unpopular action and therefore claimed justification of the seizure on the ground that these men were contraband of war! It was the only instance in which white men were so classed. He explained their release by saying that the United States had no reason for detaining them.

The wisdom of yielding to common sense.

The hot bloods who deprecated yielding to England and who were overwhelmed by "the national humiliation" would have brought on at a most critical time a war with that country for the sake of false pride. It is as humiliating to the American as to his ancestor, the Englishman, to admit that he is in the wrong. A war with England would have ruined everything. The southern blockade would have been broken, the Confederacy recognized and aided, their trade would have been released, and, taking Canada into consideration, the United States would have been



EDWARD AND INDIA  
MACHINE SHOP.

[From the collection of Horatio L. Wait, of Chicago. See "Highways and Byways."]

geographically between two enemies. The preservation of the Union would have been impossible.

The surrender of the agents was the final defeat of Southern hopes. To add to it, Napoleon stopped the construction of four Confederate vessels which were being built in France, ostensibly for another country. Their existence was made known to Bigelow, the American minister, through some stolen papers which he purchased in Paris. The pressure in Europe for cotton was partly relieved by the United States opening southern ports as fast as the Union arms conquered the rebelling states. It was also found that British merchantmen were reaping a harvest in the carrying trade owing to the war which made sailing under an American flag dangerous. It was on record that eight hundred vessels had changed from an American to a British registry. The industries dependent on cotton, it was also found, could be turned into other channels. It was even possible to obtain cotton from other sources.

Southern hopes  
destroyed.

For these reasons the thought of recognizing the Confederacy and so helping to end the war gradually faded from European minds. The Confederate agents were in despair. Slidell complained that the two strongest powers in Europe were willing to submit to the insolent demands of the Lincoln government in order that their commerce might be safe on the ocean, and both Mexico and Canada remain unmolested. Even the desire of the Confederates to use Canada as a base of operations was refused by Britain, although the Canadian authorities seemed at first favorable to the scattering attempts at raids from that quarter. The defeat of the rebelling states was due to their failure in diplomacy to gain recognition against the existing government, no less than to a superior force of arms in the field. One question even whether they would have succumbed to the latter if the apparently well-based hopes of foreign aid had been realized.

Trade too strong  
for sentiment.

Thanks largely to Seward's efforts, the Civil war ended with moderately good feeling between the United States and all the European nations. A rather ludicrous but healing incident had occurred when Seward allowed

CHARLES FRANCIS  
ADAMS.



Formulating the  
Alabama claims.

a part of the British troops sent to Canada in connection with the Trent affair, to pass through the United States en route because the St. Lawrence was blocked with ice. Still it was felt that the negligence, if not the connivance, of Great Britain in allowing Confederate cruisers to escape from her ports made a score which required a settlement. Notice had been served as early as 1862 that such redress would be claimed for the acts of the "Alabama." Although notices of damages from other cruisers were filed from time to time, the entire matter came to be called "the Alabama claims." The contention of the United States was that Great Britain was responsible for the loss of a large number of American vessels by cruisers built in English territory, and for the expense of pursuing these cruisers; for the indirect loss to American commerce of the vessels which had transferred to the British registry for protection; for the additional rate of insurance caused by these Confederate cruisers; and for an additional sum necessary to suppress the rebellion because of British encouragement. Lord Russell denied England's responsibility for the loss of American trade; but a change of ministry brought in Lord Stanley under whom an agreement was reached to submit the matter of damages to an arbiter. The agreement did not, however, admit the responsibility of England's neutrality proclamation for the American national losses, and therefore it was rejected, receiving only one affirmative vote in the senate. Here the matter rested.

Hamilton Fish, a New York statesman, succeeded Seward in 1871. He



WILLIAM L. YANCEY.

announced a willingness to consider the neutrality proclamation of England only as showing the animus of that country and not as the cause of the Union's misfortunes. Great Britain accepted this basis and renewed the suggestion of a joint tribunal to hold sessions in Washington. Upon request of the United States the powers of the commission were enlarged to "provide an amicable settlement of all causes of difference between the two countries."

Renewal of  
Alabama claims  
negotiations.

On the part of the United States the joint high commission was composed of Secretary Fish; Robert C. Schenck, minister to Great Britain; Samuel Nelson, associate justice of the supreme court; E. R. Hoar, and G. H. Williams. For Great Britain, the Earl de Gray and Ripon, Sir Stafford H. Northcote, Sir Edward Thornton, Sir John MacDonald, and Montague Bernard, Esq. were appointed. In less than thirty days the commission was in session, and, notwithstanding the many different points it had to consider, within three months it had drawn up a treaty. This treaty of Washington of 1871 is one of the longest on record. In eleven sections it expressed the regret of Her Majesty's government for the escape of the "Alabama" and other vessels, and provided a tribunal of five members who should have final settlement of all claims growing out of the acts of these cruisers. In Article VI. of the treaty, these arbiters were instructed that a neutral government is bound to use diligence in preventing the fitting out of cruisers; that it must deny the use of its ports and waters to either belligerent for fitting out; and that it must

The claims  
commission.



exercise due diligence in preventing violations of these principles. England at the same time insisted that she did not admit these rules as part of international law, but allowed them in the present instance to strengthen the family relations between the two countries, and to make satisfactory provision for just claims which might be decided against her.

Six more articles of the treaty arranged for a second commission to hear private claims for damages inflicted by British subjects on Americans or vice versa. Two years later this minor commission awarded almost two million dollars to British corporations, companies, and individuals for losses due to Union efforts to capture blockade runners and Confederate cruisers. It rejected entirely the Confederate debt held by British subjects.

The American debt commission.

The next eight articles of the treaty of 1871 cleared up the fisheries dispute since the last settlement. It allowed Canadian fishermen to bring fish into American markets free of duty. A tribunal was provided to determine further compensation due them for allowing Americans to fish in their waters. The remaining nine articles made the Emperor of Germany the arbiter for locating the northwestern boundary line among the islands in the strait between Vancouver Island and the United States.

The joint high tribunal on Alabama claims.

In accord with the provision in the treaty of Washington, the tribunal to decide upon the "Alabama" claims met at Geneva in December, 1871. The President of the United States named one member, Charles Francis Adams, who had been minister to England when the contention arose. The Queen of England named the Lord Chief Justice, Cockburn; the King of Italy sent Count Sclopis; the President of the Swiss Confederation appointed Jacques Staempfli; and the Emperor of Brazil named Baron Itajuba. The tribunal voted against British responsibility for ten out of thirteen of the vessels complained of. The "indirect" damages claimed by the United States for insurance, extra expense of the war, etc., were disallowed as not within the principles of international law. The gross sum of \$15,500,000 in gold was then awarded the United States to be paid by Great Britain for the full satisfaction of all claims. The British representative refused to sign, since his government denied any responsibility for the cruisers. Therefore, while the money was paid, the question of British liability was left unacknowledged by her.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### ARBITRATION IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY.

No one can follow the diplomatic correspondence between representatives of the United States and those of other countries without being impressed by the philanthropic motives which have frequently impelled the new republic to stand for world-betterment. Although inheriting the prejudices and selfishness of the old world and not being made over by migrating to a new, the Americans have nevertheless left a thread of good desire through the century and a quarter of their contact with other nations. It is true that of the many projects discussed, few ever matured and bore fruit; but one must not be discouraged at the small number when one considers the difficulties which surround such beneficent plans.

Hindrances to international work.

Material interests must always be considered; changes of administration in a republic are always probable; the tenure of diplomatic office is at the mercy of spoilers and partisans; and running through all international intercourse is the great law of self-preservation. One must bear in mind that diplomacy means business on a world scale; that the parties are separated frequently by oceans; that unusual caution must be observed in large undertakings; that differences of race, products, and customs must be recognized; and that mistakes once made cannot readily be rectified.

From many of these world agreements the United States has been excluded because of her geographical isolation, and sometimes through distractions in her domestic affairs. Thus she was in the midst of a civil war when, in 1864, twelve European powers drew up at Berne a convention for the amelioration of the wounded in armies in the field. It is frequently known as the "red cross" work. Subsequently eighteen powers came into a supplementary agreement and to this the United States became a party in 1882. In the meantime, her representatives had been present at Paris and had signed with seventeen other powers a convention for an international bureau of weights and measures, which should select and approve these commercial necessities for all the countries in the agreement. Eventually it looked toward a uniform system of weights and measures for the world. The United States was also a party, in 1883, to an agreement at Paris for protecting industrial property by patents, trade-marks, etc. One year later, she was among twenty-six nations to guarantee protection for submarine cables; to provide for laying them, and to fix responsibility for damages by ships' anchors, by fishermen, or otherwise. This agreement did not bind belligerents in time of war as the United States was happy to remember in her Spanish-American war.

Participation in peaceful agreements.

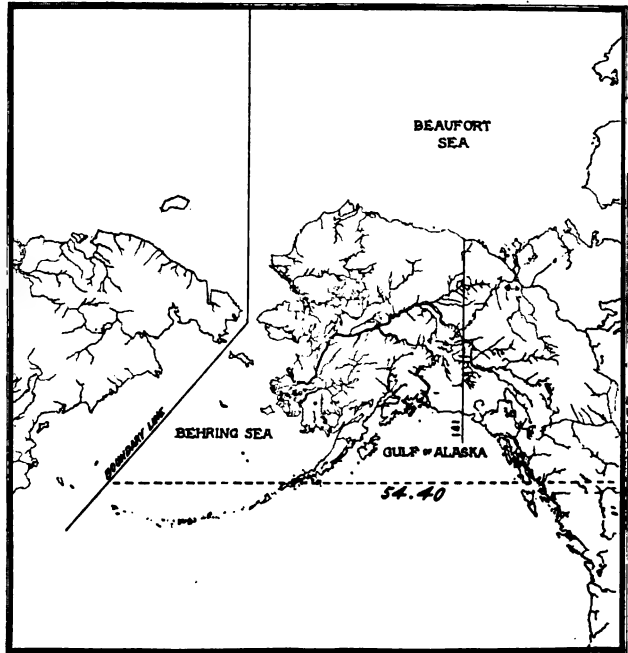
The word arbitration is commonly applied to a means of avoiding threatened war; but in a wider sense it is used in diplomacy to cover settlements of any kind of dispute. If a retrospect be made even of the few treaties described in these chapters on the formative incidents of American diplomacy, the frequent provision for commissions to determine disputed questions will be noticeable. Beginning with the Jay treaty of 1795 with England, which provided commissioners to determine several contested lines in the boundary between the United States and Canada, one may count upwards of twenty distinct agreements with that nation for arbitration. There have also been four cases of such peaceful settlement with Spain, and one each with Portugal, France, and Denmark. Twice has the United States settled differences with Mexico by peaceful arbitration. Perhaps the contested Texan boundary which caused a war between these countries might have been averted by arbitration, if it had not been for the long-standing claims against Mexico and the uncompromising attitude of the expanding United States. Sixteen cases of arbitration are to be found in her treaties with the other American powers.

Arbitration by commissioners.

Beyond doubt the arbitration with England over the seal industry of the Behring Sea attracted the most attention of all these instances, not only because of the amount of money involved, but because the matter

The Alaskan seal fisheries.

MAP SHOWING  
ALASKAN BOUNDARIES.



raised the question of American sovereignty over territory, if such a term may be applied to the sea. It was a long story but a simple one. When Russia sold Alaska to the United States, what control of the adjacent waters went with the purchase? The Russian-American company had claimed complete control over all waters and islands from the Behring strait as far south as the parallel of  $54^{\circ} 40'$  north latitude, near the present southern boundary of Alaska. After the cession, the same control was assumed by the United States in all legislation for the government of the new territory. The Alaskan purchase treaty unfortunately defined only an eastern and western boundary, as indicated in the accompanying map.

The question arose whether Behring Sea enclosed between the Aleutian Islands and the mainland of Asia was a closed sea or a part of the Pacific ocean. The first American diplomats to consider the matter were inclined to claim it as an enclosed sea; but Blaine later rejected this argument

and claimed that the preservation of the seals was for the common good of humanity. Britain always considered the sea as part of the ocean.

Sealing was the great industry of Behring Sea, rapidly assuming from the rarity of the product a world importance. In order to prevent the extinction of the animals, the United States, in a contract made with a company to whom the right was sold in 1870, placed a limit on the number to be killed as well as the season for taking them. The seal hunters of British Columbia resented this attempt of the United States to regulate deep sea waters. It chanced that no sealing islands were to be found south of the  $54^{\circ} 40'$  line except the Aleutian chain, which undoubtedly belonged to Alaska. If, therefore, this claim to the waters as well as the land on the north of that line were acknowledged, British subjects would be hampered if not debarred entirely from this profitable industry.

In 1886, the United States put in force her claim to exclusive right by seizing and fining British subjects taking seals. It was claimed that these "poachers" came not only from British Columbia but from Hawaii and even from Australia. Since the vessels seized were over sixty miles from the Alaskan shore, their owners claimed that they were on the high seas. They pointed to the fact that jurisdiction according to common

Exclusion of  
British fishermen.

British protests.

consent in international law is confined to within three miles of the shore.

Moved by the protests of Great Britain and assuring her that justice would be done when all the facts were known, the United States seemed to recede slightly from her position when she suggested to all the powers an international agreement for a closed season during which seals should not be taken in any waters. Russia, France, Japan were apparently ready, but awaited the leadership of Great Britain. The latter was deterred from consenting by the protest of the Canadian fishermen of Newfoundland, who were in one of their periodic disputes with the American cod fishermen.

Failure of international agreement.

The United States then returned to her original position. "For the past ninety years," she claimed, "exclusive control of the northwest waters has been exercised by Russia and later by this government. International law cannot apply to territorial possession involving only one government." Britain claimed that the seals were a public property like wild game or the fish of the deep sea from which no nation could be debarred outside the three-mile limit. Both parties to the contest recognized the necessity of doing something to protect the animals. In 1891, they agreed to stop all killing until the matter could be adjusted by arbitration instead of prolonging the dispute until war might result.

Attitude of the United States.

The following year a treaty was arranged providing for a commission of two members from each government and one each from France, Italy, Sweden, and Norway, countries having no interest in the matter. In 1893, the commission met in Paris and considered the five points submitted to it. A majority of the members voted that Russia never exercised sole jurisdiction on the sea beyond cannon shot from the shore; that Great Britain had never conceded exclusive jurisdiction to her; that Behring Sea is a part of the Pacific ocean; and that the United States had no exclusive right to the seal fisheries of the sea beyond the three mile limit. The commission also recognized the claims of twenty vessels unlawfully seized by the United States during the dispute. Their owners claimed damages aggregating a half million dollars. In 1896, a commission found valid claims for a sum slightly below that amount. The United States lost her case, but it was another triumph for peaceful arbitration.

Finding of the seal fisheries commission.

International mediation may be considered as one aspect of international arbitration. It is a kind of peaceful and persuasive intervention. It depends largely on the acceptability of the mediator which proffers its good offices. The United States, an isolated and generally neutral nation, would seem to be an ideal arbiter; yet rarely has she been accepted in comparison with the number of times she has offered her services. The reason is not difficult to find. There would be only two great fields for her efforts at pacification — Europe and South America. To European nations she would not be acceptable because she is too far removed geographically and sympathetically to judge properly of their disputes. She also suffers in their estimation from the erratic character supposed to mark all republics in comparison with stable monarchies. These arguments would seem to prove her more acceptable to the South American republics. But they are moved more readily in critical affairs by descent than by propinquity. They also fear the aggressive United States, whose

The United States as a mediator.

government is not restrained by a balance of power as are those of Europe. Thus of the many cases of international mediation, the United States has only in a few instances been the fortunate go-between.

Presidential  
mediation.

The four cases in which she was selected have occurred so recently as to warrant the hope that they may be largely increased in the future. In 1870, President Grant arbitrated between Great Britain and Portugal over an island on the west coast of Africa. Eight years later, President Hayes performed a similar service for Paraguay and the Argentine Republic over a boundary dispute. Likewise a disagreement over the boundary between Costa Rica and Nicaragua was referred by these countries to President Cleveland, who appointed a citizen of the United States as umpire. In 1895, the same president arbitrated between the Argentine Republic and Brazil over the possession of a strip of land lying between them. In a number of minor instances, the ministers of the United States have used their good offices in settling disagreements in foreign ports.

Compulsory  
arbitration

What may be called compulsory arbitration received its first exemplification at the hands of President Cleveland in 1895 when he interfered in a dispute between Great Britain and the republic of Venezuela about the extent of her territory on its western side. He pushed the Monroe doctrine to perhaps its extreme point in asserting that the policy of the United States forbids the forcible increase by any European powers of its territorial possessions on this continent, and that as a consequence he was bound to protest against settling the dispute in any way except by arbitration. Britain replied that the Monroe doctrine was not applicable to the present day and especially to the boundary dispute. The administration persisted and Britain yielded. Two British jurists were appointed by that government, two from the United States were selected by Venezuela, and a Russian completed the commission. It was felt in the United States that the claims of Venezuela were substantiated by the finding. It was also hailed as a victory for the Monroe doctrine. Few recalled that it was a triumph for the very ancient but slowly advancing mission of arbitration.

The Spanish against  
Peru.

One or two instances in which mediation failed should be described more at length, to show some of the causes of failure. In 1864, Peru had been threatened with invasion by Spain on the grounds of claims against her as Mexico was invaded by France. Spain had never recognized the independence of Peru and seemed about to take advantage of an excuse to regain a Spanish colony. She began hostilities by bombarding Valparaiso and seizing the guano beds on the Chincha islands. Remembering the example of the Panama Congress in 1825, a South American Congress was called which pledged the South American states to a joint resistance to Spain. In compliance thereto, Chili, Bolivia, and Ecuador joined in an alliance with Peru. The United States was subject to much inconvenience by the continuance of the war, as Seward notified the belligerents in 1866 and in 1868, and wished to bring about an armistice during which plenipotentiaries should meet in Washington and arrange a permanent peace. If asked to participate in this peace movement, the United States promised to make a proper and impartial effort to see that all claims received due consideration. A third attempt was



GENERAL DANIEL  
E. SICKLES.

[From a war-time  
portrait.]

successful and in October, 1869, Fish, the secretary of state, met in Washington representatives from Spain, Peru, Chili, and Ecuador, over which he had been chosen by the President of the United States to preside. Bolivia was understood to be represented by the envoy from Peru.

Preparations were made at once for converting the suspension of hostilities which had been previously agreed upon into a permanent truce which could not be broken without three years' notice, given through the United States, of intention to renew hostilities. This apparently successful termination of the peace-making efforts of the United States was suddenly blocked by the demand of Chili that Spain should make reparation for the bombardment of Valparaiso. Without waiting to hear what acts of reparation were demanded, the Spanish representative replied that such a condition would be impossible. The representatives of the other republics declared that they would stand by Chili. Fish expressed his disappointment and suggested a possible compromise that Spain "might satisfy the natural sensitiveness of Chili by expressing regret that she had omitted to offer satisfactory explanations for the act." He also expressed the hope that the republics would not let any conditions stand in the way of framing separate treaties between Spain and themselves. He promised the good offices of the United States whenever they wished them to this end, and thus the conference unfortunately ended.

Secretary Fish as  
an arbiter.

Sickles and Spanish  
Cuba.

One typical instance of mediation which failed of success through the indiscretion of the agents occurred in 1869, when Sickles, minister to Spain, attempted to end the war between that country and the insurgents in Cuba, to be described in a later chapter. He suggested the recognition of Cuban independence, the abolition of slavery in the island, and a sum to be paid by her people as compensation to Spain. He was authorized to have the United States guarantee the payment of this sum if necessary. Spain replied to Sickles with counter propositions involving the laying down of arms by the insurgents, forgiveness by Spain, a vote on independence, and, if in favor of separation, then the United States to guarantee the payment of a compensation to Spain. The United States felt that it was impossible either to persuade the people of Cuba to give up their arms or to secure a fair vote, considering the unsettled condition of the country and the nature of many of the inhabitants of the island.

Failure of Sickles.

Sickles was therefore ordered to urge the United States plan. In some way the offer of mediation became known to the public, and the Spanish papers declared it a veiled threat. It was said that the United States would recognize the Cubans as belligerents if their propositions were not accepted. It was also probable that Sickles had brought in the matter of ceding the island to his government. If so, it was a most unfortunate time. The Spanish government requested that the American offer be withdrawn and the affair was brought to an unsuccessful end. The only thing the United States had to show for its efforts was its motives in trying to further the good cause of mediation.

A permanent  
arbitration  
arrangement.

In working for a permanent system of arbitration, which would prevent conflicts instead of waiting to end them by mediation, the United States has been as active as any other power. One need only mention in proof of this the American conference on arbitration of 1890, the concurrent resolution of congress that the European powers be invited to coöperate in such good work, and the ready response of the British parliament and the French deputies. These facts are too recent to demand more than mention, as is also the resulting arbitration treaty between the United States and Great Britain which suffered defeat through the chances of American politics. Its provisions are interesting as forming a precedent of form for a treaty of arbitration. All pecuniary claims above five hundred thousand dollars were to be settled by a board of three arbiters, one being selected by each disputant, and those two to choose a third. The king of Sweden was to be the arbiter for minor disagreements. A long list of provisional arbiters was created to provide against possible failure. For boundary disputes, three members were to be appointed from the superior courts of the United States and three from the British courts. The treaty was to hold for only five years as a trial. Few have abandoned hope of yet seeing such agreements in force between the United States and foreign powers. The probable success of the United States representatives to the American Congress in Mexico during the present year in eventually securing an arbitration arrangement is most encouraging to those who believe in this manner of avoiding war.

TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

THE CRITICAL TIMES OF THE CIVIL WAR.

CHAPTER XIII.

Relations with Europe in 1860.

Peaceful arbitration of the Oregon dispute.

The attempted secession brings a contest in diplomacy.

To recognize or not to recognize.

The rival envoys and agents.

The United States invents a new blockade.

Europe receives the Confederate agents.

Blockade runners and privateers.

The "Alabama" and others.

The seizure of Mason and Slidell.

The last hope of recognition destroyed.

The "Alabama claims," arbitration, and settlement.

ARBITRATION IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY.

CHAPTER XIV.

Some obstacles to international agreements.

The United States in peaceful conventions.

Arbitration by treaty arrangements.

The Behring seal fisheries.

Findings of the commission.

The unusual case of Venezuela and Great Britain.

The United States as a mediator in disputes.

Case of the Spanish-Peruvian war.

Case of the insurrection in Cuba.

Hope of a permanent arbitration agreement.

REVIEW QUESTIONS.

1. What mutual agreements between the United States and Great Britain followed the settlement of the Oregon dispute? 2. Explain the importance of recognition for the southern states, both from northern and southern standpoints. 3. In what way did the blockade affect Europe? 4. How did France and England justify the reception of the southern agents? 5. What proclamation did Great Britain issue in 1851? 6. What other powers followed her example? 7. What was the career of "ship 109"? 8. Outline the Mason and Slidell Affair. 9. What reasons led Europe to abandon all thoughts of recognizing the confederacy? 10. What did the Alabama claims include? 11. Who composed the commission which drew up the treaty of Washington? 12. How were the Alabama claims finally settled? CHAPTER XIII.

1. For what reasons has the United States been excluded from many world agreements? 2. When did the red cross work originate? 3. How is the word arbitration commonly used? 4. For what did the Jay treaty provide? 5. What was the Behring Sea seal question? 6. Give reasons for the United States not being chosen as an arbitrator. 7. Mention four cases in which the United States has arbitrated. 8. Name a recent victory for the Monroe doctrine. CHAPTER XIV.

1. What was the Oregon dispute? 2. How and when was it settled? 3. How was the "Alabama claim" money disposed of? 4. Define blockade, "paper" and actual. 5. What are the powers and duties of a plenipotentiary? Search Questions.



Freiburg.

I started out to tell about especially, for it is by tramping in this beautiful country, armed with knapsack and walking cane, that one gets most pleasure out of the scenery and the people. Since Freiburg, "the pearl of the Breisgau," is the most important city of the Ober-Schwarzwald (upper Black Forest), and is very conveniently located for tourists to this region and to Switzerland, we shall begin and end our journey there.

Freiburg is situated on the little river Dreisam which flows down from



BLACK FOREST  
PEASANT.

the hills and mountains that form the narrow, picturesque Höllenthal. The city—with the Schlossberg for a natural mountain park and the Rosskopf, Immenthal, Dreisam valley and Kybfelsen (almost three thousand feet high) for a background; with the broad plain of the Breisgau extending for miles westward till it meets the vineyards sloping down the eastern

sides of the Kaiserstuhl, and the Rhine both northwest and southwest; with the Vosges mountains looming up in the distant haze of the farther west on the border-line between France and Germany—presents a location which rivals in beauty that of any city in Europe. A city of some sixty thousand inhabitants, Freiburg offers many attractions within itself to the summer visitor. It possesses a stately cathedral or *Münster* with a fine trellis-work, and an irregular, hexagonal shaped spire, three hundred and sixty-five feet high, that has not an equal in Germany. "It is difficult to imagine anything in the way of architecture at once more delicate, or richer in effect than this marvellous piece of stone lace-work, which from its extreme airiness has given rise to one line of the old distich in which the Freiburgers described their town:

'Eine Münster ohne Dach  
Überall Brunnen und Bach.'"

There is an interesting legend connected with the building of the cathe-

An attractive city.

dral. "It is said that no sooner was the pious work begun than the founder, Duke Berthold, hit upon a rich vein of silver in the mountain on which his castle of Zähringen stood (about three miles to the north), and so rich was it that from this mine nearly the whole expense of the vast building was defrayed. But no sooner was the cathedral completed than the silver-mine disappeared and all efforts made since that time to find it again have proved unavailing. Indeed, tradition says that when the miners, intent upon their vain search, had hollowed deep into the heart of the mountain, they were met by a stately white-robed figure bearing a lamp, who forbade them further exploration under peril of their souls."

Another important building of Freiburg is the Kaufhaus, or market

hall, to the right of the *Münster* on the same large square. There are also two interesting gateways (*Thore*), remnants of the ancient city walls. Three artistic old fountains are to be seen in the Kaiser Strasse and on the opensquare before the *Rathhaus* the statue of Berthold the Black preserves the memory of Freiburg's most noteworthy citizen, a monk named Schwarz, a

dealer in magic and black art, who it is said sold himself soul and body to his satanic majesty in exchange for the devil's own receipt for making gunpowder.

Our tour from Freiburg through the Black Forest was undertaken in the last week of July, 1901. The way led up the valley of the Dreisam, the picturesquely beautiful Höllenthal (Valley of Hell), and on to the shore of the Titisee. A tramp through the three or four miles of the romantic parts of this, in some ways most magnificent valley of the Black Forest, is certainly not to be left out of any walking tour through the region. One may well take the train to the station Himmelsreiß

BLACK FOREST  
PEASANT.



Höllenthal.

(though it does invert the order of things by making the Kingdom of Heaven the port of entry to the Valley of Hell!) and then proceed on foot to Höllsteig through the narrow cut with rocky sides rising almost perpendicularly for several hundred feet, called Hirschsprung (Hart-leap). A dark gray statue, or cast, of a stag far up on the dizzy heights marks the exact spot where according to the legend the hunted stag cleared the chasm and saved his life. This part of the Höllenthal is rich in legends about the noble house of Falkenstein, but the ruins of the two castles Neu-Falkenstein and Alt-Falkenstein, the latter just beyond the Hirschsprung, are all that remain of the noted feudal tyrants and robbers.

On the way to Höllsteig we pass the narrow, steep Ravenna gorge with a small lake and waterfall, very picturesque. The Höllenthal railway which climbs up the mountain side here along with the post road, spans the chasm by a bridge more than one hundred feet high. Just beyond this point the road reaches the top of the mountain ridge, three thousand feet above the sea-level. The view from this part of the road toward the west down the Höllenthal is one of the finest I have ever beheld, and the beauty of the scenery is much intensified if seen in late September when the boundless forests of dark green are brightened by numberless patches of yellow and reddish-brown.

Feldberg and Titisee.

After reaching the top of the ridge above the mount of Hell (Höllsteig) we have only a half hour's walk to the station for Titisee. Near the station is the splendid country road leading up from Freiburg, which was constructed by the Austrian government in the year 1770 for the passage of the unfortunate Marie Antoinette on her bridal journey. Our route took us along the western shore of Titisee, that "most popular of the Black Forest lakes," lying at the foot of hills which gradually rise higher and higher until they reach, in the Feldberg, the giant of the Black Forest range, the height of about five thousand feet. We are here, on the shore of this beautiful lake and in sight of the summit of the Feldberg, looking out

"O'er lake and stream, mountain and flowery mead,  
Unfolding prospect fair as human eyes  
Ever beheld."

Legend of the Titisee.

We are among scenes that are full of fairy and goblin lore. The Titisee itself is, in the eyes of the simple peasants, a kind of fairy lake, from whose dark, unfathomable depths the towers and spires of a once flourishing convent may at times be seen. The abbesses of this convent, we are told, were chosen from the highest families of the land, and none except "heiresses in their own right" were received as nuns. They were pleasure-loving and worldly, little given to practicing the self-denying virtues of their order. On a fierce winter's night, tradition says, "the snow was beating pitilessly against the convent windows and the storm winds were sighing among the pines and roaring, like monster beasts of prey, around the many gabled building. Every now and then the sharp bark of the wolf made itself heard above the tumult of the elements." In the midst of all this, while the nuns were seated about a table piled with most delicious sweetmeats, and were laughing and telling tales in the glaring light of fat pine torches, there came a furious knocking at the door. When after much delay the sister superior ordered a novice, a beautiful young girl who had recently been immured in the convent, to go and find

out the cause of the disturbance, the latter soon returned and reported: "It is a white-haired man, a pilgrim old and feeble, who prays us, for the love of God, to give him food and shelter." But the lady-abbess who was flushed with wine, replied: "Bid him begone — And hand me, by the way, the breast of that fat capon."

But in the dead of night when the saintly ladies were stretched out on the floor of the hall in "happy unconsciousness," the floods rose noiselessly and engulfed the many-gabled building and its inmates, and when morning dawned calm and clear, "a lake of untroubled blue" had usurped the place of the convent buildings and garden. But on its unruffled surface one might have discerned, "winning its way to shore, a little boat, guided by an aged man in pilgrim's dress, while in the bark there sat a fair-



THE CATHEDRAL  
OF FREIBURG.

haired girl, alone saved from the penal flood." The peasants have not dared to sound the depths of the lake, since a plumb-line was once jerked out of the hand of a reckless fellow by some power beneath the water, while a weird voice sounded a solemn warning:

"Missest du Mich  
So verschling ich dich."

When we come to the Feldberg we are "really in the Black Forest of the old romances" as Mr. Black says, "not the low-lying districts, where the trees are of modern growth, but up in the rocky wilderness, where the magnificent trunks are encrusted with lichens of immemorial age." Many romantic legends are connected with the "Demon of the Feldsee," the little mountain tarn far up the side of the Feldberg, and the tourist

KAUFHAUS IN  
FREIBURG.From Titisee to  
St. Blasien.

who has time and inclination will find much entertainment in making their acquaintance.

The journey from Titisee to St. Blasien by way of Schluchsee, Seebruck, and the Schwarza valley requires from four to five hours for good, brisk walkers. The road crosses the narrow Bärenthal which comes down from the Feldberg just south of Titisee, and then ascends a high ridge by a series of gentle windings in and out, passing on every hand dozens of those picturesque Black Forest houses of which the accompanying illustrations give an excellent idea. After passing the little mountain village of Alt-Glashütten we reach the top of the ridge, where the road runs through the midst of a strongly scented pine forest, with no other objects of civilization in sight except an occasional cow grazing on the hillside; and frequent rectangular piles of "pecked stones" on the edge of the road. We are now and then greeted by the lonesome chirp of some unfamiliar mountain bird, and woods and meads are full of numerous varieties of wild flowers.

After Schluchsee, which is larger than Titisee—both longer and broader and more wildly situated in the midst of dark pine forests—we turned to the right and then entered the small, narrow, but exceedingly romantic Schwarzathal. The evening (it was almost sunset) was fresh after a brisk July thunderstorm, and the magnificent pines along both sides of the road, dripping

A BLACK FOREST  
STAGE-COACH.



TITISEE.

from the recent shower, with lichen-covered trunks and the ground beneath them overspread with a light-green coating of fern moss, presented a picture of impressive beauty. The little Schwarza flows at first rather gently away from its nourishing mother Schluchsee, but in a very short while it begins an unending tussle with the hundreds of huge granite boulders which Father Time has tossed down from the steep mountain sides into its moss-rimmed bed. And then, having been worked into a fury, the little stream foams roaring down through cataracts and cascades, until several miles below it emerges from its narrow, precipitous, cañon-like valley to unite with an elder sister, the Schlücht, in one of the most romantic spots in the Black Forest.

Neither before nor afterwards did I see so many beautiful Black Forest houses as I saw on that evening nestling against the grassy slopes on both sides of the Schwarza — those higher up bathed in the last golden rays of the setting sun. There was a solemn stillness in the air, broken at intervals by the faint tinklings of distant cow-bells, or the shout of the shepherd boy or maid driving the animals home for the night.

We had hoped to reach St. Blasien that night, but thick darkness caught us about 9 o'clock high up on the mountain top at the little village Häusern, overlooking both the valley of the Alb and that of the Schwarza. We entered the first inn that showed itself and secured lodgings for the night and a rather homely supper. The inn was also a typical Black Forest house. The principal guest chambers were in the second story toward the front, while the rear rooms were occupied by the family and the servants. On the first floor the dining-rooms, kitchen, etc., occupied the front, and several cows, with a few pigs, and ducks and other fowls were domiciled in the rear rooms. The cows were very much in evidence, and the odor of fresh milk penetrated every corner of the house. The hallways on both floors were strewn with stray bunches of hay,

A typical Black Forest house.



**ST. BLASIEN IN THE ALBTHAL.**



**GÜNTERSTHAL AND MOUNT SCHAUIN. LAND.**

*A TRAMP THROUGH THE SOUTHERN BLACK FOREST.*



THE HÖLLSTEIG IN THE HÖLLENTAL.



TRIBERG IN THE GUTACHTHAL.



ROAD IN THE  
ALBTHAL.

and everything about the inn impressed one with the fact that the cows were the most important residents of the place.

It was nevertheless fine, and we enjoyed a good sleep, and the next morning went on our way rejoicing, passing over the Höchenschwand where there is a considerable village with a large hotel which is a popular health resort. It happened to be cloudy and raining. We were, however, surprised and delighted by the clear, thrilling notes of a skylark, that "ethereal minstrel! pilgrim of the sky!" calling somewhat mockingly to us, "Up with me! up with me into the clouds." I felt like saying in those thrilling words of Shelley:

" What thou art we know not;  
What is most like thee?  
From rainbow clouds there flow'd not  
Drops so bright to see,  
As from thy presence showers a rain of melody."

So we had nothing to do but proceed down the mountain by a circuitous pathway through some of the finest, most picturesque pine forests in the world, until we came into the wonderful Alb valley. The Albthal is one of some half dozen steep, narrow, densely wooded and romantic valleys, the glory of the Black Forest, all of which have their beginning in the mountains to the south and southeast of Freiburg, the Feldberg being the center of the system. Not long after we reached the St. Blasien-Albbruck road we came suddenly upon a wagon loaded with cotton bales of the genuine southern U. S. brand, and I very naturally expected to see the negro and the mule on turning the next angle. But I was disappointed. It was a pension and hotel instead.

An unexpected  
sight.

How those cotton bales did carry me back in fancy from the exquisite scenery of the Alb valley, to the less romantic but equally interesting scenes of my childhood in one of the southern states, where King Cotton and the negro and the mule, and "Brer Rabbit" and "Brer Fox" and dear old "Uncle Remus" once held sway more than they do today! For a few minutes, but only a few, I was listening in fancy to old familiar



SEEBRUCK ON THE  
SCHLUCHSEE.

darkey melodies, accompanied by the ringing and the plunking of the banjo:

“ Old Molly Har’, w’at yer doin’ dar?  
Runnin’ thro’ de cotton-patch ha’d’s I can tar.”

But just then we caught a first glimpse of St. Blasien, the famous health resort, hidden away in its mountain kettle, with the inevitable Feldberg rising up in the far away background to the northwest. For many years the Grand Duke of Baden spent a portion of each summer in St. Blasien, which made it, of course, a great social center; but he seems to have discontinued these visits during recent years, much to the regret of the hotelkeepers and shopkeepers. The village has a magnificent church, “a copy on a yet larger scale of the Pantheon at Rome, which strikes with a certain sense of bewilderment on the traveler’s gaze as he makes a rapid descent, under bowing trees, into the green and quiet valley.”

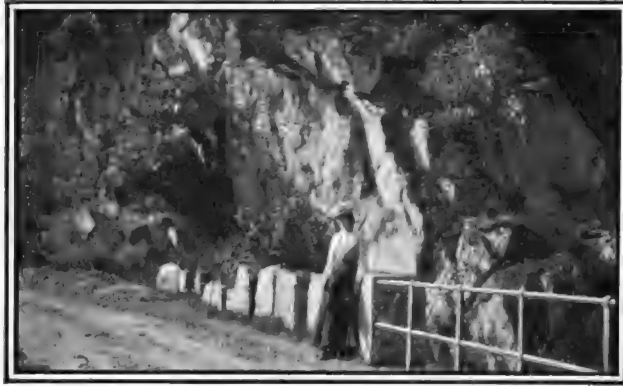
The road from St. Blasien to Albruck passes down the magnificent valley of the Alb. But just above Tiefenstein the road and the Alb part company, and the river sinks rapidly by a series of rapids and cascades through thousands of immense boulders, until it is a hundred feet and more almost perpendicularly below the highway. At Tiefenstein are the meagre ruins of the ancient castle of the Tiefensteiners, which played a most important role in the life and fortunes of Rudolph of Hapsburg, the popular hero of the Alemannian country. The Alb valley.

Not far below Tiefenstein the road passes through the first of a series of five or six tunnels which have been cut through the solid granite of the mountain side, and just before it makes a rather rapid descent into the town of Albruck, the Alb valley suddenly becomes as narrow and steep and rugged as a western cañon, and the Alb rushes through with a roar that may be heard a mile away.

At Albruck we came upon the railroad and the Rhine, and taking the train to Waldshut, an old town guarded by ancient gateway towers, Waldshut. we walked over the long ridge to the northwest and down into

the valley of the Schlücht, and thence up the valley to Uehlingen. The day up the Schlücht valley was a perfect one, and the scenery above the Witznauer mill the most charming and thrilling that we had thus far seen. The valley is much narrower than that of the Alb, the mountains rising up in many places in perpendicular cliffs from the road

on one side, and the Schlücht on the other, to the height of several hundred feet. We rested on the stones by the Schlücht while we ate our luncheon. And there beneath the blue skies,



ROAD IN THE  
ALETHAL.

with precipitous mountains rising high up on either side of us, and wild flowers and wild raspberries, ripe, in great profusion around us, and with beautiful, speckled mountain trout sporting in the brook near us, I could enthusiastically exclaim with the poet: "What wondrous life is this I lead!" It was not as in Tennyson's "Brook" —

"And here and there a lusty trout,  
And here and there a grayling,"

but trout everywhere. The streams and lakes of the Black Forest are all well-stocked with fish, and the splendid protective laws make the supply never failing.

The road in the Schlücht valley is better, smoother, and more beautiful than that of the Alb valley, and it runs all the time only a few feet above the waters of the Schlücht. Two or three spots where narrow foot-bridges are swung across the stream and once where the waters of the brook rush through a natural tunnel in the granite mountain side, the scenery is especially romantic. Not far from the tunnel the stream forms a deep, dark, round pool which the peas-



THE SCHLÜCHT  
TUNNEL IN THE  
SCHLÜCHTHAL.

ants claim has no bottom, and on the roadside overlooking this pool is a small iron crucifix to the memory of some reckless young fellow who was drowned while bathing in the deep waters and whose body was never recovered. These crucifixes everywhere in the Black Forest are very interesting objects of peasant civilization.

At Uehlingen, a popular little summer resort, with a high location and excellent hotel (*Gasthof zum Posthorn*), in the midst of the forest, we rested for one day before proceeding on our journey. There is probably no part of South Germany where the study of forestry is carried on so extensively as in the vicinity of Uehlingen. At the present day one will usually find one or more Americans there pursuing studies in this important subject under the direction of the practical *Oberförster* of the district.

Uehlingen, the scene of forestry study.

Our road from Uehlingen passed over the mountain table-land by the village of Birkendorf, and then through splendid pine forests down into the idyllic Steinathal, with the ruins of an ancient castle on the brow of the mountain to the right. Near the head of the Steinathal lies the Steinabad, an attractive and popular little summer resort (*Luft-Kur-Ort*). From Steinabad the highway ascends the mountain and passes through Bonndorf, a considerable town situated almost three thousand feet above the level of the sea and overlooking the Black Forest in every direction.

After Bonndorf we decided to follow the suggestion of our guide book

(Meyer's *Schwarzwald*) and descend by the village Boll to Bad Boll, a summer hotel in the most romantic and secluded spot imaginable, where Madame Nordica, it is said, frequently

A TURN IN THE ROAD THROUGH THE SCHLÜCHTTHAL.



spends her summers. This hotel is in the wild and picturesque valley of the Wutach, a typical Black Forest mountain stream, only considerably larger than those we had previously explored. The reader may think that the ever-recurring Black Forest valleys would grow monotonous after a time, but I can assure him that it is not so. The most unique feature of Black Forest scenery is the wealth of beautiful, well-watered, well-wooded valleys running in every direction; but each is sufficiently unlike all the rest in certain distinctive characteristics to make the successive pictures of natural scenery appeal to, and interest, the beholder in a different way.

We were led to infer from Meyer's descriptions that the Wutach was one of the finest of all these valleys, that it should by no means be omitted from a tramp through the Black Forest, and that there were at least foot-paths and foot-bridges for the convenience of travelers. In the first two counts we were not disappointed, but we found neither foot-paths nor bridges after we left Bad Boll. We determined, nevertheless, not to be put out by a lack of bridges, and in order to gratify the long-felt wish of one of the party to wade in the clear water of these mountain streams, we decided to pull off shoes and stockings and try our hands (or rather our feet) at wading the Wutach. But the bed of the stream was full of sharp-cornered stones, and the water swift and almost knee-deep, so that the difficulty and pain attending the crossing soon deprived the

Wading the Wutach.

BLACK FOREST  
HOUSES.

wading of all contemplated pleasure. Having therefore crossed the stream four or five times in this improvised manner, and fearing that nightfall would catch us in that wild, lonesome valley far away from any civilization, we decided to give up the attempt to ford the Wutach endwise and take to the mountains again. After wandering through the forest for a couple of hours, we finally reached the village of Blumberg just after nightfall, having walked about ten hours that day.

The next morning we went by train to Donaueschingen, and spent a few hours there seeing the fine park of the Prince von Fürstenberg with its large artificial lake, which is well supplied with fine varieties of water fowl. It is said that the swans on this lake "are the lineal descendants of the first of their kind ever introduced into Germany, having been brought from Cyprus at the time of the Crusade."

But the most interesting object of the park is the large spring to the left of the palace which is walled in with exquisite white marble and adorned with statuettes of allegorical figures, and which, it is claimed, is the source of the "beautiful blue Danube." The waters of the spring are conducted to the little river Brigach about a hundred feet distant. The principal allegorical statue is "a female figure representing the Baar (the name of the parish) holding the young Danube in her arms." An inscription beneath calls this spring the "Source of the Danube: To the sea, 2,840 kil; above the sea, 678 metres." In reality the name Danube (Donau) is usually first applied to the stream formed by the union of the Brigach and the Brege. There has been for generations a dispute between the inhabitants of Donaueschingen and St. Georgen, another town several miles further on, as to where the Danube takes its rise, both sides quoting classical authorities to substantiate their claims.

The head-waters of such a majestic river, and one whose past history is so full of poetry and romance, are certainly worth disputing about. Of few other rivers of the world can it be said that "its waters have witnessed the march of Attila, of Charlemagne, of Gustavus Adolphus, and Napoleon; its shores have echoed the blast of the Roman trumpet, the hymn of the pilgrims of the Cross, and the wild halloo of the sons of

The source of the  
Danube.



BADENSWEILER  
NEAR FREIBURG.

Islam." And it might be added, its course has been enshrined in the poetry of the *Nibelungenlied*. It is worthy of note also that there is among the invaluable collection of ancient MSS. in the Fürstenberg library one of the best extant manuscripts of the *Nibelungenlied*.

We pursued our journey by rail from Donaueschigen to Triberg, passing through many interesting villages and towns, especially Königsfeld, which contains a colony of Moravians, and St. Georgen whose past history is full of legend and poetry, and whose inhabitants dress in some of the most picturesque costumes to be found anywhere in that land of beautiful folk-costumes. Just beyond St. Georgen the Black Forest railway begins the descent upon Triberg, which it finally reaches after threading almost a dozen tunnels, and doubling back upon itself several times. It would be difficult to find in Europe or anywhere else a stretch of railroad of equal length which presents so much wonderful, thrilling, natural scenery, and so many feats of engineering skill. The entire distance from St. Georgen to Hornberg (eighteen miles) is nearly one continuous series of tunnels, which are thirty-eight in number. "Often the scene on either side is so grand you are puzzled which way to look; greedy of so many wonders you fear to lose the least of them."

We stopped in Triberg, lying at the foot of its three mountains, only long enough to walk from the station through the town (which consists of one long, steep main street) and up along the falls of the Gutach, the finest waterfall in Germany, to the summit of the mountain above. The little river Gutach, which forms the magnificent fall, "leaps down from the heights, through a boulder-laden gorge, a distance of five hundred feet, in a series of seven beautiful cascades, with a roar and fury that may be heard from a considerable distance." As we contemplate this specimen of Nature's handiwork we involuntarily exclaim:

" Uttered by whom, or how inspired — designed,  
For what strange service, does this concert reach  
Our ears, and near the dwellings of mankind!"

At the top of the mountain we came into the road to Furtwangen by

RUINS OF THE  
HOCHBURG.



way of Schönewald and thence over the ridge to Gütenbach down the wonderful Wildgutachthal and the broader, grander Simonswälderthal, to the little city of Waldkirch. At Waldkirch we took the train for Freiburg, which is only ten or fifteen miles distant. The distance from Triberg to Waldkirch is between thirty and thirty-five miles, and the country and scenery along the way not one whit less beautiful or interesting than that through which our course has already taken us. It would be interesting to dwell upon the attractions of Furtwangen as a center of manufacture of cuckoo-clocks and music-boxes, and on the many legends and anecdotes connected with castle ruins, mountains and waterfalls in this romantic region, but the reader should see and experience all these things for himself.

The Castle of  
Hochburg.

In closing, I must briefly refer to the ruins of the castle of Hochburg, after the Heidelberg Castle the largest ruin in Germany. It is a favorite excursion from Waldkirch, and also from Freiburg by way of Immendingen. The castle is beautifully situated on a high hill overlooking the surrounding country and is inhabited by a whole company of legendary beings, the most important of which is the *Jungfrau*, "the weird lady who appears only at moonlight, wandering about the crumbling walls with a bunch of keys in her hand, or sitting beside a coffer filled with gold and silver." To the *Jungfrau* of the Hochburg we may fittingly apply Shelley's lines on the "Witch of Atlas":

" All day the wizard lady sate aloof,  
Spelling out scrolls of dread antiquity,  
Under the cavern's fountain-lighted roof;  
Or brooding the pictured poesy  
Of some high tale upon her growing woof."



*Review Questions.*

1. What is the extent and general character of the Black Forest? 2. What are some of the historical associations of this region? 3. Describe the life of the people. 4. What are the chief attractions of Freiburg? 5. What are the characteristics of Höllenthal? 6. What is the legend of Titisee? 7. What are the chief lakes and streams of the forest? 8. What are the picturesque features of a typical Black Forest house? 9. Describe St.

Blasien. 10. Mention some of the remains of feudal days to be seen at various places. 11. Why does Donaueschingen possess especial interest? 12. What remarkable engineering feat is to be seen near Triberg? 13. What is there of special interest at Uehlingen? 14. Mention a few of the incidents which give to the Danube its romantic and historical associations. 15. Where is there MS. of the Nibelungenlied? 16. What is the story of Castle Hochburg?



1. Who was Rudolph of Hapsburg? 2. To what school did the artist Teniers belong? *Search Questions.* 3. What are the best known paintings of Defregger? 4. What historical interest has the Castle Tiefenstein? 5. Tell briefly the story of the Nibelungenlied. 6. What was the origin of the Moravian society? 7. What is the legend of the *Jungfrau* of Castle Hochburg? 8. The Danube: a. Through what countries does it flow? b. What large cities are situated upon it? c. Compare its size with that of other rivers.



Baedeker's *Rhine. The Black Forest*, L. G. Séguin. (English publication.) A very *Bibliography.* interesting and valuable book giving many details of life in the Black Forest. *Rambles in the Black Forest*, H. W. Wolff. (Longmans, Green & Co.) *In the Black Forest*, C. W. Wood. *Black Forest Stories*, Auerbach. *In Silk Attire*, William Black. *Ekkehard*. A story of the Alamanian country. J. V. Von Scheffel. Another famous work of this author is *Der Trompeter Von Säckingen*, but a translation is difficult to get and would be found only in the larger libraries. By far the most important books relating to the Black Forest are those of Heinrich Hansjacob, at the present time city pastor of the Freiburg. Unfortunately they have never been translated into English, but those who can read German will find them very delightful. We recommend especially *Schwarze Berthold*, *Erzbauern*, *Abendläuten*, and *Waldleute*. *Alemannian Poems*, by Hebel, also in German, are full of the atmosphere of this region. Meyer's *Schwarzwald* is the best guide-book for those who read German. Magazine articles: From the Black Forest to the Black Sea. *Harper's Magazine*, February and March, 1892. *Bicycling in the Black Forest. Outing*, June, 1898.



Württemberg (voor'-tem-bairg). Zähringen (tsay'-ring-en). Schönwald (shurn'-valdt), *Glossary.* omit sound of r. Münster, Höllenthal, Höchenschwand. (For pronunciation of preceding words, see Round Table paragraph.) Neu (noy). Alt (ahl't). Seebruch (zay'-brook). Hausern (hoy'-zern). Alb (ahl'b). Titisee (tee'-te-zay). Feldberg (feldt'-bairg). Witznauer (vitz'-now'-er). Wildgutachtal (vildt'-goot-ahch'-tahl). Simonswälderthal (zee'-monz-veldt'-er-tahl). Heidelberg (hy'-del-bairg). Jungfrau (yung'-frow). Waldkirch (valdt'-keersch). Kinzig (kin'-tsig). Furtwangen (furt'-vahng-en). Mummelsee (moom'-el-say). Schwarzwald (schvarts'-valdt). Dreisam (dry'-zahn). Breisgau (brice'-gow). Rathaus (raht'-house). Strasse (strahseh). Uehlingen (ewl'-ing-en). Oberförster (o'ber-ferst'-er). Wutach (voo'-tahch). Donaueschingen (don'-ow-esh-ing-en). Nibelungenlied (nee'-bell-oong'-en-leet). Freiburg (Fry'-boorg). Triberg (tree'-bairg). Thal, valley. See, sea. Wald, wood. Berg, mountain. Burg, town. Münster, minster, cathedral. Rathaus, city hall. Neu, new. Alt, old. Oberförster, chief forester.

"Eine Münster ohne Dach, überall Brunnen und Bach"  
A minster without a roof, everywhere spring and brook.

"Missest du Mich, so verschling ich dich"  
"Measur'est thou me? I'll swallow thee."



# CRITICAL STUDIES IN GERMAN LITERATURE.

## III. GOETHE'S FAUST.—PART I.

BY ROBERT WALLER DEERING.

(Professor of Germanic Languages and Literature, Western Reserve University.)

I need a canvas of heroic proportions when I come to portray Goethe.

—*Bayard Taylor.*



HERE are four men, and perhaps only four, whom all the world calls its greatest poets — Homer, Dante, Shakespeare, and Goethe. It would be idle to compare them, and a thankless task to weigh them over against one another, for each stands, in his own way, supreme. In some respects, however — in the universality of his genius, in the rich variety of his great achievement, in the tremendous influence he exerted — Goethe outranks them all; and rightly so, for he was inspired by them all and builded upon them all. However opinions may differ on this point, it is very clear that Goethe stands without even a distant rival in the literature of modern times. Like Olympian Jove he sits upon the heights in calm serenity and majesty — not loved, for we do not fully understand him, but honored as is no other. His influence has been compared to a great geological change, “sweeping over the whole country, changing the intellectual climate and temperature, the literary soil and product, and even the mental manners and modes of life.” Moreover this influence is increasing; we are gradually getting far enough away from him to realize his giant stature, and the future, even more than the present, will look up to Goethe as one of the greatest teachers of men and one of the greatest interpreters of life. Some poet has said:

“He took the suffering human race,  
He read each fault, each weakness clear,  
He laid his finger on the place  
And said, ‘Thou ailest here, and here.’”

Professor Boyesen puts it even better: “The study of his writings is a perpetual journey of discovery; it is as stimulating as mountain climbing; every fresh effort rewards you with a larger view of the world about you. Your intellectual” (yes, and moral and spiritual) “horizon is constantly widening.”

Fortunately the story of his career is very complete. While Homer’s very existence is doubted and Shakespeare has been denied the credit of Shakespeare, the records of Goethe’s life have been preserved in the minutest details — the playthings of his childhood, his schoolboy exercises, letters, diaries, and even his laundry-lists and accounts.

Unlike Lessing and Schiller and most men of genius, Goethe was the child of Fortune, alike in his progenitors and his environment; “he never knew adversity,” says Lewes, “nor the grim companionship of Want, whispering its terrible suggestions, nor the bitterness, opposition, and

In some respects Goethe outranks the three great poets.

The story of his life is complete.

defiance which perplex the struggle of life." He was indeed fortunate in his choice of his parents. His father, Imperial Counsellor Goethe, was a son of the north, a self-made man of the people, a man of means, a man of affairs, whose vigorous, eager mind and strong, persistent spirit lifted him above his circumstances and made him prominent. The "dear little mother," as he called her, was a child of the south, a born aristocrat, with blue blood in her veins, with sunshine in her heart, with the imagination of a poet, the sympathy, simplicity, and genuineness of a child. She was a child with her children and the good angel of her home. A friend once said of her: "Now I know what made Goethe great." This father of thirty-nine, this girl mother of eighteen, gave to their son of their best. He combines the qualities of both parents to a remarkable degree, and is one of the best examples of heredity on record.

Goethe's parents.

Johann Wolfgang Goethe was born August 28, 1749, in the rich and cosmopolitan city of Frankfort-on-the-Main. The time and place are significant. From the first the great city afforded opportunity for education and culture not possible elsewhere, while the period covered by Goethe's life is one of the most important in modern history. It is the age of Frederick the Great, of the rise of Prussia, of Voltaire, Rousseau, Buffon, Mirabeau, of the Seven Years' War, of the re-birth of German literature, of Sam Johnson, Gibbon, Goldsmith, Scott and Byron, of the American Revolutionary war, the French Revolution, the rise and reign and ruin of Napoleon, the German Wars of Liberation — it is the "fulness of time" for the career of a great student and teacher of men.

Significance of the time and place of his birth.

He was a precocious child whose highly receptive, always active mind turned to account whatever came in its way. After a happy childhood with his "little mother" and careful training by his exacting father, he was sent, at sixteen, to Leipsic to study law; but he studied more art and literature, more "wine, woman, and song" than law, and returned in broken health, "a penitent prodigal, with no vision of the fatted calf before him." It taxed the resources of his diplomatic mother to find oil enough for the troubled waters of his father's indignation, but she managed it and after months of convalescence during which he studied magic and began to dream of "Faust," he went to Strasburg for further study. He finished his law course, but his heart was never in it; he was drawn rather into medicine, anatomy, chemistry, botany, Gothic architecture, German folksong, Shakespeare, and the like. This wide diversity of interest was quite in keeping with his character and helps to explain his later activity in so many fields. His work in science was not above criticism, yet he discovered the intermaxillary bone, anticipated Darwin's theory of evolution, and did much for the modern study of botany. The remarkable thing about it is that he knew science at all. Most men are content to be scientist or poet or novelist or dramatist or statesman or philosopher or philanthropist, but Goethe was all of these in one.

Education.

Returned home, he did little with law, but turned to letters and, as the author of "Götz" and "Werther," soon became the most famous man in Europe. He attracted the attention of Karl August, the young duke of Weimar who drew him to his court, made him his friend, and later his minister of war, of state, president of his cabinet, director of the theater, and the center of the most brilliant group of men of letters Germany

Goethe and Karl August.

Weimar the Athens  
of Germany.

ever saw together. For nearly sixty years Weimar was his home and, on that account, the Athens of Germany. A sojourn in Italy, under sunny skies and in touch with classic art, ripened the strong, mature man out of the brilliant youth; the impetuosity of "Götz," the sentimentality of "Werther" gave place to the deep philosophy and exquisite art of "Egmont," "Iphigénie," "Tasso," "Hermann und Dorothea," "Wilhelm Meister," and "Faust." It would take a volume to describe his works which, in the Weimar edition, fill a hundred volumes. Suffice it to say that his was the longest, largest, richest life among modern men of letters, and that he has translated his own great heart-life and the life of his times into his works—in poetry, novels, dramas, epigrams, elegies, satires—with all the skill and power of master genius. He wrote what he lived; and his life was even grander than what he wrote. Goethe the man is greater than Goethe the poet. It is hard to sum him up in a paragraph, yet Lewes and Carlyle have done it well:

"He was great, if only in large mindedness—a magnanimity which admitted no trace of envy, of pettiness, of ignoble feeling, to stain or distort his thoughts. He was great, if only in his lovingness, sympathy, benevolence. He was great, if only in his gigantic activity. He was great, if only in self-mastery, which subdued rebellious impulses into the direct path of will and reason." "He was morally great by being a genuine man. His grand excellency was this, that he was genuine. As his primary faculty was Intellect, depth and force of Vision, so his primary virtue was Justice, the courage to be just. A giant's strength we admired in him; yet strength ennobled into softest mildness. The greatest of hearts was also the bravest; fearless, unwearied, peacefully invincible."

He died at eighty-three, in the rich afterglow of serene old age, with the cry on his lips, "More light"—light, for which his great soul had striven in life, is yet his heart's desire in death.

"Faust," Goethe's  
masterpiece.

Goethe's best work, indeed the most important single work in all modern literature, is "Faust." It is not only the greatest work of the greatest German poet, but also "the finest and richest expression of one of the brightest and grandest of lives." It is his life work. He conceived the plan as a youth of twenty and worked on it more than sixty years, taking it with him everywhere and finishing it only as the shadows of age and death were gathering thick and fast around him. Boyesen calls it "a rainbow bridge that spans his long and eventful career, revealing in brilliant colors the tumultuous passions of his youth, the struggles and aspirations of his manhood, the wisdom of his serene old age." It is in every sense the fullest expression of the poet's life, the lesson, the legacy of that life. Bayard Taylor felt that "there is no other poem which, like this, was the work of a whole life and which so deals with the profoundest problems of all life."

The "Divine Comedy"  
of Germany.

Again "Faust" is the heart-history of a people, of an age, the revelation and interpretation of the character of that people and its ideals to itself. It thus embodies the genius of the German nation and the spirit of modern times. It is the "Divine Comedy" of Germany, and what the "Divine Comedy" was to the Renaissance "Faust" is to our own day. "Faust" goes even further: it is not merely the story of an individual heart-life, or of national aspiration, but of all life, of typical human life, of a noble human soul struggling out of darkness and doubt and despair towards clearer light and firmer faith and sweeter hope, of a soul intent

on solving the profoundest problems of life and finding the noblest happiness and destiny.

"Faust" attracts us at once by its intensely tragic nature. It is in the best and highest sense tragic, for it deals with the great problem of human life, with the failures of the noblest human striving after ultimate truth, the vanity of the most desperate reaching out of the finite after the infinite. It has the broadest human interest, for, unlike "Othello" or "Macbeth" or "L'Avare" or "Tell" or "Nathan," it is not restricted to one dominant passion, but deals with every aspect and impulse of life. Lewes says:

The problem of  
"Faust."

"It appeals to all minds with the charm of unending variety; it has every element—wit, pathos, wisdom, buffoonery, mystery, melody, reverence, doubt, magic, irony; not a chord of the lyre is left unstrung, not a fiber of the heart untouched."

Unfortunately the profoundly philosophical and allegorical character of "Faust" renders it extremely difficult; we move in a world of symbols which often defy interpretation. In this respect it has been compared with "an eternal Sphinx sitting silent among the monuments of modern literature and culture, heedless of the clamoring crowd, that would know the lesson of its mighty presence or fathom the mystery of its dreamy, far-away eyes."

It must be remembered that Goethe did not create either the theme or the character of "Faust," but only adapted and applied them to modern conditions. His "Faust" is only the end of a long development which began two centuries before his time and went through many phases and stages. It appeared first as a simple legend, not even written down, but circulating orally; later it took the form of chap-books, of popular plays, puppet plays, and minstrel songs; then it received more serious dramatic treatment at the hands of Marlowe and Lessing and thus it was handed down from age to age, changing to accord with changing ideals, until at last it found its complete development through the genius of Goethe. The original of "Faust" cannot be definitely located, yet he was, no doubt, a historical person, perhaps a Heidelberg student who became a famous magician, though more like mountebank than like Goethe's hero. The earliest records (1587) say he was born near Weimar, studied in Wittenberg, became a brilliant scholar and a doctor of theology, but was led astray, discarded the Bible, and devoted himself to magic. He summoned the devil and signed a contract by which the devil was to have his soul in return for twenty-four years of service. He led a life of sensuous pleasure, continually using his magic to deceive the people. During the last years he conjured up Helen of Troy and was married to her. They had one son who, however, vanished with his mother at Faust's death; after bitter repentance he is killed by the demon, amid the howling of the elements, the hissing of snakes, etc.

The original of  
"Faust."

Marlowe took this old legend and ennobled it in his "Faustus." His hero stands on a higher plane, yet he, too, and not undeservedly, falls a prey to the devil. Lessing lifts him still higher; to him the noblest human striving, the search for truth, is not diabolical and deserves a better fate; he makes the first effort to save Faust, but his work remained a fragment and we can only infer his plan. It remained for Goethe to make of "Faust" the highest type of human character and to justify his salvation.

Marlowe's  
"Faustus."

Divisions of the poem.

Goethe's play consists of two great parts, the first dealing with the "little world," i.e., with the emotions and passions of the individual; the second with the "great world," i.e., of life in a larger sphere of influence among men, where the individual gives place to great principles. The whole is provided with a threefold introduction—a Dedication, in which the poet describes his feelings, as he yields to the fascination of his great theme and returns yet again to the work of his youth; a Prelude on the stage, in which he shows his attitude toward his own times and defends the claims of true poetic art against the money-loving manager, the self-centered actor, and the sensational public; a Prolog in Heaven, modeled after the first chapter of Job, in which the great theme of the play is given. Mephistopheles, the personified spirit of evil, receives permission from the Lord to tempt the Titan-souled Faust, to drag down this noble embodiment of noblest human striving from its fountain-head. The good and evil in man are thus pitted against each other, and the play, the story of the struggle, is the soul-life of man in its ambitions, its failures, its suffering, its salvation.

Part I.

Part I., then, opens with Faust by the smoky midnight lamp in his study; a man of middle age, who has spent his life in books, in vain striving for ultimate knowledge and truth, he must at last admit: "Here, poor fool, with all my lore, I stand no wiser than before." In dreary disappointment he turns to magic and summons the Earth Spirit, the symbol of Nature, to his aid. But finite man cannot grasp the infinite truth of nature—he is repelled: "Thou'rt like the spirit thou comprehendest, not me." Foiled thus in his ambition to lift himself above his limitations, overcome by the sight of the very Nature he had long yearned to know, feeling that his hot endeavor is all in vain, he seeks to end his disappointed life, in order, as spirit, "to pierce the ether's high, unknown dominions, to reach new spheres of pure activity"—impossible to finite human mind. He lifts a cup of poison to his lips, a solemn festal cup, a greeting to the morn, the morning of a new life, in which his soul, now loosed from its mortal house, may realize its lofty aspirations. But his hand is stayed; he hears glad peals of Easter bells and songs of angel choirs tell the news of Christ arisen. Memories of childhood and the child-heart's faith come crowding through his brain:

Faust's conflict.

*Faust.*

Once Heavenly Love sent down a burning kiss  
Upon my brow, in Sabbath silence holy;  
And, filled with mystic presage, chimed the church bell slowly,  
And prayer dissolved me in a fervent bliss.  
A sweet, uncomprehended yearning  
Drove forth my feet through woods and meadows free,  
And while a thousand tears were burning,  
I felt a world arise in me.  
And Memory holds me now, with childish feeling,  
Back from the last, the solemn way.  
Sound on, ye hymns of Heaven, sweet and mild!  
My tears gush forth: the Earth takes back her child!\*

Return of faith.

The Titan spirit is humbled, the old faith returns; Easter Sunday finds him, mellow from his chastening, a man among his fellow men. His restless strivings are still, a holy calm and peace fill his soul:

\* Passages from the play are quoted from Bayard Taylor's translation.

*Faust.*

Behind me, field and meadow sleeping  
I leave in deep, prophetic night,  
Within whose dread and holy keeping  
The better soul awakes to light.  
The wild desires no longer win us,  
The deeds of passion cease to chain;  
The love of Man revives within us,  
The love of God revives again.

But the tender mood soon passes; again he "yearns the rivers of existence, the very founts of life to reach." He turns to his Bible for light and is soon fiercely striving to understand it, only to grope again in spiritual doubt and darkness, and to end in bitter curses of ambition, love, hope, faith, and all that men hold dear. In his hour of weakness the tempter comes: it is Mephistopheles, who, as in the legend, has followed him home as a black dog and, after much hocus-pocus, has taken the form of a cavalier with cloak and sword — the Spirit of Evil, not the conventional Satan, but an intellectual devil, the negation of all good and noble impulse, the mouthpiece of Faust's own doubting. He offers the desperate man freedom "from the pain that, like a vulture, preys upon his heart," promises to satisfy all his ardent yearning and give him, in the earthy pleasures of life, the happiness he has sacrificed to elusive knowledge, the contentment he cannot find in all his exalted striving. Faust despises him, and yet, in his despair, accepts the offer; a contract signed with blood pledges his soul to the devil, provided he find his aspirations satisfied and himself happy in the pleasures the devil shall give him:

Mephistopheles.

Faust signs the contract.

*Faust.*

When on an idler's bed I stretch myself in quiet,  
There let at once my record end!  
Canst thou with lying flattery rule me,  
Until, self-pleased myself I see,—  
Canst thou with rich enjoyment fool me,  
Let that day be the last for me!  
When *thus* I hail the Moment flying:  
"Ah, still delay — thou art so fair,"  
Then bind me with thy bonds undying,  
My final ruin then declare!

The rest of the play is a series of episodes, often loosely connected, each an effort of Mephisto to make Faust find his happiness in the pleasures of the senses, in the pursuit of enjoyment. He takes him first to Auerbach's cellar in Leipsic and into a rollicking crowd of drinking students; but such low form of enjoyment cannot satisfy this Titan soul; he is only bewildered and disgusted.

Failing in this first temptation, the Spirit of Evil now plans to ensnare him with other, more subtle physical pleasures — with the charms of woman — hoping to drag him down into sensuality and have him find his happiness there. But the strong character of the man of fifty is not so likely to yield to such allurements, so Mephisto seeks to increase the chances of success by first making Faust young again. Again this rejuvenation is necessary because Faust is the type of Man in general, young as well as old, and must go through the soul struggles of youth as well as of maturity and age. Mephisto therefore takes him through the weird orgies of the Witches' Kitchen and gives him a magic potion which shall strip thirty years from his life and set his blood to tingling with all

Rejuvenation of Faust.

Margaret.

the passion of youth. Faust then meets Margaret and, fired by the love-potion, longs to possess her. The story of love and sin and death which follows is one of the most touching and impressive pictures in all literature. Mr. Lewes says that "not even Shakespeare himself has drawn any such portrait as Margaret," while Boyesen thinks "No creation of dramatic fiction in ancient or modern times has taken such vigorous hold of the popular imagination as this fair, trustful girl, whose brief, tragic career has a power and pathos and awe in it, as if it were written by the unrelenting finger of Fate itself. It has the grand simplicity of Nature's art. Like the poet himself she was born, not made."

Faust declares his love.

In Gretchen's\* absence Mephisto takes Faust into her room and deposits there a casket of jewels which shall tempt her. But it is love, not the lust Mephisto hoped to arouse, which the visit to that sanctuary inspires. Singing a tender ballad Gretchen returns, finds the casket, and in sweet, girlish vanity decks herself with the jewels. But her mother scents mischief and calls in the priest, who promptly confiscates to the church such ill-gotten goods—to Gretchen's great distress. A second casket is provided in the same way, but Gretchen, more worldly-wise than before, conceals it from her mother and confides only in her all-too-experienced neighbor, Frau Martha Schwerdtlein, who helps Mephisto bring Faust and Gretchen together. They meet in Martha's garden, Faust declares his love, Margaret returns his kiss, and gives him her heart. They part with promises to meet again, but the innate good in Faust's nature drives him from her, lest he darken so sweet a life. "The voice of conscience has not yet been silenced by the voice of passion; his better nature reasserts itself." But the tempter follows, mocks his noble resolves and attacks his vulnerable side by picturing Gretchen's loneliness:

*Mephisto.*

Her time is miserably long;  
She haunts her window, watching clouds that stray  
O'er the old city wall, and far away.  
"Were I a little bird," so runs her song,  
Day long, and half night long.  
Now she is lively, mostly sad,  
Now, wept beyond her tears;  
Then quiet she appears,—  
Always love-mad.

Faust is deeply touched, struck in a vital part; he yields, and drags Gretchen down in his fall. The sad story hastens to its terrible end. Gretchen's mother never wakes from a sleeping potion provided by Mephisto that the lovers may be together; Margaret is deeply conscious of her guilt. Her sentiment was once "as unpremeditated as the first tentative twitter of the early spring birds," but now that "Love has awakened its fuller and deeper notes, it has the rapture and passion and sorrow of the nightingale":†

*Margaret.*

How scornfully I once reviled  
When some poor maiden was beguiled!  
More speech than any speech suffices  
I craved, to censure others' vices.  
Black as it seemed, I blackened still,

\* German diminutive for Margaret. † Boyesen's commentary.

And blacker yet was in my will;  
And blessed myself, and boasted high,—  
And now a living sin am I!  
Yet — all that drove my heart thereto,  
God! was so good, so dear, so true.

She pours out her bitter grief in the agony of prayer to the Mother of Margaret's grief.  
God, the Mother of Sorrows:

*Margaret.*           Incline, O Maiden,  
Thou sorrow-laden,  
Thy gracious countenance upon my pain!  
Ah, past guessing,  
Beyond expressing,  
The pangs that wring my flesh and bone!  
Why this anxious heart so burneth,  
Why it trembleth, why it yearneth,  
Knowest Thou, and Thou alone!  
Where'er I go what sorrow,  
What woe, what woe and sorrow,  
Within my bosom aches!  
Alone, and ah! unsleeping,  
I'm weeping, weeping, weeping,  
The heart within me breaks!  
Help! rescue me from death and stain!  
O Maiden!  
Thou sorrow-laden,  
Incline Thy countenance upon my pain!

Her brother, Valentine, surprises Faust and Mephisto beneath her window, attacks them, and falls, cursing his sister with his dying breath; *Valentine's death.*  
Mephisto drags Faust away from the danger of arrest. In the cathedral scene, which follows as a mass for Valentine's soul, Margaret is crazed with grief; she falls completely crushed with remorse and despair, as the voice of her conscience mingles with the solemn tones of the organ *Margaret in the church.*  
and the awful lines of the "Dies Iræ" — to her the voice of doom:

"How otherwise was it, Margaret,  
When thou, still innocent,  
Here to the altar cam'st,  
And from the worn and fingered book  
Thy prayers didst prattle,  
Half sport of childhood,  
Half God within thee!  
Margaret!  
Where tends thy thought?  
Within thy bosom  
What hidden crime?  
Pray'st thou for mercy on thy mother's soul.  
That fell asleep to long, long torment and through thee?  
Upon thy threshold whose the blood?"

*Margaret.*           Woe! woe!  
Would I were free from the thoughts  
That cross me, drawing hither and thither  
Despite me.  
I cannot breathe!  
The massy pillars  
Imprison me!  
The vaulted arches  
Crush me! — Air!

Faust has been hurried away by Mephisto into "the maddening whirl



The Witches'  
Sabbath.

of the Witches' Sabbath and into excesses, which in his deeper being he despises." It is a weird, uncanny scene, ghastly in its lurid, unearthly light, symbolic, perhaps, of the wild confusion in his own soul. Though he has stumbled and fallen, he struggles up again, he is not depraved, no libertine who finds happiness in sensuality; his better self still lives and reasserts itself. He turns from the temptations about him, as remorse-stricken conscience shows him a vision of Margaret, foreboding her fate:

*Faust.*

Mephisto, seest thou there,

Alone and far, a girl most pale and fair

She falters on, her way scarce knowing,

As if with fettered feet that stay her going.

I must confess, it seems to me

As if my kindly Margaret were she.

The woe, the rapture, so ensnare me,

That from her gaze I cannot tear me!

And, strange! around her fairest throat

A single scarlet band is gleaming,

No broader than a knife-blade seeming!

## The prison scene.

In the mad agony of grief and fear, he demands to be taken back to her, to make all possible atonement, and will not be denied. They find that Gretchen, insane from her wretchedness, has drowned her child and is in prison under sentence of death. This prison scene, the last of Part I., is perhaps the most impressive in all dramatic literature; it has a tragic power that cannot be described—it is simply heart-rending. While the jailer sleeps Faust enters to find Margaret cowering on a pallet of straw, like Ophelia singing wild snatches of old folk songs,—her reason gone, a wreck of her once fair self. She takes him for the jailer come to lead her to death and begs him to wait a little. It is agony to Faust to see her suffering—and without one word of blame for him, who has wrecked her life; on his knees he unlocks her chains and begs her to escape with him, but she thinks it is the jailer wishing to pray with her and kneels to implore the saints to save her. In despair Faust, forgetting all prudence, calls her name aloud. At the sound of the loved voice, her staggering reason stands firm for a moment; her child-like heart forgets her sin, her sorrow, her chains; she leaps to her lover's breast, her thought flies back to the past:

*Margaret.*

Where is he? I heard him call me.

I am free! No one shall enthrall me.

To his neck will I fly,

On his bosom lie!

On the threshold he stood, and *Margaret!* calling,

Midst of Hell's howling and voices appalling,

Midst of the wrathful, infernal derision,

I knew the sweet sound of the voice of the vision!

'Tis he! 'tis he! Where now is all my pain?

The anguish of the dungeon, and the chain?

'Tis thou! Thou comest to save me,

And I am saved?—

Again the street I see

Where first I looked on thee;

And the garden brightly blooming,

Where I and Martha wait thy coming.

She is hurt that, instead of returning her caresses, he insists upon their escape; with the thought of flight her madness returns, she sees

again her brother slain, sees the child she has drowned still struggling in the water, sees her mother:

*Margaret.*                    There sits my mother upon a stone,—  
I feel an icy shiver!  
There sits my mother upon a stone,  
And her head is wagging ever.  
She beckons, she nods not, her heavy head falls o'er;  
She slept so long that she wakes no more.  
She slept while we were caressing:  
Ah those were the days of blessing!

Unable to persuade her to flee, Faust tries to take her away by force, but she resists him desperately. Even in her madness she feels that she must make atonement for her guilt with her life, that without it there is no hope nor peace for her, even though she should escape earthly punishment. Her death then is not the penalty of her sin but a voluntary sacrifice — of herself, her love, her future, her all — in expiation of it. That means that, though her sin be as scarlet, she may be forgiven, for her soul is yet clean. In humble penitence and trusting faith she lifts her heart to God and yields herself up to His infinite justice:

The atonement.

*Margaret.*                    Judgment of God! myself I give to thee.  
Thine am I, Father! rescue me!  
Ye angels, holy cohorts, guard me,  
Camp round and from evil ward me!  
Henry! I shudder to think of thee.

On earth she is judged, but a Voice from above cries, as in answer to her prayer: "She is saved!" — in heaven. Morning breaks, Mephisto drags Faust away, while Margaret's heart goes out to him in yearning compassion: "Henry! Henry!" "Her anxious, compassionate call," says Vischer, "expands into the voice of the vast invisible chorus, without, of countless sympathetic human hearts; it becomes the symbol of the many anxious queries with which we follow the guilt-laden man into the great and important career, which still lies before him." Though he has sinned, he has suffered and bitterly repented; he has no longer the purity of sinless innocence, but Mephisto has not yet depraved him; he has been tried by fire — and now, lifting himself up on the wings of strong resolve, he turns toward the new and larger life that awaits him in Part II.

End of Part I.

*End of Required  
Reading for the  
C. L. S. C., pages  
30-75.*

"Goethe and Schiller," by H. H. Boyesen (Scribner). (This volume contains also a commentary on "Faust"). Bayard Taylor's translation of "Faust" (Houghton, Mifflin & Co). "Life of Goethe," by G. H. Lewes. "Life of Goethe," by James Sime (Great Writers Series).

*Bibliography.*

1. Why is Goethe considered the master of poets? 2. How was he fortunate in his parents? 3. Give the main facts of his life. 4. What were the remarkable characteristics of his times? 5. What varied talents did he show in early life? 6. What are his chief works? 7. What position did he occupy at Weimar? 8. How do Lewes and Carlyle estimate his greatness? 9. Why is "Faust" the "Divine Comedy" of Germany? 10. Why does the play of "Faust" possess such intense interest? 11. What forms had the Faust legend taken previous to Goethe's use of it? 12. Describe the threefold introduction to Goethe's "Faust." 13. Describe the opening of Part I. 14. How and why is Faust rejuvenated? 15. How does Margaret expiate her wrong? 16. How does Faust's behavior show that Mephisto has not yet enslaved him? 17. How does Part I. prepare the way for Part II.?

*Review Questions.*

# CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University.)



THE second lesson of the Housewives' Reading Course, published in the November CHAUTAUQUAN, was on Home Sanitation. Accompanying this lesson was a quiz containing several questions upon the subject, the answers to which, as they have been returned to us, have been full of interest. We print a few typical answers given after each question.

1. What is the source and condition of your water supply?

"A dug well, and very poor. It is not deep enough and is too near the house."

"Our well of pure, rich water is about three feet deep. I would not have water run through pipes and faucets, as it is impossible to keep them as pure as a granite pail and dipper."

"Our cooking water is from an open well with bucket and windlass for drawing. It receives no bad drainage and is near the kitchen. Our wash water is in a cistern under the kitchen, with pump and sink."

"From springs on the hillside from seventy-five to one hundred feet above the house. These are never failing springs. We also have a cistern with pump in the kitchen."

"The water is brought to the barn by a windmill, and in a bucket to the house for household purposes."

2. Is the school which your children attend supplied with pure drinking water?

"There is no water on the school grounds and the well from which it is brought is situated at the foot of a cemetery."

"Not at all times. It is generally impure. It is obtained from a well about twenty feet from a neighbor's barn door."

"The water is not very good; the children drink as little as possible."

"The water is brought from the nearest house and the well is in a good location.

The water gets warm and dirty standing in a pail, with all dipping out of it."

3. Is your well so situated that the bottom is below the cesspool or outbuildings?

"Yes."

"No."

"I don't know. I don't think much of dug wells, and we go quite a distance after our drinking water."

"Yes, but we use the spring water. We are going to fill the well with stone in the spring."

"We have a dug well with a purifying pump. We never use the water except in very hot weather."

4. What method is employed to convey the water to your kitchen?

"A boy and a bucket."

"I have to carry it."

"We carry from the spring, and expect to have a windmill in the future."

"It is brought in pails by my husband."

"We carry our cooking water in by pail from a well twenty feet from the kitchen, and we pump our cistern water from the cistern under the kitchen."

5. Will you suggest a mode of disposing of waste water from the kitchen?

"We empty waste water into a pail and throw it around fruit trees and shrubs, never allowing it to stand on the ground."

"No, but wish you would suggest some way to carry waste water from a kitchen which is situated on perfectly level ground."

"A funnel drain from the kitchen connecting with a drain which carries the water off to the garden. The water from the roof of the house is conveyed into the drain, thus washing it out and furnishing water for the garden."

"The sink has a trap which runs into a cesspool several rods from the house."

"We use a drain in winter, and throw the

waste water in all directions in summer."

"Put waste water into a pail and empty it around the fruit trees. Then note the contrast between those and others not so treated."

"I will have no drains of any kind about my house, for they cannot be kept perfectly pure. A judicious woman will not make the pail system a burden."

6. What effect does impure soil about a house have upon the atmosphere, and how may these impurities be remedied?

"Makes the air impure and dangerous. It is improved by the use of lime."

"It makes the air impure by causing dangerous germs. It may be remedied by tillage and drainage."

"Impure soil calls mosquitoes, and makes a good place for bacteria. Have tillage, drainage, and sunlight."

7. What danger may exist from the collection of dust about the rooms?

"We breathe the dust into our lungs, and it fills the pores of the skin. It also floats in upon our victuals and into our drink."

"It causes sickness as it is laden with bacteria which develop where there is dust and dampness."

8. Are the conditions in and about the school buildings where your children attend conducive to good health?

"They are."

"I think they are."

"I do not know."

"I hope so."

"They are, most emphatically."

"No, I should say not. There is a swamp on two sides."

"Fairly so."

"They are good, all except the drinking water, which is very poor."

9. How would you keep a house dry?

"With plenty of sunshine and fresh air."

"Have a good roof, tight about the chimneys, and a dry cellar. If water comes into the cellar, drain it or drain any that may collect in pools or come from moist ground near the house."

"By building a fire in the grate and airing the house thoroughly."

"By building above the level of the ground and having the cellar cemented and properly drained."

"By good cellar and yard drainage, and by having no more rooms than are used every day."

10. Do you clean your cellar as well as your living rooms? How?

"Yes, I clean my cellar by sweeping the floor, brushing down all cobwebs, and laying clean papers on the shelves."

"Clean out all vegetables and decaying matter, dilute lime or whitewash until it is thin enough to go through an old force pump, go over sides and ceiling with it, sprinkle dry lime on the floor, which is afterwards swept. Have a separate room, which is kept clean and whitewashed, in the cellar for the milk and food."

"I certainly do, and I whitewash it every spring and keep it well ventilated."

"I consider it more important to have a clean cellar than a clean house, as foul gases from the cellar rise and are admitted to all of the rooms."

"I clean the cellar, but not as well as the living rooms."

"I scrub and clean my cellar, whitewash it, and hang up bags of charcoal."

11. What observations have you made upon the sanitary conditions of cellars in your vicinity?

"Some of the most exquisite housekeepers are the most careless about their cellars. When the door is opened from the kitchen to the cellar, the odor is sometimes terrible."

"Most cellars in this vicinity are on a level with the kitchen to save steps. Houses are built more for convenience than health."

"Many of them are damp and unhealthy, and very few have proper ventilation."

12. Give any instance which has come under your observation where sickness has been caused by bad sanitation, such as imperfect drainage, deposition of sewage on surface of ground, or contaminated water supply.

"The family of a friend has had two cases of pneumonia, one of typhoid, and one of bilious fever. The trouble is supposed to have come from the water supply."

"I know of a number of cases where

sickness and even death was caused by bad sanitation, and especially contaminated water supply.

"When the water pipe from the sink emptied directly upon the ground over the well, typhoid fever was the result."

"We have not had sickness in our family in eighteen years as our locality is high, dry, and healthy."

"Two cases of typhoid fever in the same house at the same time, one of which was fatal, were caused by throwing waste water near the kitchen door."

We have been interested in answers to Questions 2 and 8 regarding the sanitary condition of the school property.

All of the children in a school district may be drinking from the same well when they are in attendance at the school, and if this is in a rural district the water may be brought from a well at a neighboring farm home, or from a near-by spring. Much is dependent upon this water supply, for it affects every home in the district where there are school children. Should there be disease germs there is serious danger for all who are supplied with the water. It is of great importance, therefore, that the school water supply should be carefully tested, and guarded by health authorities.

In many schools the pail holds the water for several hours, and dust which may con-

tain disease germs is allowed to collect on the surface of the water. The children all drink from the same cup, thus increasing the danger of contagion.

Would it not be a wise and possible provision to supply each child, either at the expense of the school, or from the home of the pupil, with an individual drinking cup, and to keep the water-pail closed when not in use?

Many school room floors are not scrubbed more than once a year and yet a home kitchen, where there are fewer persons, receives at least a weekly mopping. The danger from accumulated dust is great, as it forms a dangerous medium for bacteria. Schoolroom dust from the floor, from out of doors, from the clothing, from the crayon, and from the person should be removed very carefully each day. The result obtained not only for health, but also for the esthetic influence upon the children, will have a most salutary effect upon a community. Then there are the questions of a suitable site from a sanitary standpoint, and the proper condition of outbuildings, the ventilation and warming of the school-room, all of which when properly cared for will make stronger and healthier children.

Are the results to be obtained not a sufficient recompense for all efforts in this regard?

## CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)



ANY references have been made in our Junior Naturalist work to the value of clubs in class room discipline. But one practical example is worth a score of precepts. Here is a case where tardiness was vanquished. The teacher was troubled much by straggling pupils and tried the plan of having ten-minute talks on club work immediately after the opening exercises. She had no more tardiness. In fact, the children were so anxious

to attend that one morning Sammy rushed breathless into the class room, bareheaded and with his blouse in his hand, much to the chagrin of his mother who followed and finished his dressing. If any teacher doubts the efficacy of nature study in quieting that restlessness which attacks all of us at the coming of spring days, let her put aside her routine work for ten minutes, read the following leaflet to the children, and talk awhile of the green fields and their joyous inhabitants.

## TWO LITTLE PAPER MAKERS.

The lesson this month is to be on paper making and paper makers. Now do not think that I am going to ask you to go into factories where you will see a great deal of machinery and many people at work. We want to be naturalists, you and I, and must go to the great out-of-doors for our information. Even on the subject of paper making we shall find much there to interest us.

Of course this leaflet may reach you some day when Jack Frost has been up to his most mischievous pranks, one of the days, perhaps, when a single glance out of the window will make you shiver and turn gratefully to the fire. If so, snuggle down in front of the cheerful blaze and in fancy take a journey on the road to long ago.

Back nearly four thousand years I shall ask you to travel, but you will not mind since I shall let you rest awhile in sunny Egypt. There you will learn how the people in that far-away country made paper hundreds and hundreds of years before its manufacture as we know it today was even thought of.

The Egyptian paper was made from the pa-py'-rus plant. Perhaps the peculiar qualities of the plant were discovered by some naturalist, although, so far as we know, there was no Uncle John in those days nor were there any naturalist clubs. At any rate, these old Egyptians evidently kept their eyes open for they observed the pa-py'-rus very closely. It is a tall reed that grows from twelve to fifteen feet high and has a triangular stalk. The paper makers of old took a piece of the stalk, removed the outside of the rind and unrolled the inner part with a sharp instrument. On this sheet another was placed crosswise, and the two were fastened together by means of gum, or the juice of the plant. The paper was increased in length by fastening the sheets together, end to end.

Such was the paper made in ancient Egypt. You will be interested to learn, by consulting a cyclopedia, how centuries passed before anything better was found to take its place. You will then feel a great deal of respect for two groups of small insects that

you will come to know this year, since they were the first manufacturers of paper. It may be that it was from them that their human brothers learned that paper could be made from vegetable fibre reduced to pulp.

If I tell you that the more skilful of these two groups of paper makers is known by the name *Ves'-pa*, you may not remember at first that you have heard of them, but if I say that the little creatures are hornets or yellow jackets, then I am sure each face will take on a most knowing look. Many a boy will feel a stinging sensation over the right corner of his left eye as he recalls a past encounter with one of these same yellow jackets. Perhaps some revengeful spirit will wish that one of the "brigands" would fly past his desk so that he might lay it low with his geography book. Such thoughts are not for a naturalist. Hornets are not brigands. They may be quick-tempered, but, if you convince them by cautious behavior that you mean no harm, they will not hurt you.

The *Vespa* wasps are social; that is, a great many live together. In each colony there are three forms, males, females, and workers. They all die at the end of the season with the exception of a few young females. You need not be afraid, therefore, to take down any old hornet's nest that you may find at this time of the year, for it is deserted. Examine it closely, taking it apart no matter how fine the specimen may be, while I tell you something of its history.

All last winter a mother wasp lay sleeping in some secluded nook about your house or garden. In the spring she came out and commenced to make preparations to found a colony. She worked industriously, tearing off pieces of weather-worn wood with her mouth parts and chewing them into pulp. This she moulded into the neat little cells which you see in the nest that you are examining.

As soon as a few of the cells could be used Mother Yellow Jacket laid an egg in each. In a short time the young wasps appeared each with its little head hanging

down near the opening of the cell. Then the mother had plenty of work for she must prepare food for them of well chewed insects, and sweets from the blossoms and fruit in your garden. Occasionally she went to the *aphids*, or plant-lice, for some honey-dew. Then flying from cell to cell she fed each hungry little creature, finding it very convenient, indeed, to have their heads hanging down at meal time.

When the young wasps had grown as large as young wasps have any need to grow, they shut themselves up in cocoons, the ends of which completely covered the openings of the cells. There they remained in the pupa state until their wings were grown and their black and yellow jackets were as fine as their mother's. You will notice what short, stout bodies the *Vespa* wasps have and how they fold their wings back when at rest.

The first brood was made up of workers. They immediately began to enlarge the home and to clean out their old cells so that they might be used again. Mother Yellow Jacket laid more eggs, one in each of the carefully prepared cradles, and from them there were hatched males, females, and workers. These were fed and cared for by the first brood until they shut themselves up in their cells in preparation for the time to come when they, too, should have wings and black and yellow jackets. Thus the colony grew, and each new brood doing its best for the good of the wasp community.

The other group of paper makers, *Po-lis'-tes* by name, belongs to the same family as *Vespa* and the members lead similar lives. Their nest is usually suspended by means of a stalk. Sometimes these wasps are friendly enough to build a nest outside the schoolroom window. There is no envelope around their home such as the hornets make and we can watch them more easily.

These wasps look something like mud-daubers but are easily distinguished from them for they have not such long waists. In color they are either brownish or black, banded with yellow.

Except in large cities it will not be very difficult to find a hornet's nest or one made

by *Po-lis'-tes*. Some warm February day start out determined to find one of these abandoned homes. Look in the bushes or trees or on the roofs and eaves of buildings. Search carefully in the old corn shed in which *Po-lis'-tes* may have hidden a nest last year. If you are not successful in finding one you will learn some other interesting lesson in nature during your quest. Spring often sends some quiet little messenger even into this so-called dreary winter month. It may be a brave pussy-willow, or a mourning-cloak butterfly, or perhaps a gentle breeze that speaks of birds and flowers and sweet warm days. Let us hear the message.

#### SUGGESTIONS FOR STUDY.

The nest of *Vespa* has an envelope covering the cells. How many layers are there in it? Can you see any difference in the direction of the layers on top of the nest and those that are below?

How many stories high is this paper castle? Note the difference in the size of the stories. Where are the smallest? How many cells are there in each?

Compare the nest of *Po-lis'-tes* with that of *Ves'-pa*. In what way do they differ?

When these social wasps are in the pupa state they are protected by cocoons. Pieces of these cocoons cling to the old nests. Are they made of the same material as the cells?

Write the following suggestions on the blackboard and leave them there for a few weeks.

1. Who will see the first wasp this year?
2. Notice whether it is *Ves'-pa*, *Po-lis'-tes*, or a mud-dauber with its very long waist.
3. Who will be able to send Uncle John the most complete story of wasps he has observed by June 21?

ALICE G. McCLOSKEY.

Tell the little ones that on the following morning you will read Uncle John's letter to them.

You may forget it when morning comes, but see if the children do.

MY DEAR BOYS AND GIRLS:—

When summer comes I wish you would become intimately acquainted with the wasps. I know that some people are afraid of them and have trouble with them. As a rule this is unnecessary. If people will quietly mind their own business the wasps will mind theirs. I admit having been stung when I had no thought of harming them. That was due to the fact that they misunderstood my motives. The other day I saw a boy hit another with a snowball. The first boy meant it in fun, but the second boy took it in earnest and there was a "scrap" right on the spot. This is about the way with wasps. They are too quick-tempered to take

a joke. If you go flailing the air with bushes and things trying to drive them away, they will strike back and there will be a hot spot wherever they may hit. They seldom sting cattle or horses, and they will not sting you if you approach them quietly. At my farm home last summer I formed an intimate acquaintance with several families of wasps. Each family had its particular way of preparing a home and "bringing up" the youngsters. After the day's work was done and supper eaten, I occupied a hammock on the back porch and there watched them coming in and going out of their homes about sunset time. I would be tired and glad to rest, but they seemed as fresh for work as they were in early morning. Sunset and sunrise were the same to them. During the middle of the day I met the same fellows out in my vineyard and fruit orchards. They seemed just as busy as at twilight. They are good judges of ripe fruit, too. When we are canning fruit they know what is being done in the kitchen. They come in large numbers and cling to the screen doors and wait to be asked to come in. They catch a large number of flies. I know a very wealthy man who rides to his office at 10 o'clock each morning in an automobile. People call him Mr. Midas. A number of years ago he went to his work with a dinner pail in

his hand at 6:30 each morning. Then people called him Jake. He would be called Jake yet only he had an interest in a patent for making paper out of wood. The wasp made paper from wood with which he built himself a castle before Columbus discovered America. In some parts of the state I have Junior Naturalists who are very familiar with this industry. Near them are great mills which consume piles of wood as large as small mountains. The product is called pulp and from the pulp paper is made. People speak of the process as a recent discovery. The wasps know better.

Some of my Junior Naturalists have sent me valentines of which I am very proud. I have no idea who sent them. I am very much puzzled to find out.

You may not suspect the fact but spring is not far away. Have you made any plans for apartments for summer boarders?

Cordially your uncle,

JOHN W. SPENCER.

A leaflet and letter is furnished to each member of a club each month. For information in regard to organizing Junior Naturalist Clubs, address Bureau of Nature Study, Caxton Building, Cleveland, Ohio.

## EASTER.

BY EDWIN L. SABIN.

The barrier stone has rolled away,  
And loud the angels sing;  
The Christ comes forth this blessed day  
To reign, a deathless king.  
For shall we not believe He lives  
Through such awakening?  
Behold, how God each April gives  
The miracle of spring.

## EASTER CAROL.

BY GEORGE NEWELL LOVEJOY.

Oh, Earth! throughout thy borders  
Re-don thy fairest dress;  
And everywhere, oh, Nature!  
Throb with new happiness;  
Once more to new creation  
Awake, and death gainsay,  
For death is swallowed up of life,  
And Christ is risen today!

Let peals of jubilation  
Ring out in all the lands;  
With hearts of deep elation  
Let sea with sea clasp hands;  
Let one supreme Te Deum  
Roll round the World's highway,  
For death is swallowed up of life,  
And Christ is risen today!





COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.  
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.  
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.  
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.

EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.  
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.  
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.  
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

THE CLASS OF 1902.

Preparations for the graduation of the class of 1902 are receiving much thought from the officers and committees appointed last year. Dr. J. H. Barrows has been invited to deliver the Recognition Day address, this being the first time in the history of the C. L. S. C. that a class president has delivered the address to his own classmates. The class poem has also been provided by the 1902's themselves, and the secretary reports that she has had many letters from members who hope to graduate at Chautauqua. The Baccalaureate sermon will be preached by Chancellor Vincent, whose presence at Chautauqua will make the coming season a memorable one. Letters have also been received by the class secretary from "some who can never so much as hope to be there," and many of these breathe as strong a class spirit as if it had been fanned by frequent contact with fellow comrades. A glance at the foreign list of the class shows that among the probable graduates are members in Australia, the Hawaiian Islands, Japan, and Chile. Letters from some isolated members of 1902 appear in our "News from Circles and Readers" for this month, and show how faithfully Chautauqua ideals are being realized by these representatives of the class.



Are you a semi-discouraged member of the Class of 1902, beginning to face the fact that this may not be your graduation

year? If so, you need a few words of friendly advice. Make up your mind pretty definitely whether graduation is out of the question. If you are to be at Chautauqua or at another assembly to graduate, you will need to finish your reading before Recognition Day. If, however, you expect to take your diploma at home, you have until October 1st. You know, of course, that the filling of memoranda is not required. You can do this work after you have graduated and add the seals to your diploma. If careful consideration makes it evident that duties will prevent your graduating in 1902, then adopt 1903 as your class and get all the inspiration possible from being associated with them. Many C. L. S. C. members have been obliged to drop back a year, or two years, and your case would be by no means exceptional. Whatever happens, "press on, he conquers who wills." That was the motto of the Class of '84 and they conquered gloriously by means of it.



GOOD NEWS OF ALUMNI HALL.

A recent letter from Mr. John A. Seaton, the treasurer of the Alumni Hall Association, reports encouraging progress with the building. His letter is in acknowledgment of funds from the Class of 1904, and incidentally mentions that the committee need all the money available from the classes so as to get the building in the best possible shape for this summer. He says: "The work that we are doing this winter will beautify

the interior of the building more than anything we have done before. It includes the finishing of the plastering and woodwork of the entire lower hall, the staircases complete to the top, and the upper hall at the head of the front stairs."



The seventieth birthday of Chancellor Vincent which was celebrated in his foreign

*Zurich, Feb. 23, 1902.*

*Dear Kate Kimball: How can I adequately express my appreciation of the kind suggestion that brought this shower, this delightful tempest of tributes from representatives of the C. L. S. C. on the occasion of my seventieth birthday! From so many places, from so many people, in so many forms of expression - all so generous and so undeserved!*

*I cannot write to all.*

*I am strong and well, although "old", but not strong enough to write to each one all that I feel in the presence of so many words of affection and confidence.*

*Since to you I am indebted for this surprise may I not through you hint at my unutterable gratitude to all for this delightful testimony?*

*Yours in unfeigned enthusiasm for "Chautauqua", John H. Vincent.*

home, combined most happily expressions of good will both from his adopted country and from his native land. The cheerful tones of a Swiss band were the first strains that greeted him on the morning of the 23rd, and a little later a "Männerchor" the members of which had walked five miles in the early morning hours, sang beneath his window. In church the congregation rose in honor of the day and the choir sang a special hymn

to commemorate the occasion. From our own country many a wireless message flashed across the wide Atlantic to the city in the Alps, and the Bryant Bell at Chautauqua rang seventy strokes at noon. The suggestion in the February CHAUTAUQUAN that C. L. S. C. members and circles send letters of greeting resulted in such a multitude of friendly messages that the Chancellor asks the privilege of sending his acknowledgments by means of a personal letter to the Round Table.



#### THE THIRD OF APRIL IN BOSTON.

Another anniversary occasion also of great interest to Chautauquans is the eightieth birthday of Dr. Edward E. Hale which is to be celebrated in Boston with appropriate ceremonies on the third of April. Dr. Hale has been one of the C. L. S. C. counselors since 1886 and has always cherished this relation to Chautauqua. Many graduates of the C. L. S. C. have been proud to receive their diplomas from his hand, and the C. L. S. C. Class of 1885 at the New England assembly many years ago elected him as an honorary member. Dr. Hale is entitled to recognition not merely as an honorary member of the C. L. S. C. but as a regular graduate who

has read the very books and CHAUTAUQUAN articles which he, as counselor, frequently recommends to others. The author of "Ten times one is Ten" is the sort of leader who believes in "keeping touch with the rank and file," and naturally his first impulse as a C. L. S. C. counselor was to enter into the friendliest possible relations with those whom he was to counsel. All members of the C. L. S. C. will, we doubt

not, on the third of April send in thought their heartiest messages of congratulation to our beloved counselor.



#### THE 1903'S CLASS PIN.

The "quarter-century" class is evidently pervaded by strong class spirit. The president writes with much enthusiasm of the friendly letters received from all parts of the country. Nineteen hundred and three will be a gala year at Chautauqua—the twenty-fifth anniversary of the C. L. S. C.—and the 1903's do well to gird their armor on early and be ready to show their colors. The following letter from the president will be read with much interest:

DEAR FELLOW CLASSMATES:

The demand for the class pin has been large since the February number of *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, and the president wishes to thank the class for their hearty coöperation.

Many one-dollar bills have been received, with a request that the change go towards a class banner or class debt.

The post-office money orders should be made payable at the Providence office, as Edgewood is a suburb of that city.

The pin meets with the hearty approval of all, and it is hoped every member will secure one this winter so as to wear it one year before graduation.

One member from Hilo, Hawaii, writes, with all the class enthusiasm possible, that she is wearing the pin daily. Almost every state in the union has members who are devoted to our red, white, and blue—the colors of the "Quarter-Century Class."

Fraternally yours,

MRS. ALICE M. HEMENWAY,

116 Columbia avenue, Edgewood, R. I.



#### THE LOCAL READER VERSUS THE C. L. S. C. MEMBER.

The president of one very wide-awake circle asks how she can induce the members of the local circle to become enrolled Chautauquans. There are several ways in which membership may be encouraged; one of these is to make practical use of the membership book at the meetings. Let a certain part of the time at occasional meetings be devoted to discussion of the answers to the memoranda questions. Another plan would be to emphasize class associations. Try to

develop class spirit among the undergraduates and make the presentation of certificates and diplomas important social occasions in the life of the circle. Another very effective method is that of organizing a Society of the Hall in the Grove restricted to graduates, and holding a yearly banquet and social gathering. Such societies have done much to foster the Chautauqua spirit and in many communities exert a very important influence. Have the circles further suggestions?



REMBRANDT'S ETCHING OF FAUST CONJURING UP THE EARTH-SPIRIT.

#### REMBRANDT'S ETCHING OF FAUST.

Long before Goethe wrote his "Faust," the great Dutch artist Rembrandt, who was familiar with the Faust legend, made the now famous etching which represents Faust conjuring up the earth-spirit. The dazzling nature of the earth-spirit, "terrible to behold," was a difficult subject for an artist, and our illustration is necessarily an imperfect copy of the picture; yet it is interesting as showing another of the many ways in which the story of Faust has impressed itself upon human kind.



ENGLAND AND RUSSIA FOR 1902.

Announcements of the new year's course

are calling forth enthusiastic comments. From Wichita Mrs. Piatt writes: "I have heard many expressions of pleasure over the fact that Russia will be included in next year's study. Many of our alumni will read again. I am sure you would be pleased if you could know how full and rich an intellectual life is kept up in the ten circles here. In clubs and church and in society some one familiar with Chautauqua methods is always in demand." Various clubs outside of the

the Goethe Society of Vienna, two years ago. In this the sculptor shows us the man in all the maturity of his great powers, the poet who has grappled with "the heart history of a century" and who out of the struggle has brought strength and inspiration to his fellow men.



#### A CORRECTION.

The announcement of the supplementary seal courses in the March CHAUTAUQUAN omitted to state that graduates who were not taking the regular course, but who wanted to read "Men and Cities of Italy" and "Studies in the Poetry of Italy" might substitute these two books for either "Makers of Florence" in Course 2, or for "Rome of Today and Yesterday" in Course 3. THE CHAUTAUQUAN requirements in connection with Courses 4 and 5 were also omitted. Therefore readers taking up these courses should be sure to secure the special circular issued by the Chautauqua Office.



#### OUR STUDY OF FAUST.

Some months ago the *Outlook* asked ten well-known men to mention the ten writers who, they considered, had exerted the greatest influence upon the thought of the nineteenth century. A specific work of each was also to be named. Our readers may remember that the only work selected by each one of the ten was Darwin's "Origin of Species." Hegel's "Logic" had eight votes, and Goethe's "Faust" came next with six. As we are to study "Faust" during these next few weeks, we shall do so with added interest when we realize how great an influence it has exerted. Boyesen says of Goethe's writings, that the reader "may take exception to many things and occasionally his prejudices may be roughly dealt with; but he will be roused to thought, and he will ere long learn to see more deeply and to see much to which he was blind before." Let us get clearly in mind the story as Dr. Deering has so effectively told it for us and then read and reread as much of the poem itself as pos-



HEAD OF GOETHE. FROM THE MONUMENT AT VIENNA.

C. L. S. C. have already written for the English-Russian course and the interest promises to be very wide-spread.



#### TWO VIEWS OF GOETHE.

The accompanying illustrations show us two views of Goethe, both representing him in the later years of his life. In the portrait by Schwerdgeburth, painted in Goethe's eighty-third year, we feel not only the strength but also the delicacy and refinement of the poet's personality, and something also of the character of his intense and expressive eyes which so strongly impressed all who knew him. The other illustration is from the fine monument erected by

sible. Dr. Deering has kindly indicated the following selections from Part I. which will be of special interest to the general reader:

The Prologue in Heaven.

Scene I: The opening monologue by Faust and the scene with the Earth-Spirit.

The Easter promenade.

Scene IV: In Faust's study.

Scene V: In Auerbach's cellar.

Scene VII and following: The story of Margaret, omitting Scene XXII.



#### TENIERS AND DEFREGGER.

Much interest has been shown by the circles in their study of the artists associated with this year's reading. In our Reading Journey Through the Black Forest, Professor



ON A FURLOUGH. FROM A PAINTING BY FRANZ DEFREGGER.

Hulme refers to the works of Teniers and Defregger, which may set our enthusiastic readers upon a search for copies of the paintings of these artists. A volume of the Great Artists Series, covering Dutch, Flemish, and German painters, gives some account of the works of Teniers, but Defregger, the famous artist of the Tyrol, is not so easily found. His fine series of paintings relating to Andreas Hofer and the Tyrolese struggle against Napoleon, do not seem to be available in cheap form except in the Soule photographs, which cost from fifteen to thirty cents each. In the Travel Club programs attention is called to one or

two illustrated articles which show several of these. The picture which we reproduce herewith will give some idea of the skill and charm with which the artist portrays the simple life of the Tyrolese peasant.



The enthusiasm of graduates over their work in special courses is pleasant evidence that many of our readers live up to the Chautauqua ideal—the four years' course to give the broad outlook, and then further reading and study in the lines thus suggested. Many of our graduates do this through the medium of the specialized supplementary courses, in order that they may have the helpful guidance of THE CHAUTAUQUAN.

Others want to devote their time wholly to books. A circle which took up with great thoroughness the course on Russia which was prepared for the C. L. S. C. by Miss Hapgood, writes as follows of its work:

"I have never told you how particularly fine the Russian course seemed to us. The books we used were intensely interesting and we read as many as possible of those recommended by Miss Hapgood, gladly avoiding those she condemned as dull or untrustworthy. I am still treating myself to Miss Hapgood's translations and feel

that no one could have made a more thorough and fascinating outline of study than the one pursued in this special course. This course need only be looked into to recommend it to all your graduate readers, and we are glad to thank you for our own pleasure in it."

As next year's regular course will give considerable attention to Russia, it will be an excellent time for our graduates to try Miss Hapgood's study pamphlet and at the same time have the help of THE CHAUTAUQUAN articles.



From a member of 1902 in Mississippi: "I find so much pleasure in each year's work, and think surely it must all have been designed solely for young mothers like myself, so completely does it keep them in touch

with that which is best in literature and art. I am somewhat behind as our third baby boy came to see us the first day of last May, but I sincerely hope to join the procession through the Golden Gate in August next. I have already begun on this year's work and enjoy it hugely. My husband hopes to catch up by June that he also may enter the Golden Gate."



#### SOME GERMAN PROVERBS.

If you are an anvil, be patient; if you are a hammer, strike hard.

The best is what one has in his hand.

The eagle does not catch flies.

One beats the bush, and another catches the bird.

The key that is used grows bright.

The wise man has long ears and a short tongue.

The cat loves fish, but is loath to wet her feet.

The sun-dial counts only the bright hours.

Abroad, one has a hundred eyes, at home, not one.

One "take this" is better than ten "God help you's."

Gold lies deep in the mountains, dirt on the highway.

Love your neighbor, but don't pull down the fence.



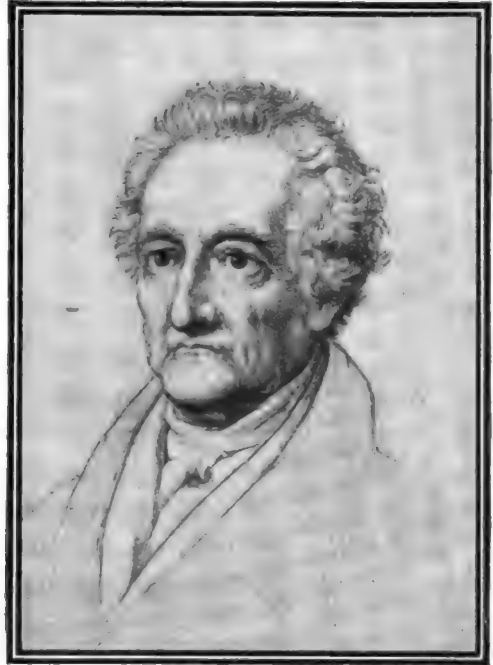
"Two plowed in a field. One plowed straight, keeping his eyes upon the ground. No weeds grew, and he gathered great stores of corn. When he died his son inherited much land. He lived in comfort and plowed in his father's fields. The other's furrows were not straight. At times he stopped to listen to the lark, or to admire a flower that grew upon a weed. He knew the names of the plants, and their time of flowering—he knew the names of the stars also. He died owning no goods or lands. His son inherited his father's poverty. He inherited also his father's love of nature, and became a great artist whose name and fame spread over two continents."



#### "SPEECH IS SILVER."

Most students pass through a certain season in their college life which might be called the "slang period." The attack begins early but usually abates during the junior year. A graduate of Yale once said that at a certain stage of his college course he could hardly speak a correct English sen-

tence. Though he has long since outgrown this boyish weakness and has trained himself to speak with force and elegance, the result was achieved only by deliberate effort, for the slang habit is apt to curtail one's powers of expression. The Chautauquan's peril is different from that of the college student, yet it is even more insidious. Every day we



GOETHE IN HIS 83RD YEAR. FROM A PORTRAIT BY SCHWEDTGEBURTH.

hear both "faulty English" and the most careless sort of slang all about us, and all unconsciously we are in danger of dropping into lax ways of speaking. How many well-bred people of our acquaintance answer all sorts of questions with that mangled and hackneyed phrase "Well, I should say," or describe their own and other people's activities chiefly by the word "hustle." A very good way to get rid of some of these obnoxious tendencies might be for each member of a circle to jot down the incorrect or inelegant forms of speech heard within the space of two weeks, and the connection in which they are used. He should select especially those which he finds himself in danger of adopting. At the circle meetings let each member report results and all unite in revising the sentences so that they may



GOLDEN GATE AND ARCHES IN ST. PAUL'S GROVE. HALL OF PHILOSOPHY ON THE RIGHT.

lose nothing in effectiveness. It will be helpful to readers of the Round Table if circles will send in such sentences with their corrections, so that we may all get the benefit of their experience.



Few Chautauquans whose associations with St. Paul's Grove are chiefly those of Recognition Day or the vesper hour, realize how completely the grove is transformed when once Winter holds it in his icy grasp. The gate and arches stand up in ghostly isolation amid the leafless trunks of the shivering maples, while the winter birds and the wood folk are the only living creatures which venture to hold matins or vespers within the lonely Hall. Yet gate and arches can afford to bide their time. They stand as symbols of great activities of human life, its expression in history, in literature, in science, and in faith. Winter in the grove suggests the winters common to human experience, yet even these the stout-hearted poet, John Burroughs, reminds us are merely times of "waiting":

What matter if I stand alone?

I wait with joy the coming years

My heart shall reap where it has sown,  
And garner up its fruit of tears.

The waters know their own and draw  
The brook that springs in yonder height;  
So flows the good with equal law  
Unto the soul of pure delight.

The stars come nightly to the sky,  
The tidal wave unto the sea.  
Nor time, nor space, nor deep, nor high  
Can keep my own away from me.



#### A PRACTICAL PROBLEM IN SPEECH.

One member reports that the phrase "as far as" is a frequent stumbling-block to her. When is this phrase to be used and when the kindred one "so far as"? The Standard Dictionary seems to put the distinction very clearly, and from this authority we quote as follows:

*As far as, as soon as, as long as* are usually interchangeable with *so far as*, etc., but if the extent or degree usually implied in these phrases is to be emphasized at all, however slightly, *so* is used preferably to *as*.

"We said of conduct, that it is the simplest thing in the world *as far as* knowledge is concerned, but the hardest thing in the world *as far as* doing is concerned."

"Therefore, we fulfil the law of our being *so far as*

our being is esthetic and intellective, as well as *so far as it is moral.*"—*Matthew Arnold.*

In the second of these quotations there is a distinct reference to, and limitation of extent conveyed in *so far*

as. In the *as far as* of the first quotation there is no such reference; for "*as far as knowledge is concerned*" there might be substituted "in relation to knowledge" or "with respect to knowledge."



## OUTLINE OF READING AND PROGRAMS.

### C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God."

"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."

"Never be Discouraged."

### C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.

BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.

MILTON DAY—December 9.

COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.

LANIER DAY—February 3.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.

LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.

SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.

ADDISON DAY—May 1.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.

INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.

ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.

RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.



## OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

MARCH 25—APRIL 1—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Critical Studies in German Literature—Schiller.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 9.

APRIL 1—8—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Tramp Through the Southern Black Forest.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chaps. 10 and 11.

APRIL 8—15—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Tramp Through the Southern Black Forest.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chaps. 12 and 13.

APRIL 15—22—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Critical Studies in German Literature—Goethe. Part I.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Summary and Conclusion.

APRIL 22—29—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 13.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Chaps. 1-5.

APRIL 29—MAY 6—

Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 14.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Chaps. 6-9.



## SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

Every Chautauqua student who has time and opportunity will undoubtedly want to read more of Faust than the selections which Professor Deering's limited space has enabled him to give. As will be noticed in the article, Bayard Taylor's translation is recommended, and those who can read with it Professor Boyesen's commentary will gain new ideas of this great poem. See also paragraph on "Our Study of Faust" in the Round Table.

MARCH 25—APRIL 1—

1. Papers: The Early Life of Schiller; his relation to Goethe; Some of the ideas expressed in his writings. (See bibliography.)
2. Readings: The Maiden from Afar. (See memory selection in C. L. S. C. membership book.) Madame de Staël on Schiller. (See The Library Shelf in March number.) Carlyle on Schiller. (See The Library Shelf in March number.)
3. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Schiller.
4. Reading: Selections from Bayard Taylor's article in the *Atlantic Monthly* for January, 1875, describing Schiller's life at Weimar.

5. Discussion: Imperial Germany. Chap. 9. (It is suggested that the four sections of this chapter be assigned to four different members each of whom shall lead the discussion on a given section. It would be interesting to compare German society with American, so far as possible, and to have one member note the particulars in which we may profitably learn from our neighbors across the sea.)

APRIL 1—8—

1. Roll-call: Reports on paragraphs in Highways and Byways.
2. Map Review of Germany.



3. Brief Papers on Characteristics of German Women: Goethe's Women. Schiller's Women. Some Royal German Women. (See Lives of Goethe and Schiller, and individual biographies.)
4. Reading: Selection from The Weibertreue (see *Harper's Magazine*, Vol. 65); also from "The Japanese University for Women" (see page 16 of this magazine), "German Mistress and Maid," *Review of Reviews* for March, page 360.
5. Quiz on Chaps. 10 and 11 of Imperial Germany.
6. Reading: Selection from "A Woman Student's Experience in a German University," *The Nation*, July 1, 1897. Also from "Elizabeth and Her German Garden."

## APRIL 8-15—

1. Roll-call: Legends of the Black Forest. (See bibliography.)
2. Pronunciation Drill: Proper names in Reading Journey article.
3. Papers: The Black Forest in History. (See Séguin's "The Black Forest.") Rudolph of Hapsburg. (See histories of Austria, and Encyclopedia Britannica.) Forestry in this Country (bulletins of the New York State College of Forestry may be secured by addressing the Director, Ithaca, N. Y.)
4. Reading: Description of Rafting. (See The Library Shelf.) Also the Clock Industry. (See pages 230-1 and earlier pages in Séguin's volume.)
5. Papers: Black Forest Customs. (See bibliography.)
6. Readings: The Trumpeter of Säckingen. (See The Library Shelf.) Selections from Black's "In Silk Attire," Auerbach's "Black Forest Stories," or from descriptions of the valleys in the various works in bibliography.

## APRIL 15-22—

1. Roll-call: Quotations from Goethe.
2. Brief Papers: Goethe's youth. (See Goethe and Schiller—Boyessen, Chap. 1.) Goethe's "Götz" and "Werther." Goethe and Schiller. Goethe at Weimar. (See Boyessen, also "The Goethe House at Weimar," *Scribner's Magazine*, November, 1889; and "The Goethe Archives," *The Forum*, August, 1895.)
3. Music: The Erl King—Goethe, or recitation of the poem, or Reading from "Humor of Germany." (*Scribner's*.)
4. Quiz on "Critical Study."
5. Discussion: Goethe's Faust, Part I. (A specially

appointed leader should, with Taylor's translation, take up the points brought out by Dr. Deering and give further illustrative extracts. Boyessen's commentary will also be found most helpful.)

6. The closing number of the program might be devoted to a summary of Imperial Germany. The circle should be divided into two sections, one of which should be prepared with the strong, the other with the weak points of German people. Each side should in turn present some point of view which the other may oppose. The umpire must decide which side has the best of the case and the fate of the nation, so far as the circle is concerned, will rest upon the number of points scored in its favor.

## APRIL 22-29—

1. Roll-call: Answered by mentioning some of the most important facts relating to Germany and the Germans, which have been brought out in connection with the visit of Prince Henry.
2. Quiz on Some First Steps in Human Progress
3. Reading: The Islanders, by Rudyard Kipling (*February World's Work*), or selection from the article on Lyman Abbott in the same magazine. (Dr. Abbott has been a counselor of the C. L. S. C. since its organization.)
4. Discussion: Chap. 13, Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Each member might make a brief summary of the problems confronting respectively, England, the United States, and the Confederate States. This would make the chapter very clear to each one and a comparison of these summaries would give a good start for the discussion.
5. Pronunciation match on proper names in the Required Reading.

## APRIL 29-MAY 6—

1. Roll-call: Answered by examples of the correct and incorrect use of the phrases *as far as* and *so far as*. (See Round Table.)
2. Discussion of Some First Steps in Human Progress.
3. Reading: Selection from "The Smallest Gem in the Kaiser's Crown" (page 15 of this magazine), also from "A Day With the New Education," *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, March, 1900.
4. Quiz on Chap. 4 of Formative Incidents.
5. Debate: Resolved that the Twentieth Century's debt to Germany is greater than its debt to Italy.
6. Discussion: What can the circle do to express its altruistic spirit?



## THE TRAVEL CLUB.

Two of the following programs are based upon the Black Forest Journey in this magazine, and a third is added covering the Tyrol, which lies just southeast of the Black Forest and forms a natural connection between Italy and Germany. Clubs which use the full four programs each month, may very profitably take up for the fourth week, either The Dolomites, described in Miss Amelia B. Edwards's "Untrodden Peaks and Unfrequented Valleys," or the Italian Lake Region as a preliminary to the study of Switzerland itself which will form the Reading Journey for May.

## First Week —

1. Roll call: Answered by legends of the Northern Black Forest.
2. Papers: The Black Forest in History. (See "The Black Forest," Séguin). The Duchy of Baden. (See Encyclopedia Britannica).
3. Pronunciation match: Drill on proper names in Reading Journey.
4. Readings: Description of rafting in the Forest. (See Séguin; also "The Library Shelf"). Wordsworth's sonnet on the Source of the Danube.
5. Papers: Clock Making and Hat Industries. (See pp. 230-1, and earlier pages in Séguin). Characteristics of the Peasants. Famous Battles of the Black Forest. (See bibliography).
6. Reading: Selection from Auerbach's "Black Forest Stories."

## Second Week —

1. Roll-call: Legends of the Southern Black Forest.
2. Paper: Rudolph of Hapsburg. (See "Story of the Nations," Austria; also Encyclopedia Britannica).
3. Reading: Selections descriptive of the Black Forest Valleys. (See Bayard Taylor's "Views Afoot"; also bibliography). Or, from Mark Twain's chapter on The Black Forest Ants in "A Tramp Abroad."
4. Papers: The Kingdom of Wurtemberg. (See En-

cyclopedia Britannica). Customs of the Black Forest. (See volume by H. W. Wolff). The City of Freiburg. (See Chapter XV. by Wolff).

5. Papers: The Trumpeter of Säckingen. (See "The Library Shelf"). Descriptions from Black's "In Silk Attire."

## Third Week —

1. Roll-call: Tyrolean customs and experiences. (See volume on "The Tyrol," by Geo. E. Waring, Jr.; also article in *The Century* for April 1897).
2. Papers: The Early History of the Tyrol. (See Encyclopedia Britannica and histories of Austria). The Story of Andreas Hofer. (See Miss Muhlbach's "Andreas Hofer." Encyclopedia Britannica, and *New England Magazine* for July, 1896).
3. Reading: Selections from Miss Muhlbach's "Andreas Hofer," or from article with this title in *New England Magazine* for July, 1896. Selection from life of Defregger in *Magazine of Art* for 1886.
4. Papers: The City of Innsbruck. (See Baedeker's "Austria," and Curtis Guild's "Abroad Again"; also Encyclopedia Britannica).
5. Reading: Selection from "One Thousand Miles through the Alps," *Scribner's Magazine*, July, 1896. Or from Auerbach's "On the Heights."

## CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

## DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Answers to the question: What do you consider most significant in connection with Prince Henry's visit to the United States?
2. Papers: (a) Condensed reports of Woman's Suffrage conventions and meetings of Daughters of the American Revolution, Mothers' Congress, and National Council of Women. (b) How Alaska is governed. (c) The German element in America.
3. Readings: (a) From "The Foundations of American Policy," by A. B. Hart. (Macmillan Co.) (b) From "Arbitration in American Diplomacy." (THE CHAUTAUQUAN for April.) (c) From accounts of laboratory experiments by Dr. Loeb and Dr. Matthews in *The Century* and *McClure's* for March.
4. Discussion: Resolved, That annexation is the best practical solution of the Cuban problem of today.

## FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Give reasons for considering the Anglo-Japanese alliance an epoch-making international event.
2. Papers: (a) The crisis in Spain. (b) Character sketch of Pope Leo XIII. (c) Famous productions of Goethe's "Faust." (d) Forestry in Germany and the United States.
3. Readings: (a) From "The Japanese University for Women." (THE CHAUTAUQUAN for April.) (b) "The Islanders," by Rudyard Kipling. (*World's Work* for February.) (c) From "The Smallest Gem in the Kaiser's Crown." (THE CHAUTAUQUAN for April.) (d) From Colquhoun's "The Mastery of the Pacific." (Macmillan Co.)
4. Geographical Test: Award prize to the person present who shall draw the most accurate outline map showing the position of Japan relative to Asia and America.

## NEWS SUMMARY.

## DOMESTIC.

February 9.—Fire destroyed the principal business and residential section of Paterson, N. J., the loss being about ten million dollars.

12.—The first International Woman Suffrage Conference and the thirty-fourth annual convention of the National American Woman Suffrage Association began in Washington.

14.—Committees were appointed by the Louisiana Purchase Exposition Company to visit various eastern states to secure aid for the fair.

17.—The House of Representatives passed the bill to repeal the war revenue taxes. The Senate passed a bill establishing a permanent census office. Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt was reelected president of the National American Woman Suffrage Association, at Washington.

23.—Prince Henry of Prussia arrived in New York.

24.—The eleventh annual congress of the Daughters of the American Revolution closed at Washington; Mrs. Charles W. Fairbanks was chosen president.

25.—The sixth National Congress of Mothers opened in Washington. The National Council of Women, in session at Washington, chose Mrs. William Tod Helmuth as president.

26.—The president decided to appoint Myron McCord marshal of Arizona. The Students' Volunteer quadrennial convention opened at Toronto.

27.—Congress paid its official tribute of respect to the memory of William McKinley, when in joint session, and in the presence of the chief officers of the government, the nation's guest, Prince Henry of Prussia, the diplomatic corps, etc., Secretary Hay delivered an oration upon the life and services of the late president. The National Congress of Mothers, in session at Washington, elected Mrs. Frederick Schoff of Philadelphia as president.

March 3.—Dr. William Stokes Lyman resigned the presidency of the University of Alabama, because of his advanced age.

7.—Secretary Root ordered Governor Wood, at Havana, to come to Washington at his earliest convenience, for the purpose of conferring with the president and secretary of war in regard to the necessary steps to be taken for winding up the affairs of the military government in Cuba and the establishment of the Cuban Republic. It is believed that the transfer can be effected by May 1.

10.—John D. Long resigned from the secretaryship of the navy, and Congressman William H. Moody of Massachusetts was appointed to fill the place.

#### FOREIGN.

February 10.—At a Spanish cabinet council the minister of foreign affairs was authorized to sign a treaty of friendship with the United States.

11.—The *Tribuna*, of Rome, stated that the American colony has decided to present statues of Longfellow and Hawthorne to the city of Rome.

20.—The conflict between the mobs at Barcelona and the Spanish authorities became so severe that a riot occurred, in which five hundred persons were killed or wounded.

22.—Miss Ellen Stone, the American missionary who was captured by brigands in the district of Salonika September 3rd, was released.

March 2.—The centenary celebration in France in honor of the memory of Victor Hugo closed at Paris with picturesque ceremonies, and a transfer of the Hugo homestead to the city. The celebration of the pontifical jubilee in honor of the twenty-fourth anniversary of the pope's coronation began in Rome.

7.—The Boers, commanded by General Delarey, won a decisive victory over the British, capturing General Lord Methuen and several hundred of his soldiers.

#### OBITUARY.

February 14.—Rev. Charles C. Carlton, president of Carlton College and a prominent Texan educator, died at Bonham, Texas.

18.—Dr. Newman Hall, the distinguished theologian, died in London.

23.—Samuel Rawson Gardiner, historian, died at Seven Oaks, England.

March 2.—Colonel Francis W. Parker, head of the School of Education, an institution affiliated with the Chicago University, died at Pass Christian, Mississippi.

7.—General Julius S. Estey died at Brattleboro, Vermont.



### THE LIBRARY SHELF.

#### RAFTING IN THE BLACK FOREST.

One of the most picturesque features of Black Forest life handed down from the days when there were no railroads, is the rafting of timber from its home in the forest down the Rhine to the markets of Holland. The following account selected from "The Black Forest" by Séguin, gives a very vivid idea of the appearance of one of these forest rafts:

The pines having been sawn off a little above the roots, are slid from the mountain or hillside, where they have grown, into the never failing stream, which flows rapidly, over boulders and amid rapids, through the valley. Here they are pierced at each end and tied together with willow-roots, in rows of from four to ten according to the width of the stream. To this roughly constructed raft a similar one is joined, also

tied with willow-roots. To this another and another are added, until perhaps as many as thirty lengths of tall pine-trees have been joined. To the foremost a sort of rough bow—a hollowed tree trunk—is usually fixed, and the last section of the raft is fitted with a rudder formed of a stripling pine.

The frail, extraordinary looking craft is now launched on its rapid voyage. A man stands at the bow to steady it, the water flying up between the trees and drenching him at every yard. Another is at the helm. All along the raft, men furnished with poles or oars move rapidly from section to section, guiding here, restraining there, and at times having to use all their strength to cling on, liable to be swamped at every moment, as the raft rushes madly along with the impetuous torrent, dashing over rapids and through narrows and over boulders, twisting and curving as it follows the intricate windings of the stream, "like a thing of life"; not precisely after the fashion in which we ordinarily apply the term, but rather in the form of a

huge, black, wriggling serpent which seems to swim rather through than upon the surface of the stream, sending a rolling wave before it which surges up and through the tree trunks in a thousand hissing eddies.

As may well be believed, the navigation of these rafts requires no little skill, care, and knowledge of the locality; and the extreme rapidity with which they are carried over the seething water seems to the uninitiated onlooker simply a mad career towards destruction. As a matter of fact, however the streams are so shallow that little real danger exists.

Where the narrow mountain stream flows out into the scarcely less rapid river, the rafts are widened and joined to others until in time, when the broad and stately Rhine is reached, they are built up into those floating villages which may so often be observed upon the river—some of them, it is said, seven hundred feet long.

These constructions are very peculiar. They are formed of several layers of trees placed one on the other, and planked over with rough deal so as to form a deck. Upon this are erected various small huts and cabins; for the Rhine-raft carries often a population of not less than three or four hundred persons, the boatmen being accompanied by their wives and families; while cows, fowls, and pigs are also carried for the use of the crew, and we are assured that the domestic economy of an East Indianan or an English man-of-war could hardly be more complete.



#### THE TRUMPETER OF SÄKKINGEN.

One of the most famous poems connected with the Black Forest country is that by Victor von Scheffel, entitled "The Trumpeter of Säckingen." The charm of the poem is to be found in its exquisite descriptions of the scenery of this romantic region, though its human interest is of course enhanced by the love-story which forms the background of the narrative. Unfortunately there seems to be only one English translation of the poem, and that is now so rare as to be found only in a few libraries. Our readers who cannot make the acquaintance of the poem in the original may be interested in reading the story of the Trumpeter's career, as given by Mr. Séguin:

The story, which is extremely slight, is that of a young man, Werner by name, who, by his passion for trumpet blowing and other irregularities, contrived to get himself expelled from his native city of Heidelberg. He wanders through the Black Forest in search of adventure, and finds his way by the Wehrthal to Säckingen, where he arrives on the fête day of St. Fridolin, and instantly falls in love with one of the fair maidens

who are taking part in the solemn procession to the saint's shrine.

The lady is Margaretha, daughter of the Freiherr of Säckingen, whose castle, now converted into a factory, but surrounded with beautiful and well-preserved gardens, still overhangs the rushing river.

How young Werner confided his heart's secret to his beloved trumpet; how, in the stillness of the night, he woke the echoes by a resounding serenade; how his soul-stirring music took by storm the soldier-heart of Margaretha's father, as in the young trumpeter's tones the old man recalled the memory of past scenes of strife and glory; how the subtle strains of the handsome young trumpeter were not without effect even upon Margaretha's gentle soul, and how Hiddigeigei, the family cat and pet, observed all and made his sage remarks upon it—all this Scheffel tells us in his brightest, half-serio, half-comic style.

Then we have an episode of the peasant's war, and an attack upon Säckingen, in which young Werner greatly distinguishes himself, gets wounded, and is nursed by Margaretha—with what result we may perhaps imagine. But as the course of true love never did run smooth, the old soldier, Margaretha's father, is equally startled and displeased at the notion of his young favorite daring to aspire to the hand of his daughter. For Margaretha is a lady of noble birth and ancient lineage, and young Werner's sole title to distinction is his skill in trumpet-playing.

The lovers separate. Young Werner once more wanders out, trumpet in hand, to seek his fortune in the wide world, and dutiful Margaretha stays in the old castle by the Rhine, tending her old father and going through her little daily tasks as usual, but with all the sweetness and brightness gone out of her young life.

Years pass, and Margaretha is taken by her relative, the Princess Abbess, on a pilgrimage to Rome. There, in the celebrated musician, the chapel-master of his holiness, she recognizes her lost trumpeter. Need it be said that, in the end, affection and talent are equal to high birth and fortune, and that the pair are happily united, the pope himself blessing the union, and satisfying all prejudices by according a patent of nobility to the trumpeter, who thereupon returns to Säckingen with his bride, to be cordially welcomed by the old Freiherr as son-in-law and marquis.

But in the picturesque little cemetery of Säckingen, where husband and wife are buried—close to the old castle where their married lives were passed, and to the mighty rushing river beside which their first love-vows were spoken—the musician lies under his own best-known name of Werner Kirchhofner, beside the nobly-born wife, whom he had gained "by love and trumpet-blowing."



One of the most important personages of the story is the famous black cat Hiddigeigei, whose "songs" and meditations have endeared him to all lovers of the poem, and

whose name has therefore been borne by numerous members of the cat tribe in many lands. The poem describes him as follows:

At the Baron's feet was lying  
Gracefully the worthy tom-cat,  
Hiddigeigei, with the coal-black  
Velvet fur and mighty tail.  
'Twas an heirloom from his long-lost  
Much-beloved, and stately consort,  
Leonore Monfort du Plessys.  
Hiddigeigei's native country  
Was Hungaria, and his mother,  
Who was of the race Angora,  
Bore him to a Pusza tom-cat.  
In his early youth to Paris  
He was sent as a fond token  
Of the love of an Hungarian,

\* \* \* \* \*

With the stately Leonora  
To the Rhine came Hiddigeigei.  
A true house-pet, somewhat lonesome  
Did he while away his life there;  
For he hated to consort with  
Any of the German cat-tribe.  
"They may have," thus he was thinking  
In his consequential cat-pride,  
"Right good hearts, and may possess, too,



At the bottom some good feeling.  
But 'tis polish that is wanting;  
A fine culture and high breeding.  
I miss sorely in these vulgar  
Natives of this forest-city.  
And a cat who won his knight spurs  
In fair Paris, and who often  
In the quarter of Montfaucon  
Has enjoyed a racy rat-hunt,  
Misses in this little town here  
All that is to him congenial  
Any intercourse with equals."  
Isolated, therefore, but still  
Ever dignified and solemn  
Lived he in this lonely castle.  
Graceful through the halls he glided,  
Most melodious was his purring;  
And in fits of passion even,  
When he curved his back in anger,  
And his hair stood bristling backward,  
Never did he fail to mingle  
Dignity with graceful bearing.  
But when over roof and gable  
Up he softly clambered, starting  
On a hunting expedition,  
Then mysteriously by moonlight  
His green eyes like emeralds glistened;  
Then, indeed, he looked imposing  
This majestic Hiddigeigei.

#### NEWS FROM READERS AND FROM CIRCLES.

A large and important element in our C. L. S. C. membership — the individual reader — has not been heard from at the Round Table as often as we could wish. But in future we hope to have the benefit of some contributions from these Chautauquans at each session.

Recent letters sent out by the secretary to a large number of individual readers have brought the most inspiring responses. It is a privilege to be introduced to such a company of earnest, enthusiastic students.

These letters ought to set us all to thinking out some way of establishing closer relations between isolated readers and circles. Here is a great chance for the altruistic spirit of Chautauqua to express itself. Think how cheering to a lone reader to get a letter once or twice a month from a friendly circle, and how stimulating to a circle to get an occasional communication showing the real heroism suggested by some of the following letters. The famous rule

of "ten times one is ten" (which as it was originated by our own counselor, Dr. Hale, is peculiarly the property of Chautauquans) could be applied here most effectively. A circle might divide its membership into tens and let each ten conduct correspondence with an individual reader. Opportunities for lending books and magazine articles would often suggest themselves, and the individual reader's point of view would be a new and interesting element in the circle's life. Which of our circles will be the first to claim this privilege?

The following letters show very strikingly how broad is the field that the C. L. S. C. occupies. They represent widely distant sections of the country — towns of five thousand or more inhabitants and also very small villages, people whose occupations are quite different, whose ages range from twenty-five to seventy-two years, and whose opportunities both present and past have been most diverse.

The first letter is from a member of the

Class of 1904 from West Fork, Kentucky:

DEAR FELLOW WORKERS:

I will try to tell you in a few words how I have done the reading of the C. L. S. C., only hoping that I may be able to express a small part of the gratitude I feel for the good it has done me.

I live in the country and am a lone reader. The oldest daughter of a large family, with an invalid mother, I have many household duties. I teach a country school and study music, so that my days are very busy ones indeed. But by using spare moments formerly spent in desultory reading I do the Chautauqua work with little trouble. My usual time is in the evening after the children's study hour.

At times the work has seemed very hard, but I only put extra study on that part and have always been able to overcome the difficulties. In this I have the aid of very few books, but use a good many magazines.

The course has been a very great help to me. It has developed a love of good literature, taught me to coördinate my knowledge, made me feel that I am part of a great, progressive world in which I have a place to fill, badly or well, as I choose and act. I think it is exactly what I need; and there is a touch of good fellowship about the way in which it is conducted that is inimitable. The letters in the Round Table often come to me like the grasp of a friendly hand.

All honor to our C. L. S. C. and the men who have given so largely of their time and labor to make of it a success. They have made brighter and happier many lives.

The Class of 1904 is again represented in the following letter from New Iberia, Louisiana:

It affords me pleasure to acknowledge receipt of your circular letter containing questions, with your request for answers thereto.

I am pleased at this proof of the interest which the conductors of the Chautauqua system of education take even in isolated, individual readers. If anything were needed to add interest to the work, such letters as yours would furnish it. It has aroused new energy.

Now for answers to your questions. I am manager of a department store in a town of seven thousand population. My time is completely occupied each day. The only time I can devote to reading is after the supper hour at my home. From October 1st to February 1st each year we have more or less night work at the store. As a result the regular reading course accumulates at a distressing rate during this period. However, I am not deterred from pursuing the course, and derive much profit and no little pleasure therefrom.

That you may understand how divided is my reading period, I will state that I have for years been a subscriber to the *Daily Times-Democrat* of New Orleans, the *Literary Digest*, and the *Ladies' Home Journal*. I own Warner's Library of the World's Best Literature and the *Encyclopedia Britannica*. As to supplemental

reading on some of the subjects, I gain considerable help from the contents of several years' files of *Harper's*, *Scribner's*, *The Century*, and *McClure's* and the *Cosmopolitan* magazines which I possess. As our town has no public library, my reference books are confined to those enumerated above. I took up the Chautauqua course in October, 1900, and feel that the reading already done has been of the greatest benefit not only in actual knowledge acquired, but in having my reading directed in channels that are most beneficial.

I can conceive of no change in the reading course which would make it more helpful to me. Every section enlists my interest and returns large dividends of pleasure for the rather irregular and meager time I am enabled to devote to it.

My wife pursues the course with me and enjoys it equally with myself.

I think I appreciate to some small extent the amount of thought and work bestowed upon this vast work of popular education, and wish for all to whom I feel indebted a large measure of reward.

We are sure that every member of 1902 will be interested to hear from the following member of the graduating class, who has worked alone so faithfully throughout her course and is now so near to the goal. The letter comes from Pawlet, Vermont:

I am keeping house for my grandmother, a widow ninety years old, and my great-uncle, a bachelor eighty-eight years old. My uncle is an invalid. I have been hindered a good deal by my uncle's sickness. At one time I was nearly a year behind. I took the next year's course, just the same, and managed to get caught up again. I find it necessary to limit my ambition in order to make my study second to my work.

My books of reference are a Webster's Unabridged Dictionary, about thirty years old, and a tiny paper-bound atlas published by the Larkin Soap Co. I do not use the neighbors' books, and we have no public library.

The C. L. S. C. occupies my spare time, gives me something to think about, furnishes me with amusement, and gives me something pleasant to look forward to. Of course I have learned a great deal from it, too, but it is difficult to look back and measure one's own mental improvement. There are about two hundred inhabitants in this village.

The member of 1903 who sends the following report is the only one of the four who has visited Chautauqua, having joined the class there in the summer of 1899. Her home now, as then, is at Salt Lake City, Utah:

It is a pleasure to me to comply with your request and chat a little with some one interested in Chautauqua work, for as you rightly suppose I am one of the isolated students, pursuing my work alone. I am one of the Class of 1903, and in the beginning had strong

hopes of interesting others in the work and forming a circle, but my health failed so entirely that I have never been able to accomplish it. So in the quiet of an invalid's room—to answer your first question—my work has been done, and I have found in it a great solace and resource.

I have had few difficulties to encounter save ill-health, which has sometimes laid me aside for weeks at a time, yet I have been fortunate in being able to keep up with the reading—mostly in the hours of convalescence. I have greatly missed in this reading the helps and stimulus afforded by contact with other minds, such as are to be found in the discussions and varying points of view of a good circle, and have endeavored to partly supply this deficiency by making it a subject of conversation with various friends who come to see me, often receiving from them information and valuable suggestions.

I have a small library, but not many books of actual reference. For these and collateral reading I have to send to our public library, to which I have access.

The C. L. S. C. has been an invaluable help to me, in that it has furnished me with a well-digested and carefully arranged system of reading and study, from which I have derived much pleasure and mental stimulus. The course is, I think, very suggestive, and indeed so many avenues of interesting and profitable investigation are so invitingly opened that one is almost bewildered in making a choice. I should like to go over the whole ground again with more detailed and thorough study, but as I am seventy-two years old this may not be practicable. I must also speak of *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, which so ably supplements and explains the topics of the course. I think it an admirable magazine, and have been especially interested in the series of articles on American history and diplomacy and in the various reading journeys.

This city has a population of about fifty-five hundred.

I should like to go to Chautauqua in 1903 to graduate with my class, but as I am much crippled with rheumatism I fear I shall not be able. I spent the summer of 1899 there and greatly enjoyed it.

If this letter can in any way further Chautauqua's interests I shall be glad. My voice will always be heard sounding its praises.

#### A CELEBRATION OF CHANCELLOR VINCENT'S BIRTHDAY.

A very delightful vesper service was held by the "Lakeside Twentieth Century Circle" of Marblehead, Ohio, on Sunday, February 23rd, in commemoration of Chancellor Vincent's birthday. The service was held at the home of Mrs. Elwell. The audience, a cosy gathering of some twenty persons, included the members of the circle and their friends and the pastor of the First Congregational Church. Aside from the service itself

a selection was read from a sermon based on the text "Our life a plan of God," and this was followed by a reading from an address delivered by Bishop Vincent before the Ecumenical Conference in London, England. One who was present at the service says "the occasion was impressive, instructive, and inspiring." To some it was the first experience of a C. L. S. C. vesper service. To others it recalled memories of the five o'clock hour and the hallowed associations of the Hall in the Grove.

#### AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT.

We are indebted to the Metropolitan Circle at Washington, District of Columbia, for very tangible evidence of the quality of one of its late programs. A part of the evening was devoted to a discussion of life in old Nuremberg, and roll-call responses were to illustrate customs of Germany.

One member very fittingly contributed a supply of Nuremberg gingerbread, and a specimen of the genuine article, duly branded with its German patronymic, was forwarded to the Cleveland Office. The editorial staff hereby make their acknowledgments and congratulate the circle upon its ability to illustrate so successfully the poet's lines,

"For who would go abroad for joy  
When there's a feast at home!"

#### AN 80TH BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION.

The circle at Panama, New York, is justly proud of its oldest member, Mrs. Sophia Muzzy Wright, who formed the circle two years ago, and has been an inspiring influence ever since. As St. Valentine is the patron saint of Mrs. Wright's birthday, the members of the circle planned a surprise party for their leader, and at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Byron Lewis presented her with a Valentine booklet bound in gold and royal purple and containing greetings from all the guests. Instrumental and vocal music and an hour of relaxation and jollity around the festal board rounded out this pleasant anniversary. A unique feature of the celebration was the singing of a favorite hymn by Mrs. Wright, beginning "Come let

(Continued on page 98.)

A black and white photograph of a woman, likely a domestic worker, wearing a dark dress, a white apron, and a bonnet. She is smiling and holding a large, overflowing basket of laundry. The background is dark and textured.

# Fabrics - Colors Women.

The more dainty  
& delicate they are  
the greater the need  
of **Pearline**  
for the  
Washing.

Ginghams  
Dimities  
Piqués  
Organdies  
Madras  
Swiss  
Laces  
Lawns  
Linens

Use Pearline without soap  
without rubbing



us anew our journey pursue," a hymn which she has sung on each birthday since her childhood. Mrs. Wright has certainly lived up to the sentiment of the old hymn during all these years, and we may safely predict for the succeeding stages of her journey more and more frequent glimpses of the "delectable mountains" toward which she is faring.

PROGRESSIVE C. L. S. C., CRESTON, IOWA.

The very artistic little year book issued by this splendid circle deserves more than passing notice at our Round Table. Its dainty cover of pale green tied with a harmonious color tempts us to look within. We read the record of the Progressives thus: "Organized 1893, federated 1894, city federation 1896." The evidence that it is a woman's circle is indisputable from the list of names on the last page; yet there is evidence also that each member has a very wide sphere for we note the prefix "Mrs." in connection with each name, and we think of the boys and girls whose mothers are Progressives, and of the husbands and fathers who are constantly aiding and abetting the good work. Two good hours weekly do these Chautauquans devote to their studies, from 2:30 to 4:30 in the afternoon. Their class poet for this year is Dante, and their motto, that bulwark of many a hard pressed Chautauquan, "Never be Discouraged." The membership is "limited to twenty"—a happy device which has shown its efficacy in more than one circle. The parliamentarian and the critic are both assigned to important posts among the Progressives, and due attention is given to federation duties, so that the circle may feel the strength of friendly coöperation and also offer a bright and shining example of what Chautauqua stands for.

DIXIE CIRCLE, GREENWOOD, SOUTH CAROLINA.

The "Dixie" is the older of the two circles in Greenwood, and has been the training school for ten graduates, who have recently formed a graduate circle.

The new society is called the Palmetto S. H. G. and expects to add to its strength next year by several new graduates of the Class of 1902.

The critic is appointed by the president at the begin-

ning of each meeting, so there can be no shirking by yielding to the temptation to stay at home as might be the case if notified beforehand. The critic's report is called at the close of each meeting. There is no harshness in the criticism, so no one's feelings are hurt. Almost every one serves at least once or twice during the year.

Our most enjoyable meeting so far this year was the December social meeting, a very informal one at which thirty were present, a little over half being members of the circle, the others not Chautauqua readers. The roll was called and answered by quotations, and the minutes were read as at the regular meetings. The answers to the questions on Italian history sent out by the editor of the Round Table were brought unsigned and read aloud. The special messages in the Round Table to the new class of 1905 were also read aloud, also the suggestions as to how individual members can add to the interest of the meetings by each doing a share and no one shirking. Timrod's poem on Christmas was next read by one of our visitors and much enjoyed. One of our members gave some good and most amusing imitations of negro songs. Light refreshments were served and the rest of the evening most pleasantly spent in conversation, varied by recitations, songs, and instrumental music as one and then another present was called upon and graciously added to the entertainment of the others. This meeting, though so informal and with so little attempt at a regular and planned program, was one of the pleasantest and most successful we have had. Everyone seemed perfectly at ease and enjoyed fully the social spirit of the occasion, even though several of those present were almost entire strangers to the others. It is hard to describe an informal evening like this in a way to help others to bring about a like result. The most important thing is that each one enter fully into the occasion and take part in entertaining the others.

FANNY PEMBERTON, Secretary.

KNOX, PENNSYLVANIA.

Reports on the function of the critic in different circles show that Chautauquans are making good use of such "critic" material as they have. The censor of the Knox, Pennsylvania, circle emphasizes the good points of the papers read, criticizes pronunciation, and alas! sometimes is compelled to note lack of promptness in members. This last point is a weakness not often frankly confessed, yet we suspect it is more general among us all than we could wish. Possibly the circles can render good service by helping some of their constituents to establish good habits in this direction. But the Knox Chautauquans are forehanded in many ways, for they appoint their leaders two weeks



# Danger!

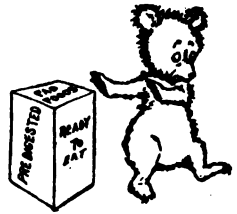
The false theory advanced by those seeking to popularize medicinal and patent process foods is based upon the unnatural and unscientific statement that the less you give the digestive organs to do the better they will do it.

Such an absurd theory is as false as would be that of a teacher claiming to develop the mind by the use of a sleeping powder, or of a physical trainer who sought to develop an athlete by keeping him continually in bed.



The muscles must be exercised or they become soft and weak; the mind, or it will grow feeble; the digestive organs, or they will become weak, useless and diseased.

Avoid medicinal and patent process cereals which claim to be pre-digested and ready-to-eat.



## Pettijohn's Breakfast Food

is an unmutilated wheat food, containing all of the superior nutritive qualities of perfect wheat. It is easily digested and is unequalled for building up and keeping up the entire system. Sold by all Grocers.



ahead of time, expecting and getting excellent preparation for their work. They write; "We do not forget the poet's days and studied Bryant quite thoroughly." They also use the historical games to good purpose.

#### SOME NEW CIRCLES.

Among the recent arrivals to be welcomed at the Round Table is the circle at Sisseton, South Dakota. They write: "We have named our circle Valentine and herewith present it to you, though a little late." We are sure it will prove a case not of "love me little" but of "love me long," and that many anniversaries of the February saint will be celebrated by his namesake. The circle has eleven members—a minister, teachers, and university students. They report their first struggles with Italian pronunciation an occasion of much merriment, but they are "hopeful and determined to win the diploma and many seals."

Two new circles report from Brooklyn, the "Thistles" and the "Cosmos," and another from Belleville, New York, which though starting late has already made up its back reading.

#### "BUCKINGHAM," HOLICONG, PENNSYLVANIA.

Many of the members of the Buckingham Circle are graduates, but the regular course contains so much that is new that they find it most profitable to follow it carefully. A special program committee of five members "with a well-chosen chairman," is selected about every six weeks, and the various programs bear the impress of the individuality of these committees. Their method of making use of the critic's art is set forth as follows:

Two critics, or censors, are appointed to work in conjunction throughout the year, using our best judgment in the selection. They make careful note of all mistakes, both in pronunciation and English, and report at the succeeding meeting so as to allow them to investigate the correction beyond doubt. At a time they deem suitable a "test" is made, dividing the circle into two sides by merely counting them off as they sit.

We deem this an important factor of our work. Too good sense predominates for any one to be sensitive about the corrections, for we realize we come together for mutual improvement, not admiration; and we desire to be helped in this way over all obstacles that might make us appear to a disadvantage in the outside world.

A very original use was made of the places and events recorded by the Holicong Chau-tauquans. One of their number wrote an account of an imaginary journey with her C. L. S. C. compatriots, taking their reports as indicative of their various tastes. We give a short selection, somewhat condensed, from this entertaining paper:

The first one to deviate from the common trail was S., who would visit Naples alone, unconscious in her innocence that it has been called the "City of Sin." She is fascinated by its beautiful situation, delightful climate, and bracing atmosphere; but I think she does not care especially for antiquities. A. implies tacitly that she would prefer to be left to her own thoughts for awhile and wanders off alone to the ruins of Pompeii. I take it that she wishes to delve into the buried past, look upon the splendors of recovered treasures, and bring away with her some pottery and a loaf of bread. Mother and daughter A. and J. desiring not to be separated, planned to visit Florence and her galleries of art and invited S. J. to join them. Why did they make their selection? I presume from their love of flowers and with a cherished hope also that something of Romola might come to light. I think our friends were inquiring for Savonarola with a hope of enlisting his favor for the protection of native birds and the organization of an S. P. C. A.! M. announced that she was classically inclined. She would rather see the Forum than all else in Rome or Italy. What though it were the market place and contained the shops of the money changers, was it not here that martyrs bled? So admonishing her of her danger we left her to meditate. The majority of the pleasure seekers seemed to have set their hearts on Venice. H. must ride on the Grand Canal and see the big bridges go over her head. E. and C. wish to hear the low sweet voice of the gondolier and the paddles lap and dip. S. leans strongly toward architecture and E., I am sure, was with this group gazing up at the signs of milliners and modistes. I. is carried away with peculiarities of situation, E. buying corn to feed the pigeons, and M. K. most solicitous for the children who she is afraid will fall into the canal.

#### BUCKHANNON, WEST VIRGINIA.

The excellent custom of two small working circles having an occasional joint meeting, seems to be very successfully carried out by the Buckhannon readers. Their program for an Italian evening shows that these two circles, as their membership indicates, have many resources:

This circle has thirty-two members enrolled for this year. Among them are two clergymen, two lawyers, and twelve teachers. Three of the members are college graduates and several others have graduated at a classical seminary. Two of the members have traveled

An illustration of a woman with curly hair, smiling, sitting in a bathtub. She is holding a box of Hand Sapolio soap in her right hand. The bathtub is filled with water, and there are decorative swirls around it. The entire advertisement is framed by an ornate, dark border.

*The Delightful  
After-effects of a*

# TURKISH BATH

*can be inexpen-  
sively provided  
for in your own  
bath room~with  
plenty of water  
and a cake of*

# HAND SAPOLIO

FOR TOILET AND BATH  
TRY IT

in Europe. Owing to its large membership the circle meets in two classes, one led by the pastor of the Methodist church and one by the superintendent of public schools. The classes hold regular weekly meetings on different evenings, and occasionally members of one class visit the other.

On Thursday, January 30, having completed the two Italian books, a joint meeting was held by the two classes at which was rendered the following

#### PROGRAM.

1. Singing: "America."
2. Roll-call: Answered by appropriate quotations.
3. Reading from Whittier: "To Pius IX."
4. Paper: "The Growth of Democracy in Italy."
5. Recitation: "The Blind Girl of Pompeii."
6. Roll-call: Answering the "One Place" and "Three Events" questions.
7. Paper: "English Poets in Italy."
8. Piano Duet.
9. Readings from Mrs. Browning:

"A Court Lady."

"Garibaldi."

10. Roll-call: Answering question, "What point in your reading has seemed to you the most interesting or profitable?"

11. Reading: "Mark Twain and Italian Guides."

12. Singing: "O Italia! Italia!"

The circle will have a similar evening when the book on Germany is completed.

The variety of tastes represented by this circle is also suggested by the fact that of ten members who reported on favorite places in Italy, all selected different spots with the exception of the two who chose the Vatican. Their selection of important events was almost as diverse though it was evident that Victor Emmanuel and Garibaldi held a leading place in the circle's estimation.

#### ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—MARCH.

##### "FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY."

1. Texas was annexed to the United States in 1845.
2. The battles of Palo Alto, Buena Vista, Vera Cruz, and Chapultepec were important ones in the Mexican war, which lasted from 1846 to 1848.
3. The Treaty of Ghent was concluded December 24, 1814.
4. In 1855 the relations between America and England were extremely critical. President Buchanan, in a private letter, admitted "that the aspect of affairs between the two countries had now become equally."
5. Two causes for the strained relationship between England and America were the discussion regarding the Clayton-Bulwer treaty, and the persistence of the British officers in enlisting recruits from the United States for their army engaged in the Crimean war.

##### "A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. Magdeburg, the capital of the province of Saxony, in Prussia, is famous for many reasons. It was founded early in the ninth century, and was first brought into prominence by Otto the Great. Under his influence and that of his wife, Editha, a Benedictine monastery was founded, and later the town became an archepiscopal see. In the thirteenth and fifteenth centuries, Magdeburg was a flourishing and powerful commercial town and an important member of the Hanseatic League. In 1524 her citizens eagerly espoused the cause of the Reformation, and during the Thirty Years' War suffered terribly. In 1629 the city was besieged by Wallenstein, and in 1631 was captured and practically destroyed by Tilly. In 1680 Magdeburg was annexed to Brandenburg, in 1806 captured by the French, in 1814 was restored to Prussia. The Magdeburg Cathedral, or Church of SS. Maurice and Catherine, is an imposing structure erected during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries on the site of the old Benedictine Chapel.
2. The Thirty Years' War

was caused by the friction between the Protestants and Catholics in the German Empire. *Main Events.*—1620, Catholic League defeats Frederick at the White Mountain. 1622, Tilly and the Catholic League victorious at Wimpfen and Höchst. 1629, Edict of Restitution issued by Ferdinand II. 1630, Wallenstein is dismissed, and Gustavus Adolphus becomes the Protestant leader. 1631, Tilly storms Magdeburg; Gustavus is victorious at Breitenfeld. 1632, Wallenstein reenters service; Gustavus' victory and death at Lützen. 1634, Wallenstein is murdered. 1635, Treaty of Prague; France takes the Protestant side, under Richelieu. 1642, Swedes victorious at Breitenfeld. 1643–45, French and Swedish victorious under Condé, Turenne, and Torstenson. 1648, War is ended by treaty of Westphalia. *Results.*—The main profits of the war fell to France and Sweden; Germany suffered severely in loss of life, property, and morale. By the treaty of Westphalia the independence of The Netherlands and Switzerland was recognized, the peace of Augsburg was confirmed, and its provisions extended to Calvinist leaders. 3. Luther, Melancthon, Frederick the Wise, and John the Constant. 4. The Confession of Augsburg, prepared by Luther and Melancthon, is divided into two main divisions. The first part enumerates the chief articles of faith, twenty-one articles in all. The second part is concerned with "Articles in which are recounted the abuses which have been changed or corrected." 5. Emperor Charles V., three ecclesiastical electors, three secular electors, the emperor's brother Frederick, nobles, knights, delegates of free cities, and the papal representatives, cardinals, bishops, and priests. 6. It has been the scene of the contests of the great medieval German poets, especially the Minnesingers, about 1206. In 1521–22, Luther was sheltered there. In 1817 a Burschenfest was held there.

## Mother and Child

are suited alike with the  
Ferris Good Sense Waist.

In childhood it gently supports the growing body and holds the form erect. In womanhood it imparts the truest lines of beauty and grace without distress or distortion. Always soft, smooth and flexible. Every age and every form will find a

## FERRIS Good Sense Waist

to suit it. Sold by leading dealers everywhere. Be sure you get the *genuine* with the name in red letters on every waist.

Made in shapes to fit every form. The Ferris Book sent free on request.

THE FERRIS BROS. COMPANY,  
341 Broadway, New York.



## NE NEVER OUTGROWS

The Necessity of Using

## Mattress Pad

as long as cleanliness is a Household requirement, so long will you need Mattress Protection.

Quilted of Bleached Muslin both sides, Pure White Wadding between. Washes perfectly. Good as new after Laundering.

all sizes; at your favorite Dry Goods Store.

## Excelsior Quilting Co.

Laight and Varick Sts.

New York.

## CHILDREN TEETHING

### THE BEST OF ALL AND

For over sixty years MRS. WINSLOW'S SOOTHING SYRUP has been used by mothers for their children while teething. Are you disturbed at night and broken of your rest by a sick child suffering and crying with pain of Cutting Teeth? If so, send at once and get a bottle of "Mrs. Winslow's Soothing Syrup" for Children Teething. Its value is incalculable. It will relieve the poor little sufferer immediately. Depend upon it, mothers, there is no mistake about it. It cures diarrhoea, regulates the Stomach and Bowels, cures Wind Colic, softens the Gums, reduces Inflammation, and gives tone and energy to the whole system. "Mrs. Winslow's Soothing Syrup" for children teething is pleasant to the taste and is the prescription of one of the oldest and best female physicians and nurses in the United States, and is for sale by all druggists throughout the world. Price, twenty-five cents a bottle. Be sure and ask for "MRS. WINSLOW'S SOOTHING SYRUP"

# BOOKS RECEIVED.

THE ABBEY PRESS, NEW YORK.

- The Silver Cord and The Golden Bowl. By Grace Adele Pierce.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ .
- The British-American Guide to Carlsbad. With Appendix of After-Cure Resorts. By S. A. Arany, M. D., Consulting Physician at Carlsbad. Third American Edition. Pamphlet.
- A Paradise Valley Girl. By Susanna M. D. Fry, Ph. D. Illustrated by L. Braunhold and Lorraine Hubbell Windsor.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- A Dog Day Journal. By Blossom Drum.  $4\frac{3}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- Esther Hills, Housemaid. By Caroline Parsons.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- A Moment's Mistake. By R. H. Holt-Lomax.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Mary Starkweather. By Carolyn Crawford Williamson.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- Frank Logan. By Mrs. John M. Clay.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Father Manners. The Romance of St. Almanac's Church. By Hudson Young.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- The Grace of Orders. By N. B. Winston.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.

THE GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, WASHINGTON, D. C.  
Report of the Librarian of Congress for the Fiscal Year ending June 30, 1901.  $6\frac{1}{2} \times 10$ .

A List of Books (with References to Periodicals) on Samoa and Guam. Compiled under the direction of A. P. C. Griffin, Chief of Division of Bibliography.  $7\frac{1}{2} \times 11$ .

Classification. Class Z, Bibliography and Library Science. Adopted 1898, as in force January 1, 1902.  $7\frac{1}{2} \times 10\frac{1}{2}$ .

Handbook of the New Library of Congress in Washington. Fully illustrated. Published by Curtis & Cameron, Boston.

Tree Planting on Rural School Grounds. Farmers' Bulletin No. 134. By Wm. L. Hall, Asst. Supt. of Tree Planting, Bureau of Forestry.

Report of the Commissioner of Education for the Year 1899-1900. Volume 2.  $6\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$ .

Eighteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology to the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. 1896-97. By J. W. Powell, Director. In two parts. Part 2.  $8\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$ .

THE MACMILLAN CO., NEW YORK.

- A Short History of England. For School Use. By Katharine Coman, Ph. B. and Elizabeth Kendall, M. A. With maps and illustrations.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .90.
- Shakespeare in Tale and Verse. By Lois Grosvenor Hufford.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- What is Shakespeare? An Introduction to the Great Plays. By L. A. Sherman.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- Experimental Sociology. Descriptive and Analytical. Delinquents. By Frances A. Kellor.  $5\frac{3}{4} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . \$2.00.
- Who's Who. 1902. English Edition. An Annual Biographical Dictionary. Fifty-Fourth Year of Issue.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.75.

The College Student and His Problems. By James Hulme Canfield.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.

Mental Growth and Control. By Nathan Oppenheim, M. D.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.

AMERICAN ORNITHOLOGISTS' UNION, NEW YORK.

Report of the Committee on the Protection of North American Birds, for the year 1901. By Witmer Stone. And, Results of Special Protection to Gulls and Terns, obtained through the Thayer Fund. By William Dutcher. (Extracted from "The Auk," January, 1902.)

THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, CAMBRIDGE.

The Training of Teachers and Methods of Instruction. Selected Papers. By S. S. Laurie, A. M., LL. D.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.50.

D. C. HEATH & CO., BOSTON.

Minna Von Barnhelm. Von G. E. Lessing. With an introduction and notes by Sylvester Primer, Ph. D. Revised edition.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .75.

Heyse's Niels mit der offenen Hand. Edited with notes, vocabulary, and paraphrases for translation into German. By Edward S. Joynes.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ . .30.

Korner's Zriny. With an introduction and notes by Franklin J. Holzwarth, Ph. D.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ . .35.

DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & CO., NEW YORK.

The Diary of a Freshman. By Charles Macomb Flaudrau.  $5 \times 8$ .

THE CENTURY CO., NEW YORK.

Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch. By Alice Caldwell Hegan.  $4\frac{3}{4} \times 7$ . \$1.00.

The New England Society Orations. Addresses, sermons, and poems delivered before the New England Society in the City of New York, 1820-1885. Collected and edited by Cephas Brainerd and Eveline Warner Brainerd. Published for the Society. Two vols. Each  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$5.00 per set.

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO., BOSTON.

Correggio. (The Riverside Art Series.) A collection of fifteen pictures and a supposed portrait of the painter, with introduction and interpretation by Estelle M. Hurl.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.

WM. STANLEY RAY, STATE PRINTER OF PENNSYLVANIA.  
Annual Report of The Pennsylvania State College. 1899-1900. Part I. Departments of Instruction. Part II. Agricultural Experiment Station.  $6\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ .

HONEYMAN & CO., PLAINFIELD, N. J.

Bright Days in Merrie England. Four-in-Hand Journeys. By A. Vandoren Honeyman. Illustrated.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, NEW YORK.

The Teachers' Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles. By N. Peloubet, D. D.  $6 \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ .

HENRY HOLT & CO., NEW YORK.

The Life and Works of Friedrich Schiller. By Calvin Thomas.  $6\frac{1}{2} \times 9$ . \$3.25 net.







MEPHISTOPHELES IN THE GUISE OF A MONK APPEARING TO FAUST.

From the engraving by Cristoph van Sichem, Amsterdam, 1608. Now in Kupferstich-cabinet at Berlin. (See page 170.)

# THE CHAUTAUQUAN,


A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXV.

MAY, 1902.

No. 2.

## Highway & Byway

 HE not unexpected death of the South African "Colossus," Cecil Rhodes, has provoked animated discussion, not only as to the real character of the man, but as to the moral of his marvelous career. Cecil Rhodes was born in an obscure parsonage, and his early life at home and at school afforded no indication of genius. His health was so unsatisfactory in his youth that the physicians confidently foretold his death of consumption. It was the fear of this malady which first took him to South Africa.

While some of the accounts of his adventures, plans, and ambitions in the first phase of his South African career are plainly mythical, there is no doubt that he conceived his vast, vaulting ambitions at the very outset of his African career. His success, in a material sense, was stupendous, alike in the financial and "imperial" phases of his operations. He defeated Paul Kruger in almost every direction in their long rivalry for territory, and, largely against the wishes of the home government, gave Great Britain an empire in South Africa. He was no enemy of the Dutch, and it was as their champion, and by their votes, that he held the premiership of Cape Colony for a time. He had no political opinions on any subject alien to South Africa. He worked with the Tories, the Liberals, and even the Irish Nationalists, contributing impartially to campaign funds and at one time supporting the "home rule" demand. More than once he fell under suspicion of sacrificing imperial to personal interests, although he is supposed to have said that his essential purpose was to "paint all South Africa red," and to lay the foundation for a federated commonwealth in that

quarter of the world under British sovereignty.

Even his ardent admirers admit that he lacked patience and real statesmanship, and the Jameson raid, for which he was morally if not technically responsible, was one of his characteristic blunders. "Attempting to force the hand of Providence" is the phrase applied to that piratical and perfidious enterprise. That raid disgraced and destroyed Rhodes as a political factor. It made every Boer and Afrikaner his bitter enemy. It has proved to be the efficient cause of the disastrous and terrible war in South Africa.

Such a personality as Rhodes can hardly be described in one sentence. He was in a certain sense an idealist, but he was unscrupulous, reckless and contemptuous of the moral law. Gold was his weapon, and physical force only a last resort. Many call him a true builder of empires, a dreamer and benefactor of the race, albeit a man with certain faults. On the other hand, he is denounced by earnest and high-minded men as a wrecker and marplot, an enemy of peace, true progress, and Christian civilization. Here are two radically different judgments upon him, the first being that of the *New York Tribune*.

There will and must henceforward be much discussion, *pro et contra*, of the moral aspects of Cecil Rhodes's career. Memories of and parallels with Hastings and Clive come readily to mind and will be dwelt upon. Such parallels will be neither perfect nor impossible. Scarcely in our time will it be within the power of man justly to balance good and evil and form true judgment. To recur to one of the examples mentioned, Macaulay's estimate of Hastings was doubtless far more accurate and just, in later years, than was that of Burke and Sheridan in the hot passions of the hour. So will it be with Cecil Rhodes. In the present day the old rule *nihil de mortuis nisi bonum* will not

restrain from criticism of him those who complacently condone the savage conquests of Central Asia and of Finland, of Madagascar and of more than one other land, and who remember without compunction, but rather with a certain exultation, our own conquest of Mexico. Neither such criticism nor glamored adulation will be the final judgment of posterity. But it may

well be believed that not many names of empire builders in the world's checkered story can better afford to await that judgment with serenity than can that of Cecil Rhodes.

The second view, representative of a great element, is expressed by the *New York Evening Post*:



THE LATE CECIL RHODES.

Mr. Rhodes was a faithful reflex of his generation in the fine name which he devised for the rapacity, the cruelty, the disregard of both moral and legal obligations which his methods involved. He was an "empire builder." He worked for the British flag—that "chief commercial asset," as he once called it, in an unconscious revelation of his mind. If he was a true imperialist, the argument was if he was extending the bounds of his country's sway, why, neither his motives nor his acts must be too closely scrutinized. He could wrest lands from the natives, he could force them into practical slavery, he could march over corpses to his goal—and no questions must be asked if he was, all the while, "pegging out claims for old England." . . . From him and his methods, now gone to the infallible judgment of history, we turn, for refreshment and reminder, to that saying of another Englishman, John Stuart Mill, which puts the sufficient brand upon all the current excuses of our shamefaced imperialists: "I am not aware that any community has a right to force another to be civilized."

ering, John Marshall, James Madison, Robert Smith, James Monroe, John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, Martin Van Buren, Edward Livingston, Louis McLane, John Forsyth, Daniel Webster, Hugh S. Legaré, Abel P. Upshur, John C. Calhoun, James Buchanan, John M. Clayton, Edward Everett, William L. Marcy, Lewis Cass, Jeremiah S. Black, William H. Seward, Elihu B. Washburn, Hamilton Fish, William M. Evarts, James G. Blaine, F. T. Frelinghuysen, Thomas F. Bayard, John W. Foster, Walter Q. Gresham, Richard Olney, John Sherman, William R. Day, and John Hay.



#### Subsidies for American Ships.

For several years the principle of "encouraging our merchant marine" and bestowing direct government aid upon shipping companies engaged in the ocean-carrying trade has engaged the attention of legislators and platform builders. American capital has not found the shipping industry very attractive, except in so far as the coast-wise trade is concerned, in which foreign competition is barred by our navigation laws. The theory is that it costs more to build and operate ships in this country than anywhere else, and that Americans are unable to meet the competition of foreign shipping companies. True, of late years our merchant marine has displayed remarkable vitality and growth, but our position on the sea is still an inferior one, and we are forced to depend on foreign-built ships to carry our exports to Europe, the Orient, and other parts of the world. According to conservative estimates, we pay annually about \$60,000,000 to foreign shipping companies (some put the total at \$100,000,000, and even higher), and it is urged that all this might be saved if our supremacy at sea should be restored. If we protect our manufacturers by imposing high duties on foreign merchandise, is it not right and wise to protect American shipping either by a system of discriminating duties on imports or by subsidies equal to the difference above mentioned between construction and operation of ships here, and abroad? Is



#### A List of Secretaries of State.

Writing in the present number of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE on "The Diplomatic Service of the United States," Louis E. Van Norman refers to the secretaries of state. How many persons could give, offhand, the names of all those who have held the office? An examination of the list furnishes one some entertainment, at least. Following are the names: Thomas Jefferson, Edmund Randolph, Timothy Pick-

to a ship subsidy another form of a protective duty?

In obedience to these and similar considerations a ship subsidy bill was passed recently by the senate. But six Republicans voted against it, and only one Democrat voted for it. The opposition to the bill was vigorous, and a majority of the Republican newspapers in the middle west supported this position. Even those who accept the principle of the measure are not entirely satisfied with its provisions. It is described as crude, ill-considered, and defective, and is contended, even by stanch Republicans, that it will not accomplish any of the results intended by its advocates, but, instead, will result in the payment of a pure gratuity to powerful companies already doing a profitable business.

The bill consists of two parts. One provides for ocean mail service, increasing the rates of compensation now paid for this service. The second part provides for the general subsidy. It directs the Treasury department:

to pay to the owners of any vessel in the United

States, duly registered and engaged in the foreign trade of the United States, a compensation amounting to one cent per gross registered ton for each one hundred miles sailed, not exceeding sixteen entries in any one year, and on each entry, not exceeding sixteen in any one year, for a period of five years from the date of registration of a vessel of 1,000 gross tons, which shall be completed after the passage of this bill, one fourth of one cent per gross ton for each one hundred nautical miles sailed, in addition to the above-mentioned compensation.

There are minor provisions and various conditions which need not be set forth. The bill will encounter considerable hostility in the House of Representatives—not only from those who believe that subsidies



WILLIAM H. MOODY,

Of Massachusetts, successor to John D. Long, as Secretary of the Navy.

are improper because they are a species of class legislation, and tax the people at large for the benefit of the few (which the advocates of the system deny), but from those who believe that the merchant marine is growing rapidly enough without government aid; that whole fleets of foreign steamers are coming under American control and only need admission to registry to become formally part of our tonnage; and that subsidies are no longer in harmony with the conditions of international trade and shipping. The question is extremely complicated, and it is being discussed from several points of view. The fate of the bill in the house, at this moment, is rather uncertain.



#### Cuban Independence Day.

The pledge of the United States to evacuate pacified Cuba and transfer the control of her affairs to the people of the island will be fulfilled on the twentieth day of the present month. All the conditions imposed by the United States have been fully observed by the islanders, and while many Americans profess to doubt their capacity for self-gov-



OUT OF DRAWING.

R. BULL.—“Here, hang it all, I’m not like *that*! There must be something wrong with those glasses of *his*.”

—*London Punch.*

ernment, such doubt is scarcely based on or justified by the developments of the last three years. Peace and order have been easily maintained by our military government, and the Cubans have been patient, reasonable and willing to accept restrictions utterly



DR. JOSEPH ZEMP,

President of the Swiss Confederation for 1902.

incompatible with complete nationality and independence.

President-elect Palma will be inaugurated on the day named, the Cuban Congress being authorized by the constitution to verify the returns of the late elections and make proper provision for the installation of the executive branch of the government. Coincidentally, new diplomatic and consular relations

will be established between Cuba and the United States. This government is to be represented in Cuba by a minister and several consuls.

Except in so far as the so-called Platt amendment limits the treaty-making power, the financial powers and other attributes of nationality in Cuba's case, the island is to be independent and foreign to the United States. Strictly speaking, its status will be somewhat anomalous. It will be less autonomous in certain directions than the Dominion of Canada, or the Commonwealth of Australia, yet it is not regarded as a colony or "possession" of the United States. We have practically assumed the rôle of a protector of Cuba, and other nations will be at a loss to determine where sovereignty over Cuba resides.

Ultimately economic interest and political attraction will bring about the annexation of Cuba by the United States. This result may be worked out in the brief space of President Palma's term. On the other hand, it may be postponed for a number of years. Reciprocal trade relations are certain to

hasten it. The present session of congress will authorize a treaty of reciprocity with Cuba whereby, for an equivalent concession, the Dingley law duties on her sugar and tobacco will be materially reduced. The reduction may be forty, thirty or twenty per cent, but the first thing to settle is the principle. The general tariff cannot be enforced against Cuban goods exported to the United States. The Platt amendment forbids this. The president, in his message on Cuban affairs, speaks of "the new relations which have been created by the achievement of Cuban independence, and which are to be broadened and strengthened in every proper way by *conventional pacts with the Cubans and by wise and beneficent legislation aiming to stimulate the commerce between the two countries*, if the great task we accepted in 1898 is to be fittingly accomplished." There have been delays, factional contests, and strenuous opposition to the proposed concessions to Cuba, but the outcome was a foregone conclusion even at the outset.



#### Industrial Combinations Today.

Official and privately-secured data have lately been published, which throw considerable light upon the present stage of trust development. The facts and figures are particularly opportune owing to the somewhat remarkable revival of the anti-combination agitation, to which revival reference will be made presently. First, as to the statistics themselves.

According to a census statement, on June 1, 1900, there were 183 industrial combinations in the United States, with a total authorized capitalization of \$3,607,539,000, nearly all of which was issued. The total value of the product of these combinations was \$1,661,295,364, but from this there had to be subtracted the value of hand trades and neighborhood industries. The product of the combinations proper was found to be equal in the year 1900, to more than 20 per cent of the total gross products of the manufacturing gross products of the country. The plants controlled numbered 2,200, of which 174 were idle in the year named.

The combinations employed an average of 399,192 wage-workers, receiving \$194,534,-515 in wages. The salaried officials numbered 24,585.

Corporations manufacturing and distributing gas and electricity are not included in these statistics, for they do not possess the same economic significance as attaches to combinations in competitive industry. They are "natural monopolies," to some extent under public regulation and supervision, and they are gradually being taken over by the municipalities. The various classes of combinations, with the capital invested, are set forth in the census statement as follows:

Iron and steel and their products, \$341,779,954 and \$508,626; food and allied products, \$346,623,633 and \$282,408,081; chemicals and allied products, \$175,002,887 and \$182,391,744; metals and metal products, other than iron and steel, \$118,519,401 and \$180,154,703; liquors and beverages, \$118,489,158 and \$93,432,274; vehicles for land transportation, \$85,965,683 and 85,985,533.

Tobacco, \$16,191,878 and \$74,063,029; textiles, \$92,468,606 and \$71,888,202; leather and its finished products, \$62,744,011 and \$45,084,829; paper and printing, \$59,271,691 and \$44,418,417; clay, glass, and stone products, \$46,877,288 and \$23,258,182; lumber and its manufactures, \$24,470,281 and \$20,378,815; miscellaneous industries, \$45,408,869 and \$48,605,073.

The official figures are well supplemented and reinforced by the results of an inquiry made by the *New York Journal of Commerce*, into the growth of combinations during the year 1901. It seems that the reported consolidations for that year alone represent a total capitalization of \$2,805,475,000 — an amount considerably in excess of the total

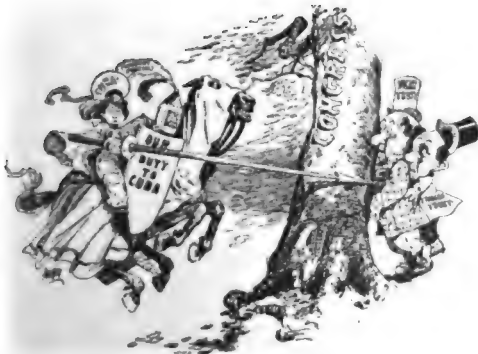
for 1899, the first year of the "trust" boom, and about three times the total for 1900. Several months ago there was not a little talk of the "arrest" of the tendency toward consolidation, and of the striking evidence of the fact that the trust evil was curing itself. Such talk has practically ceased, and the demand for some legislative action is once more loud and widespread. President Roosevelt's recommendation of national anti-trust legislation, the failure and collapse of a few great combinations, and the development of the community-of-interest and ownership plan in the railway sphere are among the causes of this revival of the public agitation.

Yet it is generally agreed among Washington observers that congress will do nothing at the present session to give effect to the President's radical anti-trust suggestions. Nor will there be any remission of the duties now levied on commodities manufactured chiefly by combinations. To this method of resisting trusts there is opposition from the independent and weaker corporations, which rightly or wrongly regard high duties as essential to their prosperity. And it is important to note that in 1901 alone the new concerns organized for the purpose of competing with trusts represented a capitalization of \$173,650,000. But it can hardly be doubted that public opinion would sustain the attempt to attack combinations in injunction proceedings, in accordance with a suggestion recently made by Judge Thompson of an Illinois circuit court, who holds that, even in the absence of specific statutory legislation combinations may be dissolved by writs of injunction, as being monopolies and restraints of trade and competition.



#### Confusion in Anti-Trust Legislation.

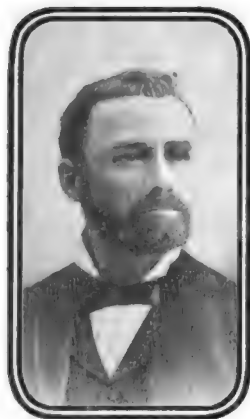
A decision involving grave and far-reaching consequences is that rendered last month, in an Illinois case, by the United States Supreme Court. The facts in the suit, as the court admitted, clearly established the existence of a combination of monopolistic nature, organized for the pur-



HER KNIGHT ERRANT.

— *Cleveland Plain Dealer*.

pose of restraining trade and diminishing competition. Nor was there any doubt of the illegality of the combination under the Illinois anti-trust act, one extremely drastic and sweeping in character. But the court deemed itself constrained to declare the



THE LATE JOHN P. ALTGELD.

entire act null and void — on the sole ground of its repugnance to “equal protection of the laws” guaranteed to all citizens and corporations by the Fourteenth Amendment to the federal constitution.

The Illinois act contained a number of sections, and they were all valid, with the exception of the ninth section, which exempted from the provisions of the act and its prohibitions farmers and stock raisers. This exemption invalidated the whole act, for the court reasoned that the legislature would not have entered upon the anti-trust policy therein embodied unless agriculturists and live stock dealers were excluded from its operation. As Justice Harlan said in the prevailing opinion:

The first section of the act here in question embraces by its terms all persons, firms, corporations, or associations of persons who combine their capital, skill or acts for any of the purposes specified, while the ninth section declares that the statute shall not apply to agriculturists or live stock dealers in respect of their products or stock in hand. If the latter section be eliminated as unconstitutional then the act if it stands will apply to agriculturists and live stock dealers. Those classes would in that way be reached and fined, when, evidently, the legislature intended that they should be regarded as not offending against the law even if they did combine their capital, skill, or acts in respect of their products or stock in hand.

Unfortunately, this intent of the Illinois legislature could not be given effect without violence to the Fourteenth Amendment, which forbids special legislation and discrimination. It is true that universality of application cannot be realized in any legislation, and the courts have recognized the right of

congress and the state legislatures to “classify” persons and cities and things, and to legislate for one or more of the classes thus established. “But,” says Justice Harlan, “classification must always be based upon some reasonable ground, some natural distinction, and arbitrary selection can never be justified by merely calling it classification. The exemption of farmers and live stock dealers from an anti-trust law did not seem reasonable to the court, and no ground was discoverable for the ‘classification.’”

It is said that at least fifteen states have anti-trust laws that the logic of this decision would seem to annul. In each of these states the law makes some exception or exceptions — generally, farmers and wage-workers being the exempted classes. If all the laws are invalid, the greater part of the manufacturing and populous territory of the United States is without anti-monopoly legislation at the present time. This is a startling reflection! It is, moreover, doubtful whether anti-trust laws applicable to workmen can be passed by any legislature, for under such laws ordinary unions might be attacked as combinations in restraint of trade and competition. The situation is more confused than it ever was.

It is interesting to note that Justice McKenna, in a dissenting opinion concurred in by some of his associates, asserted that the ninth section of the Illinois law was not discriminative or arbitrary. Defending the exemption, he wrote:

The excluded class is composed of farmers and stock raisers, while holding the products or live stock produced by them. The included class is composed of merchants, traders, manufacturers — all engaged in commercial transactions. That is, one is composed of persons who are scattered on farms, the other class is composed of persons congregated in cities and towns — not only of natural persons, but of corporate organizations. In the difference of these situations and in other differences, which will occur on any reflection, might not the legislature see differences in opportunities and powers between the classes in regard to the prohibited acts?

There is force in this suggestion, but it would not cover the case of organized workmen, who are “congregated in cities and towns.” No wonder the unions and their

**wiser leaders have never clamored for rigid  
and drastic anti-trust legislation!**

## Railways and the Law.

There is talk of a "crisis" in the railway industry of the country as the result of the announced determination of the administration to put new life into the interstate commerce law and the Sherman anti-trust law. The suit against the northwestern "merger" startled the "community of interest" elements, but when this was immediately followed by a dozen injunction suits, under the direction of the Attorney-General, against railroads centering in Chicago or in Kansas City, astonishment was superadded to displeasure. The laws named had long been treated as dead letters, and the Interstate Commerce Commission had virtually declared them to be futile and unenforceable. But President Roosevelt is evidently of the opinion that an honest effort to enforce a law is the only way of testing it and discovering its defects and weaknesses. His policy with regard to the railways is now generally understood. It is for congress to decide whether the demand of the commission for increased power and the control of rate-making is a proper one or not, just as it is for congress to determine the wisdom of legalizing railroad pools and agreements to divide traffic and earnings, and maintain uniform rates. Bills dealing comprehen-

It is a truism that corporations are as amenable to the law as individual citizens, and that neither the executive nor the judiciary is authorized to relieve any special interest from burdensome legislation. The railroad companies are represented as extremely displeased with the president's action and accusing him of needlessly disturbing business. But "business" conducted in violation of law can hardly claim immunity from disturbance, and the president would be guilty of neglect and betrayal of his trust were he to countenance illegal and detrimental practises on the part of the railroads.

So far only preliminary injunctions have been issued by the district judges at Chicago and Kansas City. There will be full hearings in June, and questions of law as well as of fact will doubtless be argued. These cases cannot fail to direct general attention to the great question of railway regulation.

### Temperance and Philanthropic Saloons.

The friends of temperance are studying with lively interest a new plan for controlling and checking the liquor evil. It is on trial in Great Britain, where it has produced gratifying results, and it may be attempted in American cities. Earl Grey, one of the unselfish promoters of this reform, has explained its principles and features in recent gatherings in the United States. The plan may be thus briefly set forth:

A certain number of persons earnestly desirous of combating the saloon, form an association for the purpose of purchasing as many saloons as possible and radically changing the methods of running them. Management is completely divorced



## THE PRESIDENTIAL PINCUSHION.

—*Cleveland Plain Dealer.*



from profit. The association puts in a manager and pays him a salary plus a percentage of the proceeds from all sales except the sale of intoxicating drinks. All sorts of refreshments, as well as food, are provided in these saloons, and all sorts of proper diversions



ANDREW D. WHITE,  
United States Minister to  
Germany.

are placed at the disposal of patrons. The manager's object is to encourage the use of non-intoxicating beverages and the consumption of food.

Further, the law and the excise regulations are strictly observed by these saloons. No liquor is sold to minors. The profits, beyond five per cent of the capital invested, are expended in public improvements of the elevating and wholesome — or at least innocent — kind, such as reading rooms, bowling alleys, etc. The saloon has been defended as the "poor man's club," the best way to abolish it being to give the poor a substitute for it. According to Earl Grey, the effects of this plan have been striking in the British industrial centers, and bid fair to be permanent. In Great Britain a saloon is a "vested interest," and cannot be closed without compensation. New saloons are permitted only after careful inquiry into the growth of the population in the given locality and the need of an increase in the supply of liquor. The license fee there is, however, much lower than here, and any saloon is sure of a profitable trade.

Still, in spite of these and other dissimilarities, it is thought that the British plan is not impracticable in the United States, and a committee has been appointed in New York to study the question and report their conclusions.

#### Democracy in Nominations.

Political students and reformers are beginning to regard direct nominations at the

primaries as one of the most vital and far-reaching questions. Under the present plan of nominations by conventions — generally irresponsible bodies, easily controlled by bosses and machines — the voter's privilege on election day, when he has the opportunity to choose between candidates that might never have been presented under popular control of the nominating machinery, is of little value or consequence. Whatever the theory of conventions may be, the fact is that the delegates to them seldom represent the rank and file of the parties. The voters do not attend the primaries, and the professional politicians and the office-holders (or seekers) consequently determine the complexion of the conventions. Only one per cent of the voters turn out at the primaries, and it has been found impossible to enlist greater interest in these important elections.

There is reason to think that the popular attitude would be speedily changed if at the primaries the voters had the privilege of making the nominations for office without the intervention of agents or conventions. In Minnesota a primary nomination law is now in force, and its first application is declared to have been eminently successful. The law is general, relating to all except state officers. First the plan had been tested in Minneapolis, whose citizens had adopted it by a referendum, and now it is established for the entire state.

At St. Paul, for the first time, the new law recently underwent a decisive trial. The voters had to nominate the mayor, controller, treasurer, two judges, nine assemblymen at large, and eleven ward aldermen. To get a place on the election ticket, it is necessary for a certain number of voters to sign a petition to the election officials. As a result of these petitions, there were six democratic candidates for mayor and two republican candidates. At the primaries 18,728 votes were cast for the mayoralty candidates — a figure close to the normal vote of the city. This indicates a general interest in the contest, and the anxiety of the voters to determine the selection of the party candidates.

The press and the public men of St. Paul are wholly satisfied with the new plan. Continued popular interest in these primary elections will do away with machine dictation and bossism. This is certainly a consummation devoutly wished in most of our cities and counties. It is true that under the direct nomination plan pluralities determine the selection of candidates, and this may be considered undemocratic. But the adoption of second ballots to decide between the two leading candidates would meet this objection. The average American, however, prefers plurality nominations to any plan demanding a sacrifice of much time and attention.

It is safe to predict that the supersession of conventions by primary nominations will become a prominent "plank" of advanced platforms. The reform is in harmony with the spirit of the time and with the growth of the referendum.



#### A Significant Referendum.

Whether or not "we are all Socialists now," the rapid growth of the idea of municipal ownership and operation of public utilities is a remarkable feature of the present period. The day of perpetual franchises to street railway and similar corporations is past. Short terms are now becoming the rule, and even the conservatives favor the reservation by the municipalities of the right to acquire these utilities at a fair valuation and operate them as parts of the public works. The general idea is "in the air" and permeates every quarter.

The whole country was surprised by the results of the referendum taken at the recent aldermanic election at Chicago, the second city in the United States. The voters were asked to express, on a separate "little ballot" their opinion and wishes with regard to the desirability (1) of municipal ownership and operation of street railways and of gas and electric lighting plants, and (2) of direct nomination of all local officials at the primaries.

The total vote was light—about sixty per cent of the normal vote at national elec-

tions. But the great majority (about four-fifths) of those who did vote took care to mark the special ballot and register their view on the "academic" propositions. And here are the returns:

For direct nomination, 140,860; against, 17,654.

For municipal gas and electric lighting, 139,999; against, 21,369.

For municipal street railways, 142,826; against, 27,998.

This is not only a victory for the advocates of the referendum, but a striking demonstration of the progress of the municipal ownership idea. All fair-minded

people so regard the result. The vote will have no immediate effect, but public sentiment ultimately prevails in a popular government.



#### Senatorial Elections and Nominations.

The movement for the popular election of federal senators has received a new impetus this year. A resolution favoring a constitutional amendment to that end has been adopted by the House of Representatives, though, strangely enough, almost without debate. The committee of the senate which is considering this resolution has promised to submit an early report upon it, and a vote may be taken on the question at the present session.

In the country at large the proposed reform receives considerable support, and this largely accounts for the fact that a number of senators will vote for the amendment. It is certain, however, that it will be rejected. The ablest and most influential men in the senate are strongly opposed to the reform, asserting that it would tend to destroy the character of the "upper branch of congress." In a vigorous speech, Sen-



HERR VON HOLLEBEN,  
Minister from Germany to  
the United States.

ator Hoar attacked the resolution as an indirect and thoughtless attack upon the fundamental constitutional pledge of equality of state representation in the senate, without which pledge the constitution would never have been ratified and the United



MRS. FREDERICK SCHOFF,  
New President of the National  
Congress of Mothers.

States never organized as a nation. The senate, Mr. Hoar and his colleagues urge, is the greatest legislative and deliberative body in the world—the only body that has withstood popular clamor, resisted the superficial agitations of the day, and conserved the traditions of the republic and the rights of minorities and individuals. In the

house, discussion is restricted, and the authority of the individual member is sadly diminished. The Speaker and the Committee on Rules are all-powerful, and the order of business is practically controlled by them. The press has gone so far as to declare that the house is decaying and becoming an insignificant factor in legislation. All this has an obvious bearing on the proposal to change the mode of electing senators. If the senate has been gaining power and prestige, and has become more influential than even the founders of the government intended, why should any change be made in the method of electing it?

It is urged that popular election would do away with deadlocks in legislatures, scandals such as have been witnessed in Delaware, Montana, and other states, and the use of money in senatorial campaigns. It is also assumed that superior and abler men would be sent to the senate under the proposed plan. These arguments are by no means convincing, but they are entitled to serious consideration. It is to be borne in mind that popular election degenerates into a mockery and farce where bossism and machine domina-

tion prevail, and where the voter is forced to choose between the nominees of two political cabals. If legislatures are captured by bosses, will not party conventions (irresponsible bodies, after all) be even more easily dominated and controlled in the interest of unscrupulous senatorial candidates? The nomination of senators by the voters at primaries should be made an integral part of the reform in question. The people must nominate as well as elect, for in no other way can the pernicious influence of spoils and tyranny be eliminated.

The apprehension expressed by Senator Hoar that direct popular election of senators would lead to the destruction of the bulwark of federalism, equality of state representation, does not appear to be well grounded. The principle of state equality in the senate is fundamental; the mode of electing the members of that body is as distinct a feature of the present system as it is a subordinate one. Popular election is in no wise incompatible with federalism, and it would not alter the constitution or position of the senate.

Incidentally it may be remarked that the resolution of Senator Penrose of Pennsylvania, proposing to so amend the constitution as to do away with equality of state representation in the senate, is not taken seriously in any quarter. It is regarded as an attempt to discredit the popular-election amendment by confusing the issue and identifying it with an assault upon the federal principle. The effort is superfluous, since the reform against which it is directed is as yet in the stage of academic discussion.



#### Italian Education.

Every commune of Italy provides elementary instruction at one or more lower-grade schools. Communes of over four thousand inhabitants must also have a higher-grade school. Secondary classical instruction is given in 733 *ginnasi* (gymnasiums) and 310 *licei* (lyceums). The *licei* prepare for the universities and for secondary courses in 397 technical schools. Besides the universi-

ties there are institutes and high schools. Of the twenty-one universities many are unimportant. Bologna, founded 1200, is the oldest; Naples founded 1224, the largest, with an enrolment in 1897-1898 of 5,465, but a faculty of only 81. The faculty of Harvard University is about 500, its enrolment below 5,000. It is the opinion of some educational authorities in Italy that she supports too many universities, not to mention special schools of agriculture, mining, moulding, design, art, music, and commercial schools — about five hundred of them in a population of 30,535,848. "Consolidate the small schools," say the dissatisfied educators. Against these impressive statistics must be placed the astonishing record of 17,000,000 analphabetes, or illiterates, in Italy forty years ago. In the Basilicata, which is the chief provider of emigrants to this country, 912 out of every 1,000 inhabitants were illiterate. There was a marked increase of literates in the years which followed, for in 1879 only 48 per cent of the bridegrooms and 70 per cent of the brides were unable to sign their names! The minister of public instruction is assisted by a permanent council of fourteen ordinary and seven extraordinary members. The council meets regularly three times a week. Both *ginnasi* and *licei* offer classical courses of five and three years, respectively, the lyceum course including nine subjects. The state annually sets aside \$9,000,000 for education, to which sum the communes and provinces add \$12,500,000.



#### Pontifical Commission.

The illness of Cardinal Parrochi, which is not unlikely to be fatal, has delayed the organization of the Pontifical Commission on Modern Questions Concerning Holy Writ, recently appointed by Pope Leo XIII. The cardinal is one of three surviving appointees of Pope Pius IX. America is honored by the naming of the Very Rev. Dr. Charles P. Grannan, as one of the consultants. Dr. Grannan is professor of sacred literature at the Catholic University, and is a native of

Wisconsin. The other English speaking members of the commission are the Rev. Dr. Robert F. Clark of the English Archdiocese of Westminster, and the Rev. David Fleming, the Irish scholar who is the present superior-general of the Franciscan Order. Another member is Cardinal Capecepatro, who is the librarian of the Roman Church, and accounted the best scholar in the College of Cardinals. The commission is a radical innovation, and just what to make of it has appeared plainly to be a problem with different Catholic editors in Rome, in London, and in America who are accustomed to venture opinions.



THE LATE NEWMAN HALL.



#### Mormon Peril.

Secretaries of Presbyterian, Baptist, Congregational, Methodist Episcopal North and South, Reformed, Cumberland Presbyterian, Disciples of Christ, and United Brethren home mission societies have issued a statement and appeal against the Mormons. They say Mormons still practise polygamy, that Mormon teachings invade property rights, and that the "church" seeks political power in a majority of the states so as to prevent the enactment of laws against it. In the appeal these secretaries ask the Christian people of America, upon the ground that free government is threatened, to resist wherever it appears a system hostile at once to our free institutions and our Christian faith. More than that, it is said these secretaries possess knowledge of Mormon aggression not contained in their alarmist statement



#### Pronunciation of Philippine Names.

There ought to be no further misapprehension of the proper spelling and pronuncia-

tion of geographic names in the Philippine Islands. The United States Board on Geographic Names has issued a special report on the spelling of these names. This report contains about four thousand coastwise names in the Philippine archipelago. This list is preceded by a list of the names of coastwise features in the islands. The problem of pronunciation is not taken up in this report. A valuable list of Philippine geographic names has also been compiled for the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, under the direction of Rev. José Algue, S. J., director of the Jesuit observatory at Manila. This list furnishes the proper pronunciation of the names it contains. Reverend Algue revised both lists before they were printed.

#### Methodists Seeking Adjustment of Work.

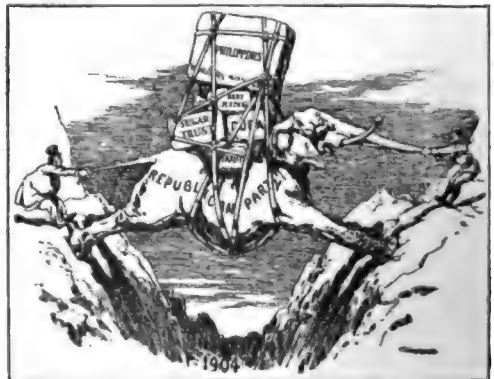
Methodists North and South are seeking, not organic union, but a better adjustment of common work. Committees from both bodies have recently considered coöperation on foreign mission fields, the planting of no new churches of either body where churches of the other exist, and a common hymnal. As is well known, there are Methodist South congregations in the north, and Methodist North congregations in the south. There used to be difficulty about ministerial transfers but this has been averted of late years, or largely so. Progress has been made already in adjusting mission work abroad. However one may regret the fact, the colored man, his presence and his wants, are considerations to be reckoned with in the Methodist situation in America. But progress is making toward distinctly improved understanding.

#### Religious Gatherings.

There will be fewer great religious gatherings this year than usual. Nothing occurs abroad to attract Americans, unless a World Y. M. C. A. meeting in Stockholm may take over a few, and there is nothing on this side to bring over transatlantic friends. As always, May will be a busy convention month. The Methodist Church South meets in Gen-

eral Conference in Dallas, May 4th to 21st, the United Brethren Board of Missions in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, May 7th to 11th, the Southern Baptist Convention in Asheville, North Carolina, May 9th to 20th, the General Assemblies of Presbyterians North in New York, May 15th to 30th, Cumberland Presbyterian, Springfield, Missouri, May 15th to 22d, United Presbyterian, Allegheny, Pennsylvania, May 20th to 30th, and Southern Presbyterian in Jackson, Mississippi, May 15th to 27th, and the Baptist anniversaries in St. Paul and Minneapolis, May 19th to 27th.

In the Baptist denomination there is discussion of the organized and voluntary systems of benevolent society administration. The voluntary principle has always prevailed, but there is a strong element which thinks the machinery should be improved. That is, there is a tendency toward a mild form of ecclesiasticism. Executives of the benevolent societies held a midwinter meeting and at it a resolution was presented embodying this tendency. Without going into details, it may be said that coördination of work of the three great societies — Missionary Union, Home Mission, and Publication — is contemplated. This resolution will be presented at Minneapolis, and a field day will be given to its discussion. Incidentally two points may be mentioned in this connection. One is that there is a tendency among Episcopa-



THE DONKEY AND THE ELEPHANT. HELP FOR THE ELEPHANT!

— *New York Herald.*

lians directly contrary to this one among Baptists. The former have close ecclesiastical machinery in their Board of Missions. There is a cry for a voluntary society, and one may be formed. The other is that there is talk of a Baptist building in New York city, to be the home of the Home Mission Society and the headquarters for the denomination, as such headquarters have already been provided in Boston and Philadelphia for the societies located in those cities respectively.



A contention of lively import is going on among southern Methodists, in which a libel suit is one feature, and vehement assertions that the life of the denomination is at stake is another. It will be remembered that congress voted \$288,000 to reimburse the Book Concern at Nashville for losses incurred during the Civil war. The United States senate sought to surround the terms of the appropriation in such manner that no part of the money could be given to anybody who might have helped the measure through congress, but the publishing agents, Messrs. Barbee and Smith, assured the senate that no agreement existed by which anybody was to receive a commission. So the safeguards were not incorporated in the grant. At once there was paid to Major E. B. Stahlman of Nashville \$100,000 commission, or forty per cent. Now one editor, the Rev. Dr. W. B. Palmore of St. Louis, is clamoring for the return of the money to the government, while other editors are silent. Annual confer-

ences in great numbers have spoken, but individuals, some of them possible bishops, have maintained silence. The denomination must itself raise the money if it is paid back, since Major Stahlman will not refund, and has sued the St. Louis editor for asking him to do so. The matter is to form, with the election of at least two new bishops, the important matter to come into the Quadrennial General Conference that meets at Dallas, Texas, in May.



Unitarians held a Pacific Coast conference in San Francisco a fortnight since, and beginning early this month are to continue meetings at Denver, for the Rocky Mountain region, at Chicago for the central west, and at Boston for the east. At Chicago the fiftieth anniversary celebration of the Western Unitarian Association will be observed, and at Boston the annual meeting of the American Unitarian Association. Unitarians have also induced Jews to join with them, and together they have secured the coöperation of some leading Baptist, Roman Catholic, Episcopal, and Presbyterian divines, in the task of erecting in Central Park, New York, a monument to Baron de Hirsch and his wife, the Austrian philanthropists, who distributed so many millions of dollars to charity without regard to creed.



It seems likely that the Creed Revision matter, to be reported to the Presbyterian General Assembly this month, will be accepted with little discussion. The report, while not yet public, is understood to have made statements concerning elect infants, and God's love, to have added chapters on the Gospel and the Holy Spirit, and to have prepared a very brief statement of Christian truth, the latter for instruction, but not as a test for membership in the Presbyterian Church. The work has been done in no reactionary spirit, and as all elements on the committee have united in the report, its work will commend itself, so most people profess to believe, to the General Assembly. The matter has thereafter to go to the presbyteries.



A PEEP INTO THE FUTURE.

J. B.—“We’ve just captured the Boer’s last gun.”  
U. S.—“Only a few Filipino guerrillas left.”

— *The Detroit News*



Courtesy of Davis & Sanford, New York. Copyrighted, 1902.

#### EDWARD EVERETT HALE.

The celebration of the eightieth birthday of Dr. Edward Everett Hale in Boston on the third of April was an event of national interest. Senator Hoar expressed the feeling of thousands of friends of Dr. Hale when he said, "I do not know another living man who has exercised a more powerful influence on the practical life of this generation." Dr. Hale's "The Man without a Country" has become a classic. His "Ten Times One is Ten" resulted in the organization of countless Lend-a-Hand clubs under the leadership of the four famous "Harry Wadsworth" mottoes, and "In His Name" has been an inspiring influence in philanthropic work of every kind.

Not the least of Dr. Hale's many ministries has been

his relation to the Chautauqua Movement. He has been a counselor of the C. L. S. C. since 1886, and by special request prepared a work on United States History for the Chautauqua reading course in 1887-8. He has long been a contributor to *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* and has lectured at Chautauqua Assemblies in all parts of the country. At Chautauqua itself he is a frequent and welcome guest; he has delivered the Recognition Day address on several occasions and counseled the members of the circle in his own inimitable fashion. Thousands of Chautauquans to whom his noble life and words have been an inspiration, think of him gratefully as he reaches the high estate of fourscore years, and bespeak for him many blessings in the years to come.

# THE DIPLOMATIC SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES.

BY LOUIS E. VAN NORMAN.



INTERNATIONAL law, properly and exactly speaking, does not exist. There is no court of enforcement, only consensús of opinion and the arbitrament of force. But, from time beyond recall, civilized nations have recognized some sort of international law as the rule of conduct applicable to them in their relations one with another. Until modern times international law existed only in an elementary form, but, during the past five hundred years, the close contact of the nations of the earth and the dependence and interdependence of their relations, as well as the many points at which their interests conflicted, necessitated the establishment of some *modus vivendi*, as one might say. Then arose agreements, conventions, treaties; and then began international law, which soon became so intricate as to suggest a codified system. This codification was attempted, with more or less success, by the great Dutch jurisconsult, Hugo Grotius. Then diplomacy, in its modern sense, began.

Originally the diplomatist was a sort of royal clerk or messenger. In its modern sense the term was first used by Burke in English. The question of rank and precedence of diplomatic agents became an acute one in the early years of the past century and, in 1815, an international congress was held in Vienna to prepare certain general rules which have now been adopted by all civilized countries. According to these rules all diplomatic agents are divided into three classes:

1. Ambassadors extraordinary (or simply ambassadors), sent by one sovereign to another, and legates or nuncios, sent by the Pope alone.
2. Envoys extraordinary, or ministers plenipotentiary, and ministers resident.
3. *Chargés d'affaires*, who are accredited not to sovereigns but to ministers of foreign affairs.

Ambassadors are the only fully and personally representative diplomats. They are

held to represent not only their own country, but the person of its sovereign or chief magistrate, and they have the right to communicate personally with the sovereign to whom they are sent. Until within recent years the United States had no ambassadors as it was held that, under the constitution, the President was not a sovereign. In 1893, however, the ministries to England, France, Germany, and Italy were raised to the rank of embassies. We now send ambassadors extraordinary to Great Britain, France, Germany, Russia, Mexico, and Italy. The first five receive \$17,500 a year, and the last receives \$12,000.

Diplomatic agents lower than ambassadors communicate with the sovereign through his ministers. We send twenty-six envoys extraordinary, or ministers plenipotentiary, to the rest of the world, at salaries ranging from \$5,000 to \$12,000 a year. Our representatives in Liberia and Siam are known as ministers resident, and they also act as consuls-general.

The duties of ministers (using the term in its larger sense to include both ambassadors and envoys) are difficult to define, as they are so general in their character and depend so much upon the permanent or special relations between their own countries and those to which they are accredited. The minister must keep the state department informed as to political events and political opinion in the country in which he acts, and their significance, especially if they bear upon domestic affairs. The secretary of state expects to learn from him, promptly, accurately, and fully, everything that may be desired about the affairs and policy of the nation to which he is sent. Most of the more important posts have secretaries of legation; some two. As we have no diplomatic relations with the pope we send no representative to the Vatican and receive no papal nuncio, although the advisability of establishing such a relation has been much discussed during the past few years, particularly since we





FIRST SEPARATE HOUSE OCCUPIED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS, PHILADELPHIA, 1781-1783.

have acquired Porto Rico and the Philippine Islands with their large Catholic populations.

One of the most important duties of a minister is the protection of the rights of his fellow-citizens. These rights are generally established by treaties. Ministers of the United States in countries furnishing a share of the immigrants that make up so large a proportion of our population find this a grave duty. These immigrants often return to their former homes and get into trouble. Then they at once call upon the United States legation for protection. In each legation a register is kept in which citizens of the United States should inscribe their names, professions, residence, and other data concerning themselves, and at the same time have the minister endorse, or *visae*, their passports or naturalization papers. The first thing required of people who are in trouble is to establish their citizenship, and this can be done much more easily before they get into trouble. The records of a legation are accepted as conclusive evidence in such cases.

Diplomatic agents in uncivilized countries have the right to secure proper protection for the subjects or citizens of their nation. In addition to the ordinary processes they are generally allowed, by treaty, to exercise in such countries jurisdiction over their fellow-citizens or fellow-subjects, in both criminal and civil matters. This right obtains in China and some other countries in the East, and to some extent in Turkey.

In case of the absence or death of the diplomatic agent, his duties and powers devolve upon the secretary of the embassy who then becomes *chargé d'affaires ad interim*. While the minister is present the secretary is not recognized as authorized to act except under his supervision. There may be one or two more secretaries of embassy, and they take precedence over all other officials connected with the minister's staff. Military and naval *attachés* are accredited by their government to the diplomatic agent, but are under orders from their army and navy departments respectively, and report only to them. They are accredited



BUILDING OCCUPIED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON, 1820-1866.

ch for technical and general service. In time of peace social duties and pleasures take up a large share of the time of ministers, and it is not only important that they should mingle freely at the courts to which they are attached, but it is even more important that they should return the hospitality and entertain lavishly. It has been said that the most successful diplomacy begins at the dinner table. It is certainly true that the social maintainances and standing of a minister give him an influence that he could not otherwise obtain. The fact that a candidate for diplomatic appointment is wealthy and is willing to spend money freely in entertaining is a powerful argument in his favor. In the presence of great questions there are many private duties to keep a minister busy. In addition to his regular work he is expected to show some attention to his fellow-citizens who visit the country in which he is residing. Perhaps they wish to be presented at court, to obtain admission to public and private parties of interest. He will introduce them and obtain tickets for all sorts of places and events. The legations have regular office hours and their business is transacted with great deal of formality. Their despatches

must be prepared according to a certain form. All letters they receive and all despatches they send must be preserved, registered, indexed, and filed. A daily journal is kept of all the transactions of the legation.

Ministers are also frequently called upon to perform the ceremony of marriage, to draw up wills and administer estates, and to take charge of the property of citizens of the United States who die within their jurisdiction.

The communications from the secretary of state to the minister are known as "instructions," and those of the minister to the department as "despatches." When the United States government wishes to communicate with the government of any other country our secretary of state does so either through the ambassador (or minister) of the United States at the capital of that nation, or through its minister at Washington. The ordinary practise is to confer with the minister of the foreign government concerning affairs existing here, and with the minister of the United States abroad concerning events occurring near his post.

In almost all countries the qualifications for entrance into the diplomatic service con-



BUILDING OCCUPIED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, 1866 - 1875.

sist of a thorough education in international law, history, and treaties, and the knowledge of languages, particularly French, which is recognized the world over as the tongue of diplomacy. In Europe the diplomatic service is looked upon as a profession taken up only after special preparation in youth and followed through life. Promotion from the lower to the higher class comes as a recognition of ability and efficiency, and aged members of the corps are retired on liberal pensions. In the United States, however, no special qualifications are required, rotation in office being one of the first principles of our political system. Every foreign minister is expected to tender his resignation with each change in the presidential office. This practise is widely condemned as a defect and an obstacle to the complete efficiency of the service, but its advocates claim that an administration must have public servants, particularly abroad, in entire sympathy with its policy. There is much to be said on both sides of the question.

The appointment of foreign ministers is one of the first acts of a new president, who generally selects these representatives from

among his personal acquaintances. In this he usually considers not only their qualifications but their political services and influence, and their geographical situation. According to tradition and practise such appointments should be distributed as fairly as possible among the several states. All such appointments must be confirmed by the senate.

As soon as his appointment has been confirmed by the senate the new minister takes the oath of office and receives his commission and credentials. He is allowed thirty days' leave to prepare for his departure and to receive instructions. His credentials are really a letter from the president to the ruler of the nation to which the minister is accredited, expressing confidence in the minister and asking consideration for him as representative of the United States. The letter is addressed, for example, To Edward, King of Great Britain and Ireland, Emperor of India, etc.

Great and Good Friend —

and is countersigned by the secretary of state. It closes with assurances of respect and confidence and wishes for the welfare of



BUILDING OCCUPIED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE AT THE PRESENT TIME.

the sovereign to whom it is addressed, and is signed,

Your good friend.

As soon as possible the new representative is presented at court with his credentials.

The diplomatic relations of the United States with foreign nations began immediately after the Declaration of Independence—that is to say, under the “Articles of Confederation.” It is interesting to note the first act of foreign policy performed by our country. The Continental Congress had sent a “loyal address” to His Majesty of England asking for the redress of oppressive measures, but the effort failed and the rebellion began. A “Committee of Secret Correspondence” was appointed (November 29, 1775), composed of Benjamin Franklin (chairman), Benjamin Harrison of Virginia, John Dickenson of Pennsylvania, Thomas Johnson of Maryland, and John Jay of New York. This was really a committee on foreign affairs. It instructed Arthur Lee to communicate with Count Vergennes, the French minister of foreign affairs, and to invoke France’s aid. Three years later the negotiations then

begun resulted in an alliance with the French Republic. Our diplomatic history had fairly commenced.

Until October 20, 1781, the foreign correspondence of the government and indeed all the management of its foreign relations was entrusted by congress to a committee. On the date mentioned Robert R. Livingston of New York, who had been elected secretary of foreign affairs by congress, took the oath of office. He resigned, to be succeeded by Elias Boudinot of New Jersey. Then came Thomas Mifflin of Pennsylvania, and then John Jay of New York, bringing us to the end of the Confederation. Mr. Jay continued in charge of the foreign relations of the government under the constitution and until March 21, 1790, when he was confirmed chief justice of the supreme court. In September of that year an act of congress established an “executive department,” to be known as the department of state, the principal officer of which was to be styled secretary. The first to fill this office was Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, who entered upon his duties in the year mentioned after his return from France, to which country

he was our first minister plenipotentiary. Since his time there have been thirty-five secretaries of state, not including under secretaries who have temporarily performed the duties.

The duties of the department were first really laid down by Secretary Forsyth, in 1834. The diplomatic bureau, he prescribed, was to have charge of all correspondence between the department and our diplomatic agents abroad and foreign diplomatic agents in the United States, and was to prepare treaties, etc. The present diplomatic service is composed of 103 persons — six ambassadors, thirty envoys extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary, four ministers resident, and one *chargé d'affaires*. The department consists of a secretary, a first assistant, second and third assistant secretaries, a solicitor (detailed from the department of justice), a chief clerk, seven chiefs of bureau, two translators, a private secretary to the secretary, and about eighty clerks and employees.

The growth of the foreign relations of the United States is graphically shown by the growth in the force of persons at the state department necessitating frequent change of building. At first conducted in Carpenter's Hall, at the end of an alley south from Chestnut and Third streets, Philadelphia, where congress itself met, the home of the department has expanded till today, even in its present fine quarters in the south wing of the State, War, and Navy buildings, it is greatly cramped for room.

A few only of the distinct achievements of the department can be mentioned. The old department of foreign affairs negotiated the treaty of peace of 1783 by which the United States became an independent state. In Jefferson's administration, with James Madison as secretary of state, with Robert Livingston and James Monroe as their agents in Paris, the territory of Louisiana was purchased in 1803, extending the national domain from the Mississippi to the Pacific. In 1823, when Monroe was president, John Quincy Adams, secretary of state, proclaimed

to Europe the now famous Monroe doctrine. In 1848 the department concluded the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo which terminated the Mexican war and added still more territory to the nation. In 1866 William H. Seward, following out the spirit of the Monroe doctrine, brought about the restoration of Mexico to its own people. The next year he negotiated the purchase of Alaska. In 1871 Secretary Hamilton Fish negotiated the treaty of Washington with Great Britain and the Confederate cruiser claims. The International Tribunal of Arbitration decided in favor of the United States.

In 1842, Secretary Daniel Webster, in replying to the petition of Hawaii for recognition, defined the attitude of the United States by declaring that our government respected the independence of the Hawaiian Islands and would oppose to the last extremity their seizure by any other power. This declaration was reaffirmed in 1843, in 1857, and several years later, when England, France, and Russia attempted to forcibly annex Hawaii. Three secretaries reaffirmed this attitude. Secretary Foster arranged a treaty of annexation agreed upon by both parties which President Harrison sent to the senate. This was withdrawn by President Cleveland. President McKinley revived the matter and the annexation was consummated. In 1898 the treaty of Paris was concluded, under the direction of the department of state, by which Porto Rico and the Philippine Islands came into our possession. In 1900, Secretary Hay and Lord Pauncefoot, British ambassador, negotiated a treaty with reference to the Nicaragua canal which was rejected by the British parliament. But in form as amended by the senate it has been accepted.

American diplomacy has often been rather contemptuously styled "shirt-sleeve" by the corps of trained diplomats who look after the foreign affairs of Europe, but with no such trained corps and without a large army and navy to enforce its claims, this country has protected its national honor with dignity for more than a hundred years.

# “MADE IN GERMANY.”

BY GEORGE B. WALDRON.



GERMANY may sometimes forget to honor Bismarck, she can never escape the power of his genius. Not content with welding the German states into one compact kingdom, this man of iron made his country a world-nation. The battle of Waterloo confirmed England as mistress of the world; the fall of Paris marked the beginning of a strife which, in a quarter of a century, placed Germany by England's side as a successful rival in the arts of peace.

Bismarck laid the foundations for this mastery in 1873, when he forced upon his country the adoption of the gold standard. Prior to that time England alone, of all the nations, based her wealth upon the yellow metal. But the comprehensive genius of Bismarck saw the trend of commercial opportunity and caught the wave just at its beginning. Within five years the world's leading nations had followed Germany's example, and gold became the measure of international commerce.

Under the gold standard Germany's credit expanded to an extent before unknown. For the first time she was independent of England. Her manufacturers gradually awoke to the situation. The result is that her exports have doubled since 1880 and now reach \$1,131,200,000. Until very recently she stood first in the export trade of the world, England alone being her superior. But now the third world-power, our own United States, has come forward to take first place as an export nation. Here are the figures for German exports

and imports, exclusive of specie, for the past eight years:

## GERMANY'S FOREIGN TRADE. (In Millions of Dollars.)

YEAR.	EXPORTS.	IMPORTS.	TOTAL.
1893 . . . . .	772.2	983.9	1,756.1
1894 . . . . .	726.3	1,019.9	1,746.2
1895 . . . . .	815.0	1,010.6	1,825.6
1896 . . . . .	874.3	1,088.5	1,962.8
1897 . . . . .	906.3	1,150.3	2,056.6
1898 . . . . .	952.4	1,303.7	2,256.1
1899 . . . . .	1,039.7	1,376.5	2,416.2
1900 . . . . .	1,131.2	1,438.2	2,569.4



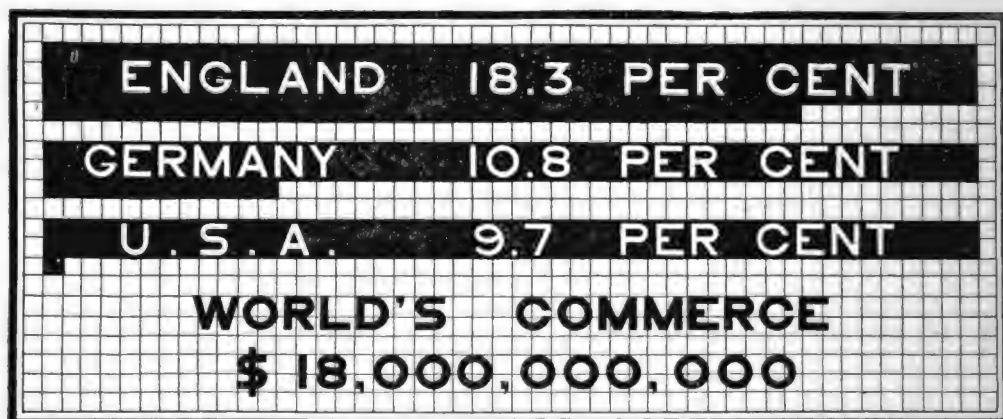
GROWTH IN GERMAN EXPORTS.

The table shows that even in eight years the exports of Germany have increased from \$772,200,000 to \$1,131,200,000, a gain of 47 per cent. At the same time the imports have practically kept pace with the exports, gaining 45 per cent, from \$983,900,000 to \$1,438,200,000. The result is that of the \$18,000,000,000 of commerce done by all the nations Germany's share today is 10.8

per cent, against 18.3 per cent by Great Britain and only 9.7 per cent by the United States.

This improvement in Germany's trade has been very widely distributed among the countries of the world. In the eight years from 1893 to 1900 the gain in her exports to her chief rival, Great Britain, has been 32 per cent. She has added 52 per cent to her exports to Switzerland, 94 per cent to exports to Norway and Sweden, and 137 per cent to those to Russia. To British India she sent an additional 39 per cent, and to the rest of Asia 66 per cent more than eight years ago. Her export trade to Australia has advanced 116 per cent, and she sends 98 per cent more goods to Africa.





GERMANY'S PLACE IN THE WORLD'S COMMERCE.

What have been the causes that in so short a period have brought about this enormous expansion in Germany's foreign trade? John Bull had the advantage of a long start in his race for the world markets. Brother Jonathan has been relying upon his ingenuity, push, and a sort of general gumption to establish himself in these fields. Not so the German. He does not manifest that kind of brilliancy. He has won his commercial victories by the hardest kind of grinding toil. His slow, methodical, scientific mind has grappled with the question, point by point, detail after detail, and he has spared no pains, time, nor money to work out a solution. His country stands today side by side with England and America as a commercial world-power, because he has mastered the art from top to bottom. What he has acquired with such painstaking thoroughness he is not going to let slip in a hurry. Once in the fight he is in to stay. Whatever persistency, skill, strength, and science can do to hold and extend his domain he will exercise.

The Teuton started the race with the victory already half won. He had learned to make his goods cheap and well. Indeed England had discovered this fact long before the German himself perceived it. English merchants, with that long-headed shrewdness that has given them their success, had gone quietly into the German markets for many years and bought manufactured products. The goods were better and the prices lower than at home. But there was no "Made in

Germany" stamp in those days. The Britisher took the German goods to London, rechristened them as of English make and loaded them onto his ships for the world markets. It was a transaction delightfully simple and profitable.

When the German mind began to awake to the situation the query came, Why need German goods go first to London? Why not send them direct from the ports of the Fatherland? Then the market problem faced the people. It was grappled with by merchants and manufacturers; ship-owners and university professors puzzled over it. The editor, with the omniscience of his class, let his light shine. The mighty resources of the government itself were directed upon it.

With such earnest effort success was certain. England suddenly awoke to the fact that she was no longer the undisputed mistress of the commercial world. Goods "made in Germany" and carried under the German flag were sold side by side with her own. Not only did the German compete in the world's neutral markets but he even invaded England's pet territories. British colonists, shopping where they could buy the cheapest, cast their patriotism to the winds and clothed and shod themselves with products of German workshops. Germany and England both learned their lessons, but the profit was with Germany.

Today the United States is making the same struggle for commercial supremacy that Germany began a quarter of a century earlier. Doubtless we shall work out the

problem according to our own peculiar genius, but the paths blazed by our older rival cannot fail to be useful. Germany's triumph rests on the solid foundation of scientific principles. We may modify, expand, improve, but if we want success it must be over the same highway.

A primary requisite to German mastery has been the careful study of the needs and whims of the customer. This study is carried on both at home and abroad. The consular system has been remodeled throughout. So long as Germany's chief interests were agricultural, her consular service continued along the time-honored lines. Consuls were educated as lawyers and diplomats. But such men were at fault when information was wanted as to markets and trade conditions. Consulates have been strengthened by one or more commercial *attachés* who give their entire attention to this field. In some cases the innovation is being practised of abolishing permanent consuls altogether. In their stead the government appoints experienced and capable merchants whose training fits them for this work.

These consuls make systematic reports to the government on all sorts of practical topics. They note the goods supplied by their own and other nations, they give minute instructions as to packing and handling articles, they suggest special commodities for which there is a demand, or for which a demand may be created, they keep an eye on the methods and schemes of merchants of rival nations. They answer queries, warn against mistakes, suggest openings. They are spies in the enemy's country. Such at least is the theory of the German consular service, and in practise it approaches very closely to this ideal. An example in point is the advice recently given by consuls stationed in the United States, that German business men should use the typewriter in addressing our merchants.

Trade organizations have also been formed to do a work similar to that of the consuls, and supplementary to the government service. Industrial commissions have been sent to South American states, to Mexico, China,

Japan, to South Africa—in short, to any people among whom trade extension is probable. These commissions report on the conditions, needs, and demands of the people.

An Oriental Commercial Museum was opened in Berlin in 1900 to facilitate trade with the Orient. A sample warehouse contains the agricultural and industrial products of these countries. There is a staff of merchants and paid correspondents at work collecting information at the Eastern centers. These reports are collected and put into form by the Oriental Bureau of Information, which issues two important publications. A reading room is connected with the museum that contains these publications as well as numerous files from Oriental centers.

A practical illustration of the minute and painstaking study of the demands of foreign trade by these Germans is contained in an article that appeared not long ago in a German trade paper, from which the following is selected:

"It has been recently stated that Germany has captured much British trade in Russian markets by simply catering to the popular taste for red in wearing apparel. English sewing needles have also been ousted in Brazil because they were wrapped in the old-fashioned black paper. The manufacturers of Saxony went in for pink and hold the market."

This seems to illustrate the statement of one of our own consuls, that "it is by paying close attention to the study of special tastes that Germany has made such headway in gaining foreign markets."

Work of this searching kind requires trained men—men not to be had always upon first demand. So the German, with his usual thoroughness, has established technical schools to produce these very experts. The courses of study are as carefully laid out and as systematically followed as in any branch of university work. The young man with the foreign field in view must acquire fluency in the leading commercial languages of the world and especially in the tongue of his chosen country. He must learn the customs and habits of the people and their methods of doing business. He must acquire a commercial education in the broadest sense and be thoroughly at home in the principles





THE CHANGE OF A QUARTER CENTURY.

The old way. John Bull loading English vessels with German goods for his colonies.

and methods of modern business life. When he enters upon his chosen field he has only to add the facts and experiences of direct observation. He is a modern machine, adjusted and sharpened for his work.

The technical business training thus supplied to the embryo German consul or special agent is also given to the drummer or salesman sent by mercantile houses to represent them on foreign soil. Some American firms have been foolish enough to send representatives who could not speak the language of even the country in which they attempted to do their business. Not so the German. He speaks fluently the tongue of his customer and is generally sufficiently familiar with English, French, and Spanish to drive a sharp bargain in any of them. Trained in the home schools, brought up in the atmosphere of trade, thoroughly conversant with the most modern methods of selling goods, polite, affable, at home in the speech of his customer, handling goods as excellent and

as cheap as are to be found anywhere, it is no wonder that the German salesman is able to send big orders to his house. He is energetic, wide-awake, resourceful, and tactful.

Having acquired the requisite knowledge of the needs of the people he would serve, and having placed his business in the hands of trained experts, the German takes care that his goods are supplied in the manner most familiar to the people. If the barrel is the customary package, he uses a barrel of the usual form and size, even though he may know that a box would serve the purpose better. If goods are to be carried by camel, or donkey, or by whatever conveyance, he puts them into packages suited in size and weight to local demands. He does not feel called upon to educate the world in his methods of doing things. He is not a philanthropist, but a seller of goods. He puts up his wares in the way most attractive to the people and sells them through a man who knows his field.



THE CHANGE OF A QUARTER CENTURY.

The new way. The German loading his own ships with his own goods for British colonies.

The Germans have gone a step further and have opened sample rooms for the exhibition of their wares among the leading nations with whom they seek to do business. This is done by the combination of a number of manufacturers interested in the same lines of goods. Their wares are on exhibition at leading centers, in charge of men who thoroughly understand and are ready to explain their qualities and methods of operation.

Some months ago our consul in a German city wrote that the manufacturers of a grand duchy, with the grand duke at their head, were about to establish a sample room in Sydney, New South Wales. Different industries were to combine in the undertaking, which was too costly for any single concern to carry on alone. Another of our consuls at about the same time told of a similar sample room to be opened in Constantinople.

The German government aids in keeping the people and products of the country before foreign nations by voting money to aid schools abroad in which is taught the

German curriculum. The object is to induce boys of German ancestry, born abroad, to retain their citizenship and interest in the Fatherland. A recent bill in the Reichstag provides for 125 such schools. Among the appropriations was \$7,140 for a school in Constantinople, \$4,284 for the schools in Buenos Ayres, \$2,380 for schools at Bucharest, \$1,428 for one at Pretoria, and \$2,523 for a school at Johannesburg. There are 29 such German schools aided in Brazil, 12 each in China, in Roumania, and in the British colonies, and 11 in Egypt.

Knowing what the foreigner wants and how he wants it, the Germans have spared no pains in making easy the path from the home factory to the far-away consumer. A few years ago much of their products were taken to their destination in English ships. Now all this is changed. Vessels flying the German flag carry 70 per cent of all her commerce. The actual tonnage of her ships is about 1,600,000 tons, placing her next to England. The most casual observer

will recall how she has been expanding her fleet of vessels to our ports. German transatlantic steamers today hold the record for size, speed, and comfort.

At the same time her lines of shipping have been established and strengthened between the home ports and those of South America. Regular lines of steamers double the Horn and run up the west coast even as far as San Francisco. Not only do these vessels prove profitable to ship-owners but they have a tremendous effect in holding trade with South America in German hands.

Contrast this policy with our own shortcomings. Much of our trade with our neighbor on the south is not only carried in foreign bottoms, but is even in some cases taken twice across the Atlantic. So poor is inter-transportation between the Americas that many South American delegates to the Pan-American Congress were forced to reach Mexico by way of Europe. Not a single steamer owned in this country runs to the River Platte, whereas lines to that point from Europe are numerous. Of 1,042 steamers entering Buenos Ayres in 1898 not a single one was from this country. In the same year 314 steam vessels entered Callao, Peru, but only three, and those small ones, were from the United States.

Parallel with the extension of the merchant marine is the movement for an increased navy. Emperor William and his advisers are bringing every effort to bear to make the German navy, next to England's, the strongest in the world. Agrarians, with their class blindness, do not see the need for such enormous expense, but the merchants are with the Kaiser in his program. They know that wherever the strong arm of Germany carries the flag of the Fatherland, there will flourish the commerce of the people. The bill of 1898 sanctions the expenditure of \$100,000,000 on the navy by 1903. And another \$100,000,000 is now being devoted to the same end.

The government is helping in other ways to make easy the growth of international trade. Germany, like our own country, builds up a high protective tariff wall against

foreign invasion, but she is keen to let down the bars to those who show a like willingness to favor her products. A series of commercial treaties has been made with leading agricultural states of Europe whereby foodstuffs are particularly favored in admission to Germany. It is the policy of reciprocity, such as the one inaugurated by Mr. Blaine for our own country and the South American republics, the one that friends of Cuba want for that island.

Another government encouragement to foreign commerce is the payment of bounties on certain home products for export. The chief beneficiary is sugar. In ten years to 1898 the German government granted bounties on 8,400,000 tons of sugar. More than a million tons are now thus benefited every year. This policy has made Germany the largest beet-sugar producing country.

That "trade follows the flag," is pretty strongly fixed in the Teuton mind. Hence the tremendous gains made in world territory by Germany in the past few years. Prior to 1884 she was practically without a colony system. Her citizens had emigrated in large numbers, but in doing so they forsook the flag of the Fatherland. Today German colonies comprise more than 1,000,000 square miles of area and 14,000,000 people. In Africa alone over 700,000 square miles of territory and 8,000,000 people are under the German flag. Germany today has as keen an eye as any nation in the world upon the opportunities in China. Once that empire begins to fall in pieces, and Germany's share will be among the largest.

Much as the flag of the Fatherland is doing for the German merchant, her money is accomplishing more. The Monroe doctrine will not permit her to unfurl her colors on South American soil without settling with Uncle Sam. But she is making a conquest not less certain through her banking houses. Banks have been established in all the chief South American centers. In Brazil there is a German bank at Rio Janeiro, with branches at San Paulo and Santos. Its capital is 10,000,000 marks. There is a German bank in Buenos Ayres with a capital of 20,000,000

marks. The Deutsche Bank of Chile at Valparaiso has 10,000,000 marks capital.

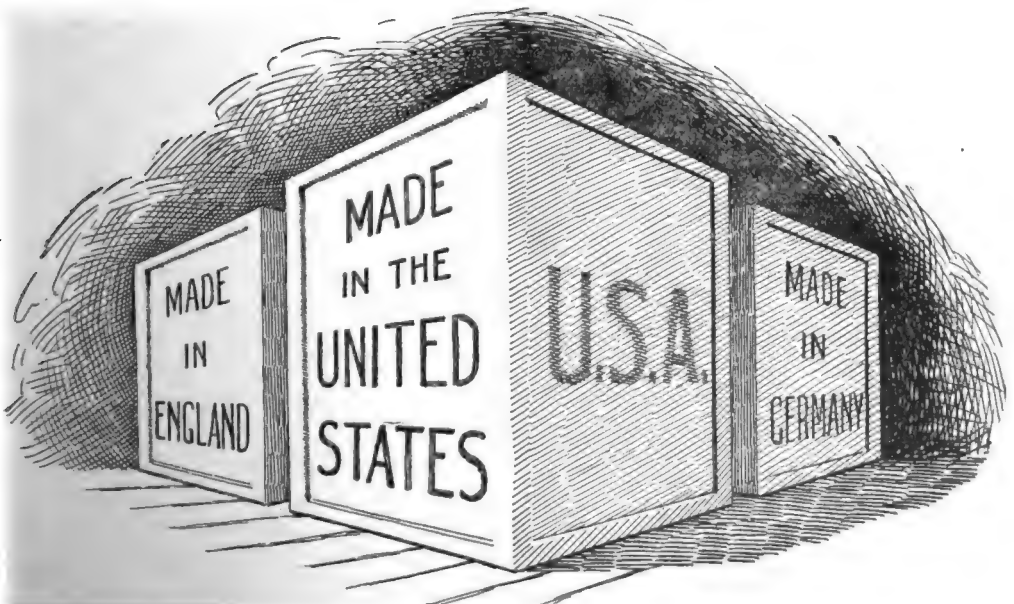
German money to the extent of \$35,000,000 has gone into Guatemala, \$25,000,000 into Chile, \$50,000,000 into Venezuela, and \$150,000,000 into Brazil. In Mexico some \$45,000,000 has been invested. Little wonder that, with the shaky condition of Latin-American governments, the financiers of Germany are constantly urging the expansion of their country's navy. Only by this means can their interests be preserved.

Such in general have been the means whereby the German nation has gained a place beside England in the markets of the world. And such, substantially, are the methods we Americans must adopt if we are to succeed in the race we have begun. We have learned, as no other people, to produce cheap, fairly excellent goods, and in vast quantities. Probably no nation on earth can approach us in cheapness and abundance of raw materials, in development of machinery, and the adaptability of our workmen. But goods cheap and excellent will not alone create a market. We must follow the lines already laid down by our German competitors, and adapt our goods and our methods of selling to the needs of customers.

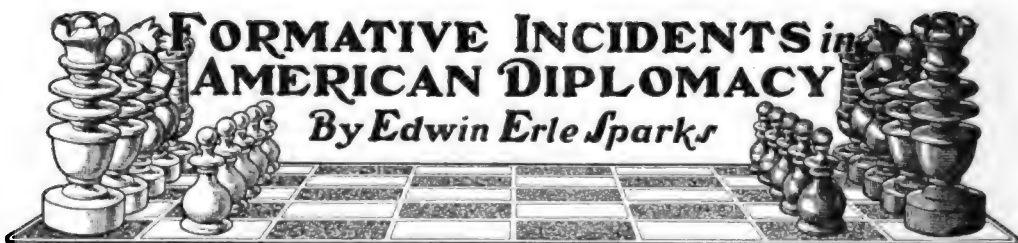
Fortunately, long steps have already been

taken in this direction. We have our Commercial Museum at Philadelphia, abundantly able to give information as to foreign needs and eccentricities. We have made a beginning of trade schools that will educate our young men to service abroad. Most important of all, we have a consular service universally acknowledged to be the peer of the best. Even German consuls point with admiration to the work of their fellow Americans. This has been accomplished in spite of changing administrations at Washington and the evils of the spoils system. American manufacturers have learned by sharp experience not to rush their goods abroad in the blind hope that all will turn out well somehow. They have settled down to a serious study of the problem of how to sell their products to foreign consumers. And this is more than half the battle. When Yankee ingenuity once fairly faces a problem something is bound to come.

American goods, carried in American ships, sold by shrewd Americans who speak the language of their customers—this is the road to our commercial greatness. Until in every market of the world, side by side with goods "made in Germany," "made in England," will be those that bear the stamp of our own genius—"Made in the United States."



THE AMERICAN GOAL.



Introduction and Chapters I.-II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy" and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October. Chapters III.-IV., in November, dealt with "The First Treaty of the United States" and "The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System." In December, the topics treated in Chapters V.-VI. were "A General Recognition of Nationality" and "Washington's Efforts Toward a Neutral Nation." Chapters VII.-VIII., in January, were entitled "American Rights Between European Millstones" and "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase." Chapters IX.-X., in February, discussed "The Diplomacy of the War of 1812" and "Spanish America and the Monroe Doctrine." Chapters XI.-XII., in March, treated of the "Diplomatic Incidents of the Mexican War," and "Coöperation in International Reforms." Chapters XIII.-XIV., in April, were on the "Critical Times of the Civil War" and "Arbitration in American Diplomacy."

## CHAPTER XV.

### MAXIMILIAN IN MEXICO.



It had been the ambition of Seward, eight years secretary of state, embracing the period of the Civil war, to conduct American affairs so as to avoid any pretext for interference on the part of other nations. He had a delicate task, especially in acting consistently with the new interpretation of the Monroe doctrine, which had come to mean a kind of protectorate over the other American republics. After it was over, he could boast that "we have interfered with the dominion or the ambitious designs of no nation. We have seen San Domingo absorbed by Spain, and been content with a protest. We have seen Great Britain strengthen her government in Canada, and we have approved of it. We have seen France make war against Mexico, and have not allied ourselves with that republic."

Seward's American policy.

The attempt of Spain, to which Seward thus referred, to reduce the republic of San Domingo, occupying the eastern portion of the island of Haiti, was a spasmodic demonstration made by that enervated monarchy, threatened with the loss of the last of her American possessions. To save Cuba and Porto Rico, she decided to assume the offensive; but four years of unsuccessful war demonstrated not only the spirit of the free inhabitants of San Domingo, but also the weakness of Spain. The action was the first return of the virtual conditions which had inspired the Monroe doctrine. It needed but an alliance of threatening European powers instead of one monarchy to be precisely the same. But here was a vital difference: Spain, unaided, was not likely to succeed in conquering the republic. Therefore, since the islanders could probably take care of themselves, and the United States had sufficient employment in preserving the Union, Seward contented himself with a protest against the action of Spain. That Spain would have given up the attempt as she did in 1865, if the Civil war had continued, is a point upon which citizens

Spain fails in San Domingo.

of the two countries will have exactly opposite opinions. Spain can scarcely be blamed if she wanted to be in at the death when the protecting American republic should go to pieces. She had so long held the territorial grab-bag in America that it was now the turn of some one else.

The attempt of France in Mexico, although more disguised, may have been inspired by the same motive. For many reasons Mexico offered a better footing for western aggrandizement of territory than San Domingo. Forty revolutions in that country had characterized the premature adoption of republican government in as many years. Robbery and pillage were common. Even the British legation had not been spared. Eighty million dollars of uncollectable debt was owing in foreign countries. Some of these creditors were citizens of the United States. In his last message to congress, President Buchanan had advised collecting this money by force. The same year the Mexican government suspended by law the payment of all foreign debts for one year. This would allow an accumulation of the resources of the state which were now less than the expenditure by nearly a million dollars annually.

It was estimated that four-fifths of the Mexican debt was held in Great Britain. To satisfy these creditors, the British government decided to seize the receipts of certain Mexican custom houses and to send a force for that purpose. In such an undertaking international coöperation was wise, if not necessary. Therefore representatives from Great Britain, France, and Spain drew up a convention in London for this purpose in October, 1861. Perhaps out of respect for the Monroe doctrine, but much more likely in order to preserve the balance of power in Europe, the participants pledged themselves not to acquire territory in Mexico, nor to interfere with the Mexican nation in choosing freely its own form of government. Although invited, the United States refused to become party to this strenuous method of collecting debts. Her citizens had claims against the delinquent Mexicans, but the convention too closely resembled in form the Holy Alliance of unpleasant memories. It was true that the inciting cause was a material and not a sentimental one. Money and not form of government was at stake. But most fortunately, the events proved, the United States was resolved to continue avoiding the chances of entangling foreign alliances, even of a business nature.

A joint fleet was dispatched to Mexico, carrying 700 English marines, 500 French, and 6,000 Spanish troops. Soon after their arrival at Vera Cruz, the British and Spanish representatives agreed to accept a new offer made by Mexico for the gradual payment of the debt. The forces of these two nations returned to Europe. On the contrary, the French representatives gave to the Mexicans an ultimatum for the immediate payment of twenty-seven million dollars, nearly half being a lump sum for which no itemized account was vouchsafed. The residue was a most questionable claim for the face value of revolutionary bonds which had originally realized only five cents on the dollar.

Of course the Mexican government was unable to meet such a demand, and thus the French were furnished an excuse for carrying out what was undoubtedly a prearranged plan. Additional French troops were hurried to Mexico, a swift advance was made into the interior with slight opposition, and within a year the Mexican capital was occupied by an army of

Pitiable condition  
of Mexico.

European method  
of collecting debts.

France remains in  
Mexico.

French occupation  
of Mexico.

France. The French minister and commander arranged a Mexican junta favorable to their cause. It called the right kind of an assembly of the people. This body with two dissenting votes decided to abandon the experiment of a republic in Mexico and to erect a monarchy to the head of which the Archduke Maximilian, brother of the emperor of Austria, was to be called. The animus of the thing was seen in the provision that in case he refused, the emperor of France was to name a head.

A scheme of  
Napoleon.

The emperor of France was Napoleon III., "nephew of his uncle," who had attained his position after several attempts. In his impractical way he revived the dream of "New France" in America, of which Mexico was to be the nucleus. He was to be the champion of the Latin against the all-conquering English. "I will make the Latin race," said he, "hold equal sway with the Anglo-Saxon over the new world." Mexico offered the place, the Mexican claims the excuse, and many factions among that people the opportunity. It was an easy matter for his officers to find a delegation to proceed from Mexico to Europe for the purpose of summoning the Austrian to the new throne.

The invitation to  
Maximilian.

As the expedition of Aaron Burr was the most romantic undertaking in the internal history of the United States, so the expedition of Maximilian was the most romantic occurrence among her neighbors in modern prosaic times. In a comparison of the character of the two men, the Austrian shows to the better advantage. Born of the Princess Sophia of Bavaria, niece to Napoleon I., Maximilian seemed destined for a brilliant career if opportunity should present. His strong personality and charming manner well fitted him for the pacification of a turbulent people. Into his Swiss chalet of Miramar, at the head of the Adriatic, where he dwelt with his wife Charlotte of Belgium, cousin to Queen Victoria, there came the call from poor Mexico. Despairing of her attempt at self-government, despoiled by her sister republic, the prey to faction and corruption, realizing the unfitness of her masses for governing themselves, Mexico, in the shape of a few emissaries, presented her deplorable situation to the chivalric Maximilian and begged him to come to her rescue. So at least it seemed to his emotional, religious nature. "We are assured that you have the secret of conquering the hearts of all men," the envoys flattered him, "and you are now called by the voice of a people weary of anarchy and war." They presented to him the vote of the assembly of Mexico engrossed on parchment and encased in the handle of a sceptre of solid gold. "The finger of God," said they, "points to you as the salvation and regeneration of Mexico." When he hesitated, they appealed to the ambition of his wife. To the Empress Eugénie of France, wife of Napoleon III., was left the gaining of the consent of the Austrian court through her friendship with the Metternichs.

Consulting the  
people of Mexico.

The emissaries returned to Mexico to arrange for the election which Maximilian demanded as evidence of his call by the people. Napoleon was also desirous of this plebiscite for the sake of the agreement under which the powers had originally intervened in Mexico. They had pledged themselves not to "interfere" with the Mexicans in choosing a form of government for themselves. Napoleon reaffirmed officially that France had gone to Mexico to obtain redress and not to proselyte for the cause of monarchy; that the French soldiers were not in Mexico with the



NAPOLEON III.

object of permanent intervention. The free will of the Mexicans must determine the matter. Yet when the emissaries reached home, it was found impossible to bring about any election in the disturbed condition of the people and the plebiscite had to be abandoned. Maximilian must yield to persuasion alone.

In 1864, the Mexican envoys returned to Miramar bearing an unofficial assurance of the will of their people, and Maximilian yielded. He took a solemn oath on the Scriptures to protect the independent nationality of Mexico, a cross of the revived order of nobility known as the order of Guadalupe was placed about his neck, and the cannon at near-by Triest proclaimed Maximilian Emperor of Mexico.

Maximilian  
consents.

Here was a clear case of the "extension of the European system" to the new world. To the people of the United States, the change seemed a retrogression. It was the first backward step in the onward march of self-government in the new world. And it came at a time when the United States, the champion of republicanism, was powerless even if she felt any call for interference. Early in the proceeding Seward had said: "France has a right to make war on Mexico and to determine the cause of war, but France has no right to use the war to set up an anti-republican or anti-American government." Later he confessed, "We are too intent on putting down our own insurrection, and avoiding complications which might embarrass us to seek for occasion of dispute with any foreign power." He also predicted that the new emperor would have enough

What will  
Seward do?



EMPRESS EUGÉNIE.



trouble without seeking any quarrel with the United States. This prophecy was his reply to the rumor that France would use Maximilian to invade the United States because of the war blockade, or would through him aid the Confederates. It was claimed that supplies did reach the southern forces through Mexico and Texas.

Napoleon's real purpose.

To many minds the entire project seemed inspired by French fear of the commercial supremacy of the United States in both Americas. Louis Napoleon had said: "It is to our interest that the United States should be powerful and prosperous; but it is not at all to our interest that she should grasp the whole of the Gulf of Mexico, rule thus the Antilles as well as South America, and be the sole dispenser of the products of the New World." If France could restore stable government to Mexico, she would have a powerful prestige for overcoming this commercial rival. But the United States contemporary with the second Napoleon was not the infant United States upon whom the first Napoleon had imposed.

A costly method of collecting claims.

As the Civil war came to a close, two predictions could be safely made. The people of the Union, flushed with victory, the thirst for blood aroused, with a large land and naval force at command, would not view with any toleration the continued presence of Maximilian in Mexico. It was also just as apparent that the situation in that country would right itself if a little more time were given. At the close of the year 1865, the French invasion of Mexico had cost Napoleon \$135,000,000 and 11,414 troops. As fast as they drove the Republican forces of Mexico



EMPRESS CHAR-  
LOTTE.

[From a painting  
by Winterhalter.]

under Juarez from one section, they appeared in another. Maximilian had sixty thousand veteran troops to oppose Juarez with one-fourth that number; but the Republicans had the advantage of waging a guerrilla warfare. To offset the losses of the French, their trade with Mexico had arisen to thrice its size before intervention, but was still not commensurate with the expense incurred.

Seward claimed that the question of American intervention in Mexican affairs rested entirely with the president of the United States, unless two-thirds of both houses of congress should pass a resolution to the contrary. From time to time resolutions offered in that body showed a growing impatience. One to the effect that the French troops remaining in Mexico was a violation of the Monroe doctrine passed one house of congress at one time, but produced no action in the other. Seward in his diplomatic correspondence never mentioned the Monroe doctrine, preferring to ground his action on present right or wrong instead of lugging out the antiquated bugbear. He also refused to open diplomatic intercourse with representatives of Maximilian, but recognized Romero, the agent in Washington of Juarez and the Republicans. When Romero tried to sell Mexican bonds in the United States for means to carry on the war against the French, congress came near pledging the United States government for their payment. That body was much alarmed by rumors that the defeated Confederates planned an exodus to Mexico, there to reestablish slavery under the guise of a "free apprentice" system.

Congress grows  
impatient.

Barring a small colony temporarily established near Cordova, no overt actions substantiated the rumor.

Complications  
along the border.

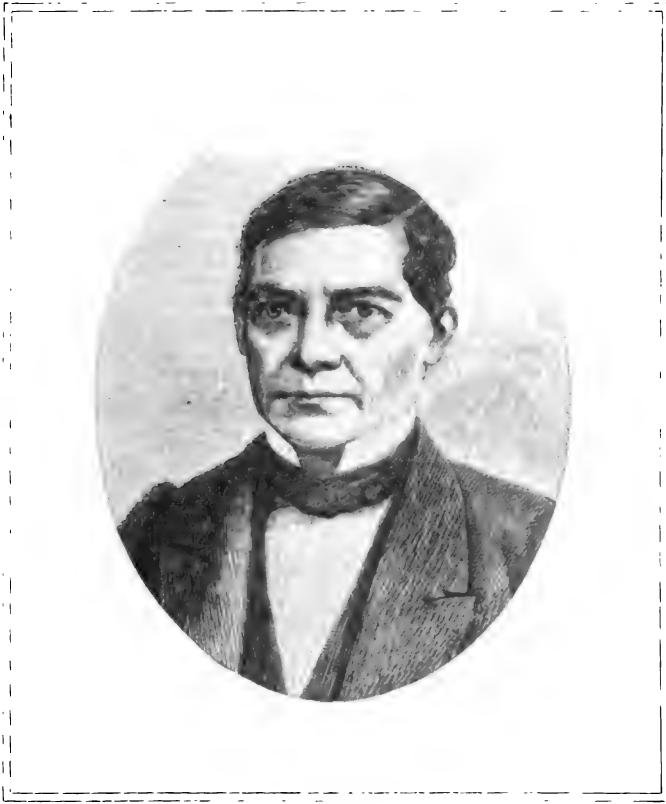
On the other hand, the discharged soldiers from the United States army gave opportunity to Romero of recruiting for the Mexican service. This would undoubtedly have caused diplomatic complications, but Seward was spared them because the Mexicans lacked means to transport the recruits to their country. Along the Mexican border a different condition prevailed. General Grant, the head of the army, had concentrated a large force, sometimes called "the provisional army for Mexico," at Brownsville, across the Rio Grande from the important Mexican town of Matamoros. In no uncertain words he had already pronounced the French invasion of Mexico "a direct act of war against the United States by the powers engaged." General Sheridan, who was in command at Brownsville, supplied Juarez and his Republican troops with thirty thousand muskets. General Schofield was given leave of absence to cross the Rio Grande and organize such discharged American soldiers as might cross the river into a force to aid Juarez. The French and Imperialists complained of many apparent violations of the neutrality laws by the American commanders and troops. The attitude of the Americans may be summed up in the reply of a general in the provisional army, that it was not strange that the Americans should affiliate with the Republicans or Liberals, as they were sometimes called. "The Liberals claim," said he, "that they fight for their freedom. Their cause, then, is one that has awakened sympathies in every American breast. It would be as impossible for me to prevent this, even if I felt so disposed, as it would be to stop the motion of the earth. But I do not feel so disposed."

The administration  
avoids war.

It required the utmost skill on the part of President Johnson and Secretary Seward to avoid war with Mexico and France. They prohibited recruiting on the American side of the river. They at first tried to get the belligerent Grant out of the way by sending him as an agent to Mexico to examine the chances for the restoration of Juarez. They did succeed in shelving Sherman in this way. Schofield was sent to France on a mission. The Johnson administration in thus avoiding a war which might have cost all the fruits of the recently closed struggle for the Union, had the support of the opposite party and the more sober minds. The governor of Ohio voiced their opinion when he said, "Mexico has never been and never can be a republic unless her people will accommodate us to be born again, and of entirely different parentage." But how long could the impatient masses, sympathetic by nature, and in their happiness desirous of the happiness of others, be restrained from demanding interference?

Proposed evacuation  
of French troops.

Napoleon had not been unmindful of the bad example of his troops in Mexico. He had made a convention with Maximilian for withdrawing them one-third at a time. As the time of the first evacuation approached, it became evident that the fall of Maximilian's empire would follow their withdrawal. Seward bent every energy to secure a consummation of the agreement. Napoleon also seemed to realize the grave results likely to follow, and therefore when the time arrived for sending away the first detachment he gave notice of a postponement. Perhaps he was influenced because the United States had disavowed the promise made by Bigelow, minister to France, that recognition of Maximilian by his gov-



BENITO JUAREZ.

ernment would follow the withdrawal of the troops. More likely Napoleon realized that without the troops he could never collect the French debt which had been increased enormously by the invasion.

Meanwhile, Maximilian had realized few of the grand hopes with which he had entered upon his reign. Notwithstanding his beneficent desires for the people and the constant good works of the Empress, he made but little gain in the affections of the Mexican people as a whole. The fact that the pair was childless brought up the disturbing question of a successor, which was only partly answered when they adopted the infant grandson of Iturbide, the Mexican liberator.

Failure of Maximilian.

In this foolish enterprise, Napoleon had presupposed a union of the clergy and the landed classes of Mexico, to whom the empire would be a protection. It was soon found that the landholders were impoverished by the long wars. The clergy, for whom the devout Austrian had risked so much, deserted him when he persisted in carrying out the secularization of their property as decreed under the preceding republic. To win the support of the pope in the contest with the clergy, and to secure continued aid from Napoleon, the Empress Charlotte bade farewell to her husband and started to Europe on her fruitless errand. Overwhelmed by her failure at both Paris and Rome, her mind gave way, and she was taken to her native Belgium, the first noble victim to the folly of the second French empire.

Causes of failure.

When Seward learned of the postponement of the French evacuation,

he was "surprised and affected with deep concern," as he wrote to Bigelow. Yet he had to admit the soundness of Napoleon's reply that if the troops were withdrawn by installments, the last detachment would be at the mercy of Juarez and his party. Hence Napoleon proposed to withdraw the entire command at the time set for the second departure, in the spring of 1867. With this promise Seward was satisfied, the more so because he was convinced that the dissolution of the empire must follow. As the time drew near, Napoleon advised Maximilian to abdicate and to depart under French protection, rather than be abandoned to his fate. But he must resign his crown, said Napoleon, before being permitted to leave with the troops. After some hesitation, the high-minded Maximilian resolved to be true to his principles and to the oath he had taken, and not to desert the few faithful followers who had voted fresh confidence in him. Thus this visionary interloper, already deprived of wife and virtually of empire, preferred death to what he deemed dishonor.

Maximilian refuses  
to desert.

In order to save his brother, the Emperor of Austria contemplated sending Austrian troops to replace the French army; but he was notified by Seward that "the United States could not engage to remain as silent or neutral spectators" to Austrian intervention in Mexico. Seward also ordered the United States minister to Austria to withdraw immediately if troops should be started for Mexico. The project was then abandoned.

Austrian aid  
checked.

In February, 1867, Maximilian saw the last of the French troops embark. The Republicans had advanced as the French withdrew, the Imperialists of Maximilian offering small resistance. In one month the Emperor was driven from his capital. Retiring with a single corps to Querétaro, an inland city in the mountainous districts, he made a stand of seventy-two days, only to be betrayed by one of his body-guard. He was sentenced to death and executed with two of his followers on a hill near the little town.

Execution of  
Maximilian.

As usual, Great Britain had awaited the preventive or protesting action of the United States in American necessity. She was tied to France by the original agreement, and Napoleon could claim, as he did, that he was still endeavoring to collect the French claims on Mexico. England knew full well that the American people would not long tolerate the Mexican situation. Against the execution of Maximilian both Great Britain and the United States had protested in vain. Juarez replied that the sentence was a retaliation on the emperor because he had personally ordered the execution of any Republican leaders who might be caught. He feared the wrath of his people if he should mitigate the severity of the sentence. At the same time, he intentionally relaxed the guard over the royal prisoner so that Maximilian might easily have escaped; but this he refused to do unless accompanied by his fellow-captives under similar sentence.

Position of Great  
Britain.

After Juarez had been reëstablished as president and matters had become as quiet as Mexican nature of that time would allow, the Austrian government conveyed the body of Maximilian to Europe in the same frigate which had brought out the royal couple with such high hopes only three short years before. The body was deposited with great ceremony in the family vault at Vienna. Tenderly cared for at Bouchout, in Belgium, is the surviving victim of Napoleon's project of overcoming the ascendancy of the United States in the western world by force of arms. The attempt has never been repeated.

The end of the  
drama.



MAXIMILIAN.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## CUBA, THE TURKEY OF AMERICA.

During nearly her entire history as a nation, the United States has had her attention called, at intervals, to her relations with the island of Cuba. Generally this has been done by some irritating incident. As far back as Jefferson's administration, complaint was made by him to congress of the imprisonment of American citizens in Spanish Cuba. Monroe was annoyed by pirates off the coast of the island, and his cabinet discussed the possibility of a blockade to destroy them. He also complained in a message to congress of the tardy methods of doing business employed by the captain-general of the island. Before the century had passed its first quarter, the House of Representatives had resolved that it could not see with indifference the transfer of the ill-governed island from Spain to another European power. Few presidential messages after the middle of the century could avoid calling attention to some friction with Cuba. Among the complaints were the imprisonment of American citizens, the debarring of mail and passengers from landing, discriminating fines and duties levied on American citizens, and confiscated estates of American citizens who died in Cuba. A glance at the long list of titles under the word "Cuba" in an index to government publications furnishes another evidence of the constantly increasing importance of the Cuban question.

Early interest in  
Cuba.

On the other hand, Spain found cause of complaint in the numerous

Grievances of  
Spain.

filibustering expeditions attempted by American citizens during the periodic rebellions of the Cubans. The island was geographically so near and commercially so connected with the United States, that Spain found herself constantly hampered by the Americans in such measures as she thought necessary for the proper government of her province and the suppression of rebellion. Mingled with all was the conviction that the island was coveted by her powerful neighbor.

Spanish control  
of Cuba.

Cuba first came prominently into the diplomatic horizon of the United States at the time of the revolt of the Spanish provinces in America. As they one after another took advantage of Napoleonic interference to cast off Spanish allegiance, Cuba and Porto Rico remained untouched by the contagion. "The ever-faithful island of Cuba" she was called by the grateful mother-country. "The Pearl of the Antilles" she was considered by all because of her geographic situation in the chain. To Spanish pride she was essential because as long as she remained under Spain, that power could not be said to have lost a place in the councils of those interested in America. As long as Spain did not disappear from the western world, so long there was a chance that she might regain some of her lost territory. To the Spanish treasury, the income from the fertile plantations of Cuba was no less necessary. The difficulty was that Cuba was just as desirable to several other powers holding western possessions. This may be easily demonstrated.

Cuba and Eng-  
land.

Great Britain, for instance, as a western-world power, demanded that the island be kept out of the possession of any of her strong foes. A line drawn from England to British Jamaica demonstrates the importance of Cuba to the British trade. Either Spain or England must hold it. When Canning was alarmed over the possibility of the island passing into the hands of the United States, he declared that no blow struck by any foreign power could have a more sensible effect on the interests of his country and its reputation. In time of war with the United States or indeed of a war in which the United States might be neutral, but in which England would insist on the right of search and the Americans would resist it, he thought that the possession of Cuba by the American republic would amount to a suspension of British trade with Jamaica, and to a consequent total ruin of a great portion of British West India interests. England never forgot that she had held Cuba for one year, from 1762 to 1763, during which she opened the port of Havana and demonstrated how she would govern the island.

Cuba and France.

France did not feel the geographic situation of Cuba as keenly as did England, yet the desirability of owning the island was manifest both when she was attempting to assist in restoring Spanish authority after the downfall of Napoleon and, many years later, when a second Napoleon was attempting to seat an ally on the throne of Mexico. Cuba at such times would have been a strong aid. It has always been possible to revive in the French mind the dream of a colonial empire in the western world, notwithstanding the many times such an ideal has been shattered.

To the United States, Cuba was the nearest and most important of all the West India islands. Only a narrow bit of water separated it from the mainland. Enemies making the island a base could seriously damage the coast trade of the United States as it rounded the Florida peninsula.



PIERRE SOULÉ.

second and perhaps greater importance was attached to the island because it still retained the system of slave labor. Should it be permitted to change to an ownership hostile to slavery, such as England, or should it be allowed to set up a republic containing free blacks, its nearness to the United States would form a constant menace to slave labor in that country. Six hundred thousand free blacks so near would be an unfortunate example to blacks in bondage, would breed insurrection, and would furnish an asylum for runaways. These two dangers from Cuba would always threaten the United States, unless ownership should pass to Spain. The second menace was not likely to be experienced as long as Cuba remained under Spanish control. One need not be surprised to find John Buren, in 1840, assuring Spain that her ownership would be upheld. An attempt should be made by another power to supersede her, nor to Webster virtually duplicate the promise later.

Cuba and the  
United States.

being so desired by three powers and being owned by a fourth who was in no mood to yield without a struggle, Cuba became the Turkey of America. During three-fourths of a century she was a kind of balance power for the western world. Misruled by Spain, she could hope for relief by a transfer of ownership because she had become a diplomatic necessity. From time to time European ministers at Washington came to the administration with alarming rumors. At one time the Spanish minister was aroused because England was maintaining a paid agent in Cuba who lived in a lavish style. Spain would not permit a regular consul

Cuba, the Turkey  
of America.



from any country to reside in Cuba. In 1822, when England and Spain were at war, the United States feared that the former would demand the island as part of the spoils. Calhoun would have made such a seizure the occasion for a declaration of war by the United States against England. A little later the British minister in Washington was trying to get the United States into a guarantee to prevent France buying Cuba from Spain. So the rivalry continued.

Polk's attempt  
to purchase.

The United States at times gave evidence of a disposition to ignore the diplomatic situation. She had experienced a great change in foreign attitude and policy, for instance, as a result of the territorial additions gained in the Mexican war. The expansion fever ran high. Newspapers and state legislatures felt called upon to voice the public sentiment concerning Cuba. Spanish authority was apparently weakening. "If we do not take it some one else will" was the cry. In response to the public demand, President Polk offered Spain \$100,000,000 for the island; but the Castilians replied unofficially that "sooner than see the island transferred to any power, we would prefer seeing it sunk in the ocean." As the fever died out a calmer mood prevailed, and it was deemed best to await the slower workings of the insurrectionary spirit among the Cubans, or to abide the coming of a war during which expansion history might repeat itself.

Early Cuba  
filibusters.

The decision of the administration is not always the final determination of the people. Many desired the annexation of Cuba as a source of supply for labor, since the increased vigilance of Great Britain was slowly cutting off the slave trade. Filibusters took frequent advantage of this condition to organize expeditions for invading the island. The United States was bound by the principles of international law as well as by the act of congress of 1828 to suppress such attempts; but she did it in such a half-hearted manner as to give Spain ground for complaint. Great Britain and France ordered their fleets in the West Indies to stop these filibusters and the United States disapproved of the action as involving "a combined protectorate over American waters."

A British-Franco-  
American protect-  
orate.

Why should not the three powers combine in a declaration which would forestall any attempt on the part of one to seize the island, and would also quiet the fears of Spain? Such a tripartite convention was suggested in 1852 by England. Each member should pledge itself that it would neither obtain possession of the island nor give countenance to such an effort on the part of others. After some delay, the United States replied that she could not bind herself by such an agreement. She took the ground that the question belonged entirely to America, that precedent from the days of Washington forbade forming entangling foreign alliances; that she had much more at stake in Cuba than the other powers; and that she could not bind herself to a purely neutral position if the inhabitants of Cuba should at some future time show themselves to be ready for self-government. It was a kind of application of the Monroe doctrine. Prior to making the proposal to the United States, Great Britain and France had been approached by Spain who sought a guarantee from them that they would protect Cuba against the United States if the latter refused to enter into a tripartite agreement; but the two powers thought it unwise to take such a stand.



WILLIAM L. MARCY.

The United States took alarm at this suggestion of European interference in the destinies of America. Sentiment advanced rapidly to the stand that it could not see Spain resort to any European nation to aid her in maintaining her decaying rule over the island. Soulé of Louisiana, a rather hot-headed diplomat, went to Spain under such instructions. Louis Napoleon had advised her not to receive him. After reaching Madrid, he found a grievance because he could arrange no treaty of commerce favoring the trade of his country with Cuba. Neither could he secure an enlargement of the discretionary power of the chief Spanish officer in that island. Everything must continue in true Spanish way to be referred to the home government. Such being the case, it was a pleasure to Soulé to be instructed by his government to demand from Spain \$300,000 indemnity for an American vessel, the *Black Warrior*, which had been seized in Cuban waters for failing to declare at the custom house nine hundred bales of cotton which she had on board. Soulé added a demand for the dismissal of all Spanish officers serving in Cuba who had been connected with the seizure. Although the vessel was released by private arrangement between the Cuban officials and the owners, Soulé continued to demand reparation. The Spanish ministry suggested that the American envoy seemed more moved by a desire to bring war between the two countries than by a wish to secure justice.

Soulé as a sample  
minister.

About the same time, the consummation of a plan long cherished in England for the abolition of slavery in Cuba because of its encouraging

The American  
ministers at Ostend.

effects on the slave trade, predicted a fresh danger to American interests. Since the Spanish bonds were held largely in England, a recommendation from that power must have weight. Spain therefore had agreed to emancipate one class of those held to servitude in the island of Cuba. The American ministers to Britain and France were alarmed, as was Soulé. The three met at Ostend, in Belgium, and drew up a "manifesto" setting forth the old arguments in favor of the accession of Cuba to their government. Not content with this, they suggested that Spain be offered \$120,000,000 for the island, and justified its seizure by force if Spain refused to sell. The argument used for this extraordinary advice was that of self-preservation—"the very same principle that would justify an individual in tearing down the burning house of his neighbor." The menace to the United States they saw in the possibility of "Africanizing" the island by setting free the slaves, thus endangering insurrection by the force of contiguous example.

The Ostend  
manifesto.

This "manifesto" met with nothing but ridicule. The ministers had come together to devise ways of checking the intentions of the European powers on Cuba; the unusual method of doing this, which they suggested, was rejected by the administration. Marcy, the secretary of state, thought that "Cuba would be a very desirable possession if it came to us in the right way, but we cannot afford to get it by robbery or theft." Soulé resigned in anger, although the *Black Warrior* indemnity was eventually paid.

After the Civil war.

Necessarily the policy of the United States toward Cuba took a complete reverse when slavery was destroyed in the Civil war. The slavery element was eliminated from the Cuban question. Spanish ownership was no longer so desirable. Coöperation with Great Britain in urging the abolition of slavery in Cuba was now the rule, together with a plea to Spain for a more liberal government for the island. The changed condition promised to remove friction in commercial interests with the island and immunity from American interference, but the Cubans themselves supplied a continuing cause in a ten years' insurrection which they inaugurated in 1868.

The first Cuban  
revolution.

The United States did not grant the insurrectionists belligerent rights because of their evident inability to organize and conduct a stable government. During the war an agreement had been made with Spain for a commission to consider American claims growing out of it. The decisions were not completed until 1883. Of the one hundred and thirty claims presented thirty-five were allowed, aggregating over a million dollars. Another event tending to reconciliation was the proclamation of a republic in Spain, which followed the downfall of King Amadeus in 1873. The United States and Switzerland alone recognized officially this short-lived attempt of the Spanish mother-country at self-government.

The case of the  
*Virginius*.

It was fortunate for Spain but unfortunate for all, in the final outcome of events, that the aggravating incident of the *Virginius* occurred under the republic of Spain. The negotiations following the seizure of this vessel on the high seas, and the execution of fifty-three of her passengers and crew at Santiago de Cuba, are too involved to permit even an outline. Spain proved that the vessel had sailed from New York under improper conditions and was carrying contraband goods to the insurgents in Cuba.



AMERICAN PROGRESS  
IN HAVANA. SEA-  
WALL BUILT AT THE  
END OF THE PRADO  
PROMENADE.

[From *The National Geographic Magazine* for March, 1902.]

The attorney-general of the United States admitted this, but at the same time declared that Spain had no such jurisdiction on the high seas. In view of the extenuating circumstances, the United States waived the salute of her flag which she had demanded. The Spanish admiral disclaimed any intention of insult by the seizure, and the excitement subsided. The vessel was restored to its owners, but foundered off Cape Fear en route to the United States. Subsequently Spain paid to the American government \$80,000 indemnity for the families of her executed citizens, and the incident was closed. But its memory remained, since the Spanish commander who had seized the vessel was not punished.

As time went on, the attitude of England toward the United States on the Cuban question underwent a gradual change. As a western world-power, she became vitally interested in an isthmian canal. Her desire that it be neutral was in keeping with her gradual adoption of a policy of neutrality. The Clayton-Bulwer treaty made the canal neutral. As a further guarantee of this basis, the possession of Cuba by a neutral power such as the United States would be most desirable. Also, after experience in the Crimean war, it was useless for any European power to approach England with a proposed alliance. Adding the attractions of common descent, language, and ideals, it was inevitable that Britain and the United States should begin to grow together. They were the two powers having paramount interests in North America. Such explanation of the changed attitude of England on the Cuban question after seventy years of suspicion and checkmating is necessary to appreciate the lack of interference which the final disposal of the island met with.

The second insurrection, which broke out in Cuba in 1895, brought dramatic events well within present-day knowledge. There was the old story of trade interfered with, protests from the mercantile classes, petitions to congress, indignation from the masses at Spanish methods of conquest, and, to crown all, the destruction of an American war vessel

Importance of England's attitude.

The second Cuban insurrection.

A STREET IN  
HAVANA BEFORE  
UNITED STATES  
OCCUPATION.

[From *The National Geographic Magazine* for March, 1902.]



in Spanish waters. The latter event gave the long-desired opportunity of intervention. Former retarding questions such as the capability of the Cubans for self-government, or the desirability of inviting Great Britain to coöperate, were swept aside by popular sentiment. The European nations, which had long regarded Cuba as the conservator of the balance of power in America, hesitated to brook national indignation. The South American republics, which feared the further expansion of their powerful northern neighbor, felt helpless in the crisis.

Intervention the powers could not well protest against since, according to the agreement of Great Britain, France, and Russia in 1827 in the case of Greece and Turkey, intervention is proper when there is "a demand for the immediate security of essential interests if justified by the strongest necessity and limited thereby." Indeed, by a process of elimination, it had come about that the United States and Great Britain were the survivors of the powers which had so jealously guarded the island for many decades. Much would depend upon the position taken by Britain. Her changed attitude has been shown. France could scarcely be considered as longer constituting a North American colonial power whom it was necessary to consult. Spain was helpless. Russia, Italy, and Austria are not concerned in North America. It is also within the bounds of selfish human nature to believe that other powers, appreciating the almost hopeless work of properly governing Cuba, were perfectly willing to entrust the unenviable task to the young and inexperienced United States. Such is the joy of diplomacy.

Therefore when Austria, between whom and the United States there had been a coolness since the days of Maximilian, suggested to the other European powers the possibilities of a joint mediation between the United States and Spain, nothing more came of it than a courteous call of the six foreign ambassadors in Washington on the president to express the hope that the war might be averted. After the war had begun Austria inaugurated another such movement, this time it is said for interference

England does not  
interfere.

Failure of Austria's  
effort.



THE SAME STREET  
AFTER TWELVE  
MONTHS OF UNITED  
STATES OCCUPA-  
TION.

[From *The National Geographic Magazine* for March, 1902.]

in behalf of peace; but no encouragement was given her. In very recent times much amusement has been created in diplomatic circles by several European powers claiming the credit of having prevented such European interference.

After certain decisive events of the war, the good offices of the French minister as next of kin were accepted, and the war brought to an end. The final treaty of peace was signed December 10, 1898. Its first article finally disposes of Cuba: "Spain relinquishes all claims of sovereignty over and title to Cuba. And as the island is, upon its evacuation by Spain, to be occupied by the United States, the United States will so long as such occupation shall last, assume and discharge the obligations that may under international law result from the fact of its occupation, for the protection of life and property." It seemed a fulfilment of the prophecy of Thomas Jefferson almost a century before, who said of Cuba and Porto Rico, "They are ours in the first moment of the first war" (i. e., with Spain).

Cuban control  
passes from Spain.

The passing of Cuba from Spanish control through the agency of the United States thus brought no accompanying conventions or agreements with other powers such as were supposed to be absolutely necessary in the earlier days of the Cuban question. The simple transfer was due largely to conditions described above, but also no doubt partly to the accompanying declaration of congress that the United States disclaimed all intention of exercising control over the island except for the pacification thereof. It is generally conceded in Europe that Cuban self-government would mean another republic of the South American revolutionary pattern, disappointing in itself and disturbing to others. The race problem, which has prevented more than a questionable success in any attempt at self-government among the Latin republics except Chile, is increased and complicated ten-fold in Cuba. Nevertheless, it may be that in considering the present grave question of the proper disposal of Cuba, the United States is overlooking a serious diplomatic situation

Possibility of future  
interference.

which may yet arise if the self-denying resolution of congress is disregarded and the island retained by the United States by force.

### TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

#### CHAPTER XV.

#### MAXIMILIAN IN MEXICO.

Various European movements during the Civil war.  
 Seward's policy of non-interference.  
 Unfortunate condition of Mexico.  
 Pressing European claims.  
 The schemes of Napoleon III.  
 Maximilian to be the tool.  
 Impatience of the people of the United States.  
 The administration avoids war.  
 The withdrawal of the French troops.  
 Execution of Maximilian.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

#### CUBA, THE TURKEY OF AMERICA.

Early beginnings of the Cuban question.  
 The desirability of Cuban possession —  
 To England, To France, To the United States.  
 Seventy years of diplomatic watchfulness.  
 The expansion feeling following the Mexican war.  
 Polk's attempt to purchase Cuba.  
 Suggestion of a tripartite agreement.  
 Soulé and the "Ostend Manifesto."  
 The situation after the Civil war.  
 The first Cuban insurrection fails.  
 The second Cuban insurrection brings results.  
 United States intervention.  
 Non-interference of European powers.  
 Present diplomatic condition of Cuba.

### REVIEW QUESTIONS.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1. What was Seward's policy in regard to other nations? 2. Why did Spain fail in San Domingo? 3. What were the relations between France and Mexico? 4. For what was the convention held in London in 1861? 5. What excuse did France have for occupying Mexico? 6. What was Napoleon III.'s ambition? 7. What influences resulted in gaining Maximilian's consent? 8. What did he demand before giving his consent? 9. Why was there no election in Mexico? 10. When and how was he proclaimed emperor of Mexico? 11. How did the affairs in Mexico affect the United States? 12. What was Seward's view of the affair? 13. What was Napoleon's attitude? 14. Mention some of the complications caused by the French troops being in Mexico. 15. Why did Maximilian fail? 16. What was the final outcome?

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1. What Cuban questions were there early in the nineteenth century? 2. Why did Spain complain? 3. When did England possess Cuba? 4. Why was Cuba important to the United States? 5. Outline the history of Cuba from 1820 to 1852. 6. What was the Ostend manifesto? 7. How was the *Virginius* affair settled? 8. What was the cause of the second insurrection? 9. Why did not England interfere? 10. What disposition was made of Cuba in 1898?

#### Search Questions.

1. What scheme of Aaron Burr's is referred to? 2. Define filibustering. 3. With what important affairs was Seward concerned? 4. What is a plebiscite?

# A READING JOURNEY



[“A Walk in Rome,” by Professor Oscar Kuhns, appeared in October. In November, the same author took his readers on “A Gondola-Ride Through Venice.” In December, Professor James A. Harrison’s contribution was entitled, “Florence in Art and Story,” and in January he took his readers on “A Zigzag Journey Through Italy.” The February number contained “Alt Nuremberg: The City of Memories,” by Henry C. Carpenter. The “Land of Luther,” by Dr. Lincoln Hulley, was the subject of the March journey. In April a trip was taken through the “Southern Black Forest” under the guidance of Professor William Hulme.]

## AMONG THE ALPS.

BY OSCAR KUHN.

(Professor of Romance Languages, Wesleyan University.)

**T**HE late John Addington Symonds, in an essay entitled “The Love of the Alps,” begins with the following words: “Of all joys in life, none is greater than the joy of arriving on the outskirts of Switzerland at the end of a long, dusty, day’s journey from Paris.” These enthusiastic sentiments may not perhaps be shared to an equal degree by everyone, and yet it is certain that no country has a larger number of devotees among the world of travelers than Switzerland.

So universal is this feeling today that it is hard for us to realize that it has not always existed, yet a brief glance at the past will show that the love of the Alps is of comparatively recent origin. The modern attitude toward nature differs from that of the ancients, especially in regard to the wilder aspects thereof. Neither the Greeks nor the Romans looked on mountains as adding any beauty to the landscape, except on the horizon, where distance was supposed to “lend enchantment to the view.” As Humboldt says in his “Cosmos,” “Of the everlasting snow of the Alps as it reddens in the light of the setting or rising sun, of the beauty of the azure ice of the glacier, of all the grandeur of Swiss landscapes, not a single description has come down to us from antiquity.” The same statement is true of the middle ages, during the whole course of which the only sentiments inspired by wild mountainous scenery were those of antipathy. It is an interesting fact that of the many thousands who crossed the Alps in either direction, not one, whether poet, painter, scholar, or merchant, had a good word for the scenery through which he passed. The eminent Italian scholar Leonardo Bruni (1369–1444) says: “When I looked upon these eternal and enormous mountain masses, deep horror seized upon me, and I even now cannot think of them without a shudder”; and one hundred years later Sebastian Münster (1489–1552) declared that as he stood on the Gemmi Pass, he shuddered “even to his very bones.”

Love of the Alps of recent origin.

The change to the modern feeling for the Alps was not sudden nor without cause. First the Swiss themselves, then a few distinguished foreigners, felt the peculiar charm of the mountain world, and then, with

Change of feeling was not sudden.



the advent of steamboats and railroads, the flood-gates of European travel were opened and Switzerland was inundated with that vast horde of tourists, which has filled all the lower and middle zones and is slowly creeping up to the summits of even the highest mountains.

Switzerland famous  
for its history as  
well as its scenery.

Not only has its natural scenery made Switzerland famous, but its history as well. If we could stand on some imaginary mountain peak and cast a glance over the bygone centuries, these are some of the scenes that would pass before our eyes. First, the "forest primeval" with its aboriginal inhabitants, the only records of whom now remaining are the relics of the Lake dwellers preserved in the Swiss museums. Then we see the Celtic race of the Helvetii, who were conquered and civilized by the Romans, and who occupied the country when, in the fourth and fifth centuries, the mighty movement of the *Völkerwanderung* flooded Switzerland with the Alemanni, the Burgundians, and the Lombards, from whom are descended respectively the German, French, and Italian Swiss of today. With the advent of these German tribes ends the first period of Swiss history, that of its settlement and colonization. As the curtain rises again the romantic period begins. First appear the Burgundian kings of the sixth century, whose rule, however, was soon to be overthrown by that of their powerful neighbors, the Franks. Greatest of all these new kings were Clovis — practically the founder of the great Frankish empire — and Charlemagne, whose statue still adorns the tower of the cathedral of Zurich. Then follows the second Burgundian kingdom of the ninth and tenth centuries, one name among whose rulers, that of the good Queen Bertha, is still held in peculiar reverence by the people.

The everlasting  
compact.

At the fall of the second Burgundian kingdom, Switzerland was left largely to itself, each canton or city becoming an independent democracy or else ruled by powerful families. Chief among such families was the House of Hapsburg, which, originally coming from Alsace, built a castle in the canton of Aargau in 1020, and from this time on sought by all means, fair or foul, by purchase, treaty, marriage, war, or robbery, to increase the family possessions in Switzerland. They seemed to meet with success everywhere until they encountered the opposition of the Forest cantons Uri, Schwyz, and Unterwalden. These three cantons, situated among the almost inaccessible mountains about Lake Lucerne, had from the earliest times been free and independent. They now resisted to the death the efforts of the Hapsburgs to include them among their subjects. We have not the time to go into details of this inspiring story, how the free peasants signed the everlasting compact (August 1, 1291) by which they pledged themselves never to yield up their liberty; how they defeated the brilliant army of the Austrian nobles at Morgarten in 1315, and thus sealed their infant federation by the baptism of blood. To these three original cantons were added Lucerne (1332), Zurich (1351), Glarus and Zug (1352), Bern (1353), thus making up the number of what is known as the Old Eight Cantons. In the centuries that followed, other cantons were added — Freiburg, Solothurn, Basel, Schaffhausen, Appenzell; only in the nineteenth century, after the fall of Napoleon, was the present form of the Confederation rounded out by the addition of the Grisons, St. Gall, Tessin, Aargau, Thurgau, Vaud, Valais, and Geneva. In the six hundred years that have elapsed since the birth of the Swiss Republic many great

and inspiring battles have been fought in the defense of liberty, and the heart of the Swiss patriot today beats more quickly when he hears the names of Laupen, Sempach, St. Jacob, Grandson, and Murten.

Swiss patriots.

If on our way from Italy into Switzerland, instead of taking the train at Airolo and speeding through the nine and a half mile tunnel to Göschenen, we should climb to the summit of the St. Gotthard Pass, we should be in a position to understand the general topography of Switzerland.

The great central mass of the St. Gotthard group on which we stand forms the focus, as it were, of the mountain-world of Switzerland.

From here run out the chief ranges—to the left that of the Bernese Oberland, containing among other peaks the Jungfrau, the Eiger, the Finsteraarhorn, and—on the other side of the Rhone valley—Monte Rosa, the Matterhorn, and Mt. Blanc. To our right, on both sides of the newly formed stream of the



THE CLOCK TOWER, BERN.

Rhone, are the Alps of the cantons of Grisons and Glarus, while still further to the east are the enormous masses of the Tyrolese mountains. In front and behind us the mountain walls slope gradually down, until the last foothills fall away into the plains of Switzerland and Italy.

This immense group of mountain ranges has a general direction from east to west. Far away to the north runs, almost parallel, the lower but more precipitous chain of the Juras, forming the boundary line between Switzerland and France. Two rivers of world-wide fame have their origin in the St. Gotthard mountains, the Rhone and the Rhine. There is a strange resemblance in the sources, the growth, and the final destiny of these two rivers. They rise a few miles distance from each other;

The source of the Rhone and the Rhine.

VIEW FROM ABOVE  
THE AXENSTRASSE.



St. Gotthard the  
great watershed  
of the Alps.

both draw their sources from the St. Gotthard, which is the great watershed of the Alps, and which sends down its streams, on the left to the Rhone, on the right to the Rhine. Both rivers run for many miles along the edge of Switzerland, lose themselves for a while in a lake, only to leave it on foreign territory. The Rhone, which has burst forth from the icy caves of the Rhone glacier, flows along the winding valley of the same name, enters Lake Geneva, and issuing therefrom, hastens with arrowy swiftness over the fair fields of France to find a final resting place in the Mediterranean. In similar manner the Rhine flows along its narrow valley, enters Lake Constance, and skirting the northern borders of Switzerland, leaves that country finally at Basel, and traverses the whole length of Germany, of which it forms at the same time the most important waterway and defense. Between these mountains and rivers lies the rest of Switzerland, sloping away to the great plain of the Aar in the north. Here and there are seen those wonderfully blue lakes which form so lovely a feature of Swiss scenery — Lucerne, Geneva, Zurich, and a score of others. Everywhere are scattered flourishing cities, neat and attractive villages, picturesque castles, or the humble chalet of the Alpine shepherd; everywhere is heard the tinkling of cow-bells, the murmur of running streams, or the shrill whistle of the mountain railroads.

You can enter Switzerland from France by way of Geneva, from Italy by way of the Italian lakes and the St. Gotthard tunnel, or from Germany by way of Basel. Choosing the latter route, we linger only a few hours at Basel — just long enough to visit its cathedral, standing high on a terrace above the Rhine; then a few hours by rail brings us to Bern, one of the oldest and quaintest of Swiss cities. Most travelers spend too little time here, and after walking through the principal streets and gazing at the celebrated view of the distant Alps of the Bernese Oberland, again take the train and pass on. But you can spend pleasantly many days or even weeks, wandering about these quaint streets, with their curious

Basel.



LUCERNE AND  
MT. PILATUS.

mountains, and the arcades running on both sides beneath the massive stone houses. Many a beautiful walk can be taken in the country round about, where comfortable homesteads, sleek cattle, and large farms bear witness to the prosperity of the peasants.

It is about three hours' ride by fast train from Bern to Lucerne. Here we come to one of the most frequented and certainly one of the most beautiful regions in all Switzerland. The city itself is situated at one end of the Lucerne, and is in summer crowded with the fashionable folk of all Europe. Here are to be found some of the largest and handsomest hotels on the continent.

The lover of nature, however, will not linger long here, even to see the famous glacier garden or the lion of Thorwaldsen. Embarking on board of the steamboats, we sail over the dark blue waters of the lake. On our right rises Mount Pilatus, now reached by a railroad; on our left we pass Vitznau with its railroad running up the Rigi, which has become world-famous for its view. As we proceed down the lake, we behold on either side the shores rising almost perpendicularly from the surface of the water. Suddenly we turn a sharp point of land and come in sight of the city of Lucerne and the Axenstrasse where we enter into the holy of holies of the Swiss scenery. The first thought, perhaps, of the traveler as he walks along the magnificent road that skirts the lake, is that here is the scene where the famous Tartarin de Tarascon was so cruelly disillusioned by his friend Bompard, who gravely assured him that all Switzerland — mountains, glaciers, waterfalls, and lakes — was exploited by a stock company at the expense of the guileless tourist. As we gaze upon the incomparable view, however, cynicism and raillery have no longer any power over the imagination. Here, in the southern arm of the lake (called Lake Uri) nature, history, legend, and poetry combine to a greater extent than elsewhere, even in Switzerland, to attract the cultivated traveler.

Tartarin in the  
Alps.

## The Tell country.

The story of William Tell, mere legend though it be, seems to invest with a subtle charm every object in the landscape. The one poet who has given world-wide currency to the legend, so that today scarcely an educated man in the civilized world is ignorant of it, is Schiller, whose drama has done more than any other book to make Switzerland a shrine for literary travelers. It is a singular fact that the author of a work so full of exact description never saw the land he describes. Many of his facts he obtained from Goethe, whose three visits made him well acquainted with all phases of Swiss scenery. The traveler of today who takes a row-boat at Brunnen and who coasts along the shores of this arm of Lake Lucerne, may visit the Mythenstein, marked with the words "*dem Snger Tells*," may climb to the quiet and secluded meadow-slope of the Rtli below Seelisberg, may leap from his boat on the very spot where Tell escaped from Gessler, a spot now marked by a memorial chapel. In short, with Schiller's poem in his hand, he can live over in fancy the ancient story of how freedom was born in the heart of the mountains of Switzerland.

## Picturesque Reuti.

Passing over the Brnig Pass, which we can do by rail, carriage, or on foot, we reach Meiringen at the entrance to the Hasli Valley, at the other end of which is the Grimsel Pass, and the Rhone Glacier. On either side of Meiringen the mountains rise in almost perpendicular precipices down which, on the right, comes tumbling the Reichenbach Falls, and on the left the similar fall of the Alpbach. Here on the top of a lofty cliff, to the left, on a beautiful grassy slope, lies the primitive and picturesque Alpine village of Reuti. The two weeks we spent here last summer, in close intimacy with the people, will always remain a pleasant memory. The village is small, the houses so picturesquely arranged that a landscape gardener could not do better; with their whitewashed basements, their narrow windows with white frames and lace curtains, their low gables and overhanging eaves, the effect is exceedingly picturesque. The occupation of the people is chiefly that of raising cattle and making cheese. When we were there most of the men were gone, having taken the cattle in the early spring to the mountain pastures, climbing higher and higher as the summer advanced, to return in the fall laden with the heavy cheeses, the sale of which was to furnish them with comfort during the long Alpine winter. It is worth while spending some time among the peasants of Switzerland. Those who know the country only from the hotels get little idea of it. By meeting, day by day, these simple folk whose ancestors fought at Morgarten, Sempach, and Grandson, noting their genuine piety, their sturdy character and kindly hearts, you will go away with an added respect for the country and a new idea of the benefits of freedom.

## A Swiss Sunday.

The Swiss are essentially a religious people. It is no wonder then that the Salvation Army has made great strides among them. One Sunday morning a half dozen lads and lasses came toiling up the steep zig-zag path that leads from Meiringen, and taking up a position at a cross-road began to sing, pray, and exhort, while the people, attracted by the sounds, came across fields in all directions.

One scene that occurred at Reuti is indelibly fixed in my memory. At the house where we were stopping was a minister from a small town in

the canton of Bern. One Sunday morning he conducted services on the little plateau behind our chalet, beneath the spreading branches of a tree. As we sat there on that beautiful day in early July, and sang the grand old German chorals, we could see far below us the Hasli valley, with the Aar running through it like a silver thread, till it was lost in the blue waters of Lake Brienz; on the opposite side of the valley was the Reichenbach Falls and the Scheideck Pass, over which we could see the snow-covered summits of the Weisshorn, the Wetterhorn, and the Eiger. All about, the air was fragrant with the odor of grass and flowers, and musical with the song of birds and the murmur of running water. The sermon was simple, yet appropriate. Many a time as I think of that Sunday morning do the words of Pastor Lenz's text come back to me with new meaning: "*Ich hebe meine Augen zu den Bergen wovon mir die Hilfe kommt.*" "I will lift up mine eyes to the hills whence cometh my help."



THE STAUBBACH,  
LAUTERBRUNNEN.

From Meiringen by railroad and boat we easily reach Interlaken, which is perhaps more than any other place in Switzerland the center of travel life in summer. In its one long street you see a constantly shifting crowd drawn from all quarters of the globe. Through the cloven mountains rises up in the distance the Jungfrau with its snowy summit, white and pure at midday, glowing with the tender rose-color of the Alpen-Glow at sunset. Interlaken is the great starting place for excursions among the mountains of the Bernese Oberland, and is, so to speak, the focus of the mountain railroad systems of Switzerland. Of the twenty-three mountain railroads, properly so called, the most important have

Interlaken the  
center of travel.



THE MATTERHORN.



CHAMONIX AND MT. BLANC.



GRINDELWALD.

*AMONG THE ALPS.*



THE JUNGFRAU FROM INTERLAKEN.



VALLEY OF THE TÊTE NOIR, CHAMONIX.







THE MATTERHORN.



CHAMONIX AND MT. BLANC.



GRINDELWALD.

AMONG THE ALPS.



THE JUNGFRÄU FROM INTERLAKEN.



VALLEY OF THE TÊTE NOIR, CHAMONIX.



TUNNEL OF THE AXENSTRASSE.

THE CASTLE OF  
CHILLON, LAKE  
GENEVA.



their terminus here or in the neighborhood. As you take the train for the Lauterbrunnen Valley you see, to the left, at the first station, the branch of road which climbs to the Scheinige Platte; then, some distance further on, the road separates again, the branch to the left going to Grindelwald. In Lauterbrunnen itself are the stations for the Mürren road, and that which climbs the grassy slopes of the Wengern Alp passes for miles in full view of the Jungfrau, Mönch, Eiger, and then from the Little Scheideck descends abruptly to Grindelwald. If you have the time it will pay you to spend a week at Mürren, on the perpendicular cliff above Lauterbrunnen, and one of the most beautiful spots in the whole Alpine world. As you lie in bed at your hotel in the early morning you can see through the window the whole amphitheater of the Bernese Alps, standing sharply out in the chill air in which the touch of ice and snow is mingled in a strange manner with the fragrance of mountain flowers.

Of all mountain railroads in Switzerland the boldest, both in plan and execution, is that undertaken by the late M. Guyer Zeller — an undertaking no less than to build a railroad to the very summit of the Jungfrau, 13,670 feet above the level of the sea. Of this road, which starts from the Little Scheideck, two stations are already in use, nine trains being run daily during the season. The tunnel up the Jungfrau itself has reached the height of 9,100 feet and will soon (unless the recent death of the projector should seriously interfere with the work) reach the Jungfrau Joch, 11,090 feet high. This is a consummation devoutly to be wished, for from the Joch a magnificent view of a world of snow and ice is to be had — vast glaciers extending as far as the eye can see, out of which rise like islands in the frozen polar sea, the huge peaks of the Jungfrau, Wetterhorn, Blümlisalp, and Finsteraarhorn.

From Interlaken to the Rhone Valley we may take our choice of several routes. First, by the Hasli Valley over the Grimsel to the Rhone Glacier, and thence by diligence to Brigue. Secondly, by Kandersteg and over

A railroad on the  
Jungfrau.



GENEVA AND THE  
PONT DU MT. BLANC.

the Gemmi Pass, to the baths of Leuk. Thirdly, and most roundabout of all, we can go by rail to Berne, thence to Lausanne and the Lake of Geneva. A magnificent trip however, for the mountain climber, is that over the Jungfrau Joch, down the smooth slopes of the great Aletsch glacier to Belalp, and thence to Brigue. This trip, although only twenty miles in extent, can only be taken by experienced mountaineers. Some day, however, it will be feasible for the most timid of travelers, for when the Jungfrau railroad is completed, the management have in contemplation a service of sleighs from the Jungfrau Joch over the glacier to Eggischhorn — a scheme which if it ever comes to pass will be the greatest toboggan-slide in existence, and will rival in boldness the old German barbarians, who when invading Italy are said to have slid down the snowy slopes of the Alps on their shields.

Once in the valley of the Rhone, there are two places at least which we cannot fail to visit — Zermatt and Chamonix. From Visp a railroad leads us to the former village, where we find ourselves in the very heart of the mountain world. In this quaint and gloomy village our feet first turn to the little graveyard behind the church, where we take a melancholy pleasure in reading the inscriptions on the tombstones which tell the story of the tragedies intimately connected with the name of the Matterhorn. A dozen or more are buried here or behind the English chapel; those who, coming to Switzerland to find health and pleasure, found there instead death and the quiet repose of the grave. The names of Hadow, Hudson, and Michael Croz recall the story of the first ascent of the Matterhorn, which, as told by Whymper, has become classic. Those who have not yet read Mr. Whymper's "Scrambles Among the Alps" have a great pleasure in store for them. In this book you will learn of the many fruitless attempts to climb the Matterhorn by French, Italian, and English mountaineers. Among the latter were Professor John Tyndall and Mr. Whymper, who became friendly rivals for a number of years, each one putting forth all his efforts to reach the summit first.

In the Rhone  
Valley.

Mr. Tyndall in 1864 was ahead, having reached from the French side a position a few hundred feet below the top, but he could get no higher. The mountain had never been attempted from Zermatt till July, 1864, when Mr. Whymper, Lord Francis Douglas, Mr. Hadow, Mr. Hudson, and three guides—Croze and the two Taugwalders—succeeded after infinite difficulty in planting the flag of victory on the very top of the



A SWISS CHALET  
AT REUTI.

mountain. In speaking of Avernus, Vergil tells us in hackneyed quotation that the ascent is far more difficult than the descent. The opposite is true in mountain climbing, and so it was on that fateful day

of July, 1864. Mr. Hadow was a young man only nineteen years old. In coming down the steep east face of the mountain just below the summit, he lost his self-possession, and Croze, who had gone ahead, had to place his foot at each step at the proper place. So matters went for some time.

The first tragedy  
of the Matterhorn.

"Great care," says Mr. Whymper, "was being taken. Only one man was moving at a time. When he was firmly planted, the next advanced, and so on. For some little distance we two followed the others, detached from them, and should have continued so had not Lord Douglas asked me, about 3 P. M., to tie on to old Peter, as he feared, he said, that Taugwalder would not be able to hold his ground if a slip occurred.

"A few minutes later a sharp-eyed lad ran into the Monte Rosa hotel to Seiler, the proprietor, saying that he had seen an avalanche fall from the summit of the Matterhorn on to the Matterhorn gletscher.

The boy was reprimanded for telling idle stories; he was right, however, and this was what he saw. Michael Croze had laid aside his axe, and in order to give Mr. Hadow greater security was absolutely taking hold of his legs and putting his feet, one by one, into their proper positions. As far

VILLAGE OF REUTI.



as I know no one was actually descending. I cannot speak with certainty, because the two leading men were partially hidden from my sight by an intervening mass of rock, but it is my belief, from the movements of their shoulders, that Croze, having done as I have said, was in the act of turning round to go down a step or two himself. At this moment Mr. Hadow slipped, fell against Croze and knocked him over. I heard one startled exclamation from Croze,

then saw him and Mr. Hadow flying downward; in another moment Hudson was dragged from his steps, and Lord Douglas immediately after him. All this was the work of a moment. Immediately we heard Croz's exclamation, old Peter and I planted ourselves as firmly as the rocks would permit; the rope was taut between us, and the jerk came on us both as on one man. We held, but the rope broke midway between Taugwalder and Lord Francis Douglas. For a few seconds we saw our unfortunate companions sliding downwards on their backs, and spreading out their hands endeavoring to save themselves. They passed from our sight uninjured, disappeared one by one, and fell from precipice to precipice on to the Matterhorn-gletscher below, a distance of nearly four thousand feet in height. From the moment the rope broke it was impossible to help them."

Thus took place the first tragedy of the Matterhorn; since then many others have occurred, and scarcely a summer passes that the mountain does not claim new victims.

From Zermatt, a railroad runs to the Gorner Grat, to a height of 10,290 feet. This road is the highest in Europe, and surely offers from the car window the most magnificent views of valleys, snow-peaks, and glaciers, while



over all towers the Matterhorn with its cloud banner streaming from its summit.

By interrupting our journey along the Rhone valley at Martigny, we may penetrate by way of the Tête-Noir to the se-

OWNER OF A SWISS FARM AT PENAU.

cluded valley of Chamonix, on which and on Mont Blanc, up to fifteen or twenty years ago, all the glory of Switzerland seemed to be centered. Many years before Zermatt or even Grindelwald and Lauterbrunnen were frequented by tourists, Chamonix had become known. In 1741 two English travelers, Pococke and Wyndham, armed to the teeth as if about to storm a robber's nest, had penetrated into the valley. In 1760 Saussure visited Chamonix, and in 1787 climbed Mont Blanc. Since then many of the greatest literary artists of Europe have given expression to the feeling aroused within them in the presence of the giant mountain. Goethe, Victor Hugo, Byron, Shelley, Wordsworth, Coleridge, and a long list of lesser luminaries have found the peace and joy of elevated thought in this valley. Beautiful as the valley of Chamonix is, however, with the Arve flowing through the green meadows, and the great mass of the Mt. Blanc range sloping away to its snow-crowned summit, yet it is not so impressive as Zermatt. The summit of Mt. Blanc is fifteen miles away from the village and fails to produce the impression of awe and grandeur that is produced by the pyramid of the Matterhorn.

Chamonix.

Long before the rest of Switzerland had become known to the outside world as a place of beauty and a joy forever, the city of Geneva was famous. This "bird's nest of a place," as Ruskin calls it, had been for

Geneva.

THE ALETSCHE  
GLACIER.



centuries the center of the religious and social thought of all Europe. It was only toward the end of the eighteenth century, however, that the natural beauty of Lake Geneva began to attract tourists. The labors and writings of Saussure, the discovery of Chamonix, and the ascent of Mt. Blanc led the way. But it was Rousseau who made the shores of the lake and the surrounding country the most popular *touristenpunkt* in Europe. Almost every one of the towns and villages which follow each other in endless succession on lovely shores of the lake is associated with some great name—Geneva with Calvin and Rousseau, Lausanne with Gibbon, Coppet with Madame de Staël, Ferney with Voltaire, Montreux and Chillon with Byron. The beauty of the Lake Geneva and its surrounding country is justly famous, especially the magnificent view of the Mt. Blanc group as seen from almost any point of the Jura mountains. In the olden days before the introduction of railroads the diligence road from France led across the Juras through the Col de la Faucille. It was from here that Ruskin got his first view of Mt. Blanc, as he records in a well-known passage:

Ruskin's first  
glimpse of  
Mt. Blanc.

"The Col de la Faucille," says Ruskin, "on that day of 1835 opened to me in distinct vision of the Holy Land of my future work, and true home in this world. My eyes had been opened and my heart with them, to see and possess royally such a kingdom! Far as the eye could reach, that land and its moving or pausing waters; Arve and his gate of Cluse, and his glacier fountains; Rhone and the infinitude of his sapphire lake, his peace beneath the narcissus meads of Vevay, his cruelty beneath the promontories of Sierre; and all that rose against and melted into the sky, of mountain and mountain snow; and all that living plain, burning with human gladness, studded with white homes,—a milky way of star dwellings cast across the sunlit blue."

A number of times, as I had passed by rail from Bern to Lausanne, I had admired the comfort and beauty of the fine old farm houses which give such a prosperous look to that part of the country, and I had often wished that I might spend some time on one of these farms. Last June my wishes were gratified, and for five weeks I lived the life of the French peasant of the Canton de Vaud. Our farm was about one hour's walk from Lausanne, high on the hill, and comprised about one hundred acres of rolling land, meadows, and fields of grain. On clear days we could see



THE RHONE  
GLACIER.

whole extent of the lake with the Salève in the distance behind  
eva, and on the left the Rhone valley with the snowy peaks of the  
and Combin in the background. Across the blue waters of the lake  
h lay at our feet was Meillerie, rendered so famous by Rousseau, and  
one of its shoulders peeped Mt. Blanc. This was the view which  
ad when we ate our meals, as we often did, outside beneath a spread-  
linden-tree, where "we ate and drank and saw God also." The  
ty of nature, however, is not what attracted me most at the farm,  
the character of the people. The word "peasant" has acquired a  
ative signification for most Americans, and the comic illustrations  
ne German *Bauer* in such papers as the *Fliegende Blätter*, or the  
riptions of the French peasant in Zola's "*La Terre*," certainly do  
end to win our respect for the tiller of the soil in Europe. Let  
ollowing facts serve to counteract this evil opinion. The Swiss  
er, at any rate, is equal to the similar class in this country.

Character of the  
people.

the farm at Penau is owned by the widow of a Bernese peasant, but  
erself is of old French Vaudois stock. She is perhaps between fifty  
sixty years old, tall, straight, with a look of dignity, refinement,  
ngth, and command in all her bearing. Nor do her looks belie her.  
woman who works from 4 A. M. till 10 P. M. nearly every day, has  
ound time for reading many good books. She was the personal  
d of the late Urban Olivier whose stories of Swiss peasant life have  
him deservedly popular and beloved. In the general sitting room  
e old white farmhouse, built in typical Vaudois style, the ornaments  
argely of a religious nature. Mottoes such as *Moi et ma maison*,  
*servirons l'éternel* hang upon the wall. The books are all either  
gricultural or religious nature. In these days when American  
seem to be overflowing Europe, it may be of interest to note that  
American religious books are very popular in Switzerland. Here in  
armhouse we found translations of Sheldon's "In His Steps," and



LOOPS OF THE  
ST. GOTTHARD  
RAILROAD.



of the "Life and Letters of Elizabeth Prentiss." Our landlady has two grown sons both of whom work on the farm, although one is lieutenant in the army and the other is president of the cantonal Y. M. C. A. Both are married and live at home. A more harmonious family I never saw; all the farming operations go on smoothly without a hitch and everyone deeply enjoys the life of labor, hard as it is. No more idyllic picture have I ever seen than when late on a summer evening, as the sun was setting, we all went out to the fields, children as well as men and women, to rake hay. The rays of the setting sun flushed with rosy light the fields, the hills and valleys, the broad surface of the lake, and the distant snow-peaks of the Grand Combin. And when the work was done the wagon started on its way to the great barn, the young men walking beside it whistling, while the old lady and her daughters-in-law moved homeward with their rakes thrown across their shoulders.

#### Lake Geneva

With Lake Geneva we must close our brief visit to this beautiful and inspiring country; but not without a certain elevation of thought, a deeper feeling for the majesty of nature, can we leave the keen air of these high altitudes, these rivers and lakes, these valleys and mountains. It is no small benefit that comes to us when we leave, occasionally, the absorbing pursuits of everyday life to breathe for a time the higher and purer atmosphere of nature. Not merely do we receive bodily and mental recreation, but spiritual uplift as well. And surely nowhere can we taste so deeply the joys of elevated thoughts as in the mountain world of Switzerland. Nowhere do we gain so well

" that serene and blessed mood  
In which the affections gently lead us on,  
Until, the breath of this corporeal frame,  
And even the motion of our human blood,  
Almost suspended we are laid asleep  
In body and become a living soul:

While with an eye made quiet by the power  
Of harmony, and the deep power of joy,  
We see into the life of things.



1. How were the Alps regarded in the Middle Ages? 2. How was a change of sentiment brought about? 3. Who were some of the early settlers of the Alps? 4. Show how the Swiss Republic became an established fact. 5. Which were the early cantons? When were others added? 6. Give an outline of the physical geography of Switzerland. 7. What are the chief routes into Switzerland? 8. What is the capital of Switzerland? 9. What attractions are to be found in the vicinity of Lucerne? 10. Where is the village of Reuti? 11. What are the characteristics of its Swiss peasants? 12. What important situation has Interlaken? 13. What famous mountain is to be seen from this point? 14. What is the character of the region about Lauterbrunnen? 15. Describe the present state of the railroad up the Jungfrau. 16. What famous early attempts were made to climb the Matterhorn and with what result? 17. What poets have written of Mt. Blanc? 18. Where is Chamonix? 19. What are the literary associations of Lake Geneva?

Review Questions.



1. When and why were fought the battles of Laupen, Sempach, St. Jacob, and Murten? 2. How does Pilatus get its name? 3. Who was Tartarin de Tarascon? 4. What event is commemorated by the Lion of Lucerne? 5. Who was Arnold von Winkelried?

Search Questions.



Baedeker's *Switzerland. A Short History of Switzerland.* K. Dändliker. (Macmillan Co.) *The Story of Switzerland.* R. Stead and Mrs. A. Hug. (Putnam.) *Annals of Switzerland.* J. M. Colton. (Barnes.) *The Swiss Republic.* B. Winchester. (Lippincott.) *Scenery of Switzerland and Causes to which it is Due.* Sir J. Lubbock. (Macmillan Co.) *Rise of the Swiss Republic, Teutonic Switzerland, Romance Switzerland.* W. D. McCrackan. *Our Life in the Swiss Highlands.* J. A. and M. Symonds. (Macmillan Co.) *Scrambles Amongst the Alps.* E. Whymper. *The Play-Ground of Europe.* Leslie Stephen. (Longmans.) *Hours of Exercise in the Alps.* J. Tyndall. (Longmans.) *Swiss Life in Town and Country.* Story. (Putnam.) *The Alps from End to End.* Sir W. M. Conway. (Macmillan Co.) *The Glaciers of the Alps.* J. Tyndall. (Longmans.) *A Little Swiss Sojourn.* W. D. Howells. (Harper's.) *Swiss Travel.* A. Dumas. (Longmans.) *Three Vassar Girls in Switzerland.* Mrs. E. W. Champney. (Dana, Estes & Co.) *Over the Alps on a Bicycle.* Mrs. E. R. Pennell. (Century.) *Two Seasons in Switzerland.* H. Marsh. (Dodd, Mead & Co.) *Alps and Pyrenees.* V. Hugo. (E. P. Dutton & Co.) *Tartarin Among the Alps.* Alphonse Daudet. (Several translations.) An illustrated series of monographs in English on the various parts of Switzerland is published by Orell Füssli of Zürich.

Bibliography.



Aar (ahr). Aargau (ahr'-gow). Alpbach (alp'-bahch). Appenzell (ah'-pen-tsel). Alsace (Ahl-sahs). Axenstrasse (ahks-en-strah-seh). Basel (bahl). Brienz (breen-tes). Brüning (bree-nig)\*. Brunnen (broon-en). Chamonix (shah'-moo-nee). Chalet (shah'-ley). Chillon (ahil-on). Col de Faucille (kol de fo-see-yeh). Finsteraarhorn (fin'-ster-ahr-horn). *Fliegende Blätter* (flee'-ghen-deh blet'-ter). Gemmi (ghem'-mee). Glarus (glay'-rus). \*Göschenen (ger'-shen-en). Gotthard (gott'-hart). Grindelwald (grin'-del-waldt). Grimsel (grim'-zel). Grisons (gree-zohn). Hasli (hahs'-lee). Helvetii (hel-ve-she-eye). Interlaken (in-ter lah-ken). Jungfrau (yong'-frow). Jura (Joo'-rah). Joch (yoch). La Terre (lah tehr). Lausanne (lo-zahne). Martigny (mar-teen-ye). Meillerie (may-er-ee). Meiringen (My'-ring-en). \*Montreux (mon'-trer). \*Mönch (mensh). Mythenstein (mee'-ten-stein). \*Reichenbach (ry'-chen-bahch). Schaffhausen (shahf'-how-zen). Scheinige Platte (shine'-e-ge plat'-eh). Scheideck (shy'-dek). Schwyz (shvitz). Sempach (seem'-pahch). Tartarin de Tarascon (tar-tar-ran de tar-as-con). Thorwaldsen (tor'-valdt-zen). Thurgau (toor'-gow). Unterwalden (un'-tar-valdt-en). Uri (yoo'-ry). Valais (vah'-lay). Vaud (vo). Vaudois (vo'-dwah). Vevay (ve'-vay). Zermatt (tser-maht). Zug (zoog). Zürich (Zoorich).

Glossary.

\* See paragraph on pronunciation in Round Table.

# CRITICAL STUDIES IN GERMAN LITERATURE.

## IV. GOETHE'S FAUST.—PART II.

BY ROBERT WALLER DEERING.

(Professor of Germanic Languages and Literature, Western Reserve University.)

He that endureth to the end shall be saved.— Matt. 10: 22.



Problem of Part II.

OST readers of Goethe never get beyond the First Part of "Faust." Whether or not they lack the courage and patience to go further, they seem, at least, content to leave the larger half of the poem to the critics to wrangle over. This is very unfortunate, because in some respects the Second Part is much the more important of the two, and especially because it is really impossible to understand the First Part without knowing the Second. The latter is as necessary to the whole plan as the First Part—in fact even more so, because it solves the problem which at Gretchen's death is still as far from solution as ever; Mephisto's wager with the Lord has not been won, Faust has not yet found abiding happiness, the highest destiny of the human race is not yet reached. By the terms of his contract Faust was to see "first the little world and then the great"; in the First Part he has gone through the "little world" of the feeling and experience of the individual in contact with typical individuals, while in the Second Part there lies before him the "great world" of a larger activity, affecting great numbers of men.

Difficulties of  
"Faust."

The study of this larger life is beset with two great difficulties, often so serious as to discourage even the earnest reader. The first lies in the confusion due to the infinite wealth and variety of details, among which it is often difficult to separate the essential from the unimportant. It is a poem of magnificent distances (one episode occupies over three thousand lines), in which only at long intervals real progress may be noted, and in which the traveler must keep his mind fixed on the great goal of his journey and not be beguiled from the path by the wild-flowers that spring up in such rich profusion on every hand. The other difficulty lies in its exalted symbolism, its intricate, mysterious allegory. The characters are not concrete individuals of flesh and blood, often not even typical representatives of classes and kinds of individuals, but so often the mere allegorical embodiment of the abstract ideas and principles of life and art and philosophy, that it is extremely difficult to understand them. The patience and ingenuity of even the most eager student are often exhausted before his groping hand can find the thread that may guide him through the labyrinth. The first reading is sure to lead to disappointment and discouragement, if not to reproachful indignation—and, unfortunately, most people stop there. "Faust" is not a book to be read like a novel, without effort and for passing entertainment; it is the development of a great problem, to be studied carefully and persistently for our spiritual uplifting; a maze in which we must patiently follow the tangled paths until we know them and can rise above and look down upon them to see

The first of this series of Critical Studies, "Leasing's 'Nathan the Wise,'" appeared in February, "Schiller's 'Wilhelm Tell,'" in March, "Goethe's 'Faust,' Part I," in April.

whither they lead. To the serious mind — and only the mature and serious reader can understand it — such study is not in vain; gradually the beauty and power of this mighty poem dawn upon him, he is morally uplifted, and stands at last in awe and admiration of the genius of this great teacher of men.

The Second Part opens amid surroundings as different as possible from the end of the First. Years have passed since the terrible scene in Margaret's dungeon, years of haunting remorse and bitter repentance. But remorse is vain and passive penitence unfruitful. Margaret atoned her guilt by her death, but Faust is to atone, even better, by his life — a larger, higher, nobler life. To this end he must first be morally and spiritually healed. His moral wound may not be forgotten, it may leave its scar, but it must not remain, as Bayard Taylor aptly calls it, "an open sore," festering under the constant irritation of vain regret and unfitting him for further effort. The soothing, healing forces of Time and Nature, the great consolers and comforters, which gradually restore him to that hope and cheer and strength with which to strive on for the noblest life, are symbolized in the matchless verse of the opening scene. Faust lies at twilight among the flowers of a beautiful landscape, fanned by soft breezes, lulled to sleep by the songs of Ariel and the elves, who chant the watches of the night, while the dews of Lethe soothe his troubled soul. The new day that dawns is the symbol of his new life; he calmed and invigorated he turns his back on the bitter past and his heart to a nobler future:

The new life.

*Faust.*

Life's pulses now with fresher force awaken  
To greet the mild ethereal twilight o'er me;  
This night, thou, Earth, hast also stood unshaken,  
And now thou breathest new-refreshed before me,  
And now beginnest, all thy gladness granting,  
A vigorous resolution to restore me,  
To seek that highest life for which I'm panting.

He no longer expects satisfying happiness from the material pleasures; he has outgrown that; he seeks it now in ambition for position and culture. Selfish advantage, his own interest, is still his object, but it is now a higher kind of selfishness. He is taken to the imperial court where the time is opportune for his rapid advancement. The young emperor cares only for personal enjoyment and is not concerned for the welfare of his people; his lords and ministers, heads of the various departments of government, report the most desperate state of affairs — the treasury is empty, the unpaid army mutinous, the courts corrupt, the people desperate, the empire on the verge of ruin. Mephisto, who has very adroitly supplanted the drunken court fool, suggests that the real need is money and offers to provide it by the issue of paper currency, to be redeemed, when necessary, by ancient treasures buried in the earth, which of course belong to the emperor and can be dug up at will:

*Mephisto.*

I'll furnish what you wish, and more: 'tis true,  
A light task, but light things are hard to do.  
The gold's on hand, — yet, skilfully to win it,  
That is the art: who knows how to begin it?  
Consider only — in those days of blood,  
When o'er the empire poured a human flood,  
How many men, such deadly terror steeled them,

Took their best goods and here and there concealed them.  
 'Twas so beneath the mighty Roman sway,  
 And ever so repeated till our day.  
 All that was buried in the earth, to save it;  
 The emperor owns the earth, and he should have it.

The masquerade  
 an allegory.

The plan is accepted, to be carried out as soon as the approaching Carnival is over. The masquerade, which occupies the next thousand lines, is an elaborate allegory of Society and Government, and serves also to introduce Faust and the paper money scheme. As in a Mardi Gras procession a long series of allegorical figures represents the graces and vices, the refinement and brutality of social character, and the different forces and influences of political life. At Mephisto's instance Faust appears among them as Plutus, god of wealth, and symbol of prosperity. His car is driven by a Boy Charioteer, personifying Poetry—wealth should not be guided by base material considerations, but should receive its real worth and direction from higher artistic and esthetic motives. Mephisto, masked as Avarice, rides up behind,—for greed follows fast upon material wealth.

Thus introduced into the circle of the Court, Faust rises rapidly in favor—and herein lies the next temptation; Mephisto hopes to make this prominence in public life the means of his downfall. It has ruined many a good man, why not Faust? Auerbach's *Keller* filled him with disgust and Margaret's love left him only remorse, but here in the field of public activity, in high social and political position, he may yet find his ambitious strivings satisfied, may realize the contented happiness he seeks. He becomes director of finance; there is money in plenty, confidence is restored, the army is paid, prosperity returns, and all goes well, for a time.

Significance of  
 symbolism.

We turn now from the purely typical to the purely symbolical, in which the magic of the old "Faustbook" has its part. The emperor is much pleased with the change Faust has wrought in the condition of the country and is greatly impressed by his abilities. As in the old legend, so here, he demands, as special exhibition of his powers, that he summon from Hades the shades of Paris and Helen of Troy. He seeks Mephisto's aid, but the latter, as a medieval and northern demon, has no control over these southern and classic phantoms. Faust must go after them himself, must go to the "Mothers," ancient classic nature deities, who dwell in vagueness beyond the limits of time and space, to get the power to command these ancient spirits. The symbolism means that man cannot reach his esthetic ideals at once and without trouble, but only by long, often vague search, by intimate knowledge of the infinite sources of all beauty, the ultimate, mysterious creative forces of Nature, aptly called the "Mothers." Equipped with a mystic key, symbol of that artistic and esthetic impulse "which alone can unlock the treasury of the past, summon thence the spirits of a by-gone age" and make them live again, Faust makes the journey; he returns, shrouded in vapors which, before the assembled court, take form as Paris and Helen. The audience, like our "Society" at the opera or at a Salon exhibition, delivers itself of the most "fashionable," *blasé* criticism, which mingles extravagant praise with unthinking blame—the real appreciation of art is not for the petty soul, even though it "moves in good society" or basks in the smile of an emperor.

Helen is, of course, not mortal woman, but the mere symbolic embodiment of the abstract ideal of Beauty, which underlies all highest culture and esthetic life. Her appearance, to the noble lords and ladies of the court only a diverting entertainment, is to Faust a profound moral experience. His great soul is filled and thrilled by this vision of perfect beauty; he longs to make it his own and rushes forward in mad endeavor to seize it. Mephisto's third temptation, the appeal to his political ambition, subtle though it was, has failed; Faust is not yet content, but indeed more unsatisfied than ever; he thinks no more of imperial favors, the opportunities of rank, the honors of public life; his Titan soul has seen the possibility of happiness and highest destiny in following the nobler ideal of esthetic culture and he ardently longs to attain it:

Esthetic culture  
Faust's ideal.

*Faust.* Have I still eyes? Deep in my being springs  
The fount of Beauty, in a torrent pouring!  
A heavenly gain my path of terror brings.  
The world was void and shut to my exploring,—  
And, since my priesthood, how hath it been graced!  
Enduring 'tis, desirable, firm-based.  
And let my breath of being blow to waste,  
If I for Thee unlearn my sacred duty!  
'Tis Thou, to whom the stir of all my forces,  
The essence of my feelings courses,  
\* \* \* \* \*  
Love, fancy, worship, madness,—here I render.  
How far she was, and, nearer, how divine!  
I'll rescue her, and make her doubly mine.  
Ye Mothers! Mothers! crown this wild endeavor!  
Who knows her once must hold her, and forever!

This attraction of Ideal Beauty is then to be his fourth temptation — an appeal, not to his appetites, as in Auerbach's *Keller*, nor to his passion, as in the Gretchen episode, nor yet to his ambition, as in his court life, but to his esthetic nature. Mephisto's chances of success are good, for the noblest of man's selfish desires is now to be gratified. This awakening of the artistic soul and self, this spiritual uplifting, is, of course, in life not the sudden thing it appears in the play; Goethe is obliged by the dramatic form of the poem to make single symbolic action stand for the growth that really occupies years. The explosion which follows Faust's rash approach to Helen, and his return through Mephisto's agency to his old home, seem to mean that man's impetuous desire at once to seize such an ideal of perfection can lead only to disaster, and that it must be approached rather by long and earnest effort. The old home is little changed; even the pen is still there, with a drop of the blood with which the contract was signed dried upon it. Faust's *famulus*, Wagner, has become professor with a *famulus* of his own. Under the popular delusion of his time he is busy in his laboratory, trying to make a man (Homunculus) in a retort. By Mephisto's magic a tiny form appears in the glass and glows with light. Homunculus is again a symbol, of course, but what it means is hard to say; he seems to stand for the glowing aspiration of the artistic soul, developed by the patient study of Nature, for ideal beauty — at any rate he reads the longing in Faust's soul for Helen and becomes his guide through the classical Walpurgis Night which symbolizes the pursuit of his ideal. We have here on the hill of Greece the classical pendant of the Walpurgis Night on the

Brocken in the First Part. No contrast could be more striking; there we have symbolized the excesses of sensual pleasure, here the exact opposite, the ardent striving for a noble ideal. The moral growth that lies between is tremendous.

The quest of beauty.

The allegory widens and deepens; this quest of beauty carries us through the whole development of Greek art, from its primitive animal and then half human forms to its highest embodiment in Galatea and Helen. Griffins, sphinxes, sirens appear, but none can direct Faust to Helen. Chiron, the centaur, takes him on his back to the Sibyl, Manto, daughter of Æsculapius, to be healed of his "madness"; she admits him to Persephone, the Queen of Hades, through whom, in turn, he may approach his ideal. Goethe does not say how, but implies, perhaps, that it is "by the deepest intimacy with Nature's great hidden life, that man arrives at a complete comprehension of the beautiful." Meanwhile Mephisto, by contrast, has been seeking *his* ideal, Primitive Ugliness, and has found it in the monstrosity, Phorkyas, while Homunculus, has found his long sought embodiment in Galatea, the beautiful daughter of Nereus, upon whose shell-throne his glass is shattered and over whom his radiant light is shed.

Union of classicism and romanticism in literature.

In the third act, written much later and not at first intended for "Faust," but as a separate work, we find that Helen, now in the upper world and fleeing from the vengeance of her injured husband, Menelaus, is conducted by Mephisto to Arcadia and to a Gothic castle where Faust is master. She is received with all the deference of medieval German knighthood and their union is celebrated. The allegory is now made doubly symbolic; we have not only man's successful attainment of his ideal of beauty, but also the union of Classic and Romantic literature and art. The result of this union is Euphorion, son of Faust and Helen, in whom Goethe wishes us to see embodied the highest type of modern poetry, combining the beauty of Classic form with all the fire and passion of the Romantic spirit. Goethe gives him the features of Byron, in whom, as well as in himself, he saw these two tendencies united, and whose life and death are typified in the brief and tragic career of this wanton sprite. With the death of her son Helen returns to the realm of shades and only her mantle is left to the sorrowing Faust. It bears him up and carries him back to Germany, by which Goethe means to say that though the soul of Greek life is gone, the garment that clothed its beauty still remains as a priceless heritage; the beautiful form of Greek art and poetry should ever be an inspiration in our working out the ideals of our own Germanic culture.

Real aim of life.

Again Mephistopheles has failed: Faust's lofty strivings are not yet satisfied, even the possession of his ideal has brought him no abiding peace; esthetic enjoyment is not man's highest destiny, even the highest esthetic culture is only a noble means to a yet nobler end, a training process, which refines and purifies human nature, lifts a man above all meanness and littleness, fits him for that highest usefulness in which he shall find highest happiness, and teaches him that, after all, "not art but life is the real aim of life." So far Faust's striving has all been selfish—for his own satisfaction and advancement—and it has failed. His next effort shall be different; he is to "live not unto himself," but

to labor for the good of others. He has risen from the plane of sensual pleasure to the world of esthetic culture, and he now rises above even that to the yet higher sphere of altruistic activity. Passive, selfish enjoyment has brought him no satisfaction, but he now hopes to find it in unselfish and active usefulness. It is a long step forward when he renounces self and realizes his responsibility and duty as a man to his fellow men. He returns to his fatherland with rich treasures of experience, to be spent, not in vague selfish desires, but in definite effort for the good of his people. It is a mighty task, characteristic of his great soul, to which he means to devote his strength in this philanthropic activity:

Faust renounces self.

*Faust.*

The Sea sweeps on, in thousand quarters flowing,  
Itself unfruitful, barrenness bestowing;  
It breaks and swells and rolls and overwhelms  
The desert stretch of desolated realms.  
There endless waves hold sway, in strength erected  
And then withdrawn,—and nothing is effected.  
If aught could drive me to despair, 'twere, truly,  
The aimless force of elements unruly.  
Then dared my mind its dreams to over-soar:  
Here would I fight, subdue this fierce uproar!  
So swiftly plans within my mind were drawn:  
Let that high joy be mine forever more,  
To shut the lordly Ocean from the shore,  
The watery waste to limit and to bar,  
And push it back upon itself afar!

\* \* \* \* \*

To many millions let me furnish soil,  
Though not secure, yet free to active toil;  
Green, fertile fields, where men and herds go forth  
At once with comfort on the newest Earth —  
A land like Paradise here round about.

This is again symbolic and means that a strong man with a great heart will undertake any task, however difficult, if his success will profit the race. To carry out his plan he must acquire the seashore by grant from the emperor to whom it belongs. The latter is waging war against a powerful rival, who has usurped the throne, and disaster is imminent. Against his will, but for the sake of his noble end, Faust goes, at Mephisto's instance, to the emperor's help; a great battle is won and in return for his service Faust receives the title to the barren shore.

Years pass and the great work nears completion; the sea has been driven back, the land redeemed, given over to a happy people, and opened to the commerce of the world. Faust has grown old, but strives on till his great task be done. The work is delayed by Philemon and Baucis, a typical aged couple, who refuse to give up a piece of property necessary to its completion. Faust has tried to buy it and give them a better home elsewhere, but with the fondness of age they cling to the dear old place. After vain persuasion he decides to dispossess them by force, and Mephisto, to whom the task is committed, exceeds his authority, burns their cottage, and frightens them to death. The episode is meant to show the fate of stubborn conservatism, however worthy its sentiment, when it stands in the way of progress. The welfare of the race is paramount to the rights of the individual; the great work of the world cannot stop just because it does not suit some people to sympathize with its

Philemon and Baucis.



The ghostly  
symbols

innovations or get out of its way. Faust curses Mephisto's inhumanity, yet realizes that he himself is the ultimate cause of their death — and many a noble reformer regrets, when it is too late, that the execution of his beneficent plans has brought disaster to worthy people.

Four ghostly female figures, symbols of Want, Guilt, Care, and Need, as if taking form from the smoke of the burning cottage, appear to Faust like tormenting spirits as he stands on the balcony of his palace deploring the ruin he has wrought. He retires before them and shuts the door on their faces; rich and powerful, he is beyond Want and Need, and, as the mighty agent of a noble purpose, he is not guilty. But Care creeps through the keyhole; rich or poor, high or low, mortal man cannot escape from Care. She comes to Faust as the forerunner of her brother Death; he cannot shake her off, she breathes upon his eyes and blinds him — not even the mighty will of a Faust can resist physical decay — but with courage still unbroken he labors on to complete his task; though his eyes are darkness, his spirit is full of light:

*Faust.*

The Night seems deeper now to press around me,  
But in my inmost spirit all is light;  
I rest not till the finished work has crowned me —  
God's Word alone confers on me the might.  
Up from your couches, vassals, man by man!  
Make grandly visible my daring plan!  
Seize now your tools, with spade and shovel press!  
The work traced out must be a swift success.  
Quick diligence, severest ordering  
The most superb reward shall bring;  
And, that the mighty work completed stands,  
One mind suffices for a thousand hands.

The end is near; with feverish haste he drives his men on and on. Faust has conquered Nature for the good of man, and in the proud thought that he has made others happy he finds all his ardent strivings satisfied; he finds his own long and vainly sought happiness:

*Faust.*

Yes! to this thought I hold with firm persistence;  
The last result of wisdom stamps it true:  
He only earns his freedom and existence,  
Who daily conquers them anew.  
Thus here, by dangers girt, shall glide away  
Of childhood, manhood, age, the vigorous day:  
And such a throng I fain would see, —  
Stand on free soil among a people free!  
Then dared I hail the Moment fleeing:  
"Ah, still delay — thou art so fair!"  
The traces cannot, of mine earthly being,  
In ages perish, — they are there! —  
In proud fore-feeling of such lofty bliss,  
I now enjoy the highest Moment, — this!

The fateful words  
are spoken

At last he has spoken the fateful words of his compact with Mephisto; he falls dead and his body is buried. By the letter of the contract Mephisto has won his wager and claims his soul; by the spirit of the contract, however, he has lost it. Though Faust has confessed to have found his happiness, it was not found through Mephisto, but in spite of him — not in the pleasures Mephisto has provided, not in the gratification of appetite (Auerbach's *Keller*), nor of passion (Gretchen), nor of ambition (the emperor's court), nor yet of esthetic culture (Helen), but in the

of unselfish philanthropy. In the struggle between good and evil for the possession of his soul, man has not been dragged down; from every conflict with his lower self he has come out a stronger, nobler, better man, "through obscurest aspiration ever conscious of the one true way," the Lord in the Prologue said he would be. Love, experience, culture, and philanthropy have, each in turn, carried him a step further along that way. Even his sin seemed to ennoble him. Instead of falling lower, he has, in spite of stumbling, risen ever higher — from the dead level of passive egotism to the heights of active, ardent altruism, from "Enjoyment which doth debase" to that joy which doth ennoble. Thus does Faust, the mighty Man, solve the problem of Man's highest happiness and highest destiny.

The end is a foregone conclusion. Such a soul, though it has sinned, cannot be lost. Faust's wrong to Margaret, though the guilt of weakness not wilfulness, is done and cannot be undone, but it has been atoned; he has "atoned to the race the wrong done the individual," atoned not by his death, but by a life such that, if God's Word avail aught, he may and shall be saved:

*Angels.*

The noble Spirit now is free,  
And saved from evil scheming:  
Whoe'er aspires unweariedly  
Is not beyond redeeming.  
And if he feels the grace of Love  
That from on high is given,  
The blessed hosts, that wait above,  
Shall welcome him to Heaven!

Key to Faust's  
salvation.

"In these lines," said Goethe, "is contained the key to Faust's salvation. In Faust himself there is an activity which becomes constantly stronger and higher to the end, and from above there is eternal Love coming to his aid. This harmonizes perfectly with our religious views, according to which we cannot obtain heavenly bliss by our own strength alone, but only with the assistance of Divine grace."

*End of Required  
Reading for the  
C. L. S. C., pages  
134-177.*

Goethe and Schiller," by H. H. Boyesen (Scribner). (This volume contains also a commentary on "Faust".) Bayard Taylor's translation of "Faust" (Houghton, Mifflin & Co.). "Life of Goethe," by G. H. Lewes. "Life of Goethe," by James Sime (Great Writers Series).

*Bibliography.*

Why is the second part of Faust of even greater importance than the first? 2. Why is it difficult to understand? 3. Why does it repay careful study? 4. What form of atonement is Faust to pass through? 5. What is the first step in the process? 6. To what end does Faust now turn as a possible source of happiness? 7. What part does Mephisto take in his new undertaking? 8. Describe the masquerade. 9. What is Mephisto's object in leading Faust to his new position? 10. Describe the scene where Faust presents Paris Helen to the court. 11. What is the effect of this experience upon Faust himself? 12. Through what experiences does Faust's quest of beauty carry him? 13. Describe the story of the third act and its significance. 14. To what kind of effort does Faust now turn in his pursuit of happiness? 15. How does he carry out his great project for service to mankind? 16. What ghostly symbols appear to Faust and with what effect? 17. How does his end come? 18. Why has Mephisto really lost his wager? 19. Quote the lines which set forth Faust's salvation.

*Review Questions.*

## THE UTILIZATION OF TIME-WASTE.

BY HERBERT W. HORWILL.



ONE of the most interesting chapters in the history of modern industry is the record of the successes of applied science in turning to good account waste matter that was formerly regarded as utterly useless. We learn with amazement, and in some cases with amusement also, how aniline dyes are extracted from coal tar; how the burning of city refuse drives electric lighting and power plants; how textile factories are lighted by gas obtained from their own soap-suds; how old shirts have been converted into glucose which produces a fine grade of whiskey; how dinner plates are made out of sawdust; how old coffee-pots reappear as the metal corners on trunks; and how, in the big packing establishments, nothing of a pig is lost except its dying squeal. It can easily be understood that, in the keenness of present-day commercial competition, the discovery of some method of utilizing a waste product may turn the scale in a rivalry between two manufacturers.

There is another kind of waste whose utilization or neglect may mean a great deal, even though it may not make all the difference between success and failure. To the student there is scarcely any more important problem than the management of time. Indeed, want of time is the plea most frequently heard from those who seek an excuse for not being students at all. Such an explanation would seldom be offered if there were an intelligent conception of the possibilities of odd hours and minutes. Matthew Arnold had truth and common sense on his side when he declared that the plea of no time for culture "will vanish as soon as we desire culture so much that we begin to examine seriously our present use of our time." He suggested that if we were to use in self-education the time wasted "on useless business, wearisome or deteriorating amusements, trivial letter-writing, random read-

ing," we should find our opportunities much greater than we supposed.

It may perhaps be objected that, although this rebuke would be pertinent if addressed to "gentlemen at ease," it is not deserved by working men and women whose regular occupations demand the best hours of every day. This is to forget that the British peer or the American millionaire, by his very position, has certain social or other obligations which mortgage a large proportion of his time. Men of wealth who have achieved anything in literature have often done so by the profitable use of a leisure not greater than that enjoyed by many employeés. As instances one might quote the case of two eminent English bankers of recent times, who made themselves authorities on subjects quite unconnected with finance. George Grote did good public service in the House of Commons and wrote a history of Greece which was everywhere admitted to be in the front rank of books on that subject. Sir John Lubbock, now Lord Avebury, has also been a prominent politician, but has been more distinguished for his scientific researches. It would probably be found, on investigation, that most of the readers of this article have as large a surplus of time as remained to Mr. Grote and Sir John Lubbock after the necessary work of each day was done. In some respects, manual workers, especially if their employment takes them into the open air, even have an advantage over such men. When evening comes they have taken all the physical exercise that is necessary for health, and the brain has not been tired by puzzling over intellectual difficulties. It was in view of this fact that Sir John Lubbock predicted, a few years ago, that the great readers of the next generation would not be lawyers and doctors and other professional men, but laborers and mechanics.

In urging, however, the formation of the

habit of utilizing time-waste, I wish to speak particularly of much smaller sections of time than those to which reference has already been made. If one has an hour to spare regularly every evening, it is possible to plan out a connected scheme of study. But something may be done with the smaller sections, as for instance those which we have occasionally to spend in waiting for a train, or for an interview, or for a meal. The best plan is to have always a book in the pocket in anticipation of these odd moments. It must, of course, be something that can be read in detached morsels; there are certain kinds of literature to the understanding of which any lack of continuity is fatal. On the whole, the best books for this purpose are note-books containing detached quotations, or the vocabulary of a foreign language, or mathematical formulæ. A handy edition of some classical author is a favorite with many. President Roosevelt is said to carry about with him constantly a small volume of Plutarch or Thucydides. Mr. Gladstone's habits of time thrift were well known. He and his friend Lord Lyttelton, also a man of scholarly tastes, were married on the same day to two sisters, and during the many expeditions that the young people took together on the year of the marriage, the wives were often amused to see how promptly, on any occasion of waiting, the little classics would appear out of the pockets of their husbands. A significant illustration of the same trait of character was once given by Dr. Von Döllinger. Mr. Gladstone had called to see him one evening, and the two had a conversation that lasted into the small hours. At two o'clock Döllinger left the room in order to fetch from his library a book bearing on the matter in hand. He returned in a few minutes and found his visitor deep in a small volume which he had drawn out of his pocket in order not to waste the interval until the discussion should be resumed. Some students have found the period occupied by dressing in the morning too precious to be spent in that occupation alone. Sir James Paget, in his youth, made tables of Cuvier's classifications and posted

them in his bedroom. Cardinal Manning, when an undergraduate at Oxford, acquired a satisfactory Italian vocabulary during the time spent in shaving. Phillips Brooks, again, combined the processes of shaving and study. In such cases, evidently, the ideal subject of study is detached words or facts which can be read one at a time and then revolved in the mind while the collar is being buttoned or the razor stropped. One of the most ingenious devices for doing two things at once was the expedient by which Lord Dufferin, when viceroy of India, learned the Persian language. His official and other duties left him scarcely any time to sit down with grammar and dictionary. Every afternoon, however, he took a "constitutional" with a policeman as his escort. He arranged with the chief of police that his attendant should be chosen from those members of the force who knew Persian, and in this way he profited by his daily walk to such a degree that within a few months he had acquired a satisfactory facility in speaking that language.

In writing, as in reading, it is not easy to do connected work in odd moments. Such tasks, however, have been accomplished in a few conspicuous instances. Readers of the biography of Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe will remember her graphic picture of the domestic interruptions which broke in upon the writing of her books. William Morris is said to have composed the greater part of his "Earthly Paradise" while traveling on the London Underground Railway—surroundings which must certainly have afforded him the stimulus of contrast—and Dr. Boyd Carpenter, the eloquent bishop of Ripon, recently published a volume which was entirely written during the railway journeys which he had to undertake in the course of his episcopal visitations. There are certain kinds of literary notes, however, which can be jotted down without difficulty in odd moments by anyone who is able to observe and think. In the second series of his "Talks on Writing English," Professor Arlo Bates calls attention to passages in the biography of Tennyson which show that it was his custom to note similes that occurred to him as

he went about. The occasions are mentioned which suggested some of the best known of his lines. Professor Bates recommends that, instead of simply taking such similes when presented, one should deliberately look for them and employ one's odd minutes in doing so. The advice is sometimes given that one should also form the habit of writing descriptions of things seen. As an exercise this may be of some service, but it is doubtful whether it is possible to collect in this way much that is of real value as literary material. In one's own house fragments of time may often be profitably spent in letter-writing. Mr. Gladstone — to refer once more to that famous economist of time — got through an immense amount of correspondence in his odd half-hours. He even worked off a great deal in the House of Commons, with his pad upon his knee and his ears open all the time to the progress of the debate. For opportunities of time-saving we owe much not only to the paper pad but to the fountain pen.

Amid all those exhortations to diligence, a caution is necessary. A young man who has a passion for self-improvement and is eager not to miss the least opportunity of intellectual profit is greatly tempted to neglect, to that end, other kinds of culture

that are not less important. Mental enthusiasms must always be held in check by a prudent care for one's health. Those who have been the most jealous of any waste of time have often been the most solicitous in observing the physical needs of rest and refreshment. Mr. Gladstone himself slept well, took vigorous exercise in felling trees, and kept his Sundays free from political or other anxieties. Indeed, too devoted a pursuit of learning or literary success will defeat its own end. "My brain must lie fallow a spell," said Lowell in one of his letters; "there is no superphosphate for those worn-out fields. Better no crop than small potatoes." Some of the time which is most profitably spent is that during which, without any deliberate attempt to learn anything, we are simply receptive to the impressions that come to us. Sainte-Beuve once said of himself that, whatever might be his occupation, he was always doing one and the same thing — reading the infinite book of the world and of life. After all, one of the most profitable kinds of intellectual training is the cultivation of the seeing eye. He who has learned to observe and reflect will read many things in the streets and in the fields as well as in the library. He will become the master of his books, and not their slave.

## CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University.)

### FOOD FOR THE FARMER'S FAMILY.



THE fourth of the series of the Housewives' Reading Course is on the subject of Foods. It has been written for the Farmers' Wives' Reading Course of Cornell University, and while the principles treated are those of common interest to all housewives, the writer has especially had in mind the furnishing of a farm table. In this lesson we have discussed largely the nutritive constituent of foods with some suggestion of the

energy they are capable of yielding. In another lesson we shall consider the subject of digestion and absorption, with the cost of diets, the effect of cooking and some suggestions and recipes for the proper cooking of foods. We ask a patient study of this lesson. It is a difficult part of the food question but the more you read the easier and more interesting will be the subject of a balanced ration.

The government bulletins, to which refer-

ence has been made, will be valuable to you and are easily obtained. If you do not wish to buy the other books and you are near a public library, ask to have them secured that you may have them for reference.

"What shall we eat? What shall we drink? Wherewithal shall we be clothed?" The last question we shall leave until a future lesson. The first two are a perplexity to the cook, to the marketer, to the diner with an elaborate *ménu* before him, and to one whose bill of fare affords but a meager meal. The housekeeper says, "What is there in the house to prepare, and what will the family like?" Appetites are fickle—fruit agrees with some and injures others; some thrive on buckwheat, others avoid it. The nature of the occupation should modify the diet. A woman is in the house most of the day and needs different food from that of her husband, who may have active exercise in the open air. The children, growing and perhaps in school, need a special diet. Some member of the family may have purely sedentary habits, and the diet of the active, outdoor laborer is entirely unfitted to his needs.

*Though plenty fills the cellar the variety is small.*—The woman who has access to a good market finds her problems hard enough, but the farmer's wife has a much less variety from which to select her dietary although the well-filled potato bin, the barrels of apples, the shelves of jellies and canned fruit, the pans of rich milk and cream, the fresh eggs and always available poultry may well be the envy of the city marketer. However, the latter is greeted with fresh fruit and greenhouse vegetables in winter, with all kinds of meats and fish, and the possibilities of cream, eggs, and poultry from the country. The farm wife who is not near the market varies her *ménu* with a round of visits to the pork barrel, the smoke house, and the corned beef supply, returning ever and anon to the pork barrel. If her pin money is not too dependent upon the labors of the hens, eggs form a most acceptable variation to the *ménu*, and if the creamery does not make too great a demand, fresh milk and

cream are a most satisfying part of her bill of fare.

#### USES OF FOOD.

We must eat, first, to form and maintain the fluids and tissues of the body; second, to furnish fuel to yield heat and energy. Food must supply the material which is consumed with every motion of the body and the energy for intellectual power.

All energy, either intellectual or that manifested in physical action, comes from the stored up energy in the food. This is obtained by the chemical changes which transform the food into substances less complex in their composition. One's proper food should contain the materials which will build up the wasted muscles and best supply this energy. All food materials do not contain the proper elements for the fulfilling of these two general functions.

For the building and repairing of muscles and bones and supplying heat and energy the food must contain (1) protein, (2) fats, (3) carbohydrates, (4) ash.

*Protein* is that part of food which nourishes the blood and the muscles and in general repairs the waste of the body. Protein always contains the element nitrogen, and nitrogen is always a constituent of the blood, the muscle, and the bone. It is the only nutrient which can serve for the building and repair of the body. At the same time it supplies energy. But under ordinary conditions it is too expensive to be used chiefly for this purpose. Examples of protein are found in lean meat, the white of eggs, the curd of milk, in cheese, and the gluten of wheat, peas, beans, lentils, etc.

*Fats* and oils supply heat and energy. They also aid in digestion. The fat of meats, often so carefully removed and ignored, butter, oils of vegetables, etc., may serve for furnishing the fat stored in the body or be used as a source of heat. Of the meats, veal has the least fat and pork the most. Cheese contains as much fat as it does protein. The greater the percentage of water found in animal foods, the less the amount of fat.

*Carbohydrates.*—This group includes the starches, sugars, and gums and similar chemical bodies—substances which, like fat, furnish heat and energy to the body. Carbohydrates contain no nitrogen whatever; therefore, like fats, they cannot replace protein as a tissue builder. Carbohydrates and fat are needed by the body and the amount required is larger than the amount of protein. Carbohydrates supply heat and energy to the body as do also fats but to a less degree. For the energy and heat needed for the body, about two and one-fourth pounds of starch and sugar equal a pound of fat. Fats and carbohydrates are often called “energy yielders” since they are used to keep the body warm and to enable it to perform work. Protein also furnishes energy. It is thus seen to serve a dual purpose.

*Ash, salts, or mineral substances.*—Every well-regulated diet should contain the various mineral substances necessary for the building and repairing of the bones and teeth. Milk, meats, cereal products, vegetables, especially the leaves, all contain the phosphorus and lime which go to make the mineral part of the bones. Chemically pure sugars, starches, and fats contain no ash whatever, hence a diet entirely of these substances, if such a thing were possible, would furnish no food for the growth and repair of the bones. Neither would it supply the protein which is essential. The ordinary mixed diet, it is generally considered, contains a sufficient amount of ash constituent for the needs of the body.

*Refuse in foods.*—Foods have a varying proportion of *refuse* (portions unsuited for eating) from the ten per cent in a round of beef to the fifty per cent of fish. Examples of refuse are found in bones of meat, oyster shells, apple cores, peach pits, orange skins, etc.

A large and necessary proportion of the weight of the body is made up of *water*, and water must be furnished to the system in foods and in beverages in order to keep up the supply. It is not usually taken into

consideration as a nutrient. Ordinary foods contain water in juice or in particles too small to be seen. Some is always chemically combined with other constituents.

*The balanced ration* should contain the proportion of protein, fats, and carbohydrates which will produce the best results. Temperament, occupation, climate, personal peculiarities of digestion—all vary to an extent which makes it impossible to form a fixed rule for all cases, although general averages have been adopted. The changes which food undergoes in the body are largely due to oxidation. Therefore from the amount of heat which a food is capable of yielding may be estimated the amount of its value for work.

The standard of the heat production is the *calorie*, or the amount of heat required to raise the temperature of one kilogram of water 1° C. The standard amounts of the different nutritive constituents required daily by a man of average build and weight differ with various authorities, so far as fat and carbohydrates are concerned, although the amount of protein is similar in all. The standard proposed by Professor Atwater for a man at moderately active muscular work, requires 125 grams protein, with fat and carbohydrates enough to make the energy value 3,400 calories.

#### WE OBTAIN THE NEEDED NUTRIENTS IN DUE PROPORTION BY COMBINING FOODS.

No one article contains the different nutritive constituents in proper proportions nor do we consume our food in the form of pure protein, carbohydrate, and fat. Allowance must also be made for imperfect digestion and for waste, as for example, the potato pared before boiling, with a waste of about 35 per cent, and sirloin steak with a waste of 25 per cent.

We shall study particularly the value of the foods most often found on the farm table. The following is a day's menu not uncommon and by no means unappetizing:

Breakfast.—Salt pork, potatoes, coffee, pancakes, milk gravy, bread, butter.

Dinner.—Ham, eggs, potatoes, tea, bread,

butter, turnip, squash or cabbage, and pie or pudding.

**Supper.**—Creamed potatoes, hot biscuit or Johnny cake, apple sauce, cheese or cottage cheese, cake or cookies.

We briefly consider here the nutritive value of some of the more common foods which are used in the daily bill of fare, and the table may be further consulted to find more accurately their composition and value.

**Milk** forms a complete food for infants and a comfortable one for adults for a limited length of time. The athlete would find a milk diet altogether unsatisfactory, while in sickness it might be all that is required. The principal foods derived from milk, as cream, butter, cheese, buttermilk, whey, etc., have special values and help to make a balanced ration. Skim milk and whole milk contain the same amount of protein, hence the former is more economical, but its fuel value is small because of the small amount of fat it contains. Milk is the food of our first experiences and a complete one until more is expected of us than of young children.

**Beef and mutton.**—These meats are more rarely found on the farmer's table than in a diet of families living in towns, being replaced to a considerable extent by salt pork. However, the farmer needs material for building muscular tissue such as is found in lean beef as well as the energy which is yielded by fat pork. Lean pork is directly comparable with beef and mutton and is a tender fibered meat. All meats contain fat. On an average, veal contains the least and pork the greatest amount. The agreement or disagreement of lean pork and fat pork is more or less a matter of personal idiosyncrasy. So far as scientific investigations show, pork from healthy animals is a wholesome meat. Bacon is thought by many to be more easily digested than fat salt pork and ham still more so. When thoroughly boiled and eaten cold, cut in thin slices, ham is less likely to cause distress with persons whose digestion is not normal than fried ham. Fresh fish undressed contains a large amount of refuse and water. The percent-

age of nutrients in dressed fish is higher. Dried fish has a high percentage of nutrients, as is the case with dried beef, such foods having been concentrated by evaporating the water (juice) originally present. We cook meats largely to loosen and soften the tissues that the digestive juices may the more readily act upon them. Cooking also kills moulds and other micro-organisms, and animal parasites or their eggs if they are present.

**Potatoes.**—Potatoes appear on the farm table in a great many houses three times a day, although they do not contain a large amount of nutrition in proportion to their bulk. This is not altogether a disadvantage, since potatoes are much cheaper than many concentrated foods, and, furthermore, it is a general practise to dilute or extend the concentrated foods before serving them. Rice and oatmeal, for instance, are generally cooked until comparatively moist before serving. A cooked potato contains not far from the same amount of water as boiled rice. Potatoes are readily digested when properly cooked, easily cultivated, and rank high as food. It would be necessary to use the potato in undue quantities to obtain the amount of protein necessary for a well balanced diet. It contains large quantities of starch, and when served with meat, gravy, butter, etc., it helps to make up a well balanced diet. Well cooked mealy potatoes are generally believed to be more easily digested than those which are poorly cooked. Potatoes baked with their skins on are thought to be more easily digested than those cooked in other ways. To obtain the highest food value, potatoes if boiled, should not be peeled before cooking. If peeled potatoes are placed directly in hot water and boiled rapidly, less material is lost than when they are cooked in water cold at the start. If potatoes are peeled and soaked in cold water before boiling, the loss of nutrients may be quite considerable. When potatoes are boiled with the skin removed, the greatest loss seems to be due to the mechanical abrasion of some of the soft outer portions while cooking. It is evident



that if it is desired to boil potatoes with as little loss as possible, the skins should be left on. Comparatively speaking, there are probably few cases in which it is necessary to take account of the losses due to different methods of boiling potatoes, and where the possibility of loss would outweigh the liking for them prepared in some particular way. But in institutions where a large number must be provided for and, in fact, under any condition where rigid economy is necessary, the matter may assume considerable importance.

*Bread.*—In the housewife's cooking probably the most important article is the bread. The ingredients are few, but the art lies in right management of the dough and baking at the right period. The fermentation may be arrested too soon and tough bread follows, or the fermentation is allowed to continue too long and sour bread is the baneful result, while too old flour, adulterations, or bitter yeast may be the cause for trouble; or the bread may become sodden from being covered too soon after coming from the oven, thus preventing the moisture from evaporating. Bread made from good flour should be porous, but not too much so, and should have consistence and firmness. The more water in the bread, the less the nutrition. Mixing fat with flour has the tendency to prevent the evaporation of water.

*Pastry, biscuit, puddings, and cake* are prepared much on the same principle as bread, but with various proportions of fat, sugar, flour, eggs, etc. These are for the consideration of the strong and only a temptation to dyspeptics.

Of the farinaceous foods *oatmeal* is perhaps the heartiest. Like buckwheat it is best suited to those persons much out of doors. As a cereal it is largely used in the northern states, and it is often badly cooked in hotels and boarding-houses, when it becomes a trial to the consumer. It needs very thorough cooking, and when ready for the table should be of the consistency to allow of pouring; when cool it should be tender and gelatinous. Wheat breakfast foods probably furnish the most protein and

are more easily digested than preparations from oats. They are in greater favor, too, in the northern United States, than corn which contains more fat than the wheat. Corn meal mush and milk is a wholesome, old-fashioned dish which deserves more popularity than it has at present.

*Rice* forms a valuable part of the bill of fare. It contains more starch than other cereals, and if properly cooked so that the kernels are softened—as can be accomplished by steaming—it is very digestible. The addition of butter prevents the kernels from gathering into a pasty mass. When eaten with meat the protein which the rice lacks is supplied. Combining milk and eggs with rice as is frequently done in making puddings, etc., is a common way of supplying the protein which is lacking in rice and of furnishing a more properly balanced article of diet.

*Vegetables.*—Nearly all farm tables have besides potatoes some vegetables, often in the winter only those which keep well, such as turnips, cabbage, and beets, while the green vegetables, perhaps excepting celery, are necessarily confined to their season, and then not largely used in many homes. The latter afford a pleasing variety, but not a very large amount of nutriment for their bulk. The large amount of water which they contain is useful, and they are not without their value in furnishing serviceable salts to the system. To follow an exclusively vegetable diet implies a loss of strength and inability to resist disease, but it is generally believed that a more healthful equilibrium is maintained by a reasonable use of vegetables with meats.

*Fruits.*—It is refreshing to have a small indulgence, and fruit is like a gift of the gods. It refreshes, it stimulates, it regulates, it nourishes. It is as desirable in its abundant and cheaper varieties which are within the reach of all, as in its less common and more costly kinds. From the time of the first man to the small boy under a green apple tree, fruit has not been without its tendencies to trouble. It is highly beneficial as a common article of diet, but used with

too much freedom, especially with under or overripe fruit, it is certain to cause trouble. Personal peculiarities prevent any fixed rule regarding the digestibility of fruit. In general, cooked fruits are valuable with a meal, while fresh fruits are often most beneficial when taken alone, or before or between meals. The composition of fruit is largely water, starch, sugar, and a vegetable jelly.

*"We live not upon what we eat, but upon what we digest."*—The humble cottager with his cheap cut may gain as much nourishment as the sumptuous diner from a tenderloin roast. The latter, with all of his variety, still has protein, fats, and carbohydrates, and the thrifty housewife with her humble fare may, by study, provide simple food which will nourish as much as the sumptuous and expensive dinner, and at the same time furnish less opportunity for deranging the system.

*The cook becomes an artist.*—The ingredients of food are not all the conditions necessary for digestibility. The art of the housewife is of great importance. A cheap roast is often by skilful cooking made as tender as an expensive one. Variety, preparation, and tasteful serving are other arts of the cook, which often supply the place of

an impossible variety of food. The appetite is sometimes teased back to a normal condition by a change of cook, a change of surroundings, or by a delicate garnishing. Cheerfulness at a table is the most successful condiment to introduce into the bill of fare. The lack of it, with worry and fatigue, lessens the value of very good food.

References for further reading: "Practical Sanitary and Economic Cooking." Mrs. Mary Hinman Abel; publishers, American Public Health Association. "The Cost of Food." Mrs. Ellen H. Richards.

The following publications may be obtained by application to the Secretary, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.:

#### FARMERS' BULLETINS, CIRCULARS AND REPRINTS.

Farmers' Bulletin 142.—Principles of Nutrition and Nutritive Value of Food. By W. O. Atwater.

Bulletin 34.—Meats: Composition and Cooking. By C. D. Woods.

Bulletin 74.—Milk as Food.

Bulletin 85.—Fish as Food. By C. F. Langworthy.

Bulletin 93.—Sugar as Food. By Mary H. Abel.

Bulletin 112.—Bread and the Principles of Bread Making. By Helen W. Atwater.

NOTE.—The Editor acknowledges with gratitude valuable assistance from Dr. C. F. Langworthy of the office of Experiment Station, United States Department of Agriculture, and from Mr. G. W. Cavanaugh, Agricultural Chemist, Cornell University.

## CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)

### CHILDREN OUT-OF-DOORS.

BY EMMA TREVOR EADIE.

"Oh, Spring is surely coming,  
Her couriers fill the air;  
Each morn are new arrivals,  
Each night her ways prepare;  
I scent her fragrant garments,  
Her foot is on the stair."



COME out into the freshness of the re-created earth and learn again the lessons which are ever new. Are you a weary teacher at humdrum tasks, are you an overburdened clerk or accountant, are you a physician or

minister bending over books, are you a mother rearing the little ones? Whatever your calling, if it is largely indoor work, put it aside for at least an hour of each day and live in the companionship of field and stream.

One beautiful morning last week I saw a young colored woman with the conventional white apron and cap, strolling along with a babe of two or three summers. They seemed happy. How could they be otherwise on

such a day? But this question came to me again and again, what logic could induce the mother to remain indoors toiling over some trifling task, while the awakening mind of her baby, the sunshine, and the oxygen were given over to an illiterate, uncultured servant?

Mothers, if you have indoor tasks hire them done, and go forth to the parks and fields and delight in the babyhood of your children. Play horse with a dandelion chain for harness, and catch with the roses for balls; it will remove wrinkles more effectually than massage.

For a teacher to take thirty or forty pupils on a field excursion is a wearying task. But try the plan of having ten-minute talks each day; the children to tell what they saw or discovered after school the previous afternoon. Do not make the mistake of devoting the time to answering questions, or allowing the children to tell what they read or heard from others; encourage to speak only those who have actually observed some object in nature and learned therefrom. Directed thus the children will roam the fields in groups of five or six and spend an hour in healthful as well as profitable recreation. Some day a pupil will tell of a discovery which will rouse the thought and interest of the teacher, and she too will spend many an hour in penetrating nature's secrets.

Spring might be termed the infancy of nature, for not only does vegetation come into new being but it is the reproductive period of the animal world. For this reason it is the ideal time for children to study insects and reptiles. The baby ones are prettier and more attractive for the child to handle and study. As a rule little ones feel an aversion to frogs, toads, and salamanders; but let them handle the young, study their harmless ways, learn some of the wonderful truths about them, and they will become as fond of them as they are of their kittens and birds. Just the fact that the salamanders and their cousins, the tritons, have the power to renew a part of the body which has been lost or destroyed will fascinate any child. If that squirming little

reptile were run over by a trolley car and had his leg crushed neither father nor mother need weep, for in a few months a new leg would appear; but were a boy to meet with a similar accident, he would go through life on one foot.

What boy has not gathered earthworms to use as fish bait? Very good bait they make too; but have you ever considered other uses which they may serve? They are Nature's little plowboys. Who will discover what they plow and how? Where their eyes or ears or feet are? For whom they make a dainty turkey dinner? Earthworms always appear on the *ménú* at the birdies' balls, and several times at their banquets.

How beauty does appeal to us! We all like pretty things. Perhaps that is why boys and girls do not admire the little wiggling worms. You would laugh if I called them beautiful, but really some of them are as daintily pretty as the gorgeous flowers in your little garden. Along the coast of southern California the water of the Pacific ocean is very clear, and people there have boats with glass bottoms; thus one may row a mile or more out to sea and look through the glass at the wonderful things to be found in the water. If you were in one of those boats you would see some of the beautiful brothers and sisters of our plain little worm. But we must not despise or spurn the earthworm because he has not an attractive dress. You remember how Cinderella's sisters were punished for ill-treating her. Well, some day a fairy godmother may open our eyes to the worm's beauty of usefulness.

When I mentioned your gardens, it reminded me that Arbor Day is at hand. Have you arranged for some school-ground planting? Too many teachers, and pupils as well, regard Arbor Day as a time for singing songs and canting poems about trees. That is desecrating a grand opportunity. Do not talk, but act. One may not be able to obtain and properly plant a tree, but it is possible to have the children brighten the yard with a bit of foliage.

Select some hardy shrub which will need

little attention during the summer vacation and will flower either during the spring or fall months.

A cluster of sturdy hollyhocks in a corner of the yard or at the side of the outbuilding would need little care and would brighten the place with their gay blossoms during most of September. Is there an old fence about the grounds? Have the children transplant some wild morning-glory, bitter-sweet, or woodbine to hide its ugliness. When selecting the Virginia creeper or woodbine, be very careful to select the five-lobed leaf as distinct from the three-lobed leaf of poison ivy. They could set hardy ferns along the shady side of the house, or one or two asparagus plants at the side of the front steps. The latter make a graceful mass of green until late fall.

Flowers such as geraniums, sweet peas and so on, have not given ideal satisfaction because of the watering, weeding, and attention needed during the vacation.

Experience has shown that shrubs afford the best results. They need little personal care during the summer, and will adorn for many years. Have each child bring one or two cents, and with a small addition from teacher or trustee, a weigelia, saxifrage, wild azalea, flowering quince, almond, lilac, or one of the many varieties of honeysuckle could be purchased.

Have the children take part in the planting. Occasionally gather the flowers to grace the classroom or to send to a sick child. Make the blossoms as helpful as you can by utilizing them in a variety of ways.

Whatever plant is set out by the children, have them learn all they possibly can about it by observing it closely at all stages of growth. Aid them by well framed questions. Such interesting facts as cannot be learned from the plant, tell to them; as, that presumably the hollyhock is so called because it came from the Holy Land where it is indigenous. If you need to know any details in regard to planting consult Uncle John. He will tell you how to prepare the soil, when to set out the plant, and how to care for it; and be happy in giving any other assistance or information in his power.

By suggestions and inquiries, children are quickly induced to study every object in nature with the keenest interest. Too often the activities of youth will lead them to flit from one object to another, acquiring a definite knowledge of none; but, instead, developing a lack of mental concentration.

Thus we defeat the very ends for which we strive — careful, not careless observers, and concise and accurate reasoners.

A little judicious guiding will counteract this tendency. If the child has a certain object under observation, though he may at the same time be studying others, do not let him neglect one for the other or abandon it entirely. Direct his attention to the first again and again, till he has made a thorough study of it.

Attractive lesson leaflets which give much help in awakening the child's thought, are supplied to the Junior Naturalist Clubs.

NOTE.—In THE CHAUTAUQUAN of December, 1901, and January, 1902, some very helpful suggestions on improvement of school grounds were given.





#### COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.  
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.  
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.  
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.

EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.  
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.  
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.  
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

#### QUOTATIONS FROM E. E. HALE.

"Together" is the great central word of the civilization of the world.

The "Harry Wadsworth" Mottoes:

Look up and not down,  
Look forward and not back,  
Look out and not in  
Lend a hand.

In a lazy world, it is generally better to do a thing than not to do it, if you do not violate one of the Ten Commandments

The Three Rules of Daily Life:

1. Live in the open air as much as you can.
2. Touch elbows with the rank and file.
3. Talk every day with some one whom you know to be your superior.

Make it your habit not to be critical about small things.

Personal presence moves the world.

God has placed men in this world, not simply to dig gold or to make clothes or to print books, but so to do these things as to make themselves more faithful, hopeful, and loving.

Forget those things which lie behind,  
And reach to those before.

#### IMPORTANT TO THE CLASS OF 1902.

Every member of the class of 1902 must be provided with the "Report Blank," which will be sent to the entire class during the latter part of May. Full particulars of all details connected with graduation are given in this blank, and every graduate should be sure of a copy. If you fail to get one by the first of June, notify the Chautauqua Office. Class affairs are moving forward in a way which promises great things for the coming season at Chautauqua. Many mem-

bers of the class will take their diplomas at the various local Chautauquas, and at these also the class spirit will be strongly felt. Those who have never attended an assembly will be delighted to find how strong a bond is created by the common struggles and triumphs of four years of study. Every member of 1902 who hopes to be at Chautauqua is invited to write to the secretary, Mrs. Belle K. Richards, Oil City, Pennsylvania, so that some idea may be formed of the probable number to be expected.



#### "THE PIONEERS" AT CHAUTAUQUA THIS SUMMER.

This summer, the C. L. S. C. Class of '82 celebrates another important anniversary, its second decennial. Ten years ago there was a notable gathering of its members, many of whom came back to Chautauqua for the first time since graduation. At that time "The Pioneers" set the fashion for subsequent decennials by presenting to Chautauqua the fountain which stands near the Hall of Philosophy. It is twenty years since the class passed through the Golden Gate, and though the years have thinned their ranks as one and another has gone on into the larger life, yet they still remain a stalwart band. They are congratulating themselves that their second decennial is coincident with Chancellor Vincent's return to Chautauqua after his long absence. The committee in charge are planning special exercises to commemorate the occasion and every "Pioneer" who cannot

present to wield his hatchet and sing the class song in person is invited to send a message of greeting to the class.



#### THE CLASS OF 1892.

Though ten years behind "The Pioneers" date, the Class of '92 are emulating the example and this year celebrate their decennial. Attention has already been called to this and it is pleasant to learn that the decennial fund shows many evidences of the interest which the class feels in Chautauqua. Every member of the class who is hoping to be present is invited to correspond with the president, Mrs. Eloise L. Cotton, Griggsville, Illinois.



#### SOME LIBRARY ACHIEVEMENTS.

Our illustration of the public library at Tyler, Texas, shows how well its indefatigable promoters have realized some of their ideals. Their story, told in another



PUBLIC LIBRARY AT TYLER, TEXAS.

of the Round Table, is full of suggestions, among others the method of enlisting children's help.

The library set apart Wednesday, March 15 as Library Day this year. One of the most habitable private homes was thrown open

to guests from 3:30 to 11:30 P. M., light refreshment was served, and an attractive program presented. Five-minute talks on different features of the library movement were given by prominent citizens, and musical numbers were also interspersed. A book committee which had previously made public the special needs of the library were on hand to receive donations. Making the library free has been a long cherished desire of the friends of the cause, and their leader writes: "We are growing, we are reaching the clerks who could not pay the \$1.00 and the children whose parents would not pay it for them." Jews and Gentiles, Catholics and Protestants alike have proved staunch helpers and the leaders can well say, "We are happy and hopeful in library work in Tyler." Another library shown in our illustrations and described elsewhere is that at Cleveland, Tennessee, where the Chautauquans have buoyed themselves up constantly by the words of Lord Shaftesbury, "Let no man despair in a good cause.

Let him persevere, *persevere*, PERSEVERE, and God will raise him up friends and helpers." The whole community is the better for their influence, and their efficient organization has enabled them to carry the benefits of the library to people who are unable to visit it.



What a library may accomplish in a small country district is most effectively set forth in the library report from Osceola, New York, which will be found elsewhere in the Round Table. We are especially

glad to have illustrations

of both the outside and the inside of the library's home, for it shows how, amid conditions which are no more favorable than in hundreds of other places, people who have intelligence and courage and the spirit of service can do a noble work. We con-

gratulate the Chautauquans of Osceola that they have seen their opportunity and improved it.



#### A BOOK RECEPTION.

"It is after all, not the few great libraries, but the thousand small ones, that may do most for the people."

We are indebted to the Chautauqua circle of Goldsboro, North Carolina, whose very



STORE AT OSCEOLA, NEW YORK, WHERE THE LIBRARY IS KEPT.

successful library enterprises are described in the news from circles, for the following account of their recent book reception. The secretary writes, "I send it to you that other Chautauquans may see what we are doing. The course of study for this year has been so thoroughly enjoyed by us all — in fact, it is the best yet." The Goldsboro C. L. S. C. is a department of the Woman's Club and has for its especial work the traveling libraries. The Chautauquans prepared a dainty little booklet of eight pages and a cover, with two blank pages on which were numbers from one to sixty. Against these were to be written, when guessed, the names of the books personified by the guests, while other pages of the booklet were devoted to sentiments concerning the mission of the traveling library.

Last Tuesday night in response to invitations to a "book reception" a number of people gathered at the Woman's Club Room each guest taking a book, and representing one. The room was beautifully and artistically decorated with palms, hyacinths, and narcissus, and a

bright, merry crowd entered the contest — guessing what book each represented.

Some were very funny, others extremely clever, and the particularly erudite ones quite confusing and mystifying — noticeably the man who represented "Locke's Essay on the Human Understanding," by having an S on one foot, an A on the other, and a padlock just above each letter. Then the man who quietly sat there with two blue footprints on a piece of paper pinned on his coat, looked so *knowingly* into wondering faces. And oh! how easy it was when told it was "The Prince of India." "The Sowers" represented by two needles, and "The Celebrity" by a picture of Prince Henry, were among others.

At the end of a given time the scores, artistic little booklets, setting forth the aim and purpose of the library, were collected and the prizes awarded.

Delicious refreshments were then served, and many of the mysteries unfolded.

After the books were counted it was found that our library consisting of about six hundred volumes had been increased to the extent of a hundred and sixteen.

It was declared by all to be a charming and most successful evening, but just *how* successful will remain an unsolved problem. The seeds sown on that occasion, in giving books to those less fortunate than ourselves, will spring up in fields too large for our vision, and like bread cast upon the waters will return to us after many days.



#### LEND-A-HAND.

Many of us who live amid the blessings of well-equipped town or city libraries and who are overburdened with the wealth of magazine literature which lies all about us, forget sometimes how much good even a little of our abundance would do in country regions where there is a dearth of reading matter. Some of the letters last month from individual readers, and some of the library reports published this month suggest ways in which we can render good service to those less favored. Why not have each fall at the opening of the circle year, a meeting for taking account of stock of our superfluous yet high class reading matter? Each circle could gather up this material and despatch

it to some neighboring social settlement or some isolated region where these things would be a godsend. Let each circle appoint a committee this spring to look over the field in its own state and report in the fall on the localities which need help. Write to the state library if you have one and see what they can suggest. Write to the Lend-a-Hand Office in Boston. They are quite likely to know of some needy neighbor whose existence you had not suspected. Inquire of your friends who live in rural districts. There are all sorts of ways to get the information. The main thing is to get it. Then let us have hundreds of circles next year helping to put good literature into the homes that need it. *Noblesse oblige.*



In this connection we want to chronicle a cry for help that comes from the North Carolina mountains. Readers of THE CHAUTAUQUAN will remember in the May issue of last year an account of the Chautauqua illustrated lectures which were given by Mr. and Mrs. Ransier among the mountain settlements, their journeys back and forth being made with the help of a Shetland pony team from their "pony farm." A letter from Mrs. Ransier received this year tells its own



INTERIOR OF OSCEOLA STORE. LIBRARY IN THE REAR.

story, and we hope the Hendersonville circle will find that they have many more friends than they suspected. A box of books or old magazines sent to so remote a region would possibly be quite expensive if forwarded by express, but they can be shipped by freight at a very moderate cost.

DEAR MISS KIMBALL:—

Our circle of only four members are so "thankful we're a-living" that we're trying to make a thankoffering in a circulating library for the isolated mountain districts "at our door." We have not yet enough books or magazines to start our box going higher in the sky, so I just took it into my head that you would help us a little. After we get the books circulating we will get some donations from the summer people, perhaps, who come into the mountains for what they can get here — health. You know the plan: to place a box of fifty books in one section, and then, whenever that neighborhood has read them, move it on farther and place a new selection there, and so on. Now we are entirely cut off from the rest of the world by these great granite unheavals, and yet this of all spots in the United States needs help, and the people are eager to read what they can get. I have lived in twenty-six different states, but this spot appeals to me more than many others, and would to you if you could have an inner view.

Now can't you help us in some way? Don't you know where we could get some old books or magazines, and would it be of use to mention it in THE CHAUTAUQUAN and let those who have so much literature send us even one book or some old magazines? There is a news stand in town but the owner sends any papers left over to the chain gang working not far from here. We look to the north for help. Please do what you can for us. We are doing all we can ourselves. Address

(MRS.) J. M. RANSIER, Hendersonville, N. C.



#### TO SEE OR NOT TO SEE.

The *New England Magazine* for November, 1893, has an illustrated article on "The Stone Age of Connecticut" which suggests very valuable opportunities for observation in connection with the study of "Some First Steps in Human Progress." Our country is so rich in Indian relics that collections of these may be found in almost any good sized town and indeed in many small communities. Professor Starr's book points out so clearly the characteristic products of this early period that the reader who uses it as a guide to the antiquities to which he has access will find both the relics and the book doubly interesting. Let us not forget the German proverb, "Abroad, one has a hundred eyes; at home, not one."



#### SWISS GEOGRAPHY.

The study of Switzerland in our Reading Journey this month offers a fine opportunity for map drawing. There is no better way



to get an idea of the physical character of this mighty bit of Europe than to try to sketch the mountain chains and passes, the lakes and the rivers. Certain members of the circle might be detailed to draw maps of the whole country, and certain others to present vertical sections of various parts showing the relative heights of the different



PUBLIC LIBRARY AT CLEVELAND, TENNESSEE.

mountains, etc. When the maps are exhibited a brief talk on the geology of the country by some teacher of science, would bring out many interesting physical characteristics. The beauty and romance of this wonderful region would be all the more attractive because of the student's insight into the mysteries of its beginnings.

#### PRONUNCIATION OF FOREIGN GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES.

In the glossary at the end of the Reading Journey article for this month are to be found a number of words whose pronunciation cannot be indicated accurately by spelling. The capital N stands for the French nasal sound, and in the case of the other starred words, the reader is advised to ask some friend who has studied German to help him get the correct sounds of the letters. Failing to find such a friend, the following suggestions will be helpful:

The two little dots over a vowel in German, called the Umlaut, stand for an *e* that used to form part of the syllable.

Ä long sounds like *a* in *fare*, as in *Mädchen*; ä short sounds like *e* in *let*, as in *Blätter*. Ö long is said to be like the French *eu*, the nearest approach in English

being the peculiar sound that *i* gets in *sir*; ö short, is generally said to correspond to the *e* in *her*. The sound of ü long may be produced by keeping the lips in the position of saying the *oo* sound in *poor* and trying to utter the *ee* sound of *peer*.

#### SUGGESTIONS CONCERNING FAUST. PART II.

Every reader of Dr. Deering's fine study of Faust will want to know more of the poem itself. The subject is a difficult one, but not by any means too difficult for the average reader to enjoy and appreciate if he will give some time and thought to it. The following selections represent some of the finest parts of the poem, and even if the student explores it no further the reading and re-reading of these will give him a share in the thoughts of one of the great masters of literature.

##### Suggested Selections from Part II.

- Act I., Scene 1. Opening scene.
- Scene 2 Mephisto's paper money scheme.
- Scene 3. Plutus at the Carnival.
- Scene 7. Appearance of Paris and Helen at Court.
- Act II., Scene 2. The making of Homunculus.
- Act III. Latter part. Helen in Faust's castle.
- Act V. Entire.

#### ANSWERS TO "THE HISTORICAL MAN."

The Canandaigua Circle's ingenious historical man has set all the circles guessing, and some baffled ones have begged for the correct answers, which we are able to give as follows:

- |                        |                            |
|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Washington.         | 18. John Hancock.          |
| 2. Judas.              | 19. Peter Stuyvesant.      |
| 3. Handel or Mozart.   | *20. Louis XIV. Madame     |
| 4. Harold.             | De la Vallière.            |
| 5. Polyphemus.         | 21. John Quincy Adams.     |
| 6. Jenkins.            | (Also Isocrates and        |
| 7. Malchus.            | others.)                   |
| 8. Absalom.            | 22. Robert Bruce.          |
| 9. Samson.             | 23. Charles III. of France |
| 10. Goliath.           | (and others).              |
| 11. Demosthenes.       | 24. Joan of Arc.           |
| 12. Cuvier.            | 25. Shakespeare.           |
| 13. Charles I.         | 26. Charlemagne. Napo-     |
| 14. Arnold von Winkel  | leon.                      |
| ried.                  | 27. Julius Caesar.         |
| 15. Cleopatra.         | 28. Sir Walter Raleigh.    |
| 16. J. Wilkes Booth.   | 29. John André.            |
| 17. Barbara Freitchie. | 30. Alexis I. Comnenus.    |

\* If "Normans" be substituted for "woman's," the answer would be Rollo and Charles the Simple.

## ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—APRIL.

## "FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY."

1. During the years 1844-46, Great Britain and the United States were disputing the boundary of the territory on the Pacific coast between California and Alaska. After some negotiations both the United States and Great Britain had agreed with Russia to recognize the southern boundary line as 54° 40'. In 1844, the Democrats made their campaign upon the issue "Fifty-four, forty, or fight"; and Polk when elected felt obliged to insist upon this campaign boundary. To this, however, Great Britain would not consent. 2. To settle the dispute a compromise on 49° was proposed and accepted in 1846. 3. The distribution of the "damage money" was entrusted in the United States to a court of adjudicators. This court was in session two years, gave decisions on 2,068 cases, and awarded \$9,316,120.25. This left a large sum still undisposed of. A new court was established, and by 1885, 4,000 additional claims were allowed, and the British gold finally disposed of. 4. Blockade — the shutting up of a place, particularly a port, harbor, or line of coast, by hostile ships or troops, so as to stop all ingress or egress, and to hinder the entrance of supplies of provision, ammunition, or reinforcements. "Paper" blockade, one established by proclamation without the actual presence of a force adequate to make it effectual. 5. He is invested with full power to settle the matters connected with his mission, subject to the ratification of the government by which he is commissioned.

## "A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. Rudolph I of Hapsburg was the founder of the house of Austria; German emperor, 1273-91; one of the greatest heroes of history; noted for the enlarging of his empire and the valor of his character. 2. David

Teniers, the younger, was the greatest genre painter of the Netherlands. He has been called the "Proteus of painting" as his range included nearly every subject. He excelled especially in the portrayal of peasant life and scenes. 3. "The Wrestlers," "The Brothers," "The Ball on the Alp," "The Last Muster," "The Andreas Hofer Series," "The Visit," "The Return of the Victors." 4. Castle Tiefenstein was the stronghold of the freelords of Tiefenstein who were hostile to the Hapsburgs. Eventually the castle was besieged and destroyed by the Hapsburg forces under Rudolph of Hapsburg's leadership. 5. The Nibelungenlied (Song of the Nibelungs) is a collection of legends wrought into an epic poem by an unknown author in South Germany, in the first half of the thirteenth century. The hero, Siegfried, possessed the hoard of the Nibelungs; he wooed Brunhild for King Gunther, whose sister, Kriemhild, became his wife. Siegfried afterward is treacherously slain and the Nibelung hoard sunk in the Rhine. 6. The Unitas Fratrum, taking the name Moravians from Moravia, trace their origin to John Huss. The association was founded in 1457 in the barony of Lititz, in Bohemia. 7. The *Jungfrau* is a weird lady who appears only at moonlight, wandering about the walls of the castle, or sitting beside a coffer filled with gold and silver. To be released from the spell which keeps her there, some one must be found who can carry all the treasure away, a sackful at a time, without once setting it down upon the ground. 8. (a) Through Wurtemberg, Bavaria, Bulgaria, Slavonia, Serbia, and Roumania; (b) Ulm, Ingoldstadt, Ratisbon, Passau, Vienna, Budapest, Belgrade, Rustchuk. (c) It is next to the largest river in Europe, being 2,000 miles in length; the Volga, 2,400; the Dnieper, 1,200.

## OUTLINE OF READING AND PROGRAMS.

## C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God."

"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."

"Never be Discouraged."

## C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.

BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.

MILTON DAY—December 9.

COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.

LANIER DAY—February 3.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.

LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.

SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.

ADDISON DAY—May 1.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.

INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.

ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.

RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.

## OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

APRIL 29—MAY 6—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 14.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Chaps. 6-9.

MAY 6-13—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Critical Studies in German Literature—Goethe Part II.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Chaps 10-13.

MAY 13-20—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Among the Alps.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Chaps. 14-20.

MAY 20-27—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 15.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Chaps. 21-23.

MAY 27-JUNE 3—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 16.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Concluded.

## SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

APRIL 29-MAY 6—

1. Roll-call: Answered by examples of the correct and incorrect use of the phrases *as far as* and *so far as*. (See Round Table in April CHAUTAUQUAN.)
2. Discussion of "Some First Steps in Human Progress."
3. Reading: Selection from "The Smallest Gem in the Kaiser's Crown" (page 15 of the April CHAUTAUQUAN), also from "A Day With the New Education." (THE CHAUTAUQUAN, March, 1900.)
4. Quiz on Chap. 4 of "Formative Incidents."
5. Debate: Resolved, That the Twentieth Century's debt to Germany is greater than its debt to Italy.
6. Discussion: What can the circle do to express its altruistic spirit?

MAY 6-13—

1. Review of "Some First Steps in Human Progress," Chaps. 10-13. Each of the four chapters should be assigned to a separate leader. Specimens of the implements, weapons, etc., should be secured if possible. In many communities a specialist can be found who will gladly help to bring this subject vividly before the circle. (See paragraph in Round Table.)
2. Reading: Selection from "The Song of the Ancient People," Edna Dean Proctor.
3. Discussion of "Made in Germany." Each member should note the chief points in this article, arranging them in order according to their importance as it seems to him. A discussion of these points and their relative value will be found an interesting way of impressing this subject upon the circle.
4. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from the second part of Faust.
5. Study of Faust, Part II: The various sections of Part II. may be taken up in turn by different members, who should tell the story and read illustrative extracts; or the leader may present the story as a whole, calling upon different ones to read selections.

MAY 13-20—

1. Roll-call: Answered by giving the chief characteristics of the different cantons of Switzerland. (See "Baedeker," encyclopedias, McCrackan's "Teutonic Switzerland," "Romance Switzerland," etc.)
2. Pronunciation drill on Swiss proper names.
3. Review of Swiss Geography. (See suggestion in Round Table.)

4. Papers: Brief sketch of Swiss history; famous scientists and mountain climbers of Switzerland (see bibliography); the Hospice of St. Bernard (see *Lippincott's Magazine*, September, 1875).
5. Readings: Mark Twain's Ascent of the Rigi, from "A Tramp Abroad." "Tartarin on the Alps." (See The Library Shelf); or from "Up to Matterhorn in a Boat." (*The Century Magazine*, July to October, 1896.)
6. Brief Reports on: Byron and Shelley at Geneva the Organ at Fribourg. (See "Romance Switzerland.") A Swiss Housekeeping School. (*The Century Magazine*, June, 1899.)
7. Readings: From Howells's "A Little Sojourn in Switzerland." (*Harper's Magazine*, February, 1888.) Coleridge's "Hymn in the Valley of Chamoni" (see The Library Shelf); or Byron's "Prisoner of Chillon"; or from "Over the Alps on a Bicycle" (*Century Magazine*, April, 1899).

MAY 20-27—

1. Roll-call: Reports Highways and Byways.
2. Pronunciation drill on German proper names.
3. Quiz on required chapters in Professor Starr's book. The quiz should be followed by reports from members on present-day illustrations of the subjects discussed, viz., relics of barbarism in modern dress; survivals of the past in the furniture and structure of our houses; use of gesture on the stage, in the pulpit, or in daily life; speech of children, etc.
4. Reading: Selections from "The Diplomatic Service of the United States." (See page 12 of this magazine.)
5. Quiz on "Formative Incidents." Chap. 15.
6. Reading: Selection from "Maximilian and Mexico" in *Scribner's Magazine*, June, 1894.

MAY 27-JUNE 3—

1. Roll-call: Quotations appropriate to Memorial Day.
2. Quiz on concluding chapter in Professor Starr's book.
3. Reading: Selection from "Educating the Blind" (*Review of Reviews*, April, 1902).
4. Brief Reports on the chief cities of Cuba, position, chief products, etc.
5. Debate: Resolved, That the annexation of Cuba is the best solution of the Cuban problem.
6. Reading: Selections from "Some Noteworthy Scholars," by D. C. Gilman (*Scribner's Magazine*, April, 1902); and from "Utilization of Time-Waste." (See page 178 of this magazine.)

## THE TRAVEL CLUB.

References to specific books are given in the following programs, but the reader is reminded that he will do well to consult all books available, as the same subject is often treated by different writers. Many aspects of Swiss life are necessarily omitted in these programs which can, however, easily be varied so as to use to the best advantage such books as are at the command of any club or circle.

## First Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations relating to Switzerland.
2. Papers: The Lake Dwellers; History of Switzerland up to 1400. (See "Switzerland," by Hug and Stead.)
3. Readings: "Song of the Battle of Morgarten." Felicia Hemans. "The Patriot's Password." James Montgomery. (See "Poems of Places".)
4. Brief Reports on: Lucerne and its attractions. (See "Teutonic Switzerland"); Mt. Pilatus (see the same, also "Poems of Places"); Tartarin and his experience on the Rigi. (See "Tartarin on the Alps"; also "Baedeker.")
5. Readings: Selections from The Rigi—Kulm, in "A Tramp Abroad," by Mark Twain. Types of Travelers. (See "Teutonic Switzerland.")
6. Discussion: How Americans are regarded abroad. Why? Can the national reputation be improved? How?

## Second Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by giving the chief characteristics of the different cantons. (See "Baedeker," encyclopedias, and bibliography.)
2. Map Review of Switzerland: This might take the form of maps drawn beforehand and submitted for inspection. The chief lakes, towns, passes, and mountain ranges being located.
3. Papers: History of Switzerland from 1400 to present time; Famous Men of Geneva. (See "Switzerland," by Hug and Stead; also "Romance Switzerland," McCrackan.)
4. Readings: Selections from the "Prisoner of Chillon," Byron, and from "A Little Sojourn in Switzerland," Howells. (*Harper's Magazine*, February, 1888.)
5. Brief Reports: Byron and Shelley at Geneva; The University: The Organ at Fribourg; Industries of Geneva (see bibliography); "A Swiss Housekeeping School" (see *Century Magazine*, June, 1899).

6. Discussion: Direct legislation in Switzerland and America. (See *Arena*, December, 1899.)

## Third Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by giving location, height, and general character of the most famous Swiss Peaks.
2. Papers: Mt. St. Bernard and the Hospice. (See "Baedeker"; also article in *Lippincott's Magazine* for September, 1875.) The Ascent of Mt. Blanc. (See "Romance Switzerland"; "Baedeker"; "The Playground of Europe," Leslie Stephen.)
3. Readings: "Hymn before Sunrise in the Valley of Chamoni," Coleridge (see his works; also The Library Shelf); Selection from "Alpine Climbing," by Dr. Parkhurst in *The Outlook* for June 9, 1894.
4. Papers: The Matterhorn. (See articles in *McClure's Magazine* for September, 1895, and July, 1896; also "Scrambles among the Alps," by Whymper; and bibliography.)
5. Reading: Selections from "Up the Matterhorn in a Boat." *The Century Magazine*, July to October, 1896.

## Fourth Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by giving three respects in which Switzerland has rendered valuable service to the world.
2. Papers: The Ascent of the Jungfrau; Experiences with Avalanches. (See bibliography.)
3. Readings: Description of Vintage Festival at Vevay (see Cooper's "The Headsman"); or from Howells's "A Little Sojourn in Switzerland"; or from "Tartarin on the Alps." (See The Library Shelf.)
4. Papers: Switzerland as a health resort. (See "Baedeker"; also "Our Life in the Swiss Highlands," Symonds.)
5. Readings: Selections from "Over the Alps on a Bicycle," by J. and E. R. Pennell. (*The Century Magazine* for April, 1898.)



## NEWS SUMMARY.

## DOMESTIC.

March 12.—Rev. Charles A. Miller, D. D., was chosen president of Heidelberg University at Tiffin, O.

13.—Major-General Samuel B. Young was relieved from the command of the Department of California, and ordered to Washington to assume the presidency of the Army War College, which is to be established at Washington Barracks, provided the necessary funds are appropriated by congress.

16.—President Roosevelt offered to Frank P. Sar-

gent, Grand Master of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, the office of commissioner-general of immigration, now held by Terence V. Powderly, former head of the Knights of Labor.

17.—The United States Senate passed the ship subsidy bill.

24.—At the banquet of the Virginia Democratic Association, in Washington, Henry Watterson made a bitter attack on President Roosevelt and the policy of the Republican party.

25.—The secretary of war made public an order to General Wood to turn over the control of the government of Cuba to its people on May 20. General Wood is also directed to convene the Cuban Congress before the 20th, and to consult President-elect Palma, and substitute gradually such persons as he may desire for those now holding official positions in Cuba. A small artillery force is to be left in the island until the Cuban government shall have opportunity to organize its own defenses.

28.—James R. Garfield of Cleveland accepted a place on the civil service commission.

April 2.—The president appointed Brigadier-General R. P. Hughes a major-general, and Colonels Isaac D. Derussy, Andrew S. Burt, and M. V. Sheridan to be brigadier-generals in the regular army, to fill vacancies caused by retirements.

7.—Suit was filed before the United States Supreme Court against the Northern Securities Company merger by the attorney-general of the state of Washington. Senate and house adopted conference bill to repeal war revenue taxes.

8.—President Roosevelt attended the West Indian Exposition at Charleston, South Carolina.

10.—Governor Dole of Hawaii arrived in Washington.

11.—Eugene F. Ware of Kansas has been selected by the president to succeed H. Clay Evans as commissioner of pensions.

12.—Robert J. Wynne, Washington correspondent, is appointed to the office of first-assistant postmaster-general.

#### FOREIGN.

March 18.—Prince Henry of Prussia reached Germany on his return trip from America.

19.—The queen regent of Spain signed the appointments of the new ministry, and the cabinet officers took the oath.

April 4.—The will of the late ex-Premier Cecil Rhodes, the South African millionaire, practically bequeathes

his vast estate for educational purposes. At an expenditure of about \$10,000,000 he has provided for the establishment of scholarships at Oxford University, which will include two for each state and territory of the United States as well as British colonial and German scholarships. The spirit of the will, as interpreted by Editor Stead of London, is to promote an Anglo-American union, with a view of maintaining the peace of the world.

6.—The government of Colombia has ordered the observance of a ten days' period of public mourning in honor of the late ex-president Manuel San Clemente.

9.—The queen regent of Spain has conferred the Grand Cross for Military Merit upon President Leonidas Plaza of Ecuador.

10.—Rumors of peace negotiations in South Africa are published. The Venezuela parliament has ratified the protocol establishing diplomatic relations between France and Venezuela.

11.—The Triple Alliance, it has been decided, is to be renewed for a term of years, Germany to make trade concessions to Austro-Hungary and Italy.

#### OBITUARY.

March 12.—Ex-Governor John P. Altgeld of Illinois died at Joliet, Illinois.

13.—Major-General David S. Stanley, U. S. A. retired, died at his residence in Washington. He was president of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland.

19.—James Harris Fairchild, formerly president of Oberlin College, died at Oberlin, Ohio.

20.—Professor F. Osborne, historian and linguist, died at Yuma, Arizona.

26.—Cecil Rhodes, ex-premier of Cape Colony, died at Cape Town, South Africa.

April 10.—General Wade Hampton died in Columbia, South Carolina.

12.—The Rev. Dr. T. DeWitt Talmage died at his residence in Washington.



### CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

#### DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Answered by suggestion of the most practical first step toward local civic improvement.
2. Papers: (a) The proposed war college. (b) Character sketches of the late John P. Altgeld, and T. DeWitt Talmage. (c) How Cuba is to govern herself.
3. Readings: (a) From "The Diplomatic Service of the United States" (THE CHAUTAUQUAN for May). (b) From "Cuba, The Turkey of America" (THE CHAUTAUQUAN for May). (c) From "Can Rural Social Forces be Federated?" (Review of Reviews for April).
4. Discussion: The causes of deficits in the Post Office Department, and remedies therefor.

#### FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Answered by brief biographies of South American rulers of today.
2. Papers: (a) Significance of the renewal of the Triple Alliance. (b) What Switzerland has contributed to the cause of democratic government. (c) Technical education in Germany.
3. Readings: (a) From chapter on Cecil Rhodes account of reasons for the Jameson Raid ("The Americanization of the World," by Wm. Stead). (b) From "Made in Germany" (THE CHAUTAUQUAN for May). (c) From "Principles of Western Civilization," by Benjamin Kidd.
4. Debate: Resolved, That the career of Cecil Rhodes was more beneficial than harmful to the world.

## THE LIBRARY SHELF.

HYMN BEFORE SUNRISE IN THE VALE OF  
CHAMONIX.

Hast thou a charm to stay the morning star  
In his steep course? So long he seems to pause  
On thy bald awful head, O sovran Blanc!  
The Arve and Arveiron at thy base  
Rave ceaselessly; but thou, most awful Form!  
Riseest from forth thy silent sea of pines,  
How silently! Around thee and above  
Deep is the air and dark, substantial, black,  
An ebon mass: methinks thou piercest it,  
As with a wedge! But when I look again,  
It is thine own calm home, thy crystal shrine,  
Thy habitation from eternity!  
O dread and silent Mount! I gazed upon thee,  
Till thou, still present to the bodily sense,  
Didst vanish from my thought: entranced in prayer  
I worshipp'd the Invisible alone.

\* \* \* \* \*

Awake, my soul! not only passive praise  
Thou owest! not alone these swelling tears,  
Mute thanks and secret ecstasy! Awake,  
Voice of sweet song! Awake, my heart, awake!  
Green vales and icy cliffs, all join my Hymn.

Thou first and chief, sole sovereign of the Vale!  
O struggling with the darkness all the night,  
And visited all night by troops of stars,  
Or when they climb the sky or when they sink:  
Companion of the morning star at dawn,  
Thyself Earth's rosy star, and of the dawn  
Co-herald: wake, O wake, and utter praise!  
Who sank thy sunless pillars deep in Earth?  
Who filled thy countenance with rosy light?  
Who made thee parent of perpetual streams?

\* \* \* \* \*

Ye Ice-falls! ye that from the mountain's brow  
Adown enormous ravines slope amain —  
Torrents, methinks, that heard a mighty voice,  
And stopped at once amid their maddest plunge!  
Motionless torrents! silent cataracts!  
Who made you glorious as the gates of Heaven  
Beneath the keen full moon? Who bade the sun  
Clothe you with rainbows? Who, with living flowers  
Of loveliest blue, spread garlands at your feet?  
God! let the torrents like a shout of nations,  
Answer! and let the ice-plains echo, God!

\* \* \* \* \*

Thou, too, hoar Mount! with thy sky-pointing peaks,  
Oft from whose feet the avalanche, unheard,  
Shoots downward, glittering through the pure serene  
Into the depths of clouds, that veil thy breast —  
Thou too again, stupendous Mountain! thou  
That as I raise my head, awhile bowed low  
In adoration, upward from thy base  
Slow traveling with dim eyes suffused with tears,  
Solemnly seemest, like a vapoury cloud,  
To rise before me — Rise, O ever rise,

Rise like a cloud of incense from the Earth!  
Thou kingly Spirit throned among the hills,  
Thou dread ambassador from Earth to Heaven,  
Great Hierarch! tell thou the silent sky,  
And tell the stars, and tell yon rising sun  
Earth, with her thousand voices, praises God.

— Samuel Taylor Coleridge.



## TARTARIN ON THE ALPS.

Daudet's famous hero, Tartarin, comes from the provincial town of Tarascon where he is the lion of his fellow townsmen, all of whom constitute a sort of mutual admiration society. As president of the local Alpine club, whose exploits are confined to climbing the small hills of the neighborhood, he finds himself in danger of losing his position through the plotting of an ambitious rival. He therefore decides to visit the real Alps, climb some of the great peaks and thus establish his claims to the presidency. After ascending the Rigi, he falls in with Bompard, a native of Tarascon, whose "faculty of cramming doubles that of swallowing," and who proceeds to cram the guileless Tartarin as follows:

"Switzerland at the present time, *vé!* Monsieur Tartarin, is nothing more than an immense *Kursaal*, which is open from June till September — a panoramic casino, to which people crowd for amusement, from all parts of the world; and which a tremendously wealthy company possessed of thousands of millions, which has its headquarters in Geneva, has exploited. Money is necessary, you may depend, to farm, harrow, and top-dress all this land, its lakes, forests, mountains, and waterfalls, to keep up a staff of employés, of supernumeraries, and to build upon all high places monster hotels with gas, telegraphs, and telephones all laid on."

"That is true enough," murmured Tartarin, who recalled the Rigi.

"Yes, it is true; but you have seen nothing of it yet. When you penetrate a little farther into the country, you will not find a corner which is not fixed up and machined like the floor beneath the stage in the opera: waterfalls lighted up, turnstiles at the entrances of glaciers, and, for ascents of mountains, railways — either hydraulic or funicular. The Company, ever mindful of its clients, the English and American climbers, takes care that some famous mountains, such as the Jungfrau and the Finsteraarhorn, shall always retain their difficult and dangerous aspects, although in reality they are no more dangerous than any others."

"But, my dear fellow, the crevasses! those horrible crevasses! If you tumble into one of them?"

"You tumble on snow, Monsieur Tartarin, and you will come to no harm: there is always at the bottom a porter — a *chasseur* — somebody who is able to assist you up again, who will brush your clothes, shake off the snow, and respectfully inquire whether 'Monsieur has any luggage?'"

"Whatever is all this you are saying, Gonzague?"

Bompard became twice as serious as before:

"The keeping up of the crevasses is one of the greatest sources of the Company's expenditure," he replied.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Well, but, my good friend, how do you explain those terrible accidents — that on the Matterhorn, for instance?"

"That was sixteen years ago: the Company was not then in existence, Monsieur Tartarin."

"But only last year there was an accident on the Wetterhorn — two guides were buried with the travelers."

"That must happen sometimes, as a bait for Alpine climbers. The English would not care for a mountain which did not give them the chance of a broken head. The Wetterhorn was going down in people's estimation; but after this little accident the receipts went up immediately."

"Well, but the two guides?"

"They got out as well as the two tourists; but they were obliged to — to disappear — to be maintained abroad for six months. This was a serious expense to the Company; but it is rich enough to stand it."

Later on, Tartarin makes the ascent of the Jungfrau. He has been so thoroughly fooled by Bompard that he is quite unconscious of the perils of the way, being firm in the faith that the "company" will get him through safely.

"No, thanks; I have my *crampons*," said Tartarin, as the guide offered him woolen foot-protectors to wear over his boots: "Kennedy's pattern *crampons* — first-rate — very convenient." He shouted all this at the top of his voice as if the guide were deaf, so as to make him understand better, for Christian Inebnit knew no more French than his comrade Kaufmann. Then Tartarin seated himself upon the moraine and fixed upon his boots with irons the species of large pointed iron socks called *crampons*.

He had experimented a hundred times with these "Kennedy *crampons*," and had tried them in the garden where the baobab grew; nevertheless the result was unexpected. Beneath the hero's weight the spikes buried themselves in the ice to such a depth that all attempts to extricate them were vain! Behold Tartarin nailed to the ice, springing, swearing, making semaphores of his arms and alpenstock and finally reduced to recall his guides, who had gone on ahead in the full belief that they had to do with an experienced climber!

Finding it impossible to pull him up, they unfastened the *crampons* from him, and left them in the ice, replacing them by a pair of worsted boot-coverings. The President then continued his way, not without toil and fatigue. Unaccustomed to use his *bdton*, he knocked it against his legs; the iron slid away from him, dragging him with it, when he leaned on it too heavily; then he tried the ice-axe, which proved even more difficult to manage; the swellings of the glacier increased, casting up its motionless waves into the appearance of a furious ocean suddenly petrified.

Apparently motionless only — for the loud crackings, the interior rumblings, the enormous blocks of ice slowly displaced like the revolving scenes at a theater, displayed the action, the treacherousness, of this immense glacial mass; and before the climber's eyes, within reach of his axe, crevasses opened — bottomless pits into which the pieces of ice rolled to infinity. The hero fell into many of these traps — once up to his waist into one of the green gulfs, wherein his broad shoulders alone prevented him from being buried.

Seeing him so unskilful and at the same time so calm and collected — laughing, singing, gesticulating, just as he had been doing at breakfast — the guides began to think that the Swiss champagne had got into his head.

\* \* \* \* \*

Having therefore seized him under his arms after the respectful fashion of policemen putting a well-born but elevated young gentleman into a cab, the guides, by the aid of monosyllables and gestures, endeavored to arouse his reason to the dangers of the route; the threatening appearance of the crevasses, the cold, and the avalanches. With the points of their ice-axes they indicated the enormous accumulations of ice, the sloping wall of *névé* in front, rising to the zenith in a blinding glare.

But the worthy Tartarin laughed at all this. "Ah! *vaï, les crevasses!* Ah! get out with your avalanches!" and he choked with laughter, winked at the guides, and nudged them playfully in the ribs, to make them understand that he was in the secret as well as they!

The men ended by joining in the fun, carried away by Tarascon melody; and when they rested a moment upon a block of ice to permit "monsieur" to take breath, they "yodelled" in Swiss fashion, but not loudly for fear of avalanches, nor for long, because time was passing apace.

Tartarin's enthusiasm leads him frequently to break forth into song, to the dismay of the guides who cannot persuade him that there is danger of starting an avalanche. They therefore make a detour but are soon brought to a standstill by an enormous crevasse. Here they nearly come to grief but finally gain the summit of the mountain

without serious mishap. The crevasse episode is described as follows:

A snow bridge crossed it, but so thin and fragile that at the very first step it disappeared in a whirlwind of fine snow, dragging with it the head guide and Tartarin, who hung by the cord, which Rudolf Kaufmann, the rear guide, gripped with all his force, his axe firmly fixed in the snow to sustain the tension. But though he could hold up the men, he could not haul them out, and he stood crouching down, with clenched teeth and straining muscles, too far from the crevasse to perceive what was passing within it.

Astounded by the fall, and half blinded by the snow, Tartarin for a minute threw his legs and arms about like a puppet; but then, righting himself by means of the rope, he hung over the chasm, his nose touching the icy wall, which thawed beneath his breathing, in the posture of a plumber mending a water-pipe. He saw the sky paling above him, the last stars were disappearing; beneath him a chasm of intense darkness, whence ascended a cold air.

Nevertheless, his first astonishment over, he regained his coolness and good humor:

"Eh! up there! Father Kaufmann, don't let us get mouldy here, *que!* There is a draught, and this cursed cord is bruising our ribs."

Kaufmann was not able to reply. If he unlocked his

teeth he would lose some of his strength. But Inebnit hailed from below:

"*Mossié! Mossié! ice-axe!*" — for he had lost his own in the crevasse; and the heavy instrument passed from Tartarin's hands into those of the guide — a difficult operation because of the length of cord which separated them. The guide wanted it to cut steps in the ice in front of him, or to cling by it foot and hand.

The strain upon the rope being thus lessened by one-half, Rudolf Kaufmann, with carefully calculated force and infinite precaution, commenced to drag up the President, whose cap at length appeared over the edge of the crevasse. Inebnit came up in his turn, and the two mountaineers met with effusion, but with the few words which are exchanged after great dangers by people of a slow habit of speaking. They were much moved, and trembling with their exertions. Tartarin passed them his flask to restore them. He seemed quite composed and calm, and while he was beating the snow from his dress rhythmically, he kept humming a tune, under the very noses of the astonished guides.

"*Brav! Brav! Franzose,*" said Kaufmann, patting him on the shoulder, and Tartarin with his jolly laugh, replied:

"*Farceur,* I knew quite well there was no danger!"

Within the memory of guide, never had there been such an Alpinist as this!



## HOW CHAUTAUQUA CIRCLES HAVE PROMOTED PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

How many public libraries have been established directly or indirectly by the Chautauqua circles is not a matter of statistics, but the reports published a year ago in the May CHAUTAUQUAN, and others which will be found in the following pages, give some concrete instances of what undoubtedly has been a very widespread movement. The various ways in which the library idea has been developed in different communities, surely ought to leave no question in the minds of any group of earnest people as to the feasibility of starting a library.

This work is capable of almost indefinite extension and if some plan of coöperation can be brought about between well equipped circles and others equally earnest but lacking resources, the C. L. S. C. will have entered upon a new and far-reaching field of usefulness.

Aside from the extended reports given below, word has come from a number of library centers assuring us of progress, though they think their history hardly worth

the telling. From Wapping, Connecticut, we learn that books have been added, and although a library building has not yet proved feasible, the community takes a keen interest in the movement and another year hopes to have more to report. The library at Andover, New York, has become firmly established, and the Hawthorne C. L. S. C., which with the Lucy Stone Club, was a pioneer in the enterprise, has met twice a month in the library building; and, through the courtesy of the library management, has been supplied with books relating to its course of study. In Albion, Nebraska, the C. L. S. C. members are active on the library committees and the librarian is a member of the circle. This library contains a valuable set of United States diplomatic correspondence which the circle has made good use of. In Knoxville, Iowa, the circle members have agitated library plans for some time and now feel that in the fall they may hope to begin the enterprise with a public reading room. Greenwood, South Carolina, has



recently established a library which is supported entirely by tickets and membership fees. Nearly all the members of the local C. L. S. C. are members of the library association, though the circle as an organization was not one of the originators of the enterprise. An article which appeared in THE CHAUTAUQUAN some time ago, entitled "How Life in a Country Town was Made Social," attracted the attention of the editor of the county paper and extensive quotations from it were published in his paper. Soon after this same editor helped to organize a lyceum course, and later the public library; hence it seems probable that THE CHAUTAUQUAN article had some influence. This suggests the thought that other communities might try a similar plan to awaken public interest.

A needy field for library influences is revealed to us by our "Shoshone" circle, of members of the Class of 1905, in Wallace, Idaho. They say, "This is the only reading circle, except a small band of ladies in a Fabian Club, in this busy mining camp (twenty-five hundred people). One of our main efforts will be to start a library where the young workingmen can have a place to read or spend a few hours in comfort, in place of standing on the corners in the cold, or loafing in the twenty-eight saloons which our town affords." This circle began late but they have all the grit which life in a frontier region develops, and they add, "We hope to come in on the home-stretch in August with our fellow readers of the Class of 1905."

#### OSCEOLA, NEW YORK.

The circle at Osceola is a splendid example of what a few wideawake, determined spirits can do to spread a good work in a small community. While many a larger town has suspended all library efforts in a vain dream of hoped-for endowment, these Chautauquans, in the face of many discouragements, have provided themselves with a good library for their own needs, and are inviting the community to enjoy it with them. Our illustrations show the interior and exterior of the store where the library is housed.

There are hundreds of village communities

not very different from this, and what Osceola has done others can do. By the way, are there not some favored circles which could send back numbers of the standard magazines to swell the resources of the Osceola library? It would be a most neighborly thing to do and cheer on a good cause.

We have no public library. The population of our township is only about 600, and of our little village about 160. Two years ago our Chautauqua circle thought it would try to start a library, and we had an entertainment for that purpose. We expected to get help from the state, but found, after giving our entertainment, that we must have either \$50.00 or \$100.00 before we could get help, and we felt that we must try to have some kind of library before we could raise so much money. One of the circle had heard of the "traveling libraries" which are sent out by the state from the State Library at Albany, and we decided to get a fifty-volume library for the older people, and a twenty-five-volume library for the young people. We have had three of these libraries for six months each, and expect to send for another this week. The money raised at our entertainment paid for the use of the first two. For the third we held a social, and for the fourth we are raising the money by a ten-cent subscription, a number of the members of the circle giving a little more.

The circle uses these books for reference, and for readings in our meetings which are held every week on Monday evening.

A year ago my father died. He had a general store and was postmaster. Since that time I have been in the store with my brother, and that is where the books are now kept. One of the members of the circle kept them at first, but found it quite a care, and felt that she could do it no longer.

Among those who use the books are farmers, laboring men, boys and girls who are in school and those who have left school to help their parents, mothers, teachers in our district schools, and a few people who come here for vacation during the summer. About fifty are the most that have been drawing the books at any time, but people are becoming interested, and I think more than that number will use the next library. One man who lives five miles from the village has read a number of the books, and another who lives on a small farm four miles away was asking about the books a few days ago, and said he wished to read some of them and would like to give a little towards getting them.

With the last library came a number of back numbers of magazines, and those are kept, with a few others, where people who come into the store can read them.

We wanted very much to start a reading room last year, but had to give it up on account of the expense.

MARY L. COWLES.

(Continued on page 202.)



# She <sup>ris</sup>stoops to Conquer when she uses Pearline

and stoops to a painful struggle with dirt when she uses old fashioned methods and cheap Washing Powders

## More Convenient than Soap

I prefer Pearline and use no other. Find it more convenient than soap for washing and especially so for housecleaning and dishwashing. *MRS. REV. C.C.B.*

## Experience With Various Soap Powders Creates Preference for Pearline

Have used ——— and ——— but prefer Pearline my housecleaning affords me an excellent opportunity of testing it, and I am highly pleased. *MRS. REV. C.B.S.*

The women who are the most particular about their housework are the ones who are the most enthusiastic about

# Pearline

GLACIER LIGHT POW. CO. N.Y.

5-11

YOU ASK WHY

**Huyler's**  
**COCOA CHOCOLATE**  
are **THE BEST**

**B**est beans only are used.  
**E**xtra care exercised in blending.  
**C**ocoa shells and dirt are removed.  
**A**dulterations not permitted.  
**U**se of most improved machinery.  
**S**tandard of merit - our watchword.  
**E**ndless watchfulness during manufacture.

*Cost no more than others.*  
*Once tried - always used.*  
**GROCERS EVERYWHERE.**

If not handled by your grocer, send his name and address and receive Free Sample and Booklet.

**HUYLER'S, 863 Broadway, N. Y.**

For Nervousness

# Horsford's Acid Phosphate

It soothes and strengthens the entire nervous system by supplying the exhausted and debilitated nerves with a natural food, possessing the needed vitalizing, invigorating and life-giving properties.

**Gives Perfect Digestion  
and Restful Sleep.**

Sold by all Druggists.

## GOLDSBORO, NORTH CAROLINA.

The achievements of the Goldsboro Chautauquans illustrate another interesting phase of library progress. In this case, the state having no traveling libraries, the circle itself has taken up the work and is finding the fields so white to the harvest that, as our correspondent says, the libraries have "come to stay." In another part of the Round Table we publish an account of a book reception by means of which the circle has increased its resources.

The Old North State Chautauqua circle of Goldsboro, North Carolina, holding the unique position of being the daughter of a Woman's Club, has as its adopted child the "traveling library," which having been constantly watched and nurtured for three years has grown into proportions that cause pride and pleasure in the hearts of its "ancestors."

Books and magazines were solicited from club members and their friends. These were all catalogued, numbered, and marked under the supervision of our most enthusiastic chairman, then put into well-built though plain cases, fifty or sixty to a case, and sent to different "stations" in the suburbs of Goldsboro; for instance, the cotton factory district being known as Station A, the other stations as B, C, D. We had only four at first, and our librarians were usually graduates from the high school who lived in the various vicinities. The first idea was to exchange the cases as soon as all the books had been read and send the case from Station A to Station B, the one from B to C, etc. That however was found impracticable, and so the cases were sent to headquarters—the Woman's Club room—and now they go on their mission from there, being first examined, re-listed, and any desirable changes made.

We send the libraries wherever they are asked for within the county, and the county superintendent of public instruction is of great assistance in telling where they are needed and what kind of books the people would prefer.

The factory people enjoy them immensely and the operatives of the Eastern Hospital for the Insane spend their leisure moments reading them. The country people find great pleasure in reading the books and the magazines. Sometimes a year's subscription, twelve numbers, is donated and given out to one person who is always particularly delighted. The magazines are not required to be returned. We have been told that *Puck* is the source of greatest delight to the household where there are small children who have never seen a picture book. To give an idea of how the libraries are appreciated, I quote from a letter of one of the librarians who has a small country school:

"I wish to thank the Woman's Club of your city for the library so kindly loaned me for my school. It has been very beneficial to the children of this community

and has awakened quite an interest in reading among them. A great many of them had never read any books before except their school books and the library books were a great treat to them. . . . Some of the older people have read some few of the books."

Another librarian says: "I think the library will be well patronized. Some of the people are very fond of reading, but they have not been very well educated; their minds have not been shaped to any special kind of reading; they read almost anything. If good books were in their reach, I dare say they would soon form a taste for good reading. Our public schools do not have any libraries, and therefore the people who are educated in them cannot be expected to care so much what they read. There are not many of them able to buy good books if they wanted them." Another says: "Optic's books are popular with the boys."

We now have nine cases and the number will be increased this year. MINNIE D. SLOCUMB.

## TYLER, TEXAS.

A comparison of the following report with that published in *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* a year ago, shows that this has been an "epoch-making" year in the life of the Tyler public library. The library has been made free, established in a home of its own, five hundred books have been added and placed in charge of a librarian trained in the Cleveland, Ohio, public library. The work has all been done by the federated clubs of the town, the oldest of which was for more than a decade a Chautauqua circle. The enthusiasm which pervades the report would lead one to suppose that the good people of Tyler never know discouragement. That they "aspire unweariedly" is evident from the suggestions which they throw out of the things that they would like to do if—But "if" with them is certain to be only a question of time:

The library continues to be the dear first child of the town federation of women's clubs. Two women from each study-circle of about twelve members constitute the board and meet monthly at the library.

At the annual May meeting of the federation in 1901, a motion was made by "one of the hopeful" that the library be made free for one year, provided free quarters could be obtained and the salary of the librarian raised by subscription for this length of time. The motion was carried and four months given a ways and means committee to meet the conditions. The task was not an easy one. The town council after many importunities relinquished its last foothold in the city hall, finding a home in the county court house, and gave its large, sunny, first floor room for a free public library.



## Life Insurance

has been described as "the poor man's friend and the rich man's bank." A concise and truthful description, for men of all classes and grades of wealth avail themselves of it and are insured in

# The Prudential

INSURANCE COMPANY  
OF AMERICA

John F. Dryden, President

Home Office: Newark, N. J.

*Write for information. Dept. 23.*

The upper stories of the hall are occupied by the high school, and for the women to beseech the city fathers to give up the last corner was perhaps presumptuous. After buttonholing each of them individually, and bearding them collectively, a gracious presentation of the room was made to the association, which entered joyfully upon the possession of its own.

Two of our citizens, a public-spirited widow and a prosperous merchant, gave each \$100.00 for the year's work, one-half of each gift to be used for current expenses and one-half for some needed reference book. What an inspiration the Century Dictionary and Johnson's Universal Encyclopedia are to the meagre reference alcove, coming from their generous hands! Some of the citizens gave \$5.00 and others subscribed \$1.00 per month for a *free* library for Tyler for this year.

Since December 1, 1901, when the institution became free, our card-holders have trebled. We issue but one *free* card to a family; additional cards can be bought for \$1.00 each.

A trained librarian serves the public six days in the week, from 9:00 A. M. till 6:00 P. M. We have 1,500 volumes and a reading table supplied with gift magazines.

The wide window-sills of the room are beautiful with palms, ferns, and lilies wintered for friends of the cause.

A Saturday afternoon story-hour is conducted for the small folks. Each "little library helper" is supposed to bring a nickel to buy more children's books. Since January 1st they have bought fourteen books for their shelves and take great pride in them.

On the twenty-second of February a beautiful Washington library poster, illumined with many quaint touches by the deft fingers of the young librarian, was shown the children. A magnetic primary teacher told the eager listeners stories of the childhood of our national hero, illustrating with sketches on a roller blackboard. The Episcopal rector, a Virginian, told them of Washington's home, passing around mounted Perry pictures. They are now being thrilled in quite "unkindergarten" fashion by the awful horrors of Hawthorne's "Wonderbook," revelling in helping Perseus overcome the serpent-haired Gorgon, and Theseus in the labyrinth slay the Minotaur. Yesterday a gentleman said laughingly to me, "My little girls are just delighted with the stories they hear at the library. I told my wife they seemed like mighty 'bug-a-booby' stories to me, but I reckon if you think they ought to know them, it's all right." The youngsters sit on heavy boards laid between chairs. After the story is ended, a table-talk is held, each one piping up what he or she likes to read or hear about, and how they want their nickels spent. Oh, we have fine times!

Our book fund is still raised by entertainments. Since May, 1901, we have had "She Stoops to Conquer," given by local talent; a library dinner; a book reception; a night with Scotch entertainers; and another with the great violinist, Leonora Jackson. We cannot meet Mr. Carnegie's conditions and from so

bounteous a source gain greatly needed help, but we are toiling on full of hope that the library is *free forever* and capable of scattering knowledge and bestowing pleasure in fuller measure every year of its existence.

A view of the interior of the library is enclosed. Mr. Mims tried hard to make the picture show both windows filled with flowers and the books too, but the room being exactly square it was difficult to do so.

ELIZABETH H. POTTER.

#### CHARLOTTE, VERMONT.

The photographs of the library at Charlotte, Vermont, published in THE CHAUTAUQUAN last year, showed it cosily established in a section of the town clerk's office. The township includes some fourteen hundred people, but the village where the library has its headquarters is a place of very small proportions. The library association takes its name of "Breezy Point" from a play with that title given by thirteen young women in the summer of 1899 for the purpose of starting a library.

Evidently these maidens are endowed with dramatic ability of a most attractive sort, and that they are devoting their talents to the service of their country is shown by the following letter:

The Breezy Point Library Association of Charlotte, Vermont have raised \$311.75 since May 1, 1901.

Two summer socials were given, one at the home of the president, who is also president of C. L. S. C., and one given for us at the summer home of a Chicago lady. Our liberal hostess furnished refreshments and entertainment, so we had no expenses.

Through July and August the association served ice cream each Saturday night at the village. Two plays have been given, "Rebecca's Triumph" for three nights in the summer, and in February, 1902, "Hearts and Diamonds."

We purchase five new books each month, and hope before many years have passed to have a library building.

EMMA LEAVENWORTH.

#### CLEVELAND, TENNESSEE.

In the May CHAUTAUQUAN for 1901, we published an account of the beginning of the public library at Cleveland, Tennessee. It is a pleasure to be able to present this year a photograph of the interior of the library and the story of its progress during the past twelvemonth. One feature of the work deserves special mention, and that is the club's committee which collects magazines and then distributes them in places

Yours is a  
**WELL**  
**REGULATED HOUSEHOLD**

If Equipped with  
**A Mattress Pad**

FOR YOUR BEDDING.

Launders with much the same ease and satisfaction as Ordinary Bed Linen.

Quilted of Bleached Muslin both sides, with Pure White Wadding between. Washes perfectly. Good as new after laundering.

**Excelsior Quilting Co.,**

Laight and Varick Sts.

New York.

**Spring & Summer**  
24 Years the  
Standard of Excellence

**Jaeger**  
Porous  
Woolens  
Only True  
**Sanitary Underwear**

**SPECIAL LIGHT WEIGHTS FOR SUMMER.**

ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE FREE

NEW YORK:	{16 West 23d Street
BROOKLYN:	{155-157 Broadway
BOSTON:	504 Fulton Street
PHILADELPHIA:	230-233 Boylston Street
CHICAGO:	924 Chestnut Street
	83 State Street

**Agents in all Principal Cities.**



# Travel Points



The superiority of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway for travel between Chicago and Toledo, Cleveland, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Buffalo, New York and Boston is a recognized fact.

The most perfect roadbed, finest track adjustment and greatest through train service in America are found on this road.

Among other desirable features it presents that of being the only double track railway between Chicago and the east. This means greater safety in travel. It means greater freedom in operation of trains and consequent punctuality in their time.

In every way the Lake Shore affords the most perfect travel facilities that can be obtained.

For copy of "Book of Trains" or information about travel via the Lake Shore, write to A. J. SMITH, G. P. & T. A., Cleveland, Ohio.

**Fine Souvenir Spoon Set.** This consists of six Pan-American Exposition Souvenir Coffee Spoons made to order for the Lake Shore by the Oneida Community. They are the best material, carefully finished and fully guaranteed. **Complete set, in satin-lined box, post paid to any address for \$1.00.** Remit by express or post office money order to ONEIDA COMMUNITY, Niagara Falls, New York.

where the people are prevented from visiting the library itself.

I am very glad to give you some account of the work of our Woman's Club in Cleveland, Tennessee. We began our year's work in September, our members entering upon it with new zeal and enthusiasm after the summer vacation. A number of new members who have proved very valuable ones were received at that time.

We are taking as our study this year the magazine work in the Chautauqua course, and have found it very delightful. Together we have visited in fancy the cities of Rome, Naples, Florence, and the land of Luther, and these visits have brought us nearer to these faraway places. We have been fortunate in having as one of our members one who has recently visited these places, and her vivid descriptions of them and illustrated talks have made them very real to us.

While we have found this pleasant and profitable, the most important and serious part of our work is the public library, in which every member of our club is truly interested. As the years go by we find this library more and more a constant source of pleasure and helpfulness. In the last few months we have moved into more desirable rooms, which are cosily and attractively fitted up for the reception of our friends. As yet, we have not become well enough established to own a library building, but we have rented a large, well-lighted, and comfortable room which with new carpet, pictures, rugs, etc., makes us a most desirable club home.

A number of new books have been added to our list during the year, and our library now contains more than eight hundred volumes. Various means are used to increase the number of books—a book reception is sometimes held in the library; an entertainment is given either by home or foreign talent for which a small admission fee is charged, the proceeds of which go to swell our modest library fund. The books are chosen with great care by a committee whose special duty it is to look after the library.

The library is open to the public every Saturday from 4:00 to 5:00, and from 6:30 to 8:00 P. M., the members of the club giving their services to it during these hours. And the books are being read widely and thoroughly. The librarian is kept busy giving out and receiving books at the appointed time. It is remarkable how few books have been lost from the library since its organization; and in the main they are well cared for.

We also have a committee in our club to collect and distribute magazines in places where they can be most profitably used. In this way we hope to reach those who do not and cannot visit the library.

While our library is entirely under the supervision of the Woman's Club, we have the sympathy and encouragement of the best citizens of the town, which are very helpful to us in our work. We feel that the character of reading in our town is being elevated and that in after years the fruits of our labors will be manifest.

RUTH AIKEN.

## SHAKESPEARE PUBLIC LIBRARY, CELINA, O.

In reading over the report of the Shakespeare Public Library given in the May number of last year's CHAUTAUQUAN, I find that although we have made no rapid strides, the work of building up a public library has been steady and is progressing.

The members of the Shakespeare Club feel quite honored to be able to tell of their project through the pages of THE CHAUTAUQUAN. Our club is not a Chautauqua circle, but several of our members most energetic in founding the library were members of the circle and all are interested in the work. We trust that our efforts along the line of library work will encourage others to do something of the kind.

Our town is not the most enthusiastic over literary work, and until the Shakespeare girls undertook the responsibility, all efforts to support a lecture course met with complete failure. We have just now completed the fourth of our most successful courses. This lecture course is the main support of the library. In supporting a library and also a lecture course, we feel that our work for the town is twofold.

Last year we cleared \$160.00 on our course, but this year (our course costing us \$400.00) the gain has not been so large, yet we have the consolation of knowing that we have given the public a much better course than ever before.

As yet our library building is an "air castle." We are living in hopes, however, that some one will make us a donation of a fine large sum. However, the Shakespeare Club members are to be daunted by nothing, and in time mean to have a home for the library. At present we have very pleasant quarters in our pretty city hall.

Since the public library has been started it has been cared for entirely by the club members, two girls taking charge of it each week and the library being open only on Saturday evening. Before the club disbanded for the summer we hope to make different provision for the library and have it open oftener and have a regular librarian. We also hope to have a reading room in the near future; not having one our reference books simply lie on the shelves. And we are proud of our reference books too. Our collection of books of reference consists of some two hundred and thirty books donated by Mrs. O. A. Paul, also many choice ones of our own selection. At present the demand is for the "new" books, of which we try to select the best.

A fine of three cents a day is charged for failure to return books at the end of the week, and as the library is open but once a week we collect twenty-one cents quite often from some of our forgetful members, who however pay their fines cheerfully. This and the fee of one dollar a year for a ticket keeps up current expenses and adds a book occasionally.

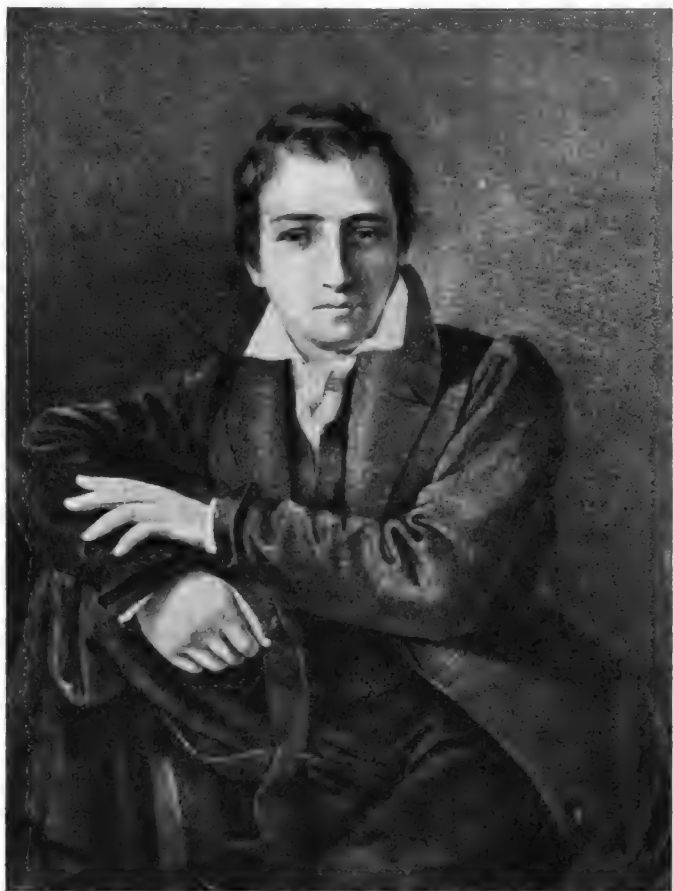
This year we have added two hundred books to our shelves, which raises the number of volumes to two thousand, against forty volumes of Bancroft's history, our nucleus of four years ago.

BLANCHE A. CROCKETT

2

3





HEINRICH HEINE.

See Page 271.

# THE CHAUTAUQUAN,


A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXV.

JUNE, 1902.

No. 3.

## Highway & Byway.

 **T**HAT Cecil Rhodes was not a mere adventurer and land-grabbing jingo even his severest critics have admitted since his death. But nothing is his idealism and curious impracticability shown more strikingly than his will, or rather in the public benections provided for in that extraordinary document. That the bulk of Mr. Rhodes's vast fortune was left to educational institutions and purposes is not so surprising. It is the conditions and objects of the bequests which have excited wonder and universal comment.

Mr. Rhodes valued education as a means to an end. The end was, strangely enough, the peace of the world! He wished to make the English-speaking nations the keepers and guarantors of that peace, and the Oxford scholarships were to promote understanding and coöperation between the British Empire and the United States. As an afterthought, Mr. Rhodes extended the scholarship system to Germany, his idea being that the Anglo-Saxons were originally a branch of the larger Teutonic family. The same might be said of the French (originally the Franks), certainly of the Danes, Dutch, and other peoples, but for these Mr. Rhodes did provide.

His scholarships are to bring colonial, American, and German youth to Oxford. The students are to be chosen in competitive examinations on the basis of scholarship, physical fitness, love of outdoor sports, and character. The presence of these foreign and colonial students at a British center of learning, Mr. Rhodes thought, would tend to promote inter-Teutonic and Anglo-Saxon

amity, and with such a "concert" the peace of the whole world would be secure.

But thoughtful men have expressed serious doubt as to the value of the scheme, and especially as to the likelihood of the specific results Mr. Rhodes had in mind. Professor Goldwin Smith regards the plan as political rather than educational, and he thinks it will breed friction and jealousy. He holds, moreover, that the youth of a country should be educated at home. Others point out that the scheme is one-sided. If England is to influence and mold Americans and Germans, she ought in turn to send her sons to the United States and Germany to be molded and influenced by *their* respective cultures, it is argued. A deeper criticism is that the peace of the world is not regulated by small agencies. The great forces and tendencies — national, industrial, racial, political — which determine the fate of peoples are not to be controlled by little educational schemes, and no man or group of men can dictate war or peace to the modern democracies.

However visionary and barren as Mr. Rhodes's scheme may prove to be, there is no doubt that his intention was noble and his dream that of a lover of his kind. That the man bitterly hated and denounced as the author of the South African war, the plunderer of inferior races, and the personification of aggression and commercialism should have cherished such a dream is surely one of the paradoxes of human nature.

### International Shipping Trust.

After the trust, and the trust of trusts, what? International combinations have been predicted by far-sighted writers, and one has

come sooner than most of us expected. It has come, too, in an industry which is peculiarly related to politics and government. The great steamship combination effected by Mr. J. P. Morgan has caused world-wide interest and comment. It embraces British,



THE LATE  
J. STERLING MORTON,  
Ex-Secretary of Agriculture.

German, and American transatlantic lines, and will have 208 ships under its control. At this writing the details of the plan are not known. It may be a sort of merger modeled after the Northern Securities Company, or merely a pool, in which each line will preserve its independence, and only earnings will be divided on the basis

of an agreed capitalization. At any rate, competition will be done away with among the several lines that have entered the combination. Regulation and community of interest will supersede rivalry.

The purpose of the combination is said to be economy. The shipping industry has been extravagantly conducted, and for some time the supply of freight has been inadequate. There are assurances that rates will not be arbitrarily advanced, nor the facilities curtailed, but these have not allayed the apprehension caused by the announcement of the transaction. American shipbuilders fear that the combination will place its orders for new ships in British and German yards, while Englishmen resent the absorption of several of their important mercantile fleets by an American corporation. "British maritime supremacy" is said to be threatened, and Parliament has been appealed to for some action inimical to the combination.

Some of the British ships in the pool have contracts for the carrying of mail and receive government subsidies for this service. This creates a complication. It is also asked what would happen in case of war between

the United States and England, or between England and a third nation: could ships owned by an American corporation be taken over by the British government and be made part of the naval establishment? The Board of Trade, a department of the government, has ordered an inquiry into these matters.

In the United States the announcement was received without the slightest sign of excitement. That American capital and enterprise should have secured control over so much foreign tonnage is a source of pride and satisfaction to many. Among other things the fact tends to disprove the need of subsidies and government aid to American shipping. Though two-thirds of the ships in the combination or pool will continue to be sailed under foreign flags, American capital will have a large financial interest in them, and the argument that vast sums of money are paid annually to foreign ship owners loses much of its force. It is certain, by the way, that the ship subsidy bill will not be passed by the house at the present session.



#### The Great Bun Combine.

London *Punch* ventures a humorous skit upon some current developments which Mr. Stead has exploited under the title "The Americanization of the World," and which our own journalists are fond of characterizing as the "Morganization of the World." *Punch* gives the following:

#### THE GREAT BUN COMBINE.

##### *Sensational Offers.*

##### ENGLAND v. AMERICA.

The great Bun war has begun. The Anglo-Saxon Bun Combine (American capital and British labor) has taken up the challenge flung down by the Imperial Bun Combine (British capital and British labor). The Imperial Combine has presented every baker in the United Kingdom with a diamond ring. The Anglo-Saxon Combine has countered by offering a bonus of a small motor car for each Anglo-Saxon bun sold.

#### EPISODES OF THE CAMPAIGN.

Great interest is being taken at Ballykilbeg in the fierce contest now proceeding between the rival combines for the trade of Mrs. Bridget Maloney. Mrs. Maloney has already received a grand piano, a herd of swine, two Regent street costumes, and three sacks of potatoes, but is still wavering between the two com-

bines. She sells between two and three dozen buns a week, and at present divides her orders. At the time of wiring there is an unconfirmed report that in consideration of a life annuity of £300 Mrs. Maloney has decided to give her adhesion to the Anglo-Saxon Combine. It is rumored also that she has expressed her intention of retiring from the cares of the bakery business.

The Imperial Combine has offered to present six battleships to the government conditionally on Imperial buns only being used at the House of Commons refreshment bars. To secure the same privilege the Anglo-Saxon Combine has offered either to pay off the national debt or to bear the expense of cleaning Ludgate Hill Station. It is said in parliamentary circles that if the government accepts the offer of the Imperial Combine, Mr. Lloyd-George will move the adjournment of the house to call attention to the fact that the brother-in-law of Mr. Chamberlain's butler is an Imperial baker. The right honorable gentleman's integrity will be made the object of hostile insinuations.

The great serial which the Anglo-Saxon Combine is said to have secured from Mr. Hall Caine, "The Hot Cross Bun-Maker: a Story of the Proletariat," will be published in *Household Words* every Good Friday till further notice. It is understood that Miss Marie Corelli has in preparation a unique story, "The Chief Baker: a Romance of Two Buns," for the Imperial Combine.

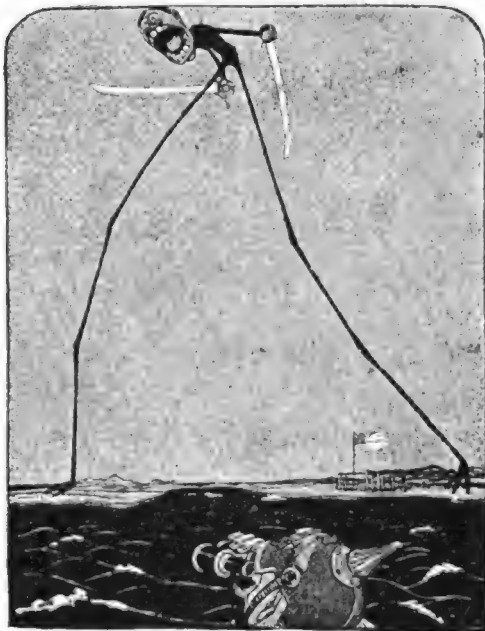
A rumor is in circulation to the effect that the Imperial Combine has secured for six months the entire advertising columns of the *Times*, the *Athenæum*, the *Police Gazette*, and the *Quarterly Review*, and that the Anglo-Saxon Combine has retaliated by purchasing all available space in the *Daily News*, the *Newmarket Turf Marvel*, the *Manchester Guardian*, and the *Licensed Victuallers' Herald*. No fewer than four-and-twenty advertising agents have secured country houses for the purpose of entertainment.



THE NEW NEPTUNE.

—*Minneapolis Journal*.

The Imperial Combine yesterday dispatched fourteen thousand telegrams to British bakers. They all ran as follows: "England expects every man to take the Imperial bun." On the other hand, ten million Anglo-



A GERMAN VIEW OF AMERICAN POLICY.

"As a blusterer I cannot be beaten in all Europe."

—*Munich Simplicissimus*.

Saxon hens rise every morning to lay Anglo-Saxon eggs for the manufacture of Anglo-Saxon buns.

If the buns sold each day by the last-named combine were placed side by side they would cover an acreage equal to that of the county of Buckingham. If placed lengthways they would pave a road from London to Moscow. The Anglo-Saxon directors deny emphatically that they employ foreign labor. Every applicant for employment has to furnish his pedigree back to the Wars of the Roses in order to prove that there is no foreign blood in his veins. It is true that the head of the combine was not born in England, but he is lineally descended from the Good Samaritan and his only object in life is to confer benefits upon English bakers.

*Latest Telegram.*—The statement that the rivalry of the two combines is likely to confer any advantages on the general public is unfounded. At the time of wiring the price of the standard penny bun was still a shilling the dozen.

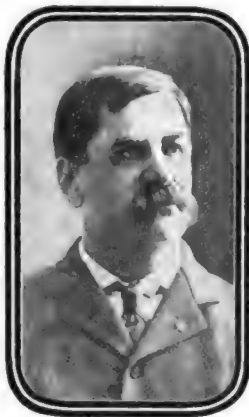


"Corn Laws" for England.

Is Great Britain reverting to protection and reviving the corn laws, whose repeal has almost universally been considered one of the glorious acts of nineteenth century legislation? Party bias dictates the average

Briton's answer to this question, but it is not difficult to arrive at a reasonable and impartial conclusion.

According to the chancellor of the Exchequer, a deficit of over \$200,000,000 confronted the British government, and new



EUGENE F. WARE,  
Of Kansas. New Pension  
Commissioner.

sources of taxation were imperatively necessary. Duties on sugar, tobacco, and the few other taxed articles could not be increased further without reducing consumption. The income tax was high, and only a penny in the pound could be added to the existing rate. The government was prepared to borrow \$160,-

000,000, but additional revenue was deemed indispensable. Yet the only new duty imposed was a registration duty on grain and grain products! The chancellor and his associates in the cabinet described the duty as distinctly a war revenue tax, and stoutly denied that it was intended to be protective. There are, however, several things to be considered in weighing this disclaimer.

In the first place, the "tax on bread" will yield no more than \$13,500,000 annually—a mere bagatelle. Is it likely that for the sake of so trifling a sum the government was prepared to reopen the whole question of free trade *vs.* protection, to expose itself to the charge of reverting to the corn laws, and to arm the divided and disorganized Liberals with an effective weapon? In the second place, there was no promise in the budget statement of an early repeal of these grain duties, and the protectionists firmly believe them to be permanent and rejoice thereat. The free traders, trade-unionists, and political radicals denounce the duties as revolutionary, and condemn the government for changing a national policy that has been in force thirty-

three years without even a pretense of consulting the country.

In all probability the grain duties are a step toward Mr. Chamberlain's scheme of an imperial *zoll-verein* (customs union), which involves free trade with the colonies and a tariff wall against foreign nations. With grain duties as a feature of the fiscal system there is a basis for preferential arrangements, reciprocal concessions, or complete remission between the mother country and the colonies. There is no doubt that this "revival of the corn laws" will be a leading issue in the politics of Great Britain, though the idea of imperial trade federation will necessarily complicate it. The Tories are not definitely headed toward protection, and the wage-workers will decide whether the step now taken shall be retraced or followed by longer steps in the same direction.



#### Critical Time for Trusts.

A vigorous campaign against such trusts and combinations as can be reached by the federal laws and courts has been entered upon by the government. The attack on the railroad merger has displeased the corporate interests and excited the fear of "business disturbance," but this fact has not deterred the president from directing an investigation



THE LAST DITCH.

—Minneapolis Journal

into the alleged operations of the packers' combination, or the beef trust. The existence of such a trust has been, and still is, strenuously denied, and the exceptionally high prices of meats which have aroused widespread dissatisfaction are attributed by packers and dealers to the short corn crop of last year, to consequent scarcity of cattle, and to the unprecedented demand for meat caused by the great prosperity of the country. But Attorney-General Knox believes that the evidence gathered by his subordinates proves the existence of an illegal combination among the packers, and the bill for an injunction filed in the federal court at Chicago will at least determine in a public and open manner the truth or falsity of the general impression as regards the manipulation of meat prices.

Even if a packers' combination has existed and prices have been regulated by it, it does not necessarily follow that the recent advances have been purely artificial and unwarranted by industrial conditions. On the other hand, it is equally clear that natural conditions may account for a part of the rise of meat prices, and not for the whole of it. Judicial inquiry cannot prove or disprove the exercise of a power; it can only prove or

disprove the existence of the power or the monopoly in the premises. This feeling has prompted many to demand a temporary repeal of the duties on meat, poultry, etc. Whether the high prices be due to artificial or natural factors, the consuming classes, it is argued, are entitled to relief and would be relieved by the admission of Canadian and Mexican meats. Even protectionist papers have supported this suggestion, and resolutions galore to that effect have been introduced in congress.

Another blow to trusts is the decision of the United States Supreme Court granting the State of Washington leave to file an application for an injunction against the Northern Securities Company. A similar application had been denied to the State of Minnesota because certain necessary parties to the suit had not been brought into court, and could not be brought in in that proceeding without defeating the jurisdiction of the court. Washington's complaint against the merger is identical with that of Minnesota, and the case therefore will now be heard on its merits. The right of railroad corporations to do indirectly what the laws of the states in which they operate, and from which they have secured valuable privileges and property rights on terms excluding monopolistic combination, prohibits them from doing directly, will now be determined. This suit is based on principles and doctrines wholly distinct from those on which the federal government's proceedings against the merger are founded. Attorney-General Knox is seeking to enforce the national anti-trust law; the State of Washington is asserting its contractual and property rights against a monopoly claiming a license from another state.

In connection with the question of reciprocity with Cuba, the sugar trust may be called upon to meet charges similar to those confronting the alleged beef trust. In fact, the anti-trust movement has received a powerful stimulus and is active "all along the line," thanks largely to the attitude of President Roosevelt. As for the outcome — time will tell.



VACCINATING THE TRUSTS.

Give the doctor time; his patient has a lot of arms and needs attention.

—Minneapolis Journal.

## Elections in France.

A new chamber of deputies has been elected in France. Much had happened during the life (four years) of the late chamber, including the dramatic revival and settlement of the Dreyfus affair, the passage of



ARCHBISHOP  
PATRICK J. RYAN,  
New member Board of Indian Commissioners.

the Associations bill aimed at monastic institutions, and the trials by the senate of several conspirators against the Third Republic. The voters of France were asked to pass upon the record of the remarkable cabinet headed by Waldeck-Rousseau, a firm, able, and clear-sighted Republican. Owing to the passions aroused by the Dreyfus case, Wal-

deck-Rousseau became the "paramount issue" of the electors. The Royalists, the Bonapartists, the partisans of a military dictatorship put aside their deep-rooted animosities, pretended to "accept the Republic," and raised the cry, "Down with Waldeck-Rousseau!" They had no other programme, though they had much to say about the honor of the army and the security of property. Their campaign was extraordinary in its violence and bitterness.

But in spite of their desperate efforts, the elections have resulted in a substantial increase of the majority commanded by the premier. In Paris the Nationalists made some gains, though they did not poll sixty per cent of the Boulanger vote. "The man on horseback" is losing popularity even in Paris. The provinces stood by the government and gave the "Cabinet of Republican defense" a vote of confidence.

Broadly speaking, the elections have strengthened the moderate parties (including the Radicals) and weakened the extreme groups—the rabid reactionaries and the extreme, "dissident" Socialists. The gov-

ernment will be able to dispense with the votes of the latter, but not with those of the more reasonable Socialists. It is possible, however, that Waldeck-Rousseau will resign, and that a new ministry will be formed. He regards his task as finished and there is no reason why the moderate Republicans, led by ex-Premier Meline, should not coöperate with the Radicals and the so-called "ministerialist" Republicans. Whatever happens, the Third Republic is admitted to be out of danger. Its enemies are destroyed, politically speaking. The policy of the last three years—civil supremacy, social reform, military reform, and the restraint of clerical plotters—has been approved by France. The victory of the government is a splendid vindication of universal suffrage and of an electoral system based on majority rule. In France, on the first ballot, a candidate, to be elected, must have a majority of the votes cast, no matter how great the number of his rivals. But on the second ballot a plurality elects. This plan has been condemned abroad, but it has great merits.



## Troubles in Belgium and Russia.

At first sight there is little similarity between the unrest in Belgium, attended by riots, strikes, threats of revolution, and royal abdication, etc.—and the student demonstrations in Russia. A closer examination leads to a different conclusion. In Belgium the masses, under the direction of the Socialists and the Radicals, are demanding political equality. The watchword of the agitators is "one man, one vote." In theory universal suffrage prevails in that densely populated and intensely industrial country. As a matter of fact, by a complicated scheme of special political privilege, the propertied and professional classes, though constituting a minority of the population, are able to outvote the majority. Some citizens have three votes each, others two, while the ordinary workman has but one vote. This arrangement has enabled the Clericals and the Conservatives to retain power and political dominance.



About nine years ago the suffrage was extended, and the number of qualified voters increased from 130,000 to 1,453,000 by means of a general strike. The same method has been tried on the present occasion, but without success. The workmen were not prepared for a long and national campaign of organized resistance to parliament, and the debate on constitutional revision ended in the defeat of the motion to do away with plural voting. But the reform is only postponed; the popular demand for it renders it inevitable.

In Russia the student disturbances have continued, and it is considered rather extraordinary that the factory workmen of Moscow and other centers should have participated in these demonstrations. Primarily the students are interested in educational and university reforms, and their demands are non-political, as we have heretofore explained, but the revolutionists have taken

advantage of the unrest and have circulated anti-autocratic circulars and appeals. Hundreds of arrests have been made, and scores of students have been sent to prison and into exile without trial or judicial examination — “by administrative order,” as it is called.

It is in connection with these disturbances that M. Sipia-guine, the minister of the interior was assassinated, and that attempts were made upon the life of the governor-general of Moscow and that of Warsaw. The Russian press is prohibited from discussing these events, but the correspondents of the great foreign papers agree that



GENERAL S. M. B. YOUNG,  
President of the new War  
College.

the dissatisfaction with existing conditions is intense and wide-spread in Russia, and that the educated classes are hopelessly alienated from the government. So deep is the quarrel that even the assassination of the minister excited no indignation. The more radical elements rejoiced at the deed, the minister having been identified with the extreme reactionary element, while the liberals exhibited profound indifference to the crime. Even the leading conservative paper, the *Novoye Vremya*, published an abstract, half-hearted condemnation of assassination in general. All this is deemed highly significant of the spirit of the cultivated Russian circles. Absolutism is losing ground, though so long as the peasants are stolid and passive and ignorant, the danger of revolution remains the remotest sort of possibility. The government has but one method — stern repression, which is not calculated to check the revolt. Many believe the Czar to be ignorant of the facts of the situation, and, curiously enough, a petition has been presented to the American consul praying his intercession with the Czar in behalf of the exiled and imprisoned students. But the



ONE VIEW OF THE JAPANESE TREATY. THE MOTHER-  
LAND'S MISALLIANCE.

“London, February 12.—The Foreign Office has announced the conclusion of a treaty of alliance between Great Britain and Japan.”

BRITANNIA:—“Now, my good little son, I’ve got married again, this is your new father. You must be very fond of him.”

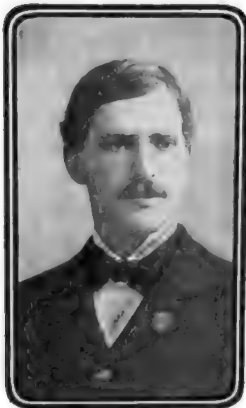
—*Sydney Bulletin*



reaction has manifested itself in many directions, thus pointing to a policy deliberately adopted and systematically pursued.

#### Conduct of the War.

Has the campaign in the Philippines been



JAMES R. GARFIELD,  
New Civil Service Com-  
missioner.

carried on in a humane, civilized way? Evidence has been adduced before the Senate Philippine Committee that certain American officers have resorted to a mode of torture known as "the water cure," as a means of securing information regarding insurgent operations from natives suspected of possessing such

knowledge. Other methods of torture are hinted at in an official complaint of Major Gardener, civil governor of the Province of Tabayas, to General Chaffee. Wanton destruction of property and wholesale burning of villages have likewise been charged. In addition to this, General Jacob H. Smith and several subordinates have been tried by courts-martial, or ordered to be so tried—for executing native prisoners without trial. General Smith admitted issuing an order to Major Waller "to turn Samar," at one time a hotbed of insurrection, into "a howling wilderness," to "burn and kill," and to "kill everybody above ten years of age." At this writing the verdict of the court in General Smith's case is not known.

The disclosures have created a profound and painful impression. The president has ordered a thorough investigation, and has declared that nothing can justify, or will be held to justify, the use of torture or violation of the laws of civilized warfare on the part of the American army in the Philippines. Senator Lodge, the chairman of the Philippine committee, has characterized General Smith's order as "revolting," and other supporters of the Philippine policy of the

administration have been equally outspoken in condemning it.

It would be unfair and unreasonable to regard the outrages disclosed by the testimony as typical and characteristic of the methods of the American army, but it is conceded almost universally that the situation demands the most searching inquiry and the fullest publicity. At a representative gathering of anti-imperialists a committee was appointed to promote such publicity, and it is certain that the present investigation will be extended and broadened in scope. Meantime the general Philippine question is reopened for discussion, and instead of popular indifference to the subject which was so manifest a few weeks ago, there is increasing public concern, interest, and anxiety regarding it. In addition to the troubles mentioned, there is grave danger of hostilities with the Moros of Mindanao who until recently have acknowledged American sovereignty and maintained friendly relations with the military authorities. Our government has interfered very little with the customs and ways of these Mohammedan tribes, and there has been little friction; but certain American soldiers were murdered by some islanders, and the surrender of the criminals was refused without adequate reason or explanation. Elsewhere in the archipelago the progress toward pacification is reported to be steady and satisfactory.

#### Civil Government for Philippines.

There is little doubt that congress will pass at this session a bill for the civil administration of the Philippine Islands, and thereby end the supremacy of the military arm of the government in that dependency. But which of the three plans now under discussion will be adopted? The so-called Lodge bill simply authorizes the continued extension and organization of municipal and provincial self-government, and contains no provision for the establishment of a central popular and representative government. It provides for a census, to be taken after complete pacification, for the determination of the fitness and capacity of the natives for per-

manent self-government, but commits congress to no special course of action.

The Cooper bill, originating in the house, prescribes a complete form of central civil government:

"Whenever the existing insurrection in the Philippine Islands shall have ceased and a condition of general and complete peace shall have been established therein, and the facts shall be certified to the President by the commission, the President shall authorize the commission to call a general election for the choice of delegates to a popular assembly of the people of the Philippine Islands, to be known as the Philippine Assembly."

The same bill provides for an upper house or council, to be appointed, not elected, and to be composed of Americans and natives. The Taft commission has recommended the enactment of some such measure as this, but the War Department prefers the Lodge bill, which contains no promise of any sort for the future.

The Democrats of the house and senate have presented a third plan, and there is little doubt that the Democratic party throughout the country will adopt it as the alternative policy to that of the administration. There is no "scuttle" in it; it is far more conservative than the position of certain prominent anti-imperialists. It does not involve the withdrawal of the army at this time nor in the immediate future; it is not a plan of surrendering to the insurgents nor of abandoning the islands to their fate. In their minority report upon the house bill,

the Democratic representatives define the issue as follows:

"The chief question involved is, whether under the guise of the forms of civil government, a policy unjust and cruel to the people of the Philippine Islands and injurious and dishonoring to American citizenship shall be indefinitely if not perpetually continued, or whether there shall be substituted in its stead a more righteous and humane policy, the intent and purpose of which is to confer upon these people within the shortest practicable period and upon reasonable and proper terms an autonomous system of free self government, based upon the principle of independence, which after the lapse of a reasonable period, to afford training and experience, shall eventuate into an unqualified and absolute independence."

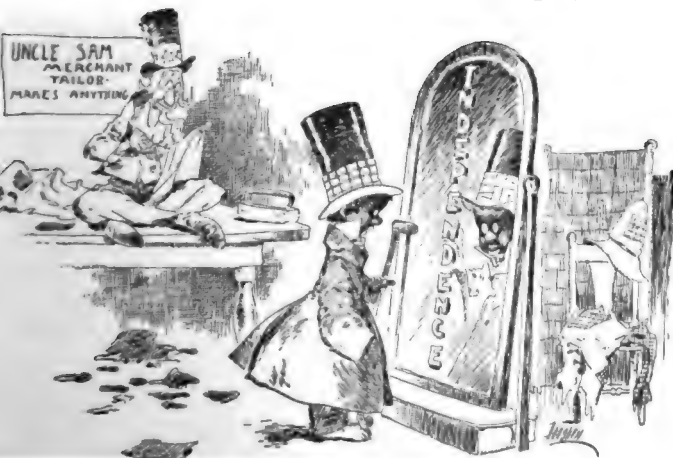
In other words, the policy which has been pursued in Cuba is advocated by the minority, or the "opposition," for the Philippines. Pacification first; then the establishment, with our aid and guidance, of a native government; the proclamation of some sort of protectorate over the islands by the United States to prevent foreign aggression, and finally, the evacuation of the archipelago (except in so far as a few naval stations are concerned) by our troops.

By the time these lines reach the reader, the Republicans will doubtless have passed some Philippine bill, but the general question will constitute a leading issue in the fall campaign, which is to decide the complexion of the next House of Representatives.



#### Advanced "Labor" Decisions.

Two important decisions recently rendered by state courts of last resort have provoked much comment and animadversion. Though perfectly sound, logical, and just, they are hardly consistent with the "weight of opinion" in similar cases, or with the precedents and earlier doctrines upon the questions involved. The decisions happen to be favorable to labor and unionism, but they are based on general principles and are not open to the charge of "class legislation." The doctrines

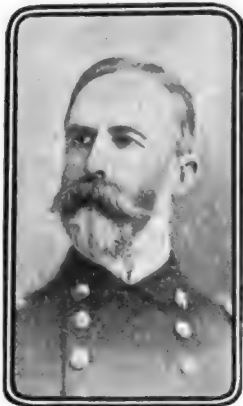


CUBA:—"My but dis'll be a swell turnout."

—Cleveland Plain Dealer.

expounded therein are as protective of the rights of employers as they are calculated to safeguard the rights of organized workmen.

Without going into the details, it may be stated that in one of the cases referred to



THE LATE  
ADMIRAL WILLIAM T.  
SAMPSON.

(decided by the Supreme Court of Missouri) it was held that a court of equity had no power to restrain a citizen or association from publishing and distributing a circular containing a statement of alleged grievances and urging or advising the community to boycott a given firm or a given number of firms. The court did not affirm the legality of boycotting, or the right of the boycotters to say anything they please in the circular about the boycotted firm or firms. If boycotting is illegal in Missouri, there is a remedy at law for the complainant. If the circular contained false, damaging, and libelous allegations, there was a cause of action, with a claim for damages, under the general law of libel. The court simply held that an injunction to prevent the publication and distribution of the boycott circular could not issue. The only ground for this decision was this—that the constitution of the state explicitly guaranteed the right of the citizen to write, speak, and publish on any subject, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty. An injunction, said the court, would be a denial of the liberty of speech and publication, and therefore a violation of the constitution. After publication, the question whether an “abuse” of the right in question had been committed might be settled in proper judicial proceedings; before publication the courts could not intervene. In other words, the right of free publication operated as a limitation on the injunctive remedy. The point is certainly new, and it

will be raised henceforth in every state which guarantees free speech and publication by a provision in its organic law.

The other of the two cases under review was decided by the New York Court of Appeals, and finally settled the question as to the right of a union to procure the discharge of non-members by threatening to strike. The court held that this right existed. Its argument may be summed up as follows, in a few brief propositions: A person may threaten to do that which the law permits him to do, for the greater includes the less. The right to strike includes the right to threaten a strike. A man may quit work without any reason, but when he chooses to give a reason, the fact that to others (the employer, or the public, or the courts) the reason seems weak, inadequate, or foolish does not make the strike, or the threat to strike, unlawful. Further, men may combine and associate for the purpose of improving their condition, and when so combined may strike in concert without becoming guilty of conspiracy, provided the object is to benefit themselves and not to inflict malicious and gratuitous injury upon the employer. If combinations have the right to strike without giving a reason for their action, they have the right to strike for any declared reason, and they may warn or

threaten the employer with a strike in order to avert the necessity of one by obtaining the desired improvements or concessions.

Some of these propositions have been vigorously assailed. They are, indeed, contrary to the common law views of conspiracy and to old English statutes that, while no longer in force, continue to influence British courts. But they are gradually obtaining recognition, and their general



FRANK P. SARGENT,  
New Commissioner-General  
of Immigration.

ally obtaining recognition, and their general

acceptance by legislators and courts is merely a question of time. There is now a bill before congress which amends the conspiracy law as regards labor combinations and provides that no injunctions shall be issued to restrain men from doing acts in restraint of interstate commerce if such acts would be lawful when committed by individuals acting severally. This bill has been aggressively attacked in the press, but the judiciary committees have reported it favorably and advocated its passage.



#### Italian Population of the United States.

During the study of Italian topics this year, inquiry has arisen regarding the number of people born in Italy who are resident in the United States. It appears from census statistics of 1900 that the total is less than 500,000. The Census Bureau gives the figures as 484,207. Out of a total population of 76,303,387 the proportion of Italians is, therefore, about 1 to 190. The foreign-born population is placed at 10,460,085, so that the Italian element comprises about 1 in 26 of that total. It is interesting to note that this Italian population—which, of course, does not include children of Italian parents born in this country—approximates the number of German immigrants (505,152) who came to the United States during the decade closing in 1900.

Another informing point of view is furnished by figures showing the proportion of nationalities which have contributed the grand total of 19,115,221 immigrants to our population within the record covering eighty years prior to 1900:

Germany, over one-fourth . . . . .	5,009,280
Ireland, exceeding one-fifth . . . . .	3,869,268
Great Britain, one-fifth . . . . .	3,026,207
Norway and Sweden, about one-fifteenth . . . . .	1,246,312
Canada and Newfoundland . . . . .	1,049,939
Italy . . . . .	1,040,457
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	1,027,195
All other countries, about one-tenth . . . . .	1,919,661

It is estimated that about one-fourth of the immigrants during the past ten years have returned to their homes, since the records show that about three and a half

millions entered the country during the decade between censuses, whereas there is only an increase of about one million in the foreign-born population of 1900 as compared with 1890.

New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Massachusetts, Illinois, California, Connecticut, and Louisiana, in the order named, hold the largest number of Italian-born, New York and Pennsylvania together having more than half the total.

Mr. W. C. Hunt, chief statistician for population, furnishes

THE CHAUTAUQUAN the following table showing the distribution of Italian-born, by states and territories:

Maine . . . . .	1,334	North Dakota . . .	700
New Hampshire . . .	947	South Dakota . . .	360
Vermont . . . . .	2,154	Nebraska . . . . .	752
Massachusetts . . .	28,785	Kansas . . . . .	987
Rhode Island . . .	8,972	Kentucky . . . . .	679
Connecticut . . . .	19,105	Tennessee . . . . .	1,222
New York . . . . .	182,248	Alabama . . . . .	862
New Jersey . . . .	41,865	Mississippi . . . .	845
Pennsylvania . . .	66,655	Louisiana . . . . .	17,451
Delaware . . . . .	1,122	Texas . . . . .	3,942
Maryland . . . . .	2,449	Indian Territory . .	573
Dist. of Col. . . . .	930	Oklahoma . . . . .	28
Virginia . . . . .	781	Arkansas . . . . .	576
West Virginia . . .	2,921	Montana . . . . .	2,199
North Carolina . . .	201	Wyoming . . . . .	781
South Carolina . . .	180	Colorado . . . . .	6,818
Georgia . . . . .	218	New Mexico . . . .	661
Florida . . . . .	1,707	Arizona . . . . .	699
Ohio . . . . .	11,321	Utah . . . . .	1,062
Indiana . . . . .	1,327	Nevada . . . . .	1,296
Illinois . . . . .	23,523	Idaho . . . . .	779
Michigan . . . . .	6,178	Washington . . . .	2,124
Wisconsin . . . . .	2,172	Oregon . . . . .	1,014
Minnesota . . . . .	2,222	California . . . . .	22,777
Iowa . . . . .	1,198		
Missouri . . . . .	4,345	Total . . . . .	484,207



There is a pretty little story told—perhaps it is true—concerning the origin of copper and steel plate engraving.



THE LATE  
FRANK R. STOCKTON.

The Florentine goldsmiths of five hundred years ago grew fond of making *nielli*. A *niello* is a cup, brooch, or other metal object in which the engraved lines are filled with black enamel. The word *niello* comes from *nigellum*, meaning "black." The



THE LATE  
GENERAL WADE HAMPTON,  
Of South Carolina.

craftsman wished to gain an idea of the progress in his chasing before enameling permanently. For a while he took a sulphur cast of his *niello* on a clay matrix and filled up the lines in the sulphur with lampblack. But this was a tedious process. It was not long before he spread ink over the metal and pressed it on a sheet of damp-

ened paper. The result was — plate printing.

#### Education in the South.

An important movement for better and more general education has been in progress in the south for some time. Many distinguished citizens in the north are giving it moral and material support, and practical results are assured. Recently a remarkable conference of educators and earnest citizens was held at Athens, Georgia, at the invitation of the state legislature. A tour of investigation has been made by a body of one hundred northern philanthropists and leaders of public opinion.

The real problem is the education of those residing in the rural sections, the colored and white labor of the plantations, farms, and villages. The aim of the movement is best stated in this sentence, uttered by Mr. Hoke Smith, a member of Mr. Cleveland's second cabinet: "Every child should get eight months' good schooling, white and black alike." This ideal is by no means easy of realization, but the difficulties are not underestimated by the leaders of the movement. It is not merely a question of funds

(Mr. Rockefeller has contributed \$1,000,000 to the fund), but of grappling with the evil of child labor and securing proper legislation.

In connection with this work attention should be directed to the admirable studies of the problems of Negro education and progress published by the Atlanta University for the Higher Education of Negro Youth. In one of these studies the following conclusion is reached: "One-third of the negro children of school age in the United States are attending school regularly; the session lasts usually less than five months. Thus negro children need about five times as much school training as they at present receive."

It is asserted that in the former slave states the negro schools have not cost the whites one dollar since 1870, and that since emancipation the American freedmen have paid at least \$40,000,000 for the education of their children. In some of the states the negroes have been contributing more than their share of the total cost of the schools.

#### Distinguished Roman Prelates.

Cardinal Martinelli, who came here a few years ago an unknown Italian prelate, bearing a modest title, returned to Rome a fortnight ago, a prince of his church, a member of its curia, and leaving behind him a record for faithful and sensible service far and away more brilliant, both from the

point of view of the country and of his communion, than his predecessor, Cardinal Satolli. He quieted a large number of incipient quarrels, and while he did not bring into harmony the widely separated elements obtaining in his church, and represented in one school by the late Archbishop Corrigan, and in the other by Arch-



THE LATE  
ARCHBISHOP CORRIGAN,  
Of New York.

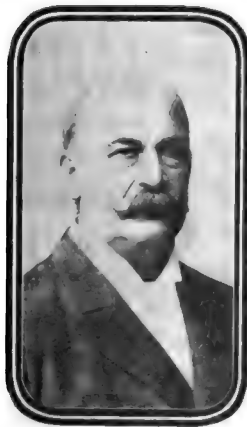
bishop Ireland, he proved as wise an administrator as is ever likely to succeed him. Who

that successor may be is guesswork at this writing. Some have said he will be Mgr. Falconio of Canada; others say not. We shall know when the official announcement is made. Archbishop Corrigan, who has just died, was at the head of the largest Roman province in the world. He was a wise administrator, shrewd in the amassing of money, and strict in the obedience which he gave to his superiors at Rome and expected from his dependents in New York. At the same time there are in his archdiocese four hundred thousand men who never go to confessional or to holy communion, who never so much as enter the portals of any church. There have been rumors that Bishop Conaty, the head of the University at Washington, is to be superseded, but this is officially denied.



#### Bishops for New Possessions.

The first Protestant Episcopal Bishop consecrated for a district formed out of our new political possession was the Rt. Rev. Dr. Brent, who sailed for the Philippines in the middle of May, taking with him \$75,000 with which to build a school and make a start toward a church in Manila. Besides this sum, \$75,000 has been raised to endow the episcopate of which he is the present occupant. At a meeting of the House of Bishops, held in Cincinnati at the middle of April, bishops were elected for Honolulu and Porto Rico. The man chosen for the former district is the Rev. Dr. Restarick, who has been twenty years in San Diego, California, and who, during that time, has planted fifteen missions, some of them now parishes, in and near the capital city of southwestern California, using laymen for helpers. The man chosen for Porto Rico is the Rev. Dr.



THE LATE  
FRANCIS W. PARKER,  
Eminent Educator.

J. H. Van Buren, who is already at work on the island, but who was until recently the rector of the largest parish in Lynn, Massachusetts. The Honolulu matter has finally been adjusted by the retirement of Bishop Willis, although not without some scandal, and the transfer of the property to the American church. Another new development is the agreement on the part of the Episcopal Church in America to consecrate three presbyters as bishops of the Episcopal Church in Mexico, which means the setting up of an independent and autonomous church in that country.



THE LATE  
REV. T. DEWITT TALMAGE.



#### Presbyterian Missions.

President Roosevelt attended the centennial celebration of home mission effort of Presbyterians, held in New York during the Presbyterian General Assembly, saying in his speech that Presbyterian principles, institutions, and men have been large factors in the establishment and extension of this republic. During its one hundred years of work the Board of Home Missions received and disbursed \$23,000,000, commissioned 74,000 missionaries, and helped to build 5,600 churches. The Assembly received the report of the committee on revision of the doctrinal standards, and after some debate referred the matter to the presbyteries. Presbyterian benevolences were never in better shape than this year, all of the societies being clear of debt, and most of them reporting larger incomes than they ever had before.



#### Salvation Army.

It is announced that General William Booth is certainly coming to America this fall. He was to have come last fall, and arrangements were made in all principal cities to

San Francisco for his reception, but at the last moment complications arose in the Salvation Army in England which compelled him to remain there. Mrs. Booth-Tucker, just returned from England, reports her father hale and hearty, although aging rapidly



THE LATE BRET HARTE,  
Novelist.

and with snow-white hair. An Anniversary Congress was held in New York at the end of May, which brought together five hundred officers, and at which news of the general's coming was confirmed and preparations made for a series of meetings next fall, designed to arouse new public interest in army work. This work is declared by some to be waning, with a possibility of the army failing outright, but official reports of work accomplished seem to show the army to be as prosperous as ever. A new task of the army this summer is to be the sale of ice to the poor, at prices about one-third those charged by the ice trust. The plan has been inaugurated in half a dozen cities.



#### Necrology.

In this editorial review, from month to month, it is very unusual to record almost a score of deaths of prominent American personages. To the death-roll of the Spanish-American war, formally closed by treaty in December, 1898, must now be added the name of Admiral William T. Sampson, commander of the North Atlantic Squadron, off Santiago. Admiral Sampson's career was typically an American one, for he was born of poor immigrant parentage and rose to the highest office in the American navy, to the credit of his own ability. It is a source of national regret that his last days should have been embittered by official controversy, and that he could not live to receive official honors

prepared for him. The Civil War list is lengthened by the death of Wade Hampton of South Carolina, Confederate general, and Colonel Charles Marshall, who prepared the terms of surrender for General Robert E. Lee.

Two congressmen died during the month—Amos J. Cummings of New York, and Peter J. Otey of Virginia.

J. Sterling Morton of Nebraska was secretary of agriculture under President Cleveland. He was the originator of the annual Arbor Day which is now observed by many states.

Among educators, Francis W. Parker won a distinguished position as the promoter of what educational journals call "the new education." He was superintendent at Quincy, Massachusetts, supervisor of public schools in Boston, head of the Cook County normal school, and head of the Chicago Institute. Death has also taken President J. M. Rutrauff of Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio, and President Henry Morton of the Stevens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, N. J.

In the business world three deaths are to be noted: Alexander McLeod, of Reading Railroad fame; John Hays, who discovered and first opened up the marvelous copper deposits in the Great Lake region; and Potter Palmer, a Chicago hotel and real estate financier.

Sol Smith Russell, in the actors' profession, was an American favorite whose success in clean plays was very marked.

In the ranks of the clergy, perhaps there could not be more striking contrast than that between the late Archbishop Corrigan and the late T. DeWitt Talmage. It is certain that in the Roman Church in America Archbishop Corrigan had unequaled power. It is equally true that in his own independent way Talmage reached a larger American audience than any other Protestant preacher.

In Letters we have lost Bret Harte, the novelist *par excellence* of the early far west; Frank R. Stockton, whose quality of humor was inimitable; and Paul Leicester Ford, one of the younger and more successful of American historical novelists.

## THE RENAISSANCE OF OLYMPIA.

BY HORACE SPENCER FISKE.

(The ancient Olympic games were revived a few years since in Greece. In 1904 they will be celebrated in the city of Chicago, to be participated in by contestants from all nations.)

I stood on the slope of Kronos gray, above the Olympian plain,  
Where swift Alpheus still pursues his vanishing love in vain,  
And wondered deep at the picture rare revealed by the German spade —  
A picture aglow on history's page with colors that never fade.

For I saw below me the Stadium, alive with flying feet,  
And banked humanity gazing hard at the naked runners fleet;  
And every city's son at prayer that his own shall win the race,  
While a life's ambition flushes warm on every athlete's face.

And off toward the curve of the Cladeus, in the sacred Altis walls,  
Rose the pillars of that temple vast whose god forever calls  
The victor to bend at his throne, and be crowned with Hercules' olive bough  
And go forth with the fame of his glory bound about his leafy brow.

And then, methought, amid the throng the gray Herodotus read,  
As young Thucydides followed rapt his history's golden thread;  
And soft in the temple's shadow the high-browed Plato walked,  
While girt with a wondering multitude the sovereign Socrates talked.

Then slow past my eye through the Altis a stately procession moved,  
With the psalm of the victor leading on the athletes that stood approved, —  
Up the steps of the temple and on to the feet of Zeus,  
Where the purpled judges placed the crowns Athena alone can produce.

And up from the free-born races, the lovers of beauty and strength,  
From the trembling western river through the Altis' sacred length,  
A tide of resounding plaudits swelled full to old Kronos' feet,  
And played in the porch of Echo with a murmur long and sweet.

\* \* \* \* \*

I stand on the shore of Michigan, where the mighty city rests,  
And the rushing waves like charging steeds dash in with crystal crests,  
And the old Greek world revives again — the horses and charioteers,  
The flying athletes fleeting past, and the burst of the people's cheers.

For here in the land by the Greek undreamed, on the shore of the inland sea,  
Where Commerce wreathes her endless smoke and her flags are flying free,  
The world's great athletes meet again to strive for the olive crown,  
As the multitudes lift their names aloft in proof of their rich renown.



# CONSULAR SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES.

BY LOUIS E. VAN NORMAN.



WHEN a private business concern sends a man to another country to look after its interests there, this man is known as its agent or representative. If he goes to solicit business he is known as a commercial traveler, or drummer. When an entire people send a man abroad to look after their interests, protect their citizens, and watch for opportunities for their business men, we call this man a consul. A consul is a commercial agent, a business representative, and a drummer all in one. In addition he has other duties and dignities of a judicial and representative character, and, in a way, stands for a whole nation, not an individual. Ambassadors and ministers are agents of one government authorized to conduct its business with another government. A consul is the representative of the people of his country, to look after their commercial interests. His business is not with high government officers but with local officials, and exporters and importers. A consul, *per se*, has no diplomatic powers or immunities. He is stationed at a commercial center for the purpose of facilitating trade, of preventing fraud on the revenues of his country, and of aiding such of his countrymen as may be in need or distress.

The modern office of consul is a modification of the old Roman municipal magistracy of the same name. For centuries the consul was a judge or arbitrator selected by mercantile associations and not by governments. The development of international law deprived the consul of his judicial function (except in certain special cases), and today he is strictly a business agent.

The consular service of the United States was established by law in 1792, consuls being appointed by the secretary of state and serving without salary. Their compensation came from fees. Several attempts were made to reorganize the system, but it was not until 1856 that the present service was established as a salaried corps, appointed by

the president, by and with the consent of the senate. Under the present law there are five grades of consuls: (1) consuls-general, (2) consuls, (3) vice-consuls, (4) deputy consuls, (5) consular agents and commercial agents. Vice consuls-general, deputy consuls-general, consular clerks, interpreters and marshals, while members of the service are not classed as consular officers. These classes may be subdivided into consuls who receive fixed salaries and are not permitted to engage in any private business, those who receive fixed salaries, but who are permitted to engage in some private business, and those who receive no compensation but the fees collected for official services, and are permitted to engage in private business.

A consul-general is usually stationed at the chief commercial city of the country to which he is sent, and has general supervision of all the consuls of his own nation in that country. He may appoint his own vice-consuls, deputy consul, and the consular agents in his district, subject to the approval of the secretary of state. The United States appoints thirty-nine consuls-general. A vice-consul is a substitute, and a deputy consul an assistant. The first receives compensation only when he acts in his chief's absence, the second is a regular salaried official. A commercial agent is a consul of a lower grade and is appointed directly by the president without the nomination of the senate. Consular agents are representatives of the consul and can only act for him and through him. The intention of the law creating consular clerks was to establish a training school for consuls, but this intention has not been carried out, as the present corps of consular clerks are appointed by the secretary of state and hold office subject to him during good behavior. There is another class of consular clerks, temporary officials, who are appointed by the consul themselves, with the approval of the secretary of state, and paid from the fees of the

office. At present the consular clerks are distributed as follows: Three at Paris, two at Washington, and one each at Rome, Yokohama, Tunis, Frankfort, Cairo, London, Berlin, and Barcelona. There are some three hundred and eighteen regularly appointed consuls and commercial agents in the service of the United States, although all our commercial representatives abroad number nearly eight hundred.

The American consul is really a commercial watchman who keeps our State Department, and through it, the mercantile interest of the country, promptly and fully informed of everything of commercial interest happening in the foreign country. He keeps close count of all the goods exported to the United States, so that no fraud on its revenues is possible. In general he is charged with the protection of his fellow citizens who may reside in his consular district. He is expected to inform his government of the infringement of treaties and assist and advise merchants and shipmasters to prevent the emigration of paupers and criminals to the United States, to look after sick and needy American citizens and to take charge of the property of those who die in his district. He has full police jurisdiction over the merchant marine of the United States.

One of the important routine duties of the consul is certifying to the shipment of goods to the United States. He must make out three copies of his certification of invoices, or certify in triplicate, as it is put officially. One copy is filed in the consulate, one is forwarded to the collector of the port to which the goods are sent, the third is given to the shipper who sends it to the consignee, so that the goods may be passed through the custom-house and properly assessed with duty. In making out this certificate, the consul must take the oath of the merchant who ships the goods, and himself must have a thorough knowledge of their value, in order to prevent perjury and undervaluation. For his services he charges a certain fee which is set by law. He is expected to keep an accurate record of all invoices made and fees collected, and to

report this to the secretary of the treasury at Washington. The consul must also forward to his home government a list of all passports issued or vicéed, a list of marriages and deaths of American citizens in his jurisdiction, and, if at a seaport town, must record and report the arrival and departure of every ship that visits his port, after he has inspected and signed the manifest of its cargo. When directed by the secretary of the treasury, he must report on the sanitary condition of the port at which he is stationed and certify to bills of health. In all cases he must furnish to his home government a full report covering all the transactions of his consulate, including all receipts and expenditures of money. In time of war with a foreign country, he is expected to watch and report the movements of the enemy's ships and prevent, if possible, all violations of the laws of neutrality. This frequently involves much correspondence of a strictly confidential nature by mail and by cable.

But the greatest and most important work of the consul is to act as a wide-awake reporter of what is going on commercially in the country where he is stationed. He must keep pace with the progress of trade and industry in his district and report fully and at once to the State Department all important inventions and discoveries, improvements in manufacturing and farming, changes in tariff and harbor regulations. The people of the United States are interested in the data and statistics of commerce, navigation, finances, emigration, agriculture, fisheries, mining, forestries, manufactures, population, the prices of goods, the wages of labor the local legislation of the consular district, and the consul is expected to keep the State Department fully informed on these points. Occasionally the department sends blank circulars to the different consuls calling for specific data of importance to various industries at home. This information and the other reports of consuls are published by the Department, first as leaflets, then as pamphlets for free distribution.

One of the most important advance steps recently made in the efficiency of the service

## METZ: A CITY WITH A PAST.

BY N. HUDSON MOORE.



HOEVER has crossed the Place de la Concorde in Paris, and seen the emblematic statue of Alsace-Lorraine with the mourning wreaths laid at her feet, gains but a slight idea of the grief of every Frenchman for the loss of this province.

To be sure France had held it but a few hundred years, yet in that time it had grown so integral a part of her, that the wound caused by dismemberment has never ceased to bleed.

Metz, now the capital of Alsace-Lorraine, is a city of the plain, and lies spread out in a fertile basin, with several branches of the Moselle running through it. First settled by the Romans, it afterward became the chief city of one of the tribes of Gauls, and in the fifth century was overrun and plundered, first by the Vandals, and fifty years later by the Huns. Then the Franks had it, and the city which had become known as Mettis became a free city of the German Empire. Thus it remained till 1552, when it was taken and brilliantly defended by the French, who retained it till 1870, when it was surrendered to the German Empire.

After the Romans ceased to occupy Metz, its most interesting history dates from 1552, when the French gained possession of it. The position of the city from a strategic point of view was most valuable, and to render it safer it has always been strongly fortified. Vauban planned many of these outworks, and while France held the city it was considered one of the greatest fortresses in Europe. The fortifications, which have been restored and completed since the Germans took possession, enclose the city in a belt fifteen miles in circumference, and there is now established here a garrison of twenty thousand men. Soldiers are turned out from the inexorable German mill at the rate of many thousands a year.

The visitor to Metz today is confronted with a rather curious state of affairs. After a period of thirty years conqueror and conquered usually mix, old sores are healed, old grievances forgotten. It is not so at Metz. Every Frenchman who by hook or crook could leave the town has done so, often at great loss pecuniarily. Those who remain never forget for an instant their nationality and their loss. They resent being addressed by the traveler in German, make a point of always replying in French, call all the objects of interest in their city by their French names, though they have been rechristened with German ones, and quite hold themselves aloof from the German population. These latter have come in great numbers, making more than a third of the population of about sixty thousand.

The behavior of the Germans seems to a cursory visitor quite exemplary. They are civil, not unduly obtrusive, they pay cheerfully for whatever they get, and their government has done much for the benefit of the city.

There is no species of gayety so attractive as that connected with military life. To see this fine fortified town with all its works actively occupied is most interesting, and the Emperor William is frequently here to oversee the great garrison.

In every direction one passes squads of men. The hotels are full of officers in the splendid and brilliant uniforms of the German army. The streets echo with the clatter of swords and the ring of spurred heels. Indeed you may almost forgive the brisk bands that wake you at dawn of a lovely summer's day, for the music is so spirited, the horses step out with such a jingle and prance that you regret that the morning exercises are not held in the near-by public square.

Nowhere on earth can the making of a soldier be seen to such advantage as in this city. From the green first-year man to the



PORTE DES ALLEMANDS.

general covered with medals and orders they fill the town. That inflexible law which forces every German to perform his portion of military service, necessitates even the noble, if not professionally in the military service, to take his place in the ranks with peasants or laborers. He may complete his active service in one year, always provided he can buy his own uniform and equipment, pay for his living expenses, and pass a rigid examination with regard to his educational acquirements.

He may when off duty array himself in purple and fine linen, and bear himself in a very haughty manner, but when in the ranks he is but an indistinguishable unit, and must suffer with his mates often undue severity and hardship.

In a yard near the cathedral we saw the awkward squad being drilled by a sergeant. None of the men were in uniform, and the business suit rubbed shoulders with the blouse.

The sergeant was armed with a long slender lath and was quite unsparing in its use, treating these men as if they were little

boys, and on several occasions giving a sharp slap on the cheek. This did not seem to be resented in the least, but it was not pleasant to look at.

Among the many interesting objects in the city, none is more delightful than the medieval German Gate, *Porte des Allemands*. Here is established a custom house, where the peasants from the surrounding country are examined for goodness knows what contraband articles, as they enter the city.

The rosy-cheeked lasses, with heads guiltless of hats, and with sabots on their feet, hold up their baskets for inspection. If the girl is very pretty, not more than a finger will be thrust among her eggs and vegetables. If she is old and unpleasing there is likely to be quite a stir up of the contents of the panier, at which she hardly dares protest, save in her thoughts.

The Esplanade is one of Metz's greatest charms, it reaches to the edge of the highest fortification. At sunset all the world gathers here to gossip, to rest, to look out over the smiling plain with its winding rivers, beautiful homes, and carefully tended farms.



CATHEDRAL.

By moonlight there are few scenes more enchanting even in the region of the charmed Moselle.

Wandering over Europe, the fields of battles have always proved points of interest. Having viewed Agincourt, Marston Moor, and Marathon, Crécy and Waterloo, what was more natural than to drive out to Gravelotte, and see the place where the battle was fought that decided the fate of the French Empire?

The country is peaceful enough now, the valley of Gravelotte is fresh and green, even though today the plow turns up helmet points and bullets; peaceful, though the fields and hillsides are dotted with crosses and monuments marking the burial-place of officers or bodies of men who performed brilliant action where they fell.

Scarcely a cross indicates the grave of a single man, but marks the resting-place of many of both nations, such inscriptions as the following not being uncommon:

“ Here rest in God twenty-nine Prussians,  
and sixty-nine Frenchmen.”

Whether the capitulation of Metz by Marshal Bazaine was treason or not is too much of a question for the tourist to decide. Certainly, though, it is the first time that 173,000 men, 6,000 officers, 50 generals, 3 marshals, a fortified city with eagles, guns, and munitions of war, was ever handed over to an enemy in such fashion.

The first siege of Metz, in 1552, shines as a star in the banner of France. The second siege is yet a wound that quivers.

We must be grateful, however, that the bombardment which was to reduce the city never took place. It has left for our pleasure the fine Gothic cathedral, begun in the thirteenth century. The glass of this cathedral is superb, going back to the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries. So large and fine are the windows that the walls are hardly more than frames to hold them, giving a light and springing effect to the interior.

Why is it that the class of sacristans as a whole render themselves so obnoxious to travelers? This cathedral was defaced by a

disagreeable, snuffy old man, who kept demanding *trinkgeld*, even running down the street in pursuit, as we differed from him in regard to the value of his services.

The lovely cathedral at Winchester is forever scarred in memory by a terrible man there who betrayed an intimacy with the bones of William Rufus which was absolutely profane. "I've seen every one of 'is bones spread out on the pavement right 'ere!"

We spoke of the Moselle as flowing through the city of Metz in several branches. These give to those parts of the town a look almost Venetian, for the houses rise high on either side of the hemmed-in stream, and the boards which project from the footpath are used by the people as platforms from which they do their washing.

Picturesque as this is, to see the washerwomen in their true glory, one must go beyond the city limits. There she stands in the flowing water, in a tub with a bench-like

and soaped, finally wrung by stout arms and laid on the grass to dry. After viewing this process we no longer wondered at the huge holes in our linen, and discovered why the Germans have a washing done but once a month.

Few tourists go to Metz, and yet it is a most attractive city. The surrounding country is beautiful. There are many fine Roman remains thereabout, none of them finer than the old aqueduct arches by which in its Roman days Metz was supplied with water.

The little hamlet of Jouy-aux-Arches has a whole row of these arches, eleven in number, still standing. They tower above the surrounding trees and dominate the landscape for many a mile, and date from the time of Drusus (38 B. C. to 9 B. C.), a very respectable measure of antiquity!

The Moselle itself makes a delightful waterway for those who pull an oar. Its wooded shores alternate with wide sweeps of cultivated land, and is diversified with charming chateaux like Blettange, or medieval towns like Sierck or Kontz.

There are many quaint customs preserved in these towns, such as St. John's festival on June 23rd when the fire-wheel is rolled down the hill past a certain well, guarded by the women and girls. If the wheel reaches the river a generous vintage is expected. If it does not reach the well, Sierck takes from Kontz as toll a basket of cherries. If the flaming wheel passes the well but falls short of the river, Kontz gets a cask of wine from Sierck.

This ceremony has taken place between these two towns from Roman days, some antiquarians tracing it back to pagan rites. Legend and tradition float on every wave of Moselle's winding stream, many of which are embodied in the poem "*Mosella*" written by the Latin poet Ansonius, fifteen hundred years ago.

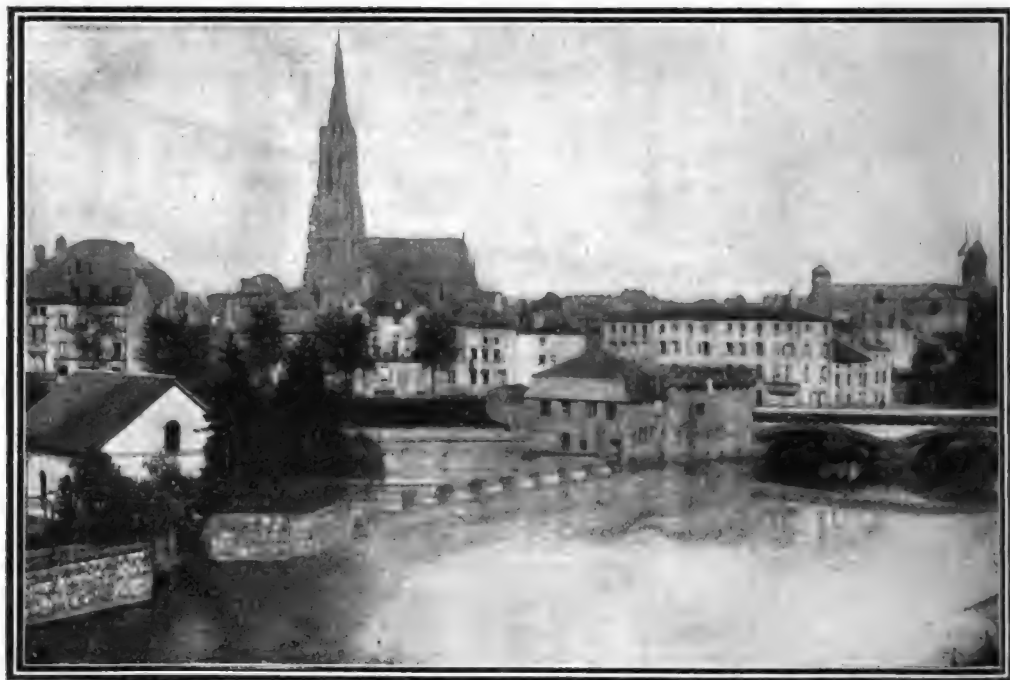
You cannot row a mile without stopping to look at some enchanting scene or beaching your boat to roam inland for an hour or so, leaving your boat and its contents quite unguarded, secure that it will be untouched.



STREET IN METZ.

affair in front of her, and with another woman also in her tub, opposite.

The unhappy clothes are laid on the bench, rubbed, soused, beaten with paddles, twisted,



VIEW OF METZ.

At the village of Igel there is a Roman monument seventy-five feet high, carved from the native red sandstone, and erected, so it is supposed, in the latter half of the second century. It is well preserved with its groups of figures and its Latin inscription. It is considered the finest Roman relic this side of the Alps, with the exception of the Porta Nigra at Treves.

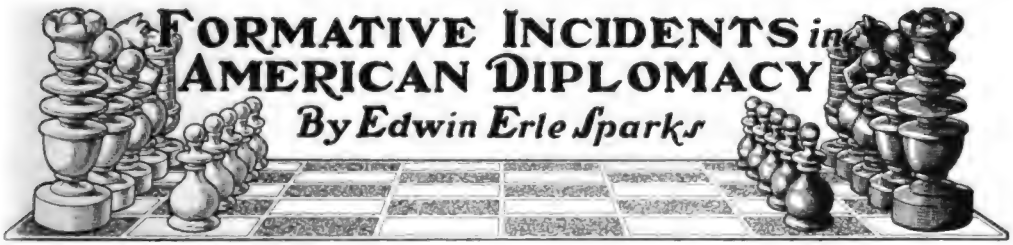
As we slowly pull back toward Metz giving thanks to St. Nicholas, the patron saint of the river, for another perfect day, we think that old Ansonius wrote not only for his day but for all time, when he described

“ The villa roofs that crown the craggy steeps  
And overhang the valley's winding sweeps.  
Hills green with vines, and at their feet the swell  
And low-voiced murmur of thy waves, Moselle.”

## FAITHFULNESS.

BY EDWIN L. SABIN.

Regard the violet, how it is found  
Amongst the grasses, close against the ground;  
Mingling its petals with the very soil,  
Where dross and dregs ignoble may bemoil.  
The trees are higher — yes, a thousand-fold;  
The tulips brighter, in their red and gold;  
But stationed in its place it does its part,  
And yields the constant perfume of its heart.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### FOREIGN RELATIONS OF OUR COLONIAL POSSESSIONS.



O all intents and purposes, the colonial system of the United States may be dated from the acquisition of Alaska. Since it was an isolated territory, never threatened by American invasion and not in the direct line of western expansion, and since it was owned by a power with which America had always been on friendly terms, the diplomacy connected with its transfer was very simple compared with prior territorial additions. It was purely a business transaction. One party had a bit of outlying property for which it had no use; the other had the means to purchase it and needed more frontage on the Pacific. Russian America, as it was called, was far removed from what was at that time the head of the Russian empire; it had been threatened in the Crimean war; and it seemed to the Russian government not worth the cost of maintaining and developing. On the other hand, it was adjacent to the expanding and energetic western republic and its transfer to that power would place Canada, a possession of a recent enemy — England — between two parts of what might later prove an aggressive force. The art of diplomacy oftentimes seeks revenge against a superior force of arms. The charter of the Russian-American company which had controlled the region since 1799 had expired, thus affording Russia opportunity to make plans for the future of the possession.

Russia's attitude toward her American colony.

A brisk foreign policy had been one of the hobbies of Seward. Reluctantly had he abandoned that remedy at the beginning of the Civil war as a means of healing the ills of the union. He imagined that the thoughts of the people could be withdrawn from their grievances by uniting all factions in a foreign acquisition or war. When the trial by arms had ended the contest, he at once turned to the idea of an aggressive



Introduction and Chapters I.-II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy" and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October. Chapters III.-IV., in November, dealt with "The First Treaty of the United States" and "The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System." In December, the topics treated in Chapters V.-VI. were "A General Recognition of Nationality" and "Washington's Efforts Toward a Neutral Nation." Chapters VII.-VIII., in January, were entitled "American Rights Between European Millstones" and "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase." Chapters IX.-X., in February, discussed "The Diplomacy of the War of 1812" and "Spanish America and the Monroe Doctrine." Chapters XI.-XII., in March, treated of the "Diplomatic Incidents of the Mexican War," and "Coöperation in International Reforms." Chapters XIII.-XIV., in April, were on the "Critical Times of the Civil War" and "Arbitration in American Diplomacy." Chapters XV.-XVI., in May, contained "Maximilian in Mexico" and "Cuba, the Turkey of America."

[Summary of preceding chapters.]



BARON STOECKL.



Seward an expansionist.

foreign policy as a means of arousing patriotism and restoring the impaired union. Moreover, he had been the advocate of expansion and a second John Adams in predicting United States dominion for the whole North American continent. The ultimate capital he located in the City of Mexico. He was prepared, therefore, when the fishermen of Washington territory, located in the extreme northwest corner of the United States, in 1866 petitioned their legislature for aid in securing needed concessions from their northern Russian neighbors, to see in vision the addition of that unknown district. No better time could be imagined for consummating a project which had been the subject of conferences years before between representatives of the two powers involved.

Bargaining for a colony.

The question resolved itself at once into the price to be paid. The Russian minister, Baron Stoeckl, suggested ten million dollars, and Seward half that amount. A compromise was made on seven and one-half, from which the half was subsequently dropped. Later, two hundred thousand dollars were added to purchase the interests of the Russian-American company. One evening Stoeckl came to Seward with a cablegram announcing the consent of his government to the transaction. Seward stopped the game of whist in which he was engaged, clerks were summoned, all parties met at Seward's office, and at dawn the work was complete. It had been signed by President Johnson and was submitted to the senate before high noon. Equal haste was shown in that body in ratifying the bargain; not that especial haste was demanded, but that all



CHARLES SUMNER.

ed to give some manifestation of appreciation to Russia for the good she had constantly exhibited in the dark days of the Civil war. As Sumner said in presenting the matter to the senate:

is a new expression of that *entente cordiale* between the two powers which is a phenomenon of history. Though unlike in institutions, they are not unlike in recent experience. Sharers of common glory in a great act of Emancipation [i.e., abolition of slavery in Russia and of slavery in America] they also share together the opposition or sympathy of other nations. . . . The Rebellion, which tempted so many other powers to disembrace, could not draw Russia from her habitual good-will. Her solicitude for the Union was early declared. She made no unjustifiable concession of *ocean belligerents*, all its immunities and powers to Rebels [Confederates] in arms against the Union. She furnished no hospitality to the Rebel cruisers, nor was any Rebel agent ever received, harbored, or encouraged at St. Petersburg — while on the other hand, there was an understanding that the United States should be at liberty to carry prizes into Russian ports."

In the heat of the times, Sumner forgot that Russia had followed Britain in declaring neutrality, and that she was not a sea power and had no such wide-spread dominions as had England. But it has always been the fashion to praise Russian friendliness. A visit of courtesy from the Russian fleet during the Civil war, a visit which the people of the Union interpreted more by their necessity than by any evidence, had caused a current to this day that the commander had orders to defend the United States if France or England were drawn into war with her over Confederate belligerents. The evidence is entirely hearsay; yet the case of Alaska gave rise to a supplementary rumor that it was a

Sumner on the purchase.

Was it American gratitude?

JAMES H. BLOUNT.



reward for her fidelity. It is more likely, as shown above, that the movements in the game of diplomacy turned on something more material than gratitude and sentiment.

Early history of  
Hawaii.

The negotiations connected with the acquisition of Hawaii date far back of those associated with Alaska. The story resembles that of Texas in the influx of Americans, who dominated the inhabitants by superior civilization if not numbers, and gradually brought the government to seek annexation. Like many other islands of the Pacific, Hawaii owes its first exploitation to the activity of British seamen, although American vessels visited it from time to time. The British flag was raised and saluted by the nations during the time that Washington was president in the United States; but for some reason the British government failed to establish a protectorate. Also, Russian seamen at one time contemplated taking possession of Hawaii, but the Russian government disavowed the action.

Trade and mis-  
sionaries.

This evident intention of the European powers to preserve the neutrality of such an important post as the solitary islands in the midst of the great Pacific offered, was frequently put to the test. Changes of government often brought changes of policy in a nation. Religion was added to commerce. America was represented not only by her whale fishermen, but also by her missionaries. The missionary of that day was full of the militant spirit, and complications with France were the natural results of the coming of representatives of French Roman Catholicism. Because of

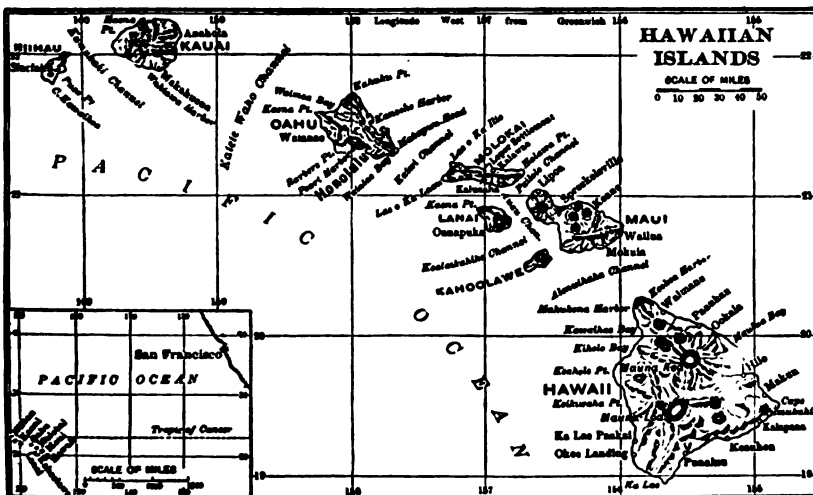
this sectarian rivalry, the interests of American inhabitants of the island began to be looked after by an agent in 1820. Six years later a captain in the United States navy, who had been sent on a friendly visit to the islands, drew up a formal treaty with the king. It provided for the safety of Americans, for preventing desertions from American vessels, and for trading upon as good terms as those allowed to any other nation. The senate felt that a treaty with a semi-civilized people like these islanders was not worthy of ratification; yet the relations between the two governments continued as if under the treaty.

Both France and England had an annoying way of compelling treaties with the king of the island from the deck of a man-of-war. Webster gave notice to them in 1836, in reply to three Hawaiian commissioners who went to Washington to seek protection, that "the government of the Sandwich Islands ought to be respected, and that no power ought either to take possession of the islands as a conquest or for the purpose of colonization, and that no power ought to seek for control over the existing government or any exclusive privileges or preferences in matters of commerce." It was a kind of commercialized Monroe doctrine extended to the middle Pacific.

The declaration was almost immediately put to the test by a British commander, Paulet, who seized the islands to satisfy an injury claimed by the British representative to Hawaii. Resulting dangers of international complications were avoided by Britain repudiating the action, and entering into an agreement with France for the independence of the islands. In 1851, on the other hand, France made a demonstration against the islands to enforce a claim. The United States was now strong enough to take a hand. Her representative was heady but courageous. He even went so far as to arrange a secret convention with the king whereby the islands would be placed under the protection of his country if the French opened hostilities. The women of the islands prepared a joint flag for the emergency. On one side it showed the stars and stripes, and on the other side the symbol of Hawaii. The United States declared the agreement null and void, and repeated to France its desire that the independence of the island should not be inter-

American attitude toward the island.

European demonstrations and American checks.



MAP OF THE HAWAIIAN ISLANDS.

KING KALAKAUA.



ferred with. France made no further demonstration. On the contrary, she corresponded with England to determine some method of curbing the dangerous ascendancy which the American republic was securing in the islands. At almost the same time, the United States announced a treaty of amity and commerce with the king. It was extended from time to time and was still in force when the islands were finally disposed of.

Annexation was almost consummated by the United States in 1854, and again in 1867. At the latter time Seward desired commercial reciprocity; but, as he said, "annexation is in every case to be preferred." Gradually France dropped out and left the field to the United States and Great Britain. The influence and ascendancy of each alternated according to the monarch in power. In 1887, when the Americans chanced to be the more influential, they gained a decided advantage when, in extending their reciprocity agreement, they secured a cession of Pearl Harbor for a coaling station. England immediately called attention to the agreement of 1843 between herself and France, that neither would seize any part of the islands. It was suggested delicately that the United States might see her duty of entering as a third party into this agreement. A less courteous notice was served on the islands that the cession of Pearl Harbor was contrary to the British-Hawaiian agreement which granted the admission of British vessels to every harbor in which vessels of other nations were allowed to come.

Here the matter rested. The continued freedom of the United States

Great Britain vs.  
the United States.



QUEEN LILIUOKALANI.

from war, together with the retarding influence of the sugar and other interests, kept the government from making use of Pearl Harbor until a new monarch, Queen Liliuokalani, decidedly pro-British, came into power in Hawaii. No sooner did the United States begin to show signs of activity about improving Pearl Harbor and laying a cable to Hawaii, which projects were urged by the large American contingent in the islands, than a contest arose between the Queen and the Hawaiian legislature. In this body the Americans had predominating influences. They imagined that British interests were instigating her actions in sending the heir apparent to England to be educated; in allowing the English church advantages in the islands; and in countenancing a lottery and the opium trade.

Acquisition of  
Pearl Harbor.

In 1893, the Americans arose in rebellion against the Queen and British influences; set up a "Committee of Public Safety"; and caused a force to be landed from a United States war vessel lying in the harbor, to protect American interests. They then set up a provisional government "to exist until terms of union with the United States of America" should be made, compelled the Queen to abdicate, and raised the American flag. The new government was recognized by all the powers represented in Honolulu, although rather tardily by Great Britain and France. Explanation for this forcing of the fruit of annexation was given in the fear that the Japanese would also land a force and claim an equal footing with the United States in the islands.

The revolution  
of 1893.

BARTLETT TRIPP.



Party politics  
and annexation.

Before the senate could act on the treaty of annexation which President Harrison had made with the provisional government and submitted to it, a change of administration occurred. President Cleveland was not satisfied with the statement of the Americans that the overthrow of the monarchy was not in any way promoted by their provisional government. He adopted a plan which seems to be growing in diplomatic favor in the United States of sending a special commissioner to investigate in critical cases. He is not to be an envoy extraordinary, as was Monroe when sent to France to aid Livingston in negotiating for Louisiana, because he is sent to a country in which the government is uncertain. But he is given even more power than an envoy; or as President Cleveland expressed it in Blount's credentials, "Your authority in all matters touching the relations of this government to the existing or other government of the Islands and the protection of our citizens therein is paramount." It is not customary to have the appointment of a commissioner ratified by the senate as is that of a minister, an envoy, or an ambassador. He is a kind of return to the original idea of the minister who represented only his monarch at the court of another sovereign.

From the report of the commissioner, President Cleveland decided that the provisional government had been instituted through too much activity on the part of the American minister. The American flag was ordered down and the American forces withdrawn. Those who feared that England or Japan would take advantage of such an opportunity now saw in





Ten years of  
partnership.

jealousy ensued. Each nation was afraid the other would gain undue ascendancy over the natives and claim the islands. Germany was especially aggressive; and the United States felt that Great Britain was more sympathetic with the ambition of a European empire than an American republic. It was known that Britain wanted favors from Germany elsewhere.

The Samoan  
commission.

After ten years the partnership failed hopelessly. Native politics drew the protectors into their internal disputes. Commissioners were appointed by the three powers, Tripp serving for the United States. They decided to divide the islands. Britain was bought off by Germany and withdrew, leaving to that power two islands. The third, containing Pago Pago, was assigned to the United States. This island, Tutuila, has an area of a little more than fifty square miles; a population of some four thousand. Its chief value lies in the possibility of a naval station in war time.

The American  
colony.

The diplomacy connected with the case of the Philippine Islands is too recent to require description. If they are retained by the United States, their possession will be justified in the diplomatic world on the ground of spoils of war, and in the conscience of the people of the United States as a purchase. They will be likened to Upper California, which was purchased from Mexico at the close of the Mexican war. Porto Rico is a simple case of the spoils of war — a practise so well grounded in international law that no objection was raised.

Seward and the  
Danish West  
Indies.

It remains to notice a few cases of unsuccessful negotiation for territory. Seward, seeking as usual to distract attention from reconstruction troubles by a brisk foreign policy, was disgusted because his attempts at territorial expansion met with little attention aside from Alaska. He thought the people valued dollars more and dominion less. He had appreciated during the Civil war the lack of coaling stations and ship-yards in the West Indies. The cruisers of the enemy were allowed certain privileges simply because they were an unrecognized force. To allow the same to the established United States might bring diplomatic entanglements or dangerous precedents. Denmark owned three small islands, St. Thomas, St. John, and Vera Cruz, which seemed of little value to her since she was neither a naval nor a colonial power. Seward visited them at the close of the Civil war and after his return opened negotiations for their sale to the United States. The Danish minister suggested \$25,000,000, but would take \$20,000,000. Seward offered \$5,000,000. He was in the midst of the Alaskan transaction with Russia and he tried to get that power to help on his negotiations with Denmark. The Danish government fell to \$15,000,000 and Seward rose to half that sum. Denmark would accept the half for two of the islands and with this agreement Seward closed.

The people of these two islands were capable of voting on the question, and Denmark insisted that their wishes be consulted. This was a new phase of territorial annexation and quite different from the manner in which Louisiana, the Floridas, and upper California had been acquired. A treaty in accord with these understandings was drawn up in 1867. The vote of the two islands in favor of annexation was almost unanimous; but, to the disgust of Seward, the treaty was ignored in the senate and the project was buried under the impeachment of President Johnson. Equal misfortune attended the attempt of President Grant in 1869 to

secure the annexation of the republic of Santo Domingo as a territory preliminary to statehood.

Argument in favor of the acquisition of the Danish Islands received a powerful emphasis in the Spanish-American war, because of the uncertainty of the whereabouts of the Spanish fleet and the lack of a proper place of lookout. In 1902, a second treaty was made between representatives of the two countries looking to the sale of the islands. The price is reported to be \$4,500,000. The treaty was approved by the United States senate and, at the present writing, has just been adopted by the Danish parliament. The ownership of these islands, with Porto Rico, and at least a controlling interest in Cuba, will make the United States master of the Gulf of Mexico and adjacent waters as England holds the keys to the Mediterranean. The outer door to an American isthmiian canal will thus be in the possession of the nation most concerned.

The project revived.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### DIPLOMACY AND AN ISTHMIAN CANAL.

The general history of a canal which should pierce the isthmus between North and South America and so connect the ocean waters, goes back almost to the the discovery of the isthmus — certainly to the first full knowledge of its topography. For three centuries the project was considered at various times by the Portuguese, Spanish, and English nations. The history of American diplomacy in connection with such a canal is much more recent — dating only from the birth of the first Spanish American republic in whose territory the enterprise must be undertaken. The canal and the Monroe doctrine are thus chronologically connected.

An ancient project.

The republic of Central America, which included what is now Nicaragua, was only two years old when its representative in Washington approached Henry Clay, secretary of state, with a proposition for building jointly a canal by way of Lago Nicaragua. Such coöperation would be a delightful sequence to the Monroe doctrine promulgated two years before. But so pressing was the demand for internal improvements, for canals and roadways, in the interior of the United States, that Clay could only promise to consider this proposed external improvement. Nevertheless when the Netherlands a few years later accepted such a proposition from Central America, the United States felt aggrieved that an European nation should engage in such an enterprise on American soil. Nothing came of this attempt; yet the neutrality of the canal as assured in the Netherlands agreement formed a kind of precedent for such arrangement in the future. It deserves some examination.

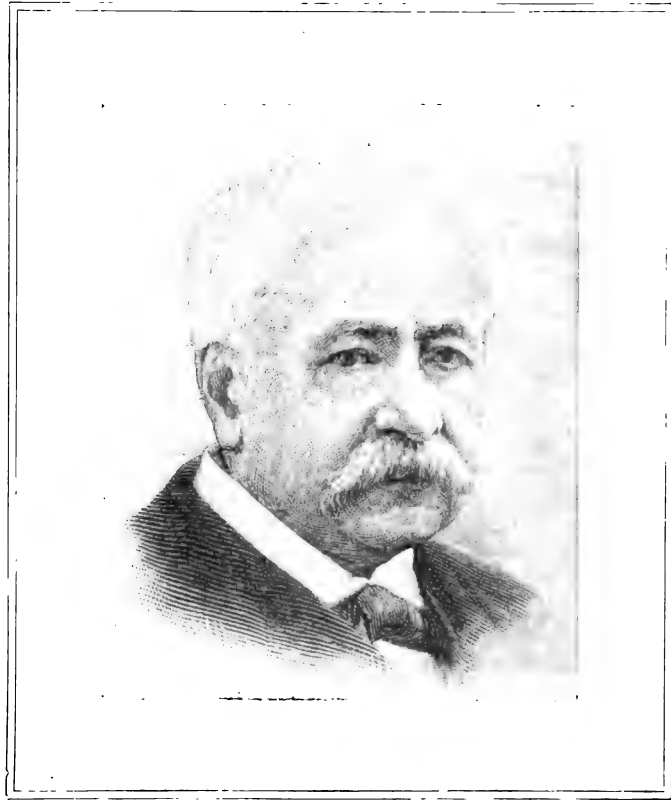
The canal to be an American enterprise.

According to the terms of the neutrality guarantee, no vessel of war, privateer, nor vessel carrying troops or contraband goods belonging to a belligerent could use the canal. All other vessels belonging to any country, unless Central America should be at war with that country, should have use of the canal upon paying proper tolls. No duties were to be collected on goods passing through the canal. A free commercial city was to be established in the vicinity of each end of the canal.

What is a neutral way?

In such provisions every nation possessing trading vessels would be

FERDINAND  
DE LESSEPS.



Necessity of  
neutrality.

concerned. Thus the question of neutrality becomes of world interest. No maritime nation could willingly see an international waterway constructed which might at any moment be closed through the sudden whim, or even as a defensive measure, by the government of the country through which it passed. Ships are provisioned and manned for a definite voyage and frequently carry a cargo whose delay might mean ruin. Commerce cannot risk a chance road. It also demands free passage for its cargoes on the way. The growth of the principle of free ships for which the United States contended so earnestly in the early days is nowhere better illustrated than in this constant demand for a neutral isthmian canal.

Neutrality and  
territory.

Obviously the diplomatic negotiations of the United States connected with the canal will fall into two groups—those with other nations on this great question of neutrality, and those conducted with the countries through which the proposed canal might pass. It also follows that powers interested in the first of these classes of negotiations would be interested in the second. The maintenance of neutrality would depend largely upon the nature of the government through whose territory the canal passed; its stability; its tendency to keep or break faith; and finally, its ability to carry out its intentions. A guarantee concerning the Manchester, Kiel, or Erie canals, for instance, contracted under a stable government and among law-abiding people, would be widely different from one made with a turbulent South American republic. The

enterprise would more nearly resemble the Suez canal, where the inefficiency of the Egyptian government gave England excuse for assuming a kind of commercial protectorate over the works, as if they were located in previously unoccupied territory.

The year 1846 was reached before the records of the United States bore the first treaty with an isthmian government for a canal. The delay had been caused both by the pressure of internal affairs and by the evanescent nature of the isthmian republics. New Granada, formerly a part of Colombia and embracing the isthmus of Panama, agreed through her representative at Washington to guarantee a right of way across the isthmus through her territory—"upon any modes of communication that now exist or that may be hereafter constructed." As free transit of person and property was promised the citizens of the United States as was enjoyed by the citizens of New Granada. In return, the United States government guaranteed "the perfect neutrality of the Panama isthmus" and, upon the insistence of New Granada, also promised to help maintain "the rights of sovereignty and property which New Granada has and possesses over the said territory."

The first Panama treaty.

The latter provision, so harmless on its face, has caused the United States no little anxiety. Only in the light of later history can one appreciate how dangerous it might become to guarantee any South American republic in the possession of its territory. Its sovereignty is almost constantly threatened by its neighbors or menaced by internal insurrection; yet so great was the demand for improved means of transit across the isthmus to California and so strong the pressure of the merchant marine that the administration was willing to purchase immunity for commerce by becoming a guardian and protector. However, the guarantee has caused less real trouble than might be anticipated. Under it, the Panama Railway was constructed and has been maintained. In order to protect the railway property, it has been necessary to send war vessels or to land marines a number of times during the periodic disturbances in New Granada, now the United States of Colombia. Such incidents occurred in 1856, 1862, 1864, 1865, 1885, and 1902. But the guardianship has been confined to the railway property and kindred American interests. It has never been found necessary to act on the guarantee of the sovereignty and possession of territory. Colombia has never been seriously threatened by an outsider. Her domestic troubles have not been thought by the United States worthy of interference. This was decided by the United States attorney-general at one time. According to the treaty the agreement was made for twenty years but has been extended by each party to terminate by due notice being given.

The guarantee of sovereignty.

Although the guarantee of sovereignty at Panama has caused less annoyance than anxiety, the United States has been more careful in later treaties with the American republics. Thus when arrangement was made with Mexico in 1853 for the transit of property and the mails across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, one of the routes to California, it was stipulated that the Mexican government should "protect with its whole power the prosecution, preservation, and security of the work"; leaving to the United States the right "to extend its protection as it shall judge wise when it may feel sanctioned and warranted by the public or international

Later treaties.

law." Also, when a treaty was made with the government of Honduras in 1864 to protect the "Honduras Inter-Oceanic railway" only the neutrality of the way was guaranteed. Even that guarantee was repudiated seven years later when Honduras, threatened by a revolution, turned to the United States for aid. She was informed that since the railway had not been built, no obligation for protection rested upon her northern neighbor.

Beginnings of the  
Nicaragua project.

It will be noticed that these treaties were instigated usually by capital which looked upon the isthmian way as an enterprise for investment and demanded protection from the United States government. The later idea of a canal constructed by the government was hampered by the ancient question whether the Union had the constitutional right to engage in such private enterprises. Therefore, from time to time, companies of capitalists obtained "concessions" for this end from the isthmian governments, especially Nicaragua. She had become a separate state in 1840. The demand for better trans-isthmian communication had become more pressing in the Californian development. Why should not the United States secure a "concession" under which the government should build the canal or under which capital would be more willing to embark and the desired end be much sooner reached? This was the thought which actuated Elijah Hise of Kentucky, *chargé d'affaires* for the United States to the Central American states. He arranged with Don Bueneventura Selva, of similar rank from Nicaragua, an elaborate convention for a United States canal through that country. Being the first agreement of its kind to which the United States was a party, and being a general model for later conventions of similar nature, its provisions merit attention.

Nicaragua terms.

Nicaragua granted "exclusive right" to the United States to build any kind of a road or canal through a space six hundred feet wide from ocean to ocean, with six miles of seashore privilege at each end. The United States was privileged to construct forts on the route necessary to defend the works and preserve the peace. No nation with which either party was at war could use the way. In return, the United States promised to protect the sovereignty of Nicaragua, using the army and navy if necessary, unless Nicaragua engaged in an offensive war. It was not likely that the United States would accept this part of the agreement.

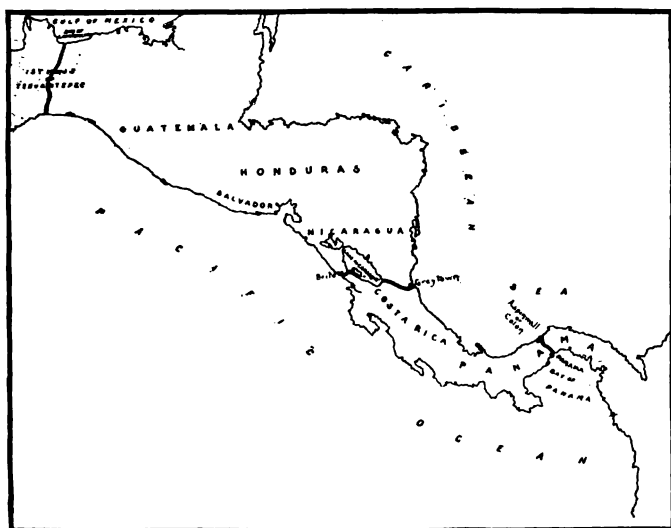
Nicaragua com-  
plications.

As soon as Hise had returned to Washington with what seemed to him an excellent bargain, attention was called to the fact that all engineers had agreed upon the San Juan river as an absolutely essential part of a Nicaraguan waterway. But the ownership of that river was disputed by Porto Rico, which bounded Nicaragua on the south. Even if the river were admitted as the boundary between the two countries, Nicaragua would have no sole rights on it to give away. Furthermore, a large part of the Nicaraguan Gulf Coast was claimed by the Mosquito Indians, a claim which England was known to regard with favor if not support. Nevertheless, a company was at once formed in America, headed by Cornelius Vanderbilt, to raise the necessary money to build a canal under the concession.

In those days more regard was paid to what European powers might think than in the present strenuous time. Even in guaranteeing the sovereignty of New Granada years before, the United States had invited

Britain and France to join but they had refused. When the United States first found it necessary to make a demonstration to protect the Panama railway property, she was careful to notify the European powers and to make a declaration of temporary occupancy only. When Hise brought back his agreement, Clayton, the Whig secretary of state under Taylor, assured the British minister that his government had no intention of carrying out such an "absurd stipulation" as guaranteeing the Nicaraguan sovereignty; that Britain and his government were the parties most interested; and that his government would make no arrangements which were not agreeable to Britain. Explanation for this deference is found in a fear that Great Britain intended colonizing the Mosquito coast and a desire to put her on record in a denial. She claimed to have obtained these rights to the Mosquito coast from Spain in a treaty made in 1786, which gave her the privilege of cutting logwood there. She had also acquired certain rights in Guatemala, Honduras, and Nicaragua by

United States defers to England.



treaties with those countries.

Under such circumstances Sir Henry Bulwer reached the United States as British minister, and was approached by Clayton with a

ISTHMIAN CANAL ROUTES.

proposition that Britain should share in building a canal under a Nicaraguan concession and that both governments should pledge themselves not to seize any part of the territory of any Central American state. To keep grabbing England away from the shifting American republics nearest us, we were willing to give up sole ownership and guardianship of the canal. The famous Clayton-Bulwer treaty was the result. For fifty-two years it bound the two countries, frequently causing irritation, used as a check-piece by Britain on several occasions, considered a serious hindrance by the United States, until at last it was abrogated by mutual consent.

The Clayton-Bulwer treaty of 1852.

This Clayton-Bulwer agreement pledged the two governments never to obtain or use exclusive control over a canal through Nicaragua; nor to fortify any port in that country; nor to colonize or assume dominion over any part of Central America; nor to make any alliance with Nicaragua whereby either party might get an advantage. It also guaranteed the neutrality of the canal. It was to be like the high seas except that tolls were to be paid by those using it. There was some opposition at the time from those who were "for supporting Mr. Monroe's famous diction at all hazards," as Bulwer wrote home.

Terms of the treaty.

Complications  
under the agree-  
ment.

International partnerships have been of infrequent occurrence in the history of American diplomacy. The experience with the firm of Clayton and Bulwer has had a deterrent effect upon such projects. Scarcely had the seal been set to the agreement when the United States began to expect that Britain would withdraw her protectorate over the Mosquito coast. But that government replied that the agreement could not be considered as retroactive; that whatever interests she had in the Central American states were not relinquished by the treaty. At last yielding to the clamor of the other partner, Britain formed treaties relinquishing the Mosquito coast and certain islands of Honduras. That the United States continued suspicious of her was shown in the "Bluefields" incident of 1892, too recent to demand description.

No canal follows.

Thus the United States had gained its point of keeping Great Britain out of the American republics; in other words of limiting her on the mainland to Canada. Few of the present generation, chafing under the limitations of the Clayton-Bulwer agreement, knew of this past service of the abused treaty. So far as the canal was concerned, the treaty had little to do. No sooner had British and American engineers surveyed a route by the San Juan river and Lake Nicaragua for which capital was easily enlisted, than the fickle Nicaraguan government repudiated all the concessions, and the enterprise failed in 1856. Public attention was soon after diverted from the canal by the Civil war in the United States.

The last Nicaraguan  
treaty.

The experience of the American government during the war demonstrated anew the absolute necessity for an isthmiian canal. Bound as she was to England by the Clayton-Bulwer agreement, she could not look forward to a canal protected by herself. Therefore, in a new treaty with Nicaragua made in 1867, the right of way was declared neutral. Citizens of the United States were to enjoy free transit on the same terms as enjoyed by the citizens of Nicaragua. The United States promised to protect such a route, and to warrant all nations in the innocent use of the same. She also agreed to use her influence with other nations to induce them to make similar guarantees of neutrality and protection. Munitions of war, troops, etc., were allowed transit unless intended to be used against some Central American nation friendly to Nicaragua. Under this treaty, various concessions have been secured by American companies from the Nicaraguan government, under one of which quite an amount of work was done.

Has the United  
States a Panama  
monopoly?

Since the Clayton-Bulwer treaty seemed to bar all other nations from Nicaragua, French capitalists under De Lesseps sought a concession from Colombia, whose sovereignty now extended over the Isthmus of Panama. By this time the feeling of an "all-American" canal had taken such firm hold in America that the question was immediately raised whether Colombia was free to give a right of way to another government. Did the treaty of 1846, reading "upon any modes of communication," give a monopoly to the United States? There is little doubt that the United States would have tried to place such a construction on the wording of the treaty if Colombia had attempted to give a concession to any European government. Indeed, some thought she ought to interfere when De Lesseps obtained such a privilege in 1878. But the administration declared that no objection existed to money being furnished in France to

construct such a canal. It was to be purely a commercial enterprise. On the other hand, the United States, it was declared, could not promise to allow an enemy's vessel to come through the canal in war time. As well might we permit an enemy to use the Panama railway. We had no objection to the canal being neutral in time of peace, yet we should object to any European nation or nations making a guarantee of neutrality. It was an American question.

Great Britain was as much moved as was the United States by the French concession. She could not calmly contemplate a possible French colony at one end of the canal. Neither could she admit that she was barred from taking part in an American question. To the notice which Blaine had served through all American ministers abroad and the substance of which is given in the preceding paragraph, Great Britain replied that she must be considered with the United States as a joint protector of the canal. To this effort both countries had bound themselves years before by the Clayton-Bulwer treaty.

Without attempting to settle this new phase of the unfortunate agreement, the United States decided that since the French concession had been granted to a company and not to the French government, she had no wish to interfere with a neutral canal built by French capital. England took the same ground. Perhaps the feeling that the plan was chimerical and must ultimately fail added to the decision of non-interference. The collapse of the company a few years since under cloud of a scandal seemed to further clear the way for a consummation daily growing more desirable in the American mind — an isthmian canal built by and under the protection of the power whose interests are most closely and paramountly connected.

The De Lesseps failure.

The desire for a canal "of the Americans, for the Americans, and by the Americans" had been assuming shape as the century closed. Twenty years before, President Hayes had announced that "the policy of this country is a canal under American control. The United States cannot consent to the surrender of this continent to any European power or to any combination of European powers." If so, then why to a combination of an American and a European power? Why longer be bound by the Clayton-Bulwer partnership? The long voyage of an American man-of-war about Cape Horn during the recent war with Spain made the American beginning of an isthmian canal a matter no longer to be postponed, and sealed the fate of the Clayton-Bulwer compact. Notice of its dissolution was served by the United States and accepted by Great Britain. A new treaty between the two governments was ratified in December, 1901, which superseded the convention. It permits the United States to construct the canal and to have sole regulation of it. The neutrality laws governing the Suez canal are to govern the American canal.

Repeal of the Clayton-Bulwer convention.

#### CONCLUSION.

It is a difficult matter to refrain from undue boasting when an American compares the position of the United States among the nations at the present time with that which she occupied only a century and a quarter ago. The struggling colonists who sent Silas Deane to present their cause to



Comparative diplomatic rank of the United States.

the French monarch can scarcely be recognized as the same people who recently set themselves against European sentiment for fair treatment of the Chinese. Franklin, dodging the ships of Great Britain on his way to solicit aid from her European enemy, could scarcely have imagined his country recognized by Britain not only as an equal in the western world but as a disinterested and effectual protestant against certain British policy in that quarter. John Jay, vainly soliciting recognition at the Spanish court for his infantile government, would not have deemed possible a future Monroe doctrine to make American republics out of Spanish provinces of that day. Still less could Arthur Lee, snubbed by Frederick the Great of Prussia, have contemplated his country grown sufficiently strong to warrant a complimentary visit from the brother of a later ruler of that land. Nor could Francis Dana, unable to get his case before Katharine of Russia, have deemed possible the situation of 1898, when Russia almost rudely refused to interfere to protect a European monarchy against this western republic.

Law of nations unto herself.

No one now questions either the reception or the rank to be given to representatives from the richest nation on the globe, holding the granary of the world. She is coming to be a law of nations unto herself—a power for world betterment if holding to policies of fairness and holiness, but containing the possibilities of a tyrant if taking on the character of a browbeater and swaggering dictator. No further proof is needed of her position, than the fact that she is financially able to undertake alone the construction of a world's highway of commerce, and diplomatically compelled to give no further pledge for its neutrality than her word and her national honor.



## TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

### CHAPTER XVII.

#### FOREIGN RELATIONS OF OUR COLONIAL POSSESSIONS.

Alaska as a business transaction between nations.

Russia's reasons for selling.

Seward as an expansionist.

Was there gratitude toward Russia?

Hawaii as a lasting diplomatic balance.

American traders and missionaries.

Watchfulness of Britain, France, and the United States.

The Revolution of 1893 and American politics.

The American war with Spain brings results.

The colonial partnership in Samoan Islands.

Negotiations for the Danish West Indies.

### CHAPTER XVIII.

#### DIPLOMACY AND AN ISTHMIAN CANAL.

Diplomacy and an Isthmian Canal.

Nicaragua's early proposition to Clay.

What is a guarantee of neutrality?

Importance of a neutral canal to the nations.

The treaty for the Panama railway.

The guaranty of sovereignty by the United States.

Minor treaties with Mexico and Honduras.

Elijah Hise and Nicaragua's concession.

Relations with England.

Reasons for the Clayton-Bulwer agreement.

Why it irritated the United States.

The latest Nicaraguan treaty.

No objections to the De Lesseps project.

The recent war with Spain and an "American" canal.

### REVIEW QUESTIONS.

1. Why was little diplomacy involved in the purchase of Alaska? 2. Why did Seward strongly favor the purchase? 3. What was the popular feeling toward Russia? 4. Describe the early relations of the Hawaiian Islands to other nations. 5. What position toward the islands did the United States take in 1836? 6. How did later English and French demonstrations strengthen American influence? 7. What events led up to the revolution of 1893? 8. Describe President Cleveland's action and the immediate result. 9. How was Hawaii finally annexed? 10. How did the United States come into possession of Tutuila? 11. Describe Seward's attempts to secure the Danish West Indies. CHAPTER XVII.

1. What early attempts were made at an isthmian canal? 2. What kind of neutrality was assured in the Netherlands Agreement? 3. What was the nature of the first Panama treaty? 4. What risk did the United States run in making this treaty? 5. What action has the United States government had to take at times in Panama? 6. Describe the treaties with Mexico and Honduras. 7. What was the scheme of Elijah Hise for a canal? 8. What difficulties complicated the Nicaragua route? 9. How and why did the United States defer to England? 10. What led to the Clayton-Bulwer treaty and what did it provide? 11. What complications arose under it? 12. What was the last treaty made by the United States with Nicaragua? 13. How did England and the United States regard the De Lesseps Canal? 14. When was the Clayton-Bulwer treaty superseded by another and what were its terms? CHAPTER XVIII.

1. How did the name of Sandwich Islands originate, and when was it changed? 2. *Search Questions.* What has become of Queen Liliuokalani? 3. What was the "Bluefields" incident? 4. In what work has a famous English writer described his life in Samoa?

**NOTE.**—In THE CHAUTAUQUAN for November, 1901, a list of the principal books treating of *Bibliography.*

American diplomatic history was given. The following list is supplementary:

Henderson, J. B. "American Diplomatic Questions." New York: 1901. This author considers in a readable manner five leading topics: The Monroe Doctrine, The Northwest Fisheries, An Isthmian Canal, The Seal Fisheries, and Samoa.

Callahan, J. M. "Neutrality of the American Lakes." Baltimore: 1898. "Cuba and International Relations." Baltimore: 1899. "American Relations in the Pacific and the Far East." Baltimore: 1901. "Diplomatic History of the Southern Confederacy." Baltimore: 1901.

Burrows, Montague. "History of the Foreign Policy of Great Britain." New York: 1895. The reader will find it very profitable to see matters from the other side. Of course, it will be necessary to cull out the points upon which the United States touches Britain, but this can be done by using the index.

Mahan, Alfred T. "Interest of America in Sea Power." Boston: 1897. Schuyler, Eugene. "American Diplomacy and the Furtherance of Commerce." New York: 1896. These two books, although starting from different points, give valuable information on the trade relations and consequent foreign policy of the United States.

Travis, Ira D. "The Clayton-Bulwer Treaty." Ann Arbor, Mich.: 1900. Cushing, Caleb. "The Treaty of Washington." New York: 1873. These two volumes deal with two important phases of diplomatic history. To them may be added the six volumes of—

Moore, John B. "History and Digest of International Arbitration." Washington: 1898.

Those who wish to refer directly to the treaties may find them up to 1898 in a volume entitled "Treaties and Conventions between the United States and other Powers." Washington: 1899. This also appeared as No. 47 of the Senate Executive Documents, Forty-eighth Congress, Second Session. Treaties made since 1899 for the most part may be found in "Treaties now in Force in the United States," Washington, 1897.

The periodical literature of diplomatic history is voluminous. It may be traced in Poole's Index to Periodical Literature. The following are especially noteworthy: "On the Isthmian Canal" — *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, Vol. VII., 32-48; Vol. XIV., 285-309; Vol. XVII., 397-430. "On the Monroe Doctrine" — *Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. XI., 1-29, 44-67.

# A READING JOURNEY



## in CENTRAL EUROPE

### IX. A TRIP DOWN THE RHINE.

BY WILLIAM H. HULME.

(Professor of English Literature at the Woman's College, Western Reserve University.)

"The Rhine! that little word will be  
For aye a spell of power to me,  
And conjure up, in care's despite,  
A thousand visions of delight!"



OR me, as doubtless for thousands of Americans, the name "Rhine" is associated with some of the dearest memories of childhood. It recalls the impressionable days of the "Grammar School" where, in my childhood, at least, every pupil was required to "speak his piece" before the school on Friday afternoons. One of the pieces which I "learned by heart" and "said" in schoolboy fashion was "Bingen on the Rhine":

"Bingen on the  
Rhine."

"A soldier of the legion lay dying in Algiers,  
There was lack of woman's nursing, there was dearth of woman's tears."

And the refrain to each stanza of this poem ran:

"For I was born at Bingen, at Bingen on the Rhine."

When in the year 1894 I approached for the first time this most romantic part of the great German river, it was Bingen that attracted me most strongly, and it was at Bingen that I left the train to begin the tour which I shall try to describe.

The river Rhine has for ages played a leading rôle in European civilization. In spite of the fact that it is, comparatively speaking, a short river—being less than eight hundred miles in length—it flows from its source in the Alps to its mouths in Holland through some of the most densely populated and richest country of Europe. The width and depth of the Rhine have served to make it in all ages of civilization a natural border line between nations, kingdoms, provinces, and principalities; and the wonderful resources of its own immense valley and of those of its numerous tributary streams have made it a powerful factor in European commerce.

A powerful factor  
in European com-  
merce.



[Summary of pre-  
ceding articles.]

"A Walk in Rome," by Professor Oscar Kuhns, appeared in October. In November, the same author took his readers on "A Gondola-Ride Through Venice." In December, Professor James A. Harrison's contribution was entitled, "Florence in Art and Story," and in January he took his readers on "A Zigzag Journey Through Italy." The February number contained "Alt Nuremberg: The City of Memories," by Henry C. Carpenter. The "Land of Luther," by Dr. Lincoln Hulley, was the subject of the March journey. In April a trip was taken through the "Southern Black Forest" under the guidance of Professor William Hulme. "Among the Alps," by Professor Oscar Kuhns, was the subject of the May journey.



BINGEN.

(Detroit Photographic Company.)

I have said that the Rhine takes its rise in the Alps,

“ Born where blooms the Alpine rose,  
Cradled in the Bodensee,  
Forth the infant river flows,  
Leaping on in childish glee.  
Coming to a riper age,  
He crowns his rocky cup with wine,  
And makes a gallant pilgrimage  
To many a ruined tower and shrine.”

Victor Hugo has described its source in a beautiful and characteristic manner in his interesting sketch, “The Rhine”: “A brook issues from the lake of Toma upon the eastern declivity of St. Gotthard, another from the lake at the foot of Lukmanierberg; a third distils from a glacier, and descends among the rocks from a height of a thousand toises; and at fifteen leagues from their several sources, the three intermingle in a ravine near Reichenau. By what simple though powerful means does Providence bring about the grandest results! Three shepherds meet and form a nation; three torrents meet and form a river. The nation was born on the 17th of November, 1307, at night, on the border of a lake, where three shepherds met and embraced each other. . . . The river springs from between two walls of granite; and at Andeer, a Gallic village, soon connects itself with the name of Charlemagne; at Coire, the ancient Curia, with that of Drusus; at Feldkirch, with that of Massena.”

Source of the Rhine.

From its cradle in the Alps seven thousand feet above the sea-level, throughout its course in Switzerland and Germany the Rhine is wild, romantic, majestic, and full of history. From source to mouth its course is enshrined in a continuous series of beautiful legends and myths. Even before it plunges from its mountain fastnesses into the picturesque lake of Constance, its banks are guarded by many castles of ancient date whose walls are filled with romantic stories. And what a part did the lake of Constance, with its religious councils and the trial and burning of John Huss in the fifteenth century, play in the “storm and stress”

The romance of the Rhine.

ALT-BREISACH.



period of Protestantism! There was also the monastery of St. Gall, the home of pious, scholarly monks, like the Ekkehards, whose learning and power influenced the country far and wide. It was from St. Gall that Victor von Scheffel drew the hero and much of the materials for his incomparable romance of "Ekkehard," and the country round about St. Gall and the lower end of the lake, embracing such points as the mountains Hohentwiel and Hohenkrähen, has been rendered ever memorable by Scheffel's thrilling descriptions. Säckingen too, below the falls of Schaffhausen, is beautiful and interesting in itself, but Scheffel made it doubly interesting by his exquisite poem, "The Trumpeter of Säckingen."

Basle.

I might well devote all the space in this article to a description of objects of legendary, historical, and artistic interest in the old Swiss city of Basle, but I can only call attention, in passing, to the city as an educational and art center. For centuries it has played a significant rôle in book-making; and to say that it was the home of Hans Holbein in the seventeenth, and Arnold Böcklin in the nineteenth centuries, is to give Basle the highest praise as a fosterer of painting.

Home of the  
Brosings.

About half way between Basle and Strasburg, and at the point where the railroad from Freiburg to Colmar crosses the Rhine, is located the apparently insignificant, but really very important, little town of Alt-Breisach. It is to this naturally fortified town (parts of which lie on a steep cliff two hundred feet above the river) that some of the most interesting incidents of early Germanic poetry may be traced. Breisach seems to have been the home of the Brosings' or Brisings' Collar which is referred to in the Old English epic poem "Beowulf," and also in the Scandinavian Edda. The reference in the Beowulf connects both the treasure and the town with the legendary history of the Ostrogothic hero Hermanric.

Alt-Breisach contains a very interesting old cathedral with two imposing spires, one gothic, the other romanesque. The sacristy of the church possesses some very valuable sacred vessels in beaten gold and silver

which date back several hundred years; but the object around which most romantic and literary interest centers is the famous, exquisitely carved altar, which is "higher than the church in which it stands." A beautiful legend tells us this altar came into existence during the first quarter of the sixteenth century, and that the Emperor Maximilian I. who was very fond of Alt-Breisach, was indirectly responsible for it. It was through the encouragement in the way of a good pocket-knife and a few gold coins which the emperor gave to the twelve-year-old boy Hans Liefrink, that the latter was enabled to fulfil an ambitious desire to go to Nuremberg and study wood-carving under Albrecht Dürer. The altar originated directly in a love episode which the boy Hans had begun

A legend of  
Alt-Breisach.

before he left his home for Nuremberg. The object of his affections was the beautiful daughter of one of the most influential citizens of Breisach who bitterly opposed her marriage with a poor waif of the town. After the completion of a five years' apprenticeship, and his return with the highest testimonials as to character and genius from Dürer, and in spite of the fact that he was success-

STRASBURG  
CATHEDRAL.  
(Detroit Photographic  
Company.)



ful in the competition of noted artists for the privilege of constructing the altar in the minster at Breisach, his suit was treated with scorn and contempt by the father of the girl he loved. "Carve me an altar," said the indignant father finally, "which shall be higher than the church in which it stands; then shalt thou have my daughter, and not till then, God being my helper!"

In the face of the apparently impossible condition, legend says that Hans Liefrink went to work, and in due course produced a marvelous altar piece which was actually higher than the church, but which would nevertheless fit into its place in the nave.

Many are the interesting Rhine cities between Breisach and Bingen, but I shall only notice briefly a few of the more important ones from the

**History and  
architecture.**

standpoint of history and architecture. Strasburg, Mannheim, Speyer, Worms, Heidelberg, and Mayence contain many objects of architectural beauty and historical interest, about which cluster innumerable legends that have helped to enrich German poetry and romance. All the world knows about the great cathedral of Strasburg with its incomplete spire and Apostles' Clock—that splendid piece of gothic architecture which was a source of so much contemplation and inspiration to the young Goethe during his student days at the Strasburg university. It will be remembered that “Sesenheim” with its beautiful vicar family—the Bryons—which the imaginative Goethe transformed into a German

**UNIVERSITY OF  
STRASBURG.**  
(Detroit Photographic  
Company.)



“Vicar of Wakefield,” and which he has described so beautifully. “Dichtung und Wahrheit,” was located near Strasburg.

Speyer is a very ancient city, founded by the Romans and frequently the residence of the emperors during and after the middle ages. Worms, it played a considerable part in the struggles of the Reformation and it contains a fine cathedral which dates back to the beginning of the eleventh century.

Heidelberg with the magnificent ruins of its castle, the great tower, its famous university (the oldest in Germany) does not lie directly on the Rhine, but the city is in the Rhine country and its legendary and political history is indelibly associated with some of the best in German literature. Nowhere in Germany probably can medieval student life and traditions be found in such pristine glory as in Heidelberg. Its university has fostered many of Germany's famous men in all the walks of life. The university city has been so much celebrated in student songs. “Trumpeter of Säkkingen” was a student of Heidelberg and it was he who sang the beautiful lines, so thrilling to every German heart:

“Alt Heidelberg, du Feine,  
Du Stadt an Ehren reich,  
Am Neckar und am Rheine

**The “university  
city.”**



**HEIDELBERG  
CASTLE.**

(Detroit Photographic  
Company.)

but the city which is the central point of many of those noble legends, the glory of Middle High German poetry, was not Heidelberg, nor Speyer, nor Strasburg, but Worms — that Worms which was at a later period so intimately connected with the fate of Martin Luther and German Protestantism. Worms was the home of Kriemhild and Gunther and Hagen; it was to Worms that the hero Siegfried came a-wooing from Xanten, the Rhine city of the Netherlands:

“ One saw them daily riding to Worms upon the Rhine,  
The guests who to the revels did joyously incline.”

It would be interesting in passing down the border of the Odenwald and the Spessart mountains, to diverge for a few hours at least, to Mannheim and Frankfort-on-the-Main, the latter the birthplace of Goethe (one might almost say) of the modern German empire; but the Rhine is more attractive, especially the Rhine below Mayence:

“ On the Rhine, — the green Rhine — in the soft summer night,  
The vineyards lie sleeping beneath the moon's light.”

It is well worth while for travelers down the Rhine to take the steamboat at Mayence, for, though the banks on either side as far as Bingen are in the main broad level fields and orchards, the river itself is majestic, and the objects of historic interest come thick and fast.

Mayence or Mainz, “ the golden Mainz,” is one of the oldest and most important cities along the Rhine. Like most of the cities of importance in this region, Mayence owes its foundation to the Romans, and it has been a stronghold of the Roman Catholic religion for centuries. Legend tells us that the city was founded four hundred years before Christ. The founder was a wizard, named Nequam, who was forced to leave the neighboring city of Treves, and who boasted that he would build a city very superior to Treves which would become more famous than it. Mayence, like Aix, is especially interesting after the advent of Charlemagne. It is probable that the great Kaiser was born in or near Mayence; he at least spent much time there and possessed a favorite castle, Ingel-

“Golden Mainz.”



heim, just below the city. In the ancient cathedral there is a tablet bearing the date 794, which legend says was the cover of the tomb or sarcophagus in which the body of Fastrada, the beautiful and beloved young wife of the great Karl, was deposited.

Other famous historical characters besides Charlemagne claimed Mayence as their birthplace. Two of the most important citizens of the

"golden city" are undoubtedly Frauenlob the minnesinger, and Gutenberg the inventor of printing. Frauenlob won his name and reputation in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries through his delicate, graceful poetry in praise of young women, especially of the beautiful maidens of Mayence. At his death young ladies contended for the honor of bearing his body to the grave. His

GUTENBERG MONUMENT AT FRANKFORT.



tomb was decorated with many wreaths made by the hands of these beautiful girls, and a monument was erected by them to his memory.

Johannes von Sorgenloch, called *Gensfleisch zum Gutenberg*, or Johann Gutenberg, was a native of Mayence, and it was there he began his career as goldsmith, as well as his search for the "philosopher's stone." He later studied wood-carving and almost accidentally stumbled upon his primitive method of carving out letters of the alphabet from blocks of wood, which he then employed in printing. Ten years of his early manhood were spent in Strasburg, but he invented the art of printing in Mayence.

Ingelheim, the ancient palace of Charles the Great, was situated on the left bank of the Rhine almost opposite to Johannisberg. The castle, all traces of which have disappeared, played an important rôle in the life of Charlemagne, and it was one of his favorite homes. To this place he delighted to retire for a few days of every year from the heavy cares of state and business that beset him in his capital city, Aix-la-Chapelle. It

Gutenberg and his invention.

was in Ingelheim that he enjoyed the intimate intercourse of his family and friends, and it was from there he went on many delightful hunting excursions into the Odenwald and the Spessart.

A most touching bit of family history has come down to us from his life at Ingelheim. It relates how Eginhard, the emperor's favorite counsellor and private secretary — a handsome, manly young knight who shared all his master's secrets — was accustomed to read splendid epic poems and lovely *minnesongs* before the members of the imperial family of nights, and how he became the favorite of the entire household, and finally won, without willing it especially, the heart of the purest, most beautiful maiden in the circle of the court, Emma, Charlemagne's youngest and dearest daughter.

Emma and  
Eginhard.

The young people loved for a long time in secret, because the difference



in rank precluded all hope of open wooing and marriage, and they both feared greatly the Kaiser's anger, which was sure to fall upon their heads as soon as the secret became known.

As usually happens in such cases, the miscreants were finally discovered and that, too, unexpectedly by Charlemagne himself. The discovery and the frank, honorable bearing of Eginhard produced such powerful, but conflicting, feelings in the

THE NIEDERWALD  
MONUMENT.

soul of the emperor, that, after consultation with his privy council, he decided to spare Eginhard's life and grant him the hand of his daughter in unequal marriage. But this concession carried with it a very hard condition for the young couple, especially the daughter. They were ordered to leave the court at once and seek their fortune in the wide, wide world, and never again to appear in the family circle. The story of the long journey of Eginhard and his young bride far up the Main

into the depths of the Odenwald, and of their subsequent hermit life there, is one of the most pathetic in any literature.

Upon the southern slopes of the hills rising gradually from the right bank of the Rhine, and beginning about Johannisberg, one may see hundreds of acres of beautiful vineyards from the luscious grapes of which are distilled the sparkling and delicious Rhine wines, Johannisberger and Rudesheimer, famous throughout the world. It is interesting to note that Johannisberger, the finest of all wines of the Rhine region, had, like champagne, a sacred origin: it was first made by the monks of the medieval monastery on the Johannisberg. The Johannisberg belongs at the present time to the descendants of the famous Prince Metternich, to whom it was presented by the emperor in the latter part of the eighteenth century.

As we approach Rudesheim and Bingen the landscape on both sides suddenly takes on an entirely different appearance. The broad low fields and level orchard lands give place to rugged, abruptly rising mountains, a thousand feet and more in height, whose sides and summits are specked with the picturesque ruins and towers of medieval castles. Far up above Rudesheim is the magnificent Niederwald monument erected to commemorate the victories over the French in 1870-71, the summit of which is crowned by the statue of the goddess "Germania," and on whose sides are inscribed the words of the German national anthem, *Die Wacht am Rhein*.

City of Bingen.

The city of Bingen lies in the triangular strip of land formed by the confluence of the Nahe and the Rhine. On a small island near the middle of the Rhine and just below the mouth of the Nahe is the somewhat dilapidated Mouse Tower, where legend says the wicked Archbishop Hatto of Mayence sought refuge from a plague of rats which pursued him all the way from Mayence and finally devoured him alive in this tower.

That portion of the Rhine which lies between Bingen and Coblenz contains some of the most romantic bits of natural scenery that Germany or any other country can boast. While the river is not so broad or majestic as the Hudson above New York, and while the mountains do not surpass in natural beauty the Highlands in many places between New York and Albany, yet the combination of the deep, green, rushing Rhine and the steep, precipitous mountains, to the sides of which are clinging a natural mosaic of vineyards and restored castles and countless ruins, lichen and gray with age, and the whole bathed in a romantic halo of history, poetry, and saga, serves to give this region an interest and attractiveness such as probably no other spot in the world possesses. Every castle and ruin has its legend and tale of horror, every rocky cliff is the home of some dryad or fay, every eddying whirlpool of the Rhine is the entrance to the cavern of a demon. The region was for centuries the heart of the empire. The Rheingau, the Palatinate, and the electorates of Mayence, Nassau, and Cologne had the power of deciding the fate of the German people during almost the entire Middle Ages. When an emperor was to be chosen, representatives from the seven influential principalities met at the Königsstuhl, a large, broad-topped stone structure near Rhense on the Rhine—the spot where the boundaries of the four great electorates join—and elected him. It was on the Königsstuhl also that many conventions were held during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries to discuss matters of state which affected the general welfare.

The heart of the empire.



THE LORELEI

Wild, romantic streams make their way down through narrow, deep gorges on either side of the Rhine, and their union with the larger river offers favorable locations for the building of towns and castles. These rivers such as the Ems, the Nahe, and the Lahn present to the interested traveler an endless variety of beautiful natural scenery, romantic castle ruins, and thrilling folk-legends. The beauties of this Rhine scenery are seen to best advantage from the deck of one of the many steamboats which ply up and down the river at frequent intervals throughout the summer season. From the boat in the middle of the river one obtains a splendid view of the mountain scenery and castles on both sides of the Rhine. But if one has the time and is a good walker, it is certainly more enjoyable to tramp through the portion from Bingen to Coblenz, stopping to examine more carefully the various ruins and objects of interest, and crossing over the river from one side to the other, according to the attractiveness of the scenery.

After Bingen and the Mouse Tower I watched with intensest interest The Mouse Tower. for the appearance of the Lorelei, as we turned in and out following the sharp curves of the sinuous Rhine. I had read about the Lorelei in Heine's immortal poem :

" I know not whence it arises,  
This thought so full of woe;  
But a tale of the times departed  
Haunts me, and will not go."

Clemens Brentano also wrote (many years before Heine) a beautiful poem about the Lorelei, beginning:

" Zu Bacharach am Rheine  
Wohnt' eine Zauberin,  
Die war so schön und feine  
Und riss viel Herzen hin," etc.

CAUB AND PFALZ  
IM RHEIN.



The *Rheingold* and  
the *Rheintöchter*.

The region about the Lorelei is closely connected with the Nibelungen lay. According to one legend the Nibelungen hoard was buried at the bottom of the Rhine beneath the rock of the Lorelei. The first of the Nibelungen cycle of Wagnerian operas has made us familiar with the *Rheingold*, and from the same operas we have learned about the *Rheintöchter*—the beautiful Rhine maidens—through the medium of some of the most soul-stirring music that the genius of man ever produced.

The Rhine for a short distance above and below the Lorelei has all the appearance of being entirely shut in by the mountains—an inland lake with no outlet—since the curves of the river are so abrupt; and this adds to the romantic beauty of the scenery. While the Lorelei and immediate vicinity probably constitute the central object of attraction to tourists in the Rhine region, there are several other points both above and below it that are by no means to be ignored. Shortly after leaving Bingen we come in sight of the small but very interesting ruins of Castle Fürsteneck, overlooking beautiful vineyards on the one hand and the roaring waters of the wild Wisper, whose valley is the haunt of fairy grasshoppers, on the other. It was here that Gilchen, a knight of Lorch, rode up the perpendicular side of the cliff and rescued his bride from the lord of the castle, who with the help of fairies, had captured and immured her during Gilchen's absence on a crusade.

"The Rhine roars magnificently around Bacharach" over a series of treacherous rocks called the *Wildes Gefährt*. The wines of the town are famous and have given rise to the lines:

" At Würzburg on the Stein,  
At Hochheim on the Main,  
At Bacharach on the Rhine,  
There grows the best of wine."

On the summit of the mountain overlooking Bacharach are the ivy-covered ruins of Castle Stahleck, which was the residence of the Counts Palatine in the twelfth century.

One of the most beautiful and picturesque spots on the Rhine is the "Pfalz im Rhein" — a peculiar ship-shaped structure in the middle of the river — with the town of Caub on the right bank, and the castle Gutenfels rising high up in the background. Like the Mouse Tower at Bingen the Pfalz seems to have been built in feudal times to serve as a watch-tower, in order that the ruler of the district might discover and exact toll from all boats that passed. Legend of course accounts for its origin in different ways. According to one story the peculiar old structure became the home of each newly born Count Palatine, that is to say, custom made it necessary that the Count Palatine should always be born in this romantic, isolated spot. It was here that Marshal Blücher constructed a bridge over the Rhine and crossed it with his army on his way to join the Duke of Wellington just before the battle of Waterloo.

The "Pfalz im Rhein."

In the romantic Sweizerthal (Swiss Valley) that runs up from the Rhine just behind the Lorelei, we come into a veritable land of fairy. The ruins of Burg Reichenberg are situated in this truly Alpine valley, and just behind the hills of Reichenberg are the remains of an ancient village "of the Barber's" with which a very interesting legend is connected. It tells how a Wisper fairy with the help of a giant thwarted a scheme of the devil to shave off the Emperor Barbarossa's beard during a brief sojourn of the emperor at Bacharach.

The village "of the barber's."

Many are the interesting legends which cluster around the beautiful villages of St. Goar and St. Goarhausen, and the romantic castles overlooking them — Rheinfels, the Cat, and the Mouse. Rheinfels is probably the most imposing ruin on the Rhine, that is of those that remain unrestored. Its foundation dates back to the thirteenth century and it stood the storms of time until it was finally destroyed during the French revolution.

A very interesting institution of St. Goar is the so-called *Hänselorden*, which derived its name from the curious method of initiation (*Hänseln*) connected with it. The society is said to have originated under Charlemagne, and its customs were observed until steamboat traffic was opened in 1827. "Every traveler who visited the town for the first time was attached to a ring in the wall of the custom-house, and obliged to submit to the water or the wine ordeal. If the former was selected a good ducking was the result; the pleasant alternative consisted in drinking a goblet of wine to the memory of Charlemagne, the Queen of England, the reigning prince, and the members of the society which enforced obedience to the custom. The traveler was then invested with the rights of a member of the society, and finally had to make a donation to the poor and enter his name in the *Hänselbuch*."

The Cat and the Mouse (the latter derisively so-called by the Counts of Katzenelnbogen, as compared with their much larger Cat) stare at each other in ruins from opposite sides of the Rhine. An old well in the ruins of the Mouse which is near the village of Welmich, is associated with many gruesome stories about one of the lords of Falkenstein. This lord lived in the fourteenth century and had the rather disagreeable habit of

The lord of Falkenstein.



CASTLE OF RHEINSTEIN, NEAR BINGEN.



(Detroit Photographic Company.)

CASTLES STERNBERG AND LIEBENSTEIN, OR THE BROTHERS.



(Detroit Photographic Company.)

COBLENTZ AND EHRENBREITSTEIN.



(Detroit Photographic Company.)

ST. GOAR.



COLOGNE AND  
CATHEDRAL.

dropping such of his vassals or even casual passers-by, as he saw fit, into the well. The souls of his victims emerging from purgatory came back, it was believed, and haunted the castle. On one occasion the lord of the castle appropriated a very precious silver bell from the steeple of the chapel in Welmich, and when the prior came in his sacred robes to demand it back again, Falkenstein seized upon him and threw both prior and bell into the well. A few days after this the Burgrave fell ill and died. The physician who attended upon him "heard with awe and anguish the tolling of the silver bell issue from the depths of the earth" on the day before Falkenstein died. Every year since the prince's death, at the exact hour of his demise (on the night of January 18th) the strokes of the bell may be heard distinctly under the mountains.

The legend connected with the castles Sternberg and Liebenstein — or the Brothers, as they are popularly called — is of the love of two brothers for the same beautiful maiden. One version of the story is told by the poet Heine in an exquisite little poem, "The Hostile Brothers":

"Yonder on the mountain summit,  
Lies the castle wrapped in night;  
In the valley gleam the sparkles  
Struck from clashing swords in fight, etc."

At Coblenz, situated near the confluence of the Moselle and the Rhine, the valley gradually becomes broader and the mountains less rugged. On the opposite side of the Rhine from Coblenz, but really belonging to it, lies the magnificent but sombre castle of Ehrenbreitstein. The castle, now used for military fortification and prison, is situated more than three hundred feet above the Rhine. This mountain is said to have been crowned by a castle called Ehrenbreitstein as early as the middle of the seventh century.

Between Coblenz and Cologne, "the holy city," are many, many objects that are full of beauty and romantic interest, and which have been hallowed by literary and religious associations. No part of the Rhine has probably played a greater part in German literature than the romantic

stretch above Bonn, which embraces the castle Drachenfels\* (according to legend the original home of the struggle between Siegfried and the dragon) and Rolandseck, which a knight named Roland (not the hero of Roncesvalles) erected with a large window looking out upon the cloister of Nonnenwerth, situated upon an island in the Rhine, whence he could every day see the sweet maiden Hildegunde, whom he loved but could not claim as his own. Schiller has used the story of Roland and Hildegunde as the basis of his beautiful poem, *Ritter Toggenburg*.

One could easily write a book about Apollinarisberg and its patron saint, Apollinaris, the Marksburg, Godesberg, Bonn with its splendid university, and Cologne with its magnificent cathedral containing the shrine of the Three Wise Men of the East, with a half-dozen other churches equal in interest almost to the cathedral itself, and with hundreds of objects of interest to the curious tourist. The stately, imposing cathedral is a conspicuous object for miles in every direction from Cologne, and the prayer uttered by Wordsworth in the fine sonnet,

The Cologne  
cathedral.

"O for the help of angels to complete  
This temple"

has long since been fulfilled.

The Rhine below Cologne grows considerably broader, and the country gradually becomes level in every direction and uninteresting as far as natural scenery is concerned. But the towns and cities along the banks of the river continue to be the homes of innumerable legends and myths. One of these cities of the lower Rhine was, moreover, the virtual center of the civilized world for several centuries in the early middle ages. That was Aix-la-Chapelle, the ancient capital of the Emperor Charlemagne, where all the emperors were crowned for several centuries after Charlemagne. The chair is still preserved in the Hochmünster in which thirty-six emperors, including Frederick Barbarossa, were crowned. The magnificent tomb of Charlemagne containing a sarcophagus of the great emperor himself sitting upright in the throne chair remained intact till it was partially destroyed by Barbarossa during the twelfth century. The cathedral still preserves many relics which have become sacred because of their connection with Charlemagne. Below Aix, and just after the Rhine passes out of Germany into Holland, there are several small towns with which many beautiful stories are connected. Kevlaer, the city of pilgrims, has been excellently described by Heine in his poem, "The Pilgrimage to Kevlaer." Xanten was the capital of Siegmund, and the birthplace of Siegfried.

The city of  
pilgrims.

The part of the Rhine below Aix which is of most romantic interest, is Nymwegen and the Duchy of Cleves. This region is almost sacred because of its association with Lohengrin, the Swan Knight, who was also a guardian of the Holy Grail with King Parsifal in the distant temple of Montsalvat. The story of Lohengrin coming from his sacred and



\* Cf. Byron's "Childe Harold." Canto III., 55:

"The castled crag of Drachenfels  
Frowns o'er the wide and winding Rhine,  
Whose breast of waters broadly swells  
Between the banks which bear the vine," etc.

The story of  
Lohengrin.

secret retreat on Montsalvat to dwell for awhile with ordinary mortals in the Duchy of Cleves, solely because Elsa, the beautiful daughter of the Duke of Luneburg, needed some knight to protect her from the fury and tyranny of her guardian, Frederick of Telramund, was a favorite theme of Middle German poetry and romance. The most beautiful account of the rescue of Elsa and of her subsequent marriage to Lohengrin, as well as of their pathetic separation, is found in Richard Wagner's exquisite opera.

A short distance below the point where the Rhine enters Holland the broad channel separates into two parts: the one flowing in a northwesterly direction empties into the Zuyder Zee, the other and larger channel flows a little southwest, at first through an immense canal, and finally under the name of the Meuse passes Rotterdam and into the North Sea. And now with Byron we must say:

" Adieu to thee, fair Rhine! How long, delighted,  
The stranger fain would linger on his way!  
Thine is a scene alike where souls united  
Or lonely contemplation thus might stray;  
And could the ceaseless vulture cease to prey  
On self-condemning bosoms, it were here,  
Where nature, nor too somber nor too gay,  
Wild but not rude, awful yet not austere,  
Is to the mellow earth as autumn to the year."



#### Review Questions.

1. What historic and literary associations has the Rhine in the neighborhood of Lake Constance?
2. What famous artists have given fame to Basle?
3. What is the legend of the altar of Alt-Breisach?
4. What connection has Worms with the heroes of the Nibelungenlied?
5. How is Charlemagne associated with Mayence?
6. Who were Frauenlob and Gutenberg?
7. What tragic event belongs to the period of Charlemagne's life at Ingelheim?
8. What is the most famous wine region of the Rhine?
9. What does the Niederwald monument commemorate?
10. What was the legend of the Mouse Tower?
11. What events took place at the Königsstuhl?
12. How is the Lorelei connected with the Nibelungen lay?
13. How is the curious "Pfalz" accounted for?
14. What ancient custom prevailed for centuries at St. Goar?
15. What is the legend of the Castle of the Mouse?
16. What part does the castle Drachenfels play in German literature?
17. What great events took place at Aix-la-Chapelle?
18. What legends belong to the lower Rhine in Holland?

#### Search Questions.

1. What was the story of Eginhard and Emma?
2. In what poem occur the lines,  
" Till I think of the Bishop of Bingen,  
In his mouse tower on the Rhine "?
3. What caused the overthrow of Rhinefels?
4. What is Heine's version of " The Hostile Brothers "?
5. What is the story of " Ritter Toggenberg "?
6. Why is Kevlaer called the City of Pilgrims?

#### Bibliography.

*The Rhine.* Baedeker. *The Rhine.* Victor Hugo. *Pilgrims of the Rhine.* Bulwer. *Ekkehard.* A tale of the tenth century. J. V. von Scheffel (Crowell & Co.) *Life of Charlemagne.* Eginhard. *Legends of the Rhine.* H. A. Guerber (A. S. Barnes & Co.) Holbein (Masters in Art Series). *The Fall of the Nibelungers.* Lettson (trans.) *Stories of the Wagner Opera.* Guerber (Dodd, Mead & Co.) *Legends of the Wagner Opera.* Weston (Scribners). *Scrambles Amongst the Alps.* Whympers. The second part of this book covers a journey down the Rhine. *Höher als die Kirche.* Hillern (Heath & Co.) A charming little German story giving the legend of the Altar of Alt-Breisach. For those who read German, the following delightful book will well repay careful attention: *Der Rhein, Geschichte und Sagen seiner Burgen, Abteien, Klöster und Städte.* Von W. O. von Horn (W. Oertel).

# CRITICAL STUDIES IN GERMAN LITERATURE.

## V. HEINRICH HEINE—HIS LIFE AND WORK.

BY ROBERT WALLER DEERING.

(Professor of Germanic Languages and Literature, Western Reserve University.)

The Spirit of the world,  
Beholding the absurdity of men,  
Their vaunts, their feats, let a sardonic smile  
For one brief moment wander o'er his lips —  
That smile was Heine.—*Matthew Arnold.*



AM a Jew, I am a Christian, I am tragedy, I am comedy—a Greek, a Hebrew; an adorer of despotism, an admirer of communism; a Latin, a Teuton; a beast, a devil, a god." It is thus that Heinrich Heine describes himself. The statement was doubtless written in one of his many irresponsible moods, and the contrasts may be purposely exaggerated, but there is much truth in it. His friend, Théophile Gautier, adds this testimony:

"He was cheerful and sad, devout and skeptical, kind and cruel, sentimental and cynical, tender and scornful, classic and romantic, impulsive and logical—everything, only not tedious."

Readers of Heine may expect at every step to meet with glaring contradictions, often of the most irreconcilable kind. He was an enigma to himself and to his times, and to many remains so even today. Despite the many dark spots in his checkered career he deserves our regard, for he is the keenest satirist, after Goethe, the most graceful, gifted poet of the century, the best embodiment of his restless, discontented age, and one of the most important, though unwholesome, influences in modern German letters. Everybody sings his exquisite songs and reads his brilliant, blistering satires; there are few who are not attracted even by his impudence, and fewer still who are not interested by the sad story of his sins and his suffering.

Heine an enigma to himself and to his times.

More than any other poet Heine was the creature of circumstance, a remarkable example of splendid genius gone adrift for lack of the helm of character. To follow his erratic course we must first go back to the great formative forces that made and started him and then study the influences of moral wind and tide which impelled and turned him, and finally drove him to that shipwreck of life, which makes him such a joy to his enemies, such a sorrow to his friends, and such a riddle to his readers.

The first influences to be reckoned with are those of heredity and early environment, for in no case is the adage that the child is father to the man more true than here. He inherited a nature which could not but develop as it did—a keenly susceptible nature powerfully influenced by surroundings and without the moral strength and positiveness to rise

Influences of heredity and environment.



The first of this series of Critical Studies, "Lessing's 'Nathan the Wise,'" appeared in February, "Schiller's 'Wilhelm Tell,'" in March, "Goethe's 'Faust,' Part I," in April, "Goethe's 'Faust,' Part II," in May.

## His parents.

above them or to change either them or himself to his advantage. Heine descended from genuine Jewish stock, of the trading class on one side, of the cultured, professional class on the other. His father, he says, was "a little Jew with a big beard," an easy-going, gallant, handsome man, a lover of good living, fair women, wine, cards, horses, and dogs; a devoted soldier, a great admirer of Napoleon, a man without natural gifts and with little education, but with a good, kind heart and an open, generous hand. His mother, Peira van Geldern, was the daughter of a famous Jewish physician, a cultured, gifted, ambitious woman of much natural sense and shrewdness; a petite, graceful little mother with great plans for her children, a good housewife, with time and taste for music and poetry herself, but too practical to encourage verse-making in her son. The boy inherited the alert mind, the quick wit, and the ambitious nature of his mother; but alas! also the unstable, fantastic, frivolous character of his father, as well as his love for art and romance. It is natural, therefore, that he should grow up a highly nervous, sensitive, precocious boy, whose overwrought imagination expressed itself in many strange, fantastic ways. As a child he planted his stockings in the garden in the firm belief that they would grow up as much needed new trousers for his father; when older he used to run away from his mother and read for hours in the library of an uncle, who had been a great traveler and lived as a robber sheik among the Bedouins of Africa; the boy's imagination was so vivid that he actually believed he *was* his uncle, and he lived over again the reckless life he found recorded in the latter's diaries. He also eagerly read the poetry and legends and folk-songs of the romantic middle ages and unconsciously stimulated his own exuberant native fancy thereby.

## Childhood.

Heine was born in the old art city of Düsseldorf, but the date of his birth will perhaps never be known. The reason is that it was often wilfully changed — now set forward to secure his entrance into a higher class at school, and now backward to escape compulsory military service. He himself assigns January 1, 1800 and claims to be on that account "one of the first men of the century." The best evidence points to December 13, 1797. The important point is that his childhood covered the time of the French occupation of the Rhine country. His ambitious mother, admiring Napoleon and grateful to the French for many privileges granted the Jews, determined to train her son for the service of the Emperor — as diplomat or "governor of conquered provinces," or the like. To this end he received the best educational advantages possible to him; he went to school to an old Franciscan convent, and then to a lyceum conducted by the Jesuits in Düsseldorf. Of the terrors and torments of that time he wrote most amusing accounts in later life:

As to Latin, Madam, you have no idea how complicated that is! The Romans would surely have had no time left to conquer the world, if they had had to learn Latin. These fortunate people knew in their cradles what nouns take *-im* in the accusative, but I had to learn them by heart in the sweat of my face. I am glad that I know them, because they have been a great solace and comfort in many a dark hour. But, Madam, the irregular verbs — they differ from the others in that it costs you more beatings to learn them — they are awfully hard. I have often stood before the crucifix in the convent and prayed: "Oh thou poor, likewise tortured God, if it is at all possible, see to it that I don't forget the irregular verbs." Of Greek I will not speak at all; it makes me too angry. The monks

of the Middle Ages were not far wrong when they said Greek was invented by the Devil. God knows the sufferings it caused me. With Hebrew it was better, for I have always been partial to the Jews, though to this hour they crucify my good name. Yet in Hebrew I could never get along as well as my watch, which from intimate intercourse with pawn-brokers has acquired many Jewish customs — for instance it wouldn't go on Saturdays! It wasn't my fault that I did so little in geography, because the French were always changing the map by their conquests. It was better in natural history, for there such changes are impossible. I learned how apes and kangaroos and rhinoceroses look and even now on the street I often recognize many people as these old acquaintances.—*Condensed from the original.*

But alas! Waterloo came, Napoleon fell, and Heine's ambitions for a Napoleon's fall. career as French statesman were rudely shattered. It is the first of that long series of cruel disappointments that filled and embittered his life. This should not be forgotten by those who think him lacking in patriotism. When we remember his own and his father's hero-worship of Napoleon and the fond hopes it inspired, and realize that he and his people owed all they enjoyed of material advantage and social recognition to the French, it does not seem strange that he had little love for Prussia. Again, the German Empire dates from Sedan (1870); in Heine's day there was no Germany to love; it was a land divided against itself, ruled by some two score "duodecimo princelets," blind to the welfare of the whole country and striving in petty despotic ways for self aggrandizement. It is not strange that the ambitious, disappointed, irritable Heine should score them with a wit that fell like the lash of scorpions. We regret his personal pique and spite and the coarse, brutal method it used, but we should not forget that he often told them the truth and that it is usually the truth that hurts.

When her hopes had failed that her son might serve the dynasty of Napoleon, the ambitious mother determined to devote him to the dynasty of Rothschild; if he could not become duke or marshal under the magic touch of the Emperor, he should become a merchant-prince with even greater power. His modern languages, intended to serve in diplomatic circles, would now be useful in the counting-house. Unfortunately for his commercial career, they led him into literature instead; he dreamed not of business, but of ghost-stories, robber-knights, and romantic adventures, and reveled in Swift and Sterne and Cervantes to the great stimulation of his already strong fantastic and satirical tendencies.

At eighteen his father took him to Frankfort to start him in business, but the attempt was a dismal failure; he showed no taste for practical affairs, and was only embittered and humiliated by the squalid wretchedness of his people and the petty persecution of the Christians. He found his fellow Jews huddled together in a dirty, narrow alley, living more like beasts than like men, forbidden to pass the gates of their quarter after six in the evening, and subject to irritating indignities at all times. His sensitive soul was filled with disgust for these Jews and with venomous hatred for their oppressors. At his mother's instance he tried business again — this time under more favorable conditions in the firm of his wealthy uncle Solomon Heine, the money king of Hamburg. But again it was a failure. Falling desperately in love with his cousin Amalie, his Heine and Amalie. uncle Solomon's charming and accomplished daughter, he neglected his work and, though living on his uncle's bounty, spent his time idling about the streets and cafés composing love songs to the fair object of his

Book of Songs."

passion. She may at first have smiled upon the pale dreamer, but was soon repelled by his moody melancholy, by the fierce vehemence of his feeling, and by the idle, dissipated life he led. His repulse nearly drove him to insanity, but it made him what he became—the most eloquent poet, the most merciless satirist of his time. Bitter and cruel as the disappointment was, it did not prevent the susceptible young man from bestowing his affections, a little later, upon Amalie's younger sister, Therese. He felt then, as often afterwards, that, as like cures like, the "best antidote for woman is woman," but he was again repulsed. To these painful heart experiences we owe Heine's "Book of Songs," the book that made him famous, that on the wings of Schubert's and Beethoven's music has carried his name round the world, and that will preserve his memory to posterity. It is a modest little volume, but it contains some of the choicest gems of lyric poetry in German or any other literature. No mere words can describe the deep feeling, the noble sentiment, the tender pathos, the haunting melancholy, the exquisite imagery, the perfect rhythm of many of these songs. They must be read to be enjoyed, and read in the original. Even the best translation takes all the soul out of poetry like this; though the form and features of the original be preserved, its very breath of life is gone—it is like a corpse, whose cheeks do not glow, whose eyes do not dream or flash or sparkle, whose heart does not thrill and throb with feeling; it is pale and still and cold. Unfortunately the sweet harmony of these tender minor chords is often rudely broken by the jangling discord of Heine's passionate, frenzied bitterness; the highest, holiest sentiment is mingled with a mocking cynicism, a bestial sensuality that might shock even Mephistopheles. It often seems as if he were bent on the wanton destruction of the fairest forms of his fancy; as if the sculptor, gone mad because the marble he had wrought into beauty could not become living reality, had thrown himself with furious curses upon it and shattered it with his hammer. If it be true that genius is only a step short of insanity, it is but kindness to assume that Heine had taken that step.

Life at Berlin.

Heine gained much, but lost more in Hamburg—he had gotten experience and come to a sense of his power as a poet, but he had lost his peace of mind, his faith in humanity, his control of himself, his standard of character; he returned home a bitter cynic, a reckless man. But his ambitious mother was not yet beaten. She sold her jewels, enlisted Uncle Solomon's help, and determined to make a jurist of him. But he got into trouble at Bonn, migrated to Göttingen, was suspended there, and went to Berlin. Here was a new world of society and art and letters and politics. He threw himself with enthusiasm into it, to the great advantage of his poetry, but to the lasting detriment of his health and character. Back again at home he besought his rich uncle to send him to Paris to live, but, meeting with stern refusal, saw himself obliged to go on with his detested law course. After a short trip to Kuxhaven, where he first saw the sea and was inspired by it to the loftiest heights of his poetry, and after another visit to Hamburg where he was driven almost to suicide by his hopeless love for Therese, he again settled down in Göttingen to law. A vacation trip through the Harz mountains offered the opportunity for his famous "Harz Journey," the first of a long

series of "Travel Pictures" describing various countries he visited. These volumes are the most remarkable "travels" ever written; they have little to do with the places or people he saw or their impressions upon him, but are made up rather of biographical comments, political tirades, personal satires, religious and literary discussions, and now and then some of the finest verse he ever wrote. None of his other works show him at his best, and at his worst, so well as these "Travel Pictures." They offer us the most amazing, bizarre collection of sparkling wit, rollicking humor, cutting criticism, tender pathos, venomous satire, downright vulgarity, that was ever printed. We are by turns attracted and offended, but we read on, wondering what this piquant, poetic jester is going to say next. Whatever else they contain, they are full from first to last of Heine and his colossal egotism and, despite all efforts of the critics, remain today the best commentary on his character and genius. His description of Göttingen in the first volume is famous: Göttingen.

The city of Göttingen, famous for her sausages and her university, belongs to the king of Hanover, and contains 999 houses, various churches, a maternity hospital, an observatory, a university prison, a library, and a *Ratskeller*, where the beer is very good. The river running through it is called the Leine and serves in summer for bathing; the water is very cold and is in some places so broad that Lüder had to get a good start when he jumped over. The city is very beautiful and is most pleasing when you look at it with your back. It must be very old, and when I first matriculated there was already well equipped with beadles, professors, dissertations, dance-halls, washerwomen, compendiums, roast pigeons, Guelph orders, graduation coaches, pipe bowls, councillors of law, prorectors, and other farces. The people are divided into students, professors, philistines, and cattle, but these four classes are by no means sharply distinguished, and the cattle class is far the most numerous. It would carry me too far to mention the names of all the students, and many of the professors have no name at all. For a long time I have determined to correct the impressions regarding the feet of the Göttingen ladies; I have heard lectures on comparative anatomy and made extracts from the rarest books in the library, and in my pamphlet I intend to treat (1) of feet in general, (2) of feet among the ancients, (3) of the feet of elephants, (4) of the feet of the Göttingen ladies, (5) of all that has been said about them in the students' beer garden, (6) of feet in connection with ankles, etc., (7) if I can get paper large enough I shall add facsimile illustrations.—*Condensed from the original.*

The effect of these volumes upon Germany was electric; never before had any one dared to write with such utter frankness. Here was a man who used "not a style, but a stiletto," and a poisoned one at that; and with Mephistophelean mockery turned this deadly weapon of his wit upon everything he disliked.

Heine's stiletto.

"Seldom has a book in Germany elicited such loud and universal interest. Differences of rank and age vanished before the mighty impression. Forward-striving youth was inspired by its drunken dithyrambs, and gray Diplomacy sipped with secret delight the sweet poison whose hurtful effects it did not for a moment forget. It was the first free breath that followed a heavy, sultry atmosphere. A bold harlequin had leaped into their midst, brandished his wooden sword right and left, and by his antics excited the people to that merriment that could alone dispel their gloom."—*Julian Schmidt.*

By a very narrow margin of safety Heine got his law degree in Göttingen, but now had to face the fact that no Jew could practise law in Germany. To make his living at law he must first renounce his Jewish faith. After due deliberation he did so. For this step he has been bitterly denounced by Jews and Christians alike, and was condemned now as a deserter, now as a hypocrite and pretender. To him it was simply a case of policy the best honesty, a change of creed for practical reasons,



without any change of heart; he was never an *orthodox* Jew, nor were his parents before him; his father was indifferent, his mother a disciple of Rousseau and Voltaire; he himself, trained by Jesuits and freethinkers, had "lost his faith before he had any to lose," and signed himself "some-time atheist to his Prussian majesty, now the worshipper of the lotus flower." (love and beauty). Though he renounced the Jewish *creed*, he never deserted the Jewish *cause* or the service of the Jewish people; born a Jew, he remained a Jew at heart, and may be regarded as the incarnate Voice of Jewish Protest against Christian persecution.

Heine as a  
journalist.

Regretting his change of creed as a mistake, and heartily detesting his profession, Heine again disappointed the cherished hopes of his mother and gave up law for journalism. He joined the staff of a great Munich newspaper and soon made himself felt and feared as a political correspondent and literary critic. But his stay there was short; his unbridled tongue and trenchant pen soon got him into trouble with the censorship, the climate was unbearable, the hoped-for professorship in the university went to another — he left Munich with another failure to his credit and at odds with all the world except himself. A trip to Italy added other volumes to his "Travel Pictures," but they hardly add to his fame. His voice is not lifted in manly protest, not in splendid defiance of real or fancied wrong; his wit has become the persistent, "pestering gadfly of petty passion." It is not strange that German princes lost patience and planned to put this insidious enemy behind bars that would protect them from further attack. Warned of his danger and disheartened by his attempts at a career in Germany, Heine turned his back on the Fatherland and went in voluntary exile to Paris, where, with the exception of two brief visits to his old mother in Hamburg, he spent the rest of his life. He did not turn traitor to his country, nor allow himself to be naturalized as a French citizen. He never hated Germany, but only her faults, which he never ceased to condemn. Behind all his cynical abuse there is evident to the unprejudiced reader the latent love of the old home, which next to his love of beauty and his unfailing affection for his mother, is his best redeeming trait. It is not possible to follow him through the ups and downs of his twenty-five years in Paris. He felt a fierce joy on finding himself in this long wished for Eldorado of Freedom, little dreaming of the sorrow and suffering it had still in store. He plunged into the gay life of the French capital, and became intimate with her men of letters and art and politics. He lived by the help of his uncle Solomon and by his pen, as author and political correspondent of papers and periodicals. In his serio-comic vein he wrote on French art and life for German readers and on German literature, religion, philosophy, and society for the French. As an interpreter of civilization he writes with wonderful clearness and beauty, but shows no depth nor power. He was too unstable and volatile to be a real thinker about anything. His opinions are too subjective to be reliable; they are founded on personal pique and prejudice, rather than on facts; he was always fighting, but he fought with skill, not with power; not with Luther's battle-axe of truth, not with Lessing's broadsword of conviction, but with his own poisoned rapier of ridicule. Heine's proudest boast was that he would be called a liberator of thought and a leader of men. Such, however, he never was

At Paris.

nor will be, for he was not the master of great ideas, but the slave of great passions; he never learned that to lead others one must conquer first one's self; it was license not liberty that he stood for; Goethe's great doctrine of renunciation and denial of self for the good of the race he never accepted; he felt rather that this world owed him a place, and that a high one, and he meant to have it; the world should do him honor, if not in recognition of his merit, then out of fear of his satire. As a critic, therefore, Heine is essentially negative, he is always tearing down, never building up. His wit is a lightning bolt—brilliant, but blasting; and when, as is usually the case, his faults, without his virtues, were imitated, he became a curse, not a blessing.

Heine took a wife in Paris, but, after the manner of many Frenchmen of his day, dispensed, for years at least, with the sanction of the church or the law. His Mathilde, as he calls her, an uneducated, frivolous, Mathilde. spendthrift woman of great beauty and spirit, was not a helpmeet in our sense, for she did not understand his genius or read his poetry, but she was a diverting companion and, in his last terrible illness, a devoted nurse. Though often tormented with jealousy, he felt deep affection for her, and the poems addressed to her are among the tenderest he ever wrote. The suffering of the last eight years of his life beggars all description. He was never physically strong, and his excesses had brought a gradual breakdown which resulted in acute spinal disease and paralysis. With wasted frame and emaciated face, unable to move his limbs, or even lift his eyelids without help, he lay for years on a pile of mattresses on the floor—slowly dying. The wonder is that the disappointed, desperate man did not go mad. If ever a reckless life was atoned for by the agony of suffering, it is here. The thought of it is enough to move a stone to pity and to make us forget all his scandalous abuse. We might even forgive him, if we could feel that his awful chastening had softened his heart; but it was not so. Dictating from his "mattress-grave" he is often more bitter and blasphemous than ever, and yet no diviner, sweeter song was ever heard than some of those that came from Heine's dying lips. His two strongest desires—to provide for his wife's future and to hide his desperate illness from his mother—would do credit to a far nobler character. In his will he begs the pardon of any Heine's will. he may have offended, and yet with the snarl of a tiger he says: "Ha! I have them. Dead or alive they shall not escape me. Heine dies not like any beast. The claws of the tiger shall outlive the tiger himself." It seems the cry of a contrite heart when he says: "O God, make me a child again even before I die, and give me back the simple faith, the clear vision of a child that holds his father's hand." And yet to him that same God is "the mighty Aristophanes of Heaven who laughs at my calamities." He implores Divine forgiveness, and yet with dying breath reassures an anxious friend: "Set your mind at rest; God will pardon me, that's his trade." With that mockery on his lips, he went forth to meet his Maker. He died February 16, 1856.

It is difficult to understand Heine, and impossible to sum up briefly any adequate estimate of his character. He anticipated the trouble himself:

"Bah! your Philistine critic will take my character to pieces and show how they contradict each other, and, like a schoolmaster, give me so many good marks for this quality

and so many bad ones for that. Biographers will weigh me grocer-wise, as Kant did the Deity — and when they have written three tons about me, they will understand me as little as the universe I reflect."

Heine compared  
with other men  
of letters.

Heine stands unique among men of letters. With more or less justice he has been compared with Burns, with Byron, with Beranger, with Voltaire, with Rabelais, with Shelley, with Sterne, and even better with Swift — at times he is like them all, often not unlike Mephistopheles, but most like himself.

"This was a singer, a poet bold,  
Compact of fire and of rainbow gold,  
Compounded of rainbow gold and fire,  
Of sorrow and sin and of heart's desire;  
Of good and of evil and of things unknown,  
A merciless poet, who cut to the bone.  
He sounded the depths of our grief and our gladness,  
He wept at our mirth and laughed at our madness;  
He knew all that's strange in the world and that's rife,  
He knew and yet knew not the meaning of life."—*Pollock*.

*End of Required  
Reading for the  
C. L. S. C., pages  
235-280.*

Brief selections can give but a poor idea of Heine's lyric genius, but a few of his characteristic poems, in the versions of various translators may not be out of place.

## 1.

The lotus-blossom suffers  
In the sun's splendid light;  
And with her head declining,  
She is waiting for the night.

The moon, he is her lover;  
He wakes her with his rays,  
And, her flower-face unveiling,  
She sweetly meets his gaze.

She glows and blows, white-beaming,  
Looks silent on high again,  
Exhaling her perfume and trembling,  
In love and love's sweet pain.

## 2.

On the wings of song far sweeping,  
Heart's dearest, with me thou'lt go;  
Away where the Ganges is creeping  
Is the loveliest garden I know —

A garden where roses are burning  
In the moonlight all silent there;  
Where the lotus-flowers are yearning  
For their sister beloved and fair.

The violets titter, caressing,  
Peeping up as the planets appear,  
And the roses, their warm love confessing,  
Whisper soft sweet words to each ear

And, gracefully lurking or leaping,  
The gentle gazelles come round;  
While afar, deep rushing and sweeping,  
The waves of the Ganges sound.

We'll lie there in slumber sinking  
'Neath the palm-trees by the stream,

Rapture and rest deep drinking,  
Dreaming the happiest dream.

## 3.

Fair she is as foam-born Venus,  
She that was my love, my pride;  
But a churl has stept between us,  
Vaunts her as his chosen bride.

Heart mine, chafe not at the treason,  
O thou much enduring one!  
Bear, nay, deem it quite in reason  
What the pretty fool has done.

## 4.

If the little flowers knew how deep  
Is the wound that is in my heart,  
Their tears with mine they'd weep,  
For a balm to ease its smart.

If the nightingales knew how ill  
And worn with woe I be,  
They would cheerily carol and trill,  
And all to bring joy to me.

If they knew, every golden star,  
The anguish that racks me here,  
They would come from their heights afar  
To speak to me words of cheer.

But none of them all can know;  
Only one can tell my pain,  
And she has herself — oh woe —  
She has rent my heart in twain.

## 5.

A pine-tree's standing lonely  
In the North on a mountain's brow,

Nodding, with whitest cover,  
 Wrapped up by the ice and snow.

He's dreaming of a palm-tree,  
 Which, far in the Morning Land,  
 Lonely and silent sorrows  
 Mid burning rocks and sand.

## 6.

My songs are full of poison —  
 How could it different be?  
 Since thou hast been pouring poison  
 O'er the bloom of life for me.

My songs are full of poison —  
 And poisoned they well may be;  
 I bear in my heart many serpents,  
 And with them, Beloved, thee.

## 7.

I know not what sorrow is o'er me,  
 What spell is upon my heart;  
 But a tale of old times is before me, —  
 A legend that will not depart.

Night falls as I linger dreaming.  
 And calmly flows the Rhine;  
 The peaks of the hills are gleaming  
 In the golden sunset-shine.

A wondrous lovely maiden  
 Sits high in glory there;  
 Her robe with gems is laden,  
 And she combs her golden hair.

And she spreads out the golden treasure,  
 Still singing in harmony;  
 And the song has a mystic measure  
 And a wonderful melody.

The boatman, when once she has bound him,  
 Is lost in a wild sad love;  
 He sees not the rocks around him,  
 He sees but the beauty above.

I believe that the billows springing  
 The boat and the boatman drown;  
 And all that with her magic singing  
 The Lorelei has done.

## 8.

The wild wind puts his trousers on, —  
 His foam-white water breeches;  
 He lashes the waves and every one  
 Roars out and howls and pitches.

From yon wild height, with furious might,  
 The rain comes roaring, groaning;  
 It seems as if the old black Night  
 The old dark Sea were drowning.

The snow-white gull unto our mast  
 Clings, screaming hoarse, and crying;

And every scream to me doth seem  
 A deathly prophesying.

## 9.

Mortal! sneer not at the Devil;  
 Soon thy little life is o'er;  
 And eternal grim damnation  
 Is no idle tale of yore.

Mortal! pay the debts thou owest;  
 Long 'twill be ere life is o'er;  
 Many a time thou yet must borrow,  
 As thou oft hast done before.

## 10.

(To his sister.)

My child, we once were children,  
 Two children gay and small;  
 We crept into the hen-house  
 And hid ourselves, heads and all.

We clucked just like the poultry;  
 And when folks came by you know —  
 Kikery-kee! — they started,  
 And thought 'twas a real crow.

The chests which lay in our court-yard  
 We papered so smooth and nice;  
 We thought they were splendid houses  
 And lived in them snug as mice.

When the old cat of our neighbor  
 Dropped in for a social call,  
 We made her bows and courtesies,  
 And compliments and all.

We asked of her health, and kindly  
 Inquired how all had sped. —  
 Since then to many a tabby  
 The self-same things we've said.

And oft, like good old people,  
 We talked with sober tongue,  
 Declaring that all was better  
 In the days when we were young. —

How piety, faith, and true love  
 Had vanished quite away,  
 And how dear we found the coffee,  
 How scarce the money today!

So all goes rolling onward,  
 The merry days of youth, —  
 Money, the world, and its seasons,  
 And honesty, love, and truth.

## 11.

(To his mother.)

How swiftly speeds each rolling year  
 Since I have seen my mother dear!  
 Dear, dear old woman! with what fervor  
 I think of her! May God preserve her!  
 The dear old thing in me delights;

And in the letters which she writes  
 I see how much her hand is shaking,  
 Her mother heart how nearly breaking.  
 My mother's ever in my mind;  
 Twelve long, long years are left behind,—  
 Twelve years have followed on each other  
 Since to my heart I clasped my mother.  
 For ages Germany will stand;  
 Sound to the core is that dear land.  
 For Germany I less should care  
 If my dear mother were not there.  
 My fatherland will never perish,  
 But she may die whom I most cherish.

12.

(To his wife.)

My arm grows weak. Lo! creeping there,  
 Comes pallid Death. My shepherd care,  
 My herdsman's office, now I leave.  
 Back to thy hand, O God, I give  
 My staff; and now I pray Thee guard  
 This lamb of mine, when 'neath the sword  
 I lie; and suffer not, I pray,  
 That thorns should pierce her on the way.  
 From nettles harsh protect her fleece;  
 From soiling marshes give release;  
 And everywhere her feet before  
 With sweet grass spread the meadows o'er;  
 And let her sleep from care as blest  
 As once she slept upon my breast.

13.

Thou'rt like a lovely flow'ret,  
 So void of guile or art.  
 I gaze upon thy beauty,  
 And grief steals o'er my heart.

I fain would lay devoutly,  
 My hands upon thy brow,  
 And pray that God will keep thee  
 As good and fair as now.

14.

Coal-black dress-coats, silken stockings,  
 Courtly ruffles, snowy fair,

Oily speeches, smiles, embracings—  
 Ah, if only hearts were there!

Hearts within those breasts, and hot love  
 Coursing hotly through their veins;—  
 Oh, it kills me all their whining  
 O'er fictitious lovers' pains!

To the mountains I will clamber,  
 Where the huts of good men be,  
 Where the soul expands in freedom,  
 Where the winds are blowing free.

To the mountains will I clamber,  
 Where the dark pines cleave the sky,  
 Where brooks brawl and birds are singing,  
 And the clouds sweep proudly by.

Fare-ye-well, ye polished *salons*,  
 Polished dames and lords, awhile;  
 To the mountains I will clamber,  
 Thence look down on you and smile!

15.

Two roses are yon rosy lips,  
 So fresh and fair I've seen them;  
 Yet many a hateful word oft slips  
 Right treach'rously between them.

And so that mouth, so soft and shy,  
 A rose-tree is recalling,  
 Where poisonous serpents, wondrous sly,  
 'Neath dark-green leaves are crawling.

The dimples in her cheeks engraved,  
 In wondrous lovely fashion,  
 Are graves indeed, where as I raved  
 I fell through headlong passion.

And those bright locks of flowing hair,  
 Which float in dreams around me,  
 Those are the nets so wondrous fair  
 Wherewith the devil bound me.

And those deep eyes of heavenly blue  
 As though calm fountains drowned them,  
 I thought them heaven's own gates so true,  
 The gates of hell I found them.

*Bibliography.*

*Life of Heine.* William Sharp (Great Writers Series). *Heine's Lyrics.* Translated by C. G. Leland. *Pictures of Travel.* Translated by Leland. *Heine by Matthew Arnold* (Essays in Criticism).

*Review Questions.*

1. What description does Heine give of himself? 2. Describe his parents. 3. What traits did he inherit? 4. What incidents of his childhood illustrate his strong imagination? 5. How did French influences enter into his education? 6. Why had Heine no special attachment to his own country? 7. What was the result of his attempt at business in Hamburg? 8. What remarkable qualities has his "Book of Songs"? 9. What were some of his experiences as a law student? 10. What were his "Travel Pictures," and why did they become so famous? 11. Why did Heine change his creed? 12. Describe his life in Munich and the changes which followed. 13. How did he live in Paris? 14. What was his ambition for himself and why did he fail to realize it?

# CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University.)

## THE KITCHEN-GARDEN.

BY JOHN CRAIG.

### *Shall we plant a garden?*

A statement so common as to have almost acquired the standing of an axiom, runs like this: "Every properly appointed kitchen should have as an adjunct a well-planted and thoroughly-cared-for fruit and vegetable garden." The writer or speaker who promulgates this respectably venerable and apparently unimpeachable platitude, rarely thinks it necessary to defend the position, but immediately presses on to tell us what we should plant.

The kitchen-garden belongs to the domain of the housewife. Why should she plant it at all? Surely she has work enough within doors. Are the vegetables and small fruits grown there essential foods? Are they absolutely necessary in order to properly balance our rations? We are told the body needs the mineral elements taken from the soil by the vegetables. Can we not go to the field and secure in the potato, the turnip, and the cabbage our mineral food requirements? And have we not field corn?—And, perhaps some one will add, mangels and pumpkins!

Again, on the so-called "small fruit" side, what does fruit add to the food value of our ration? Let us see. The chemist tells us that there are eighteen hundred pounds of water in every ton of strawberries, and that in order to obtain six pounds of mineral matter from this berry one would be called upon to eat half a ton of the fruit; and strawberries stand almost at the head of small fruits in their ability to take mineral matter from the soil. Raspberries and currants have five and a half, gooseberries three and a half, and cranberries two pounds of mineral matter per half ton! But some one says this is specious and foolish reasoning; the food merits of a vegetable or animal

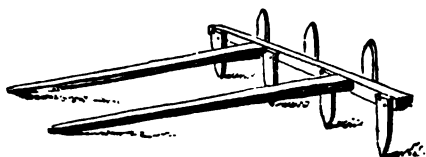
product are not to be based wholly on their chemical composition as set forth by the analyst. And this is right. The physiologist tells us that desirable combinations of vegetables, fruits, and meats increase the digestibility of the entire ration. One part aids another to assimilate.

Vegetables and fruits may be water to the extent of ninety per cent or more, but at all events it is a very pleasant way to drink that necessary liquid. Vegetables increase the palatability of foods, promote appetite, may assist digestion, furnish essential acids and mineral matter. The very quality of palatability may stimulate digestion. Is this all? Does not the garden make a home more homelike—though, on occasion, it has made the small boy and even the housewife wish it had never been created because it had to be worked by hand! Yes, the kitchen-garden with its supply of crisp lettuce and radishes, its succulent asparagus and rhubarb, its luscious strawberries and sprightly currants, and the waiting-to-be-made-into-pie gooseberries—is essential. Not only does it minister to our physical well-being but out of its plenty we may give to others and thus increase our own happiness.

The housewife is expected to provide a variety of fruits and vegetables for winter use. Now that the art of canning is so generally understood, this is easy if the products of the garden are available. Canned fruits (not preserved pound for pound) and vegetables are quite within the possibilities of the farm home. How much more attractive in glass than in tin! And yet how many homes are limited to potatoes and apple sauce in winter! Is not the kitchen-garden indispensable? How shall we make it?

*The garden should be conveniently located.*

The housewife should see that the garden is reasonably near the house, not in the front of the lawn, nor prominent along the road-side, nor yet in the back lot. She visits it



1.—MAKE THE ROWS STRAIGHT WITH MARKER OR LINE.

frequently; on business, when she hastily picks lettuce or parsley for garnishing; or on pleasure, when she strolls in with the "good man" to see if the sowing of wrinkled peas is up. Time is important to madam. Let the garden be conveniently near.

*The soil should be well drained and easily worked.*

This may be a difficult proposition under some circumstances, but stiff soil may be greatly improved by liberal applications of barnyard fertilizer, or by the plowing under of green crops. Mellow soil adds greatly to the pleasure of garden-making. Let us not overlook the draining. We want early vegetables. If the ground is not well drained it cannot be worked early.

*The shape of the garden is important; an oblong is better than a square.*

Plan so that the garden can be cultivated mainly by horse power. A long, narrow strip lends itself to this purpose better than does the same area in the form of a square. In the west I have seen the garden "hitched" to the corn field to insure horse tillage. The corn must be tilled—the garden gets the benefit. Unfortunately rotation moves the corn field, but the garden is stationary. Very often the kitchen-garden is a small square plot of ground so situated as to prevent the possibility of using horse power. Give plenty of space. Not only is room needed for the vegetables and fruits but an extra piece should be included for the growing of clover. Clover is one of the soil's regenerators. Move a fence; take out fruit or shade trees if necessary to the easy work-

ing of the garden. Many boys and girls have been turned from the soil by too close application to "finger weeding" of carrots and beets. When rightly located and properly shaped, most of the work can be done with hand wheel hoe and horse cultivator.

*The garden should be protected from strong winds.*

This protection may generally be secured by locating the garden on the south side of the orchard or by planting a windbreak of evergreen trees, such as Norway spruce or Scotch pine. Upright growing varieties of pears, like Buffum and Hardy, may be planted closely on the north and west boundaries; although not yielding as complete protection as the spruce, they will give some fruit to make up. Tight board fences are effective, but not beautiful.



2.—A DIBBER FACILITATES TRANS-PLANTING.

*A kitchen-garden is divided into two parts, viz., that which is more or less permanent, and that which is annually or biennially planted.*

It should be planned accordingly. The permanent plant residents may be set at one side, while the transients



3.—ON LEFT A SPINDLING PLANT IS SET DEEP. ON RIGHT A CABBAGE CUT BACK

occupy the remaining space and rotate with each other. Gooseberries, currants, and

grapes may, if properly cared for, last a generation; raspberries and blackberries may "run out" in seven years; while the span of the strawberry may be three years, but had better be two. Among vegetables and herbs there are annuals and perennials. When we begin to pick the annual pea, we may have



5.—TIN CANS AS FLOWER POTS.

just finished pulling the perennial rhubarb and cutting the asparagus.

*The garden should be planned to economize labor and thoroughly utilize space.*

This means that the rows are to be long and straight. Select plants of similar habits and approximately the same size, and then place them after each other in the same row. Currants may follow gooseberries, and parsnips may divide the rows with salsify.

*It pays to invest time and labor in preparing the soil.*

Garden land should be plowed in the fall. Nature's agencies for pulverizing the soil act more comprehensively and with greater certainty than man's. Frost is one of nature's soil pulverizers.

When the soil is thrown up loosely in the autumn by the plow, a large surface is exposed to beneficial weathering influences. In this way the soil is fined and plant-food advanced

appreciably from unavailable to available forms. Fall plowing disturbs and may be the means of destroying insects injurious to garden crops. Instead of being securely buried at safe depths, they are brought nearer the surface by the plow, and exposed and destroyed by frost, or eaten by birds and chickens. Fall plowing is not enough; the land should be plowed again in the spring as soon as the soil can be worked advantageously.

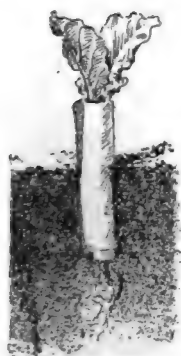
After that, make the surface "as fine as an ash heap" by using a fine-toothed harrow or weeder. Some soils are greatly improved by using a clod crusher. It is then ready for the seed or plants. A badly prepared seedbed brings disappointment to the gardener.

*The kitchen-garden should contain bush fruits and vegetables in desirable proportions.*

A well appointed farm should have its orchard. This will include such tree fruits as are adapted to the climate. Apples, pears, plums, and cherries can be grown in practically all the farming sections of the state, and peaches south of the central portion. If the farm is without an orchard, then the tree fruits may be set on the north and west boundaries of the garden. The kitchen-garden will then be expected to provide gooseberries, currants, and grapes (except where the latter are grown as a staple), raspberries, blackberries, and strawberries, in addition to a fairly complete assortment of vegetables. How much ground will be needed? For a family of six half an acre



6.—READY FOR PLANTING.



4.—A WRAPPER OF PAPER PREVENTS CUT-WORM INJURY.



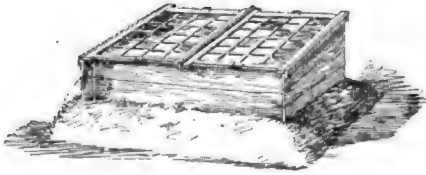
7.—A SECTION OF A HOTBED, FRAME, THEN SOIL AND MANURE BELOW.



will grow an abundance for home use and some for market.

*A hotbed assists in securing early vegetables.*

Vegetables are of two classes, those which are hardy and will mature if sown or planted in the ground in early spring, and those



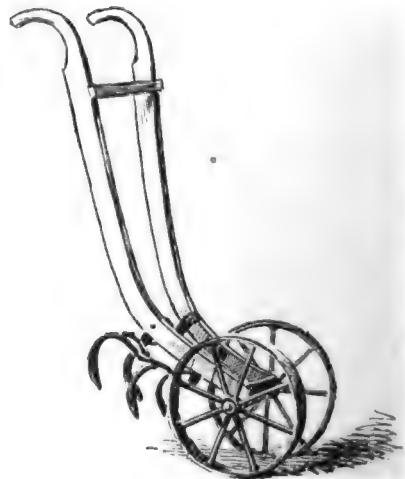
8.—THE SURFACE HOTBED.

which are benefited by having the growing season artificially lengthened by starting the plants under glass in a miniature hothouse—a hotbed. It is a frame or box with a transparent covering and furnished with artificial heat. The size of the hotbed is computed by the number of sashes required to cover it. An ordinary sash has a surface area of 3 x 6 feet. A bed covered by four sashes is called a frame. A single sash has capacity enough to grow plants for a family of six. How is the bed prepared? Choose a dry, sheltered spot in the garden. Dig a pit 18 inches deep and 12 inches wider and longer than the size of the frame. Fill the pit with fresh horse manure packed firmly and evenly. Place a thin layer of straw over the manure. This serves to distribute the heat uniformly to the soil above. Now place the frame, which is 10 to 12 inches high, in position, cover the manure with 3 or 4 inches of fine soil, and put on the sash. A light cover of oiled muslin may be used instead of glass if the sash cannot be employed. The sash should slope southward. The manure will heat up rather violently at first. After that the heat begins to subside, and when a thermometer shows a temperature of 90 degrees in the manure, the seed may be sown. A pit may be dispensed with by piling the heating material in a compact heap on the surface of the ground and placing the frame on top. In this little glass-covered house, sow the tomato, egg-plant, cabbage, and cauliflower seed and such other things as need an early start. You will probably have room also for some of the annual flow-

ers which need a little “coddling” in the forepart of the season, in order to reach the blooming stage reasonably early. The plants should be thinned, watered regularly and aired. Thinning and airing will cause them to grow stocky and strong. Avoid growing slender and drawn weaklings; such plants are unsatisfactory. Plant cabbage and cauliflower early. Tender plants like tomatoes and egg-plants should be set out when the ground is thoroughly warm.

*The plan and the planting of the garden.*

It is usually best to run the rows north and south. Make them straight. Group the perennial fruits and vegetables at one side. Give plenty of room between the rows of raspberries and gooseberries or you will hear from the man (perhaps the “good man”) who holds the cultivator handles. Small fruits may be set in the fall. Early October is a favorable period in most parts of New York state. If set in spring, plant as soon as the ground is warm. Sprouts from raspberries and blackberries may be transplanted in June by cutting them back and removing quickly and carefully. In the home garden, strawberries may be transplanted in August and September, but spring planting is usually attended with better results. The housewife will see to it that a proper rotation of crops is practised on her



9.—THE WHEEL-HOE. A HAND CULTIVATOR.

little farm. Each fruit and vegetable has its own special preference in the way of

plant-food; has its own enemy of root, leaf, or stem. White grubs and cutworms must be fought; club root and leaf blights must be prevented. Rotation assists. Strawberries should not succeed strawberries; cabbages should not follow cabbages, nor cauliflower, turnips. In a garden of the size suggested in the accompanying diagram, a fairly satisfactory system of rotation may be practised. If the rows are made 200 feet long, about half an acre of ground will be occupied. The rows may be as long as circumstances and inclination dictate, always remembering the limitations of short rows. Ample turning space for horse and cultivator

should be allowed at each end. Plant the same variety at successive intervals so that a fresh, crisp supply may be maintained throughout the season. Peas, beans, lettuce, corn, radishes, especially need this kind of treatment.

*How is the garden to be secured and maintained?*

The housewife cannot undertake it alone. She must enlist the interest and sympathy of husband and children. Make the children partners in the enterprise. If desirable, give each a share in the receipts from the sale of the products as well as in the work of caring for the garden. The garden should

#### SUGGESTIONS FOR A KITCHEN-GARDEN.\*

Distance between rows.		EAST. Low Hedge on this Side.	
10 ft.	Grapes.		
8 ft.	Raspberries.	Blackberries.	Currants.
8 ft.	Raspberries.	Blackberries.	Gooseberries.
8 ft.	Asparagus (in bed form).	Herbs. Rhubarb.	Artichoke. Hotbeds Slope facing south.
6 ft.	Parsnips, two rows.	Salsify, two rows.	Cucumbers followed by fall Spinach.
4 ft.	Peas (to be planted for a succession).		
4 ft.	Early Potatoes or Peas followed by Celery.		
3 ft.	Early Cabbage and Cauliflower.		
3 ft.	Beets.	Turnips.	
2½ ft.	Lettuce (early and late).	Endive.	Parsley.
2½ ft.	Onions.		
3 ft.	Bush Beans (plant for succession).	Peppers.	
4 ft.	Late Cabbage and Cauliflower.		
4 ft.	Early Corn and Summer (bush) Squash.		
4 ft.	Late Corn.		
4 ft.	Tomatoes, Egg-plant and Pole Beans.		
8 ft.	Musk and Watermelon.		
8 ft.	Winter Squash.		
3 ft.	Strawberries.		
3 ft.	Strawberries.		
15 ft.	A strip of Clover to enter into the rotation for purpose of keeping up fertility of soil.		

\*Adapted from Tracy and Green.

prove a source of revenue. Long Island farmers sometimes make a profit of \$1,000 from a single acre in one season. This is done by thorough tillage and by using every foot of surface area. At least two crops are grown every season. Consult your agricultural papers for seedmen's advertisements and write now for catalogues. Order standard varieties at first. Try novelties in a small way. Take your children into your confidence and let each have a part in making out the order. Each will have a special interest in some one fruit or vegetable. This will do much toward stimulating interest at first, and the products themselves

ought to keep it alive. There is joy in garden-making, and there is health in "garden sass." Let us help you in any way we can. Insects will invade, and diseases will appear. The bulletins of the Experiment Station describe remedies for various kinds of enemies and treat of special and general methods of culture. They are free to all residents of the state. A list of the titles of the bulletins now available will be sent you, if you desire, from which you may choose those you wish.

This little sketch of a kitchen-garden is only suggestive. Many of you will be able to tell me how it may be improved.

## CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)

### WATER-FOLK.

BY ALICE G. McCLOSKEY.

And the pleasant water-courses,  
You could trace them through the valley,  
By the rushing in the Springtime,  
By the alders in the Summer,  
By the white fog in the Autumn,  
By the black line in the Winter.

— *Hiawatha*



WE want this springtime of 1902 to mark the beginning of a closer companionship between our naturalists and the waterways near their homes.

A closer companionship can only come with a deeper knowledge of all the associations of stream and pool. Let us begin with the water-folk.

Now it is very difficult to study water-folk while they are in the ponds and brooks. Many of them are restless and no sooner do they appear than away they go and are lost to sight in the twinkling of an eye. We must, therefore, capture some of the little creatures and keep them indoors for awhile. Following are a few suggestions that will aid you in doing this:

#### 1. HOW TO MAKE AN AQUARIUM.

*Materials.*—1. An aquarium jar. A good

sized battery jar will be most satisfactory for the schoolroom. If this cannot be obtained use a glass fruit can, bearing in mind that the smaller the aquarium the fewer are the plants and animals that will thrive in it. 2. A scoop net. Teachers' Leaflet No. gives directions for making one. 3. A tin pail, in the cover of which a few holes have been made.

*The aquarium must be balanced.*—A balanced aquarium is one that is kept in good condition by having both animals and plants in it. Older Junior Naturalists have learned that animals can not live without oxygen. They have probably learned also that when the light strikes plants they give off oxygen. On the other hand, animals exhale carbon acid gas which plants need in order to be thrifty. Therefore, if we have both animals and plants in our aquarium, each is able to supply one of the essential needs of the other.

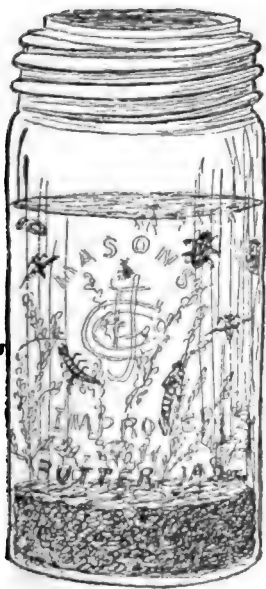
*How to start the aquarium.*—At the bottom of the jar place some well-washed sand in sufficient quantity to cover the roots

the plants. Two or three small rocks will aid in making the surroundings more like those of the pond which you are trying to imitate. The roots of the plants may be anchored in the sand by placing a stone on them or by wrapping sheet lead very loosely about them. Pour the water into the jar over your hand to avoid stirring up the sand. Let the aquarium stand for a few days before putting any animal life into it. Note the following cautions:

1. Never crowd the aquarium with animal life.
2. Do not let the sun shine directly on it.
3. At the end of each day remove all dead matter, such as decayed plants, food, etc.
4. Add fresh water occasionally (rain water is best) to make up for that which has evaporated.

## II. WATER PLANTS.

You will find many interesting plants in the ponds, marshes, and streams near your home. Among them there may be a few of the following: 1. The green scum, commonly called "frog spit-  
le." It is one of a group of plants which the botanist calls *algæ*. 2. Eel grass (Fig. 3). 3. Duck-weed (Fig. 4). Use very little of this for it is likely to multiply rapidly and cover the whole surface of the water. 4. The stone-worts (Fig. 5, D, E). 5. Hornwort (Fig. 5, C). 6. Water purslane (Fig. 5, B). 7. A bit of water milfoil, which resembles a parrot's feather. The latter (Fig. 5, A) can be obtained from a florist. 8. Water



2.—A HOME-MADE AQUARIUM.

mentioned above, but there will be others quite as well worth knowing and it does not matter whether you know their names. The important thing is to know the plants.

## III. WATER INSECTS.

### 1. *Caddis-worms*.—These strange little



1.—A CONVENIENT FORM OF AQUARIUM JAR SUPPLIED WITH WATER PLANTS. THE BOTTOM IS COVERED WITH CLEAN SAND AND FLAT STONES.

insects can be found quite early in the season. Dip your net into a still pool so that it grazes the bottom. Among other things you may draw out a compact little bundle of sticks or stones, the home of a caddis-

worm (Figs. 6, 7). The floating house is sometimes made of fine sand, straw, moss, or leaves. The little inmate will lie so quietly that you will not think he is there. If you take the small bundle home, however, and put it in your aquarium, a tiny head will soon be thrust out in search of food. Then you will enjoy watching the caddis-worm move about, carrying its house along.

There is not space in this leaflet to tell you many of the interesting things that can be learned by watching the caddis-worm, but if you have a few specimens in your aquarium you may be able to observe:

(a) That if the young caddis is taken out of its house and material is at hand, it will build another.

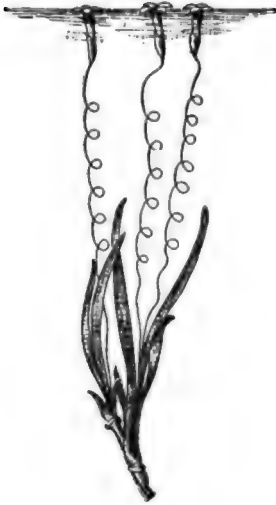
(b) It lies in a tube of silk which it has spun.

(c) When the larva is ready to go into the pupa state it makes a door over the opening of its house. The door keeps enemies out, but is so made that it admits water which carries air for the insect to breathe.

(d) The grown-up caddis (Fig. 15), known as the caddis-fly, is a moth-like creature that comes into your homes on summer nights when the lamps are lighted. I hope

that you will have an opportunity to see one leave your aquarium.

2. *Predaceous diving-beetle*.—If you sweep your net over the water plants at the bottom of a pool, you may get a predaceous diving-beetle. "Predaceous" will probably



3.—EEL GRASS.

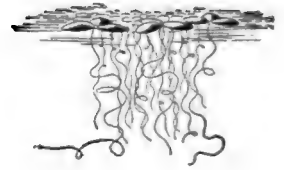
seem a big word for our younger naturalists, so I shall say that a predaceous beetle is one that lives by preying upon other creatures. Fig. 10 is an illustration of this beetle. When you have looked at it carefully compare it with Fig. 11, the water-tiger. You would not think that these two insects are nearly

related, yet a water-tiger is the young of the predaceous diving-beetle.

3. *The water-scavenger beetle*.—You may find a water-scavenger beetle (Fig. 13) among the plants in a pool. It resembles the predaceous diving-beetle so closely that young naturalists have difficulty in distinguishing them. If you look at its antennæ you will see that they are club-shaped, while those of the predaceous diving-beetle are thread-like. This is one of the marked differences between the two insects. It is said that water-scavenger beetles feed on decayed vegetable matter. They do, but they have other tastes as well. From time to time the smaller insects in your aquarium may disappear. The water-scavenger will look entirely innocent of the whole affair but I would watch him, if I were you.

4. *Water-striders*.—It is fun to see the long-legged water-striders (Fig. 12) on ponds and slow streams, now motionless, again skimming over the surface so rapidly that the boy or girl who catches one must be very quick indeed.

5. *Giant water-bugs*.—The giant water-bugs, or as they are commonly called, the "Electric-light bugs"



4.—DUCK WEED.

(Fig. 9), always have an interest for young people. These big fellows travel from one pond to another. On their journey they are often attracted by electric lights into which they fly and are killed.

6. *Water-boatman, back-swimmer, and water-scorpion*.—There are three little swimmers without which your aquarium will not be complete. The water-boatman, not so large as the illustration (Fig. 14), will amuse you as he rows about energetically, using the oars Nature gave him for this purpose. The back-swimmer (Fig. 16) is larger than the water-boatman. He has a very bad temper. You will not see the slightest evidence of this as you watch him swimming about, back down and feet up; but if you take him in your hand rather suddenly you are likely to be able to speak about it very feelingly afterward.

On drawing your dip-net from the water, you may find something in it that looks like a withered twig. Put it in your aquarium, for it may prove to be a water-scorpion (Fig. 8). This is an interesting insect to watch.



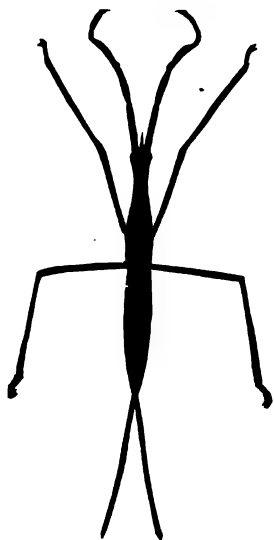
5.—WATER PLANTS.



6.—CASE OF CADDIS-WORM.



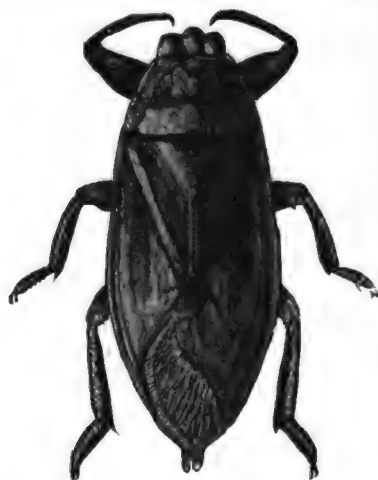
7.—ANOTHER CADDIS-WORM CASE.



8.—WATER-SCORPION.



11.—A WATER-TIGER.



9.—GIANT WATER-BUG.



12.—WATER-STRIDER.



13.—A WATER-SCAVENGER BEETLE.



15.—CADDIS-FLY.



16.—A BACK-SWIMMER.



14.—WATER-BOTMAN.



10.—THE PREDACEOUS DIVING-BEETLE.

At the end of its body are two long bristles grooved on the inside. These placed together form a tube through which it breathes. When you see a water-scorpion raise this tube to the surface of the water you may know that he is taking in air. Since he is able to breathe in this way he can stand on his head in the aquarium.

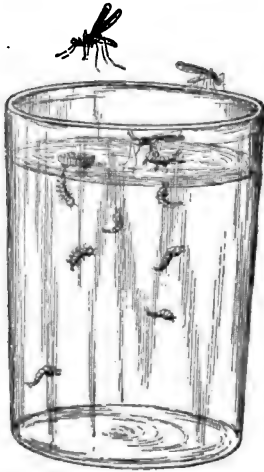
7. *Mosquitoes*.—Visit a wayside watering trough or the old rain-barrel beside the kitchen door. There you may find on the surface of the water a floating boat-shaped mass of eggs. Put the eggs into a glass jar or tumbler filled with water (Fig. 17).

In a short time the "wigglers" will hatch. Then note the following:

1. The young larvæ stand on their heads in the water. You will wonder how they can do this. If you look closely you will see that there is a tube at the end of the abdomen which they raise to the surface of the water. This is a breathing tube by means of which air is carried to the blood. On the end of the tube there is an arrangement of lobes that keeps the "wiggler" in position when it is not in motion.

2. The larva grows, sheds its skin a few times, and becomes a pupa. It is now a

strange looking creature, the head end of its body having grown very large. Near the head two breathing tubes have appeared. In the lives of most insects the pupa state is one of rest, but the mosquito pupa, you will



17. — TEMPORARY AQUARIUM CONTAINING EGGS, LARVAE AND PUPAE OF MOSQUITO.

notice, is active. 3. Try and see the grown-up insect when it first appears. Notice that the cast-off pupa-skin is used as a boat on which the mosquito rests until its wings are hardened. Do you know the mother mosquito when you see her? Perhaps not, but you certainly know her when you hear her, for it is she that does the singing for the family—in fact, both the singing and biting. Let it be said to her credit that she has spared no energy in perfecting these accomplishments. Father mosquito, his antennæ so bushy that he seems a much-whiskered individual, is peaceful in his ways and sings not at all. For food he is apparently satisfied with the nectar of flowers.

#### IV. FISHES.

If your teacher has not a copy of Nature-Study Quarterly No. 8, ask her to send for one. It gives an account of fishes and directions for taking care of them indoors. Do not try to keep large fishes in your aquarium, nor many at one time. Handle them as little as possible when transferring them from your dip-net to the pail in which you take them home.

The fishes that will thrive best in an aquarium are

sticklebacks (Fig. 18), pumpkin seeds or sun-fishes and bullheads. Sun-fishes and bullheads are so familiar to our boys and girls that I need not speak of them here. Sticklebacks are not so well known, yet you will rarely come across more interesting little creatures. If you can catch a few *early in the season*, put them in an aquarium by themselves and supply them with some fine vegetable material; they may build a nest.

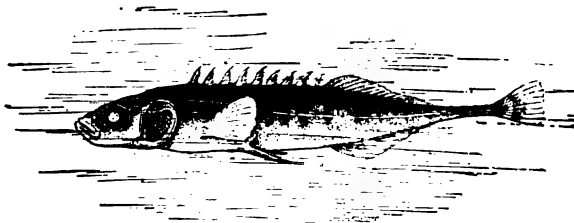
#### V. FINAL SUGGESTIONS.

1. If you do not see any animal life as you look into a pond, drag out some of the mud from the bottom. When you empty it from your dip-net you will probably find the mud very much alive. Wash the wriggling masses in clear water, and see what you have. Every boy and girl will enjoy doing this.

2. Do you think that there is nothing but fishes in the brook? Look underneath the stones on the stream bed; look among the water-cresses along the bank—then answer my question.

3. Fish food is always safe to put into your aquarium. In addition to this raw meat may be given the water-folk occasionally. If it is tied to a piece of cork the part that has not been eaten can be removed each night, thus avoiding the danger that might arise from leaving it too long in the water. Pupæ and larvæ of insects, particularly the larvæ of mosquitoes will be found satisfactory food for some of the animal life.

4. Keep a daily account of all that goes on in the aquarium and send your note-books to Uncle John when school closes; he will return them if you request it. Mark the plants that thrive best.—What do the animals eat?—How do they breathe?—What water-folk live most peaceably together?



18. — A STICKLEBACK.



COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.  
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.  
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.  
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.

EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.  
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.  
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.  
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

TO 1902: GRADUATION AT CHAUTAUQUA.

Many 1902's are looking joyfully forward to passing through the Golden Gate at Chautauqua this summer, and many a cherished dream will come true as the long line of graduates moves slowly up beneath the historic arches. An immense amount of Chautauqua enthusiasm is compressed into the few days that precede Recognition Day, but we want to urge all members of the graduating class to come as long before Recognition Day as possible. Include Rallying Day in your program if you can. Old Chautauquans do not need to be urged to do this, but those who are to make their first acquaintance with the Assembly need time to feel its many influences and to enter thoroughly into its spirit. The best part of Chautauqua "cometh not with observation" but is understood only by experience, and if this is your first visit plan, if possible, to make it a long one, so that you may get acquainted with your classmates and with the true inner life of Chautauqua.



GRADUATION AT OTHER ASSEMBLIES.

Other members will take their diplomas at the fifty or more assemblies in various parts of the country. A number of these graduates will visit the assemblies for the first time, and therefore be unfamiliar with the local customs for the celebration of Recognition Day. This being the case, it would be a good plan if each graduate expecting to attend an assembly would write to the

director of that assembly and ask for full particulars concerning both the day and the hour for the Recognition service. The Assembly leaders are always anxious to know in advance what graduates expect to be present, and a little care at this point will prevent the unfortunate occurrence which sometimes takes place, that graduates arrive too late for the exercises. In this connection, the Chautauquans of Waterloo, Iowa, ask to have it announced that Mrs. Ellen Brown of Waterloo has been appointed their local secretary, and that she will be happy to be of service to any 1902's expecting to attend that assembly.



THE NEW ENGLISH-RUSSIAN YEAR.

England and Russia are the two great nations upon whom the eyes of the world are turned at present, and England and Russia will be the two subjects of the C. L. S. C. course for next year. The first half of the year will be English and will be restricted to nineteenth century England, so that this period may be studied in detail and made vivid to every reader. The two books first taken up will be "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century" by James R. Joy, and "Literary Leaders of Modern England" by W. J. Dawson. These will be studied side by side, and as we read of the stirring social and political events of the time, we shall see also how the spirit of English life and thought was interpreted by her great literary leaders, Wordsworth, Tennyson, Browning, Carlyle, and Ruskin. THE CHAU-



TAUQUAN will publish a fine series of studies by Professor R. A. Ogg of the University of Indiana, entitled "Saxon and Slav." The first part of the series will take up England's expansion, and the second part Russia's national development. In connection with the Russian section the third book of the course will be studied, Miss Hapgood's delightful "Survey of Russian Literature" and THE CHAUTAUQUAN will publish throughout the nine months of the reading year, "A Reading Journey Through Russia." Special studies in the English language will also form a feature of THE CHAUTAUQUAN readings, and the fourth book of the year, "The Great World's Farm," will be taken up in the spring when every reader feels impelled to obey the poet's command,

"Come forth into the light of things,  
Let Nature be your teacher."

The subjects will be correlated as follows:

October —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century": Wellington and the Struggle with Napoleon. George Canning and the Readjustment of Europe.
- "Literary Leaders of Modern England": Wordsworth.

November —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century": George Stephenson and the Railway. Lord John Russell and the Reform Bill. Richard Cobden and Free Trade.
- "Literary Leaders of Modern England": Tennyson.

December —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century": Sir Robert Peel. Lord Shaftesbury and Humanitarian Reforms.
- "Literary Leaders of Modern England": Robert Browning.

January —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century": Lord Palmerston and Foreign Affairs. Gladstone and the Irish Question. Disraeli and the Empire.
- "Literary Leaders of Modern England": Carlyle, and Ruskin.

February —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "A Reading Journey through Russia." THE CHAUTAUQUAN. This series will begin with October and may either be taken up

in October or deferred till February, when special emphasis will be laid upon Russia.

"Russian Literature."

March —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "A Reading Journey through Russia." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "Russian Literature."

April —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "A Reading Journey through Russia." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "Russian Literature."
- "The Great World's Farm."

May —

- "Saxon and Slav." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "A Reading Journey through Russia." THE CHAUTAUQUAN.
- "Russian Literature."
- "The Great World's Farm."



THE VICENNIAL OF THE CLASS OF '82.

The president of the "Pioneers" Mrs. B. T. Vincent sends, through the Round Table, greetings to every member of the class. Pioneer Hall will open early in the season, and there will be opportunities for frequent reunions. Members of the class who have never been at Chautauqua before are expected to be present, and the vicennial anniversary will be celebrated with appropriate exercises on the evening preceding Recognition Day. Chancellor Vincent will be present and will give the class some reminiscences of the days when the '82's constituted the



FOUNTAIN AT CHAUTAUQUA. DECENNIAL GIFT OF THE CLASS OF '82.

entire membership of the C. L. S. C. Many new movements looking to the future of Chautauqua are being planned, and every Pioneer will be anxious to keep in touch with the progress of his alma mater.

The president invites every member who cannot be present to send a letter of greeting to be read to the class. Her address will be Chautauqua, New York, after July 15.



#### THE C. L. S. C. OUTLOOK IN INDIA.

Our illustrations from Mahoba, India, suggest something of the field of work of two



PÂLI.

of our Chautauquans. Miss Graybiel of the Class of '82 introduces us to Pâli, one of the little children cared for in the Mahoba orphanage, and Miss Rawson of the Class of 1904 is shown as she is taking her lesson in language from a Hindu *pundit*. Miss Graybiel writes for a supply of C. L. S. C. circulars for the New Year and thinks that fifty will be none too many for the people who may be interested. She says, "Our chief commissioner of the central provinces is greatly in favor of making the attempt to introduce the C. L. S. C. among some of the many people of abundant leisure." There have been many members of the C. L. S. C. among the missionaries in India during past years, and as new workers enter the field new opportunities are likely to open for Chautauqua to extend her field of usefulness.



#### CARICATURE TABLEAUX.

A novel form for a closing entertainment for the year's reading would be a series of

tableaux representing caricatures of recent political events. The stage properties need not be very elaborate as garments which have seen service would answer the purpose in many cases, and a few costumes suitable for national types would be the chief requisites. A large number of good caricatures can be found in the *Review of Reviews*, *Literary Digest*, *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, the *Cosmopolitan*, and *Public Opinion*. The plan might be worked out so thoroughly as to make it possible for the circle to give it as a public entertainment, charging a small admission fee and using the proceeds to help the classes which are still raising their quota for Alumni Hall at Chautauqua, or the funds could go toward the public library if that needs help, or to secure special reference books for the circle.



#### RALLYING DAY FOR 1902.

Rallying Day at Chautauqua, which this year falls on July 31st, is always an occasion of peculiar interest to members of the C. L. S. C., for circle delegates from all over the



MISSIONARY AND PUNDIT.

country here meet for the first time to compare notes upon their experiences as Chautauquans. To many delegates, also, it is the first glimpse of Chautauqua; and they carry back to their fellow members all the enthusiasm which a first experience is sure to awaken. Scores of circles send delegates to Chautauqua every summer, though hundreds more, by reason of their great distance, are not able to be represented. Every circle is entitled to one delegate, and

those having a membership of more than twenty-five, to two. These arrangements are well known to the old circles, but new 1905 circles will be interested to learn this fact, and also that each delegate is provided with a ticket to the grounds during the period of his stay. Special announcements of these particulars have been mailed to all circles.



#### WORD FROM THE PHILIPPINES.

One of the earliest orders for books for the course for 1902-3 comes from a member



H. M. S. TERROR.

in the Philippines who is entering upon his third year's work. He belongs to the United States Signal Corps and might be supposed to lead a life full of interruptions, but he is of the stuff of which Chautauqua graduates are made, and to such, obstacles of every sort are regarded simply as things to be surmounted.



#### A CIRCLE MEETING ON A WARSHIP.

No more enthusiastic Chautauqua Circle can be found than the little company of readers who hold up the C. L. S. C. standard in Bermuda. They are all busy people, but report that they have kept up with the reading and are holding meetings regularly once a month. Lieutenant Rogers of H. M. S. *Terror*, sends the following account of a recent meeting, written by one of the members of the circle. In these June days, other Chautauquans will be tempted to envy the Bermuda Circle their sea-going privileges:

In the little circle at Bermuda some of the members live on the Hamilton side of Bermuda, but this afternoon we had our meeting in the ward-room of the *Terror*. It was a particularly charming day; the blue

haze over land and sea made the four-mile sail across the harbor more than usually beautiful. After passing the islands where the Boers are held as prisoners, we came to the *Terror*, where we were most hospitably received and held a particularly interesting meeting. First, there was a talk on Imperial Germany, then a paper on the "Chickadee," Schiller's "William Tell," Highways and Byways, etc. As we sat around the Round Table we looked out on all sides. To the west lay the great floating dock and the dock yard, and eastward lay the channel to the ocean. The mainland in the distance, with the green hills dotted with white houses, was all very attractive. We have had our meetings on the first Friday in each month and have found them most enjoyable and have gathered much useful information and look forward to completing the course.



#### THE 1903'S PIN.

Mrs. Hemenway, the president of 1903, reports a growing correspondence with her classmates as the result of announcements of the class pin. One member of the class who had been taking the Mediterranean trip, wrote from the steamship *Celtic* and gave some hints of all the delightful things she had enjoyed. The two Italian books of the C. L. S. C. course she had taken with her and read during her journeyings. Another, sending for the class pin, says: "I am an invalid and do not belong to any circle, thus missing the friendly spur and stimulus which meeting with others of like pursuits and interests would give, therefore I am glad of this opportunity of exchanging a few words with our president." From Arkansas comes this message: "We are two lone readers of the Class of 1903, away off here in the northeastern corner of Arkansas, but we are interested and want a class pin." Another dignified member from the State of Washington says: "Will you kindly tell me what the class 'yell' is?" Among many questions asked, one is, "Will the chancellor be at Chautauqua is 1903?" In reply to this, we can only say that we hope so, and that since the Class of '03 graduates at the



time when the C. L. S. C. will celebrate its twenty-fifth anniversary, great things may be expected.



The work of the great spirit of Nature is as deep and unapproachable in the lowest as in the noblest objects. The Divine Mind is as visible in its full energy of operation on every lowly bank and mouldering stone, as in the lifting of the pillars of heaven, and setting the foundation of the earth. And to the rightly perceiving mind, there is the same infinity, the same majesty, the same power, the same unity, and the same perfection manifest in the casting of the clay as in the scattering of the cloud, in the mouldering of the dust as in the kindling of the day star.—*Ruskin*.



#### READING FOR PLEASURE.

In a most entertaining essay entitled "Pleasure: A Heresy," Miss Agnes Repplier reminds us that it is a good thing for us all occasionally to read just because we feel like it, and without any gentle compulsion to improve our minds.

Now that the summer season is here and our "required readings" finished, we ought all to experience the joy of browsing at will in the world of books, wherever our instincts lead us. Of course, this does not preclude a little planning so long as we plan for pleasure; for we are much more likely to have a thoroughly good time if we take pains to have two or three attractive books lying around, than if we leave ourselves to the mercy of some chance volume which may be quite unworthy our attention. A glance over the bibliographies of the Reading Journey will recall some of the books which we wanted to read but hadn't time for during the winter. Then we may add a few of the best new books and also a few volumes of essays which supply a certain personal quality to our reading and give us the feeling of having made new friends. The following list suggests a few possibilities for summer reading. It includes two or three famous Russian works as a pleasant introduction to next year's studies.

"Two Pilgrims' Progress." J. and E. R. Pennell.  
 "Quo Vadis?" Sienkiewicz.  
 "The Marble Faun," and "Italian Note Books." Hawthorne.  
 "Rienzi." Bulwer.

"Rome." Zola.  
 "Eleanor." Mrs. Humphrey Ward.  
 "The Betrothed." D'Azeglio.  
 "Ekkehard." Von Scheffel.  
 "Scrambles Amongst the Alps." Whymper.  
 "Tartarin of Tarascon." Daudet.  
 "Tartarin on the Alps." Daudet.  
 "Taras Bulba." Gogol.  
 "War and Peace." Tolstoi.  
 "Annals of a Sportsman." Turgeneff.  
 "A Foregone Conclusion." Howells.  
 "Vittoria." George Meredith.  
 "Last Days of Pompeii." Bulwer.  
 "Italian Journeys." Howells.  
 "Romola." George Eliot.  
 "Sketches and Studies in Southern Europe." Symonds.  
 "Mornings in Florence." Ruskin.  
 "Pictures of Travel." Heine.  
 "My Study Fire." H. W. Mabie.  
 "Fireside Travels." Lowell.  
 "Points of View." Agnes Repplier.



#### RECOGNIZED READING.

Many of our readers are making good use of the Recognized Reading plan to add seals to their diplomas. This plan which is fully explained in the membership book, recognizes the reading of books, magazine articles, and editorials outside of the required course but bearing upon it. In some cases readers have written that they had difficulty in finding important editorials upon the year's work. When this happens, it is entirely allowable for the reader to make up the deficiency by an added book or several magazine articles.



Culture looks beyond machinery, culture hates hatred; culture has one great passion—the passion for sweetness and light. It has one even yet greater, the passion for making them all prevail. It is not satisfied till we all come to a perfect man; it knows that the sweetness and light of the few must be imperfect until the raw and unkindly masses of humanity are touched with sweetness and light.—*Matthew Arnold*.



It will not be out of place at this time to remind members of 1905 that they need not be discouraged if their achievements during this their first year have fallen far below their hopes. Many other Chautauquans have had similar experiences, but with the grace of perseverance have reached the four years' goal. A new undertaking of any

sort always tests our mettle, and we learn from such attempts what manner of man we are. There are still four good months before a new year's course begins, and busy indeed must be the Chautauquan who cannot make good his arrears in that time.



#### ROME AS A SUMMER RESORT.

Most tourists think of Rome as a questionable place for hot weather, and undoubtedly the prejudice is well founded, but as some of us may have to choose in the future between Rome in midsummer or not at all, the following suggestions by Mr. W. W. Bishop, a recent student at the American School of Archeology in Rome, may not come amiss:

The thick walls and high ceilings of the Italian public buildings make them fairly cool even when the outside air is hot. A day's work which is carefully planned should include some driving or walking in the early morning, galleries or large churches in the hours between ten and twelve, and then rest until about four. The hours for visitors at galleries and other exhibitions always begin an hour earlier in summer than in winter. All the government institutions are open at either eight or nine, and as no one can stand more than three hours of galleries, palaces, or excavations at a stretch, this gives ample time for study in the mornings. Then the open-air sights and excavations, such as the Forum, the Palatine, the Baths of Caracalla, etc., are open until half-past seven in the evening. At no time of the year is the Palatine more glorious than at about

seven of a July evening with the low light on the Alban Hills and the Campagna, and the Forum late on a summer afternoon is as fine as on any winter morning. There is generally a most refreshing and cool sea-breeze each evening. It may spring up as early as three o'clock, but it usually comes between four and five and blows until dawn. There are occasional hot nights, but none so trying as these of our "hot spells." If the traveler engages merely room and breakfast at his hotel or *pension*, and secures his lunch and dinner at any of the scores of good and delightfully characteristic restaurants, he may live well and enjoy himself despite the heat. Let him follow the crowds of Italians of an evening who dine outside the walls in the open air on the Via Nomentana, the Via Appia Nuova, or inside the city on the Aventine. Seated under the beautiful stone-pines, with the music of mandolins and guitars in his ears, he may command for a modest price a meal fit for an epicure of any nation. The *spaghetti con vongoli*, the Mediterranean lobster, most delicate of shell-fish, the strawberries, cherries, and apricots such as even California does not furnish, the cheeses and the Turkish coffee, not to mention the delicious ices of all flavors.

There is, moreover, no small pleasure during these summer months in the very absence of large parties of tourists. Churches are empty, galleries scarcely frequented, hotels give their best rooms at the winter price of their worst, the haughty head-waiter performs in person the functions of his absent subordinates and is actually grateful for tips, cabbies are meek and subservient instead of proud and voluble. Prices in the shops drop to an irreducible minimum, and beggars are off on a vacation, presumably at the summer resorts. For the man who will adapt himself to conditions, Rome during July and August presents much that is charming and little that is uncomfortable.



#### OUTLINE OF READING AND PROGRAMS.

##### C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God."

"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."

"Never be Discouraged."

##### C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.

BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.

MILTON DAY—December 9.

COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.

LANIER DAY—February 3.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.

LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.

SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.

ADDISON DAY—May 1.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.

SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.

INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.

ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.

RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.



#### OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

MAY 27—JUNE 3—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 16.

Required Book: Some First Steps in Human Progress. Concluded.

JUNE 3—10—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chaps. 17 and 18.

JUNE 10—17—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Trip Down the Rhine. Critical Studies in German Literature. Heine.

## SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

The closing meeting of the year naturally has a peculiarly social character, and the circles will enjoy taking some retrospective glances over the work just completed. It is a good chance to see how largely the year's studies may be made useful as a means of entertainment, and the following suggestions are offered to circles who are looking for help on a June program:

1. Who Am I? Each member of the circle should impersonate some character in the year's reading, by the use of some device which shall suggest his personality. For instance, Boccaccio. Bow-catch-O, a small toy bow, fastened to the wearer's shoulder by a catch, and besides this the letter O. The ingenuity of the members will readily devise many good disguises.
2. The Most Improbable Story: Twenty minutes may be allowed for writing this story, and the characters and events involved should be as incongruous as possible, people and places, manners and customs, events, etc., belonging to different centuries may be freely mingled, and the company, or possibly a committee, is to judge, not which story is the cleverest but which is clearly the most improbable.
3. Quotations: A committee should select twenty or more quotations from authors studied during the year, the company being expected to identify them. The quotations could be numbered and each person provided with pencil and paper on which to record the result.
4. Tableaux: These are always in place at a literary gathering and the Italian-German subjects offer some most attractive opportunities — scenes from Virgil, or from Dante or the Italian poets, or from the historical parts of the course. As suggested in the April Round Table, a series of tableaux representing famous caricatures would make a very novel entertainment and would not require very elaborate stage properties.
5. Exhibition of Portraits: Circles which have been gathering portraits of the famous men about whom they have been studying will find an exhibition of their entire collection quite an effective way of giving their friends a bird's-eye view of some of the work they have been doing. An exhibition of the works of the artists taken up during the year, allowing the company to guess the artists' names would be a variation of the above plan.
6. Pictures of Characters: Instead of "Who am I," as above described, an interesting way of presenting characters is to have the committee select a certain number — those whose personalities are quite marked — and then appoint different members to draw upon a blackboard portraits of these individuals. Usually some striking trait can be emphasized which will give a clue, even if the artist thinks he has no artistic ability.
7. Original sketches of Scenes from the Year's Reading: This is similar to the plan of illustrating proverbs, the difference being that each person draws a picture representing some scene in the year's reading. He then writes the name of the picture at the bottom of the sheet, folds it over, and passes it to his next neighbor who notes down what he thinks it is, folds the sheet once more, and passes it on, etc.
8. Charades are always a source of pleasure, and might be based very successfully on Italian or German geographical names.
9. Adjective game: Many of the circles have made use of lists of adjectives compiled by others, descriptive of famous persons, as for instance *Clever Romancer* (Charles Reade), *Terribly Caustic* (Thomas Carlyle), etc; but the plan might be tried by making up a list of Italian and German characters and having each person write his own descriptive adjectives. A comparison of these would be very entertaining, as the different points of view of the writers would naturally show themselves.



## THE TRAVEL CLUB.

## First Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by prose quotations from Heinrich Heine's "Pictures of Travel."
2. Paper: Basle and its Associations. (See Baedeker.)
3. Discussion: The pictures of Holbein. (See *Masters in Art*.)
4. Reading: Sketch of Von Scheffel's life with selections from "Ekkehard" (see Crowell edition of "Ekkehard"), or from "Höber als die Kirche."
5. Papers: The Rhine legends from Constance to Mannheim. ("See Legends of the Rhine." Guerber.) Strasburg and its associations. (See the Hansa

Towns. Mannheim and Schiller. See life of Schiller.)

6. Reading: Selection from "The Strasburg Commemoration," *Contemporary Review*, Vol. 64. This is an imaginary picture, but an inspiring one, of the possibilities of a great European university in the days to come when swords will have been beaten into plowshares. A Scotch student is supposed to be writing home, describing the life as he sees it around him.

## Second Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from the Min-

nesingers. (See Longfellow's "Poets and Poetry of Europe.")

2. Papers: Charlemagne and his work. (See various lives of Charlemagne.) Heidelberg and the University. (See article by Lucy M. Mitchell, *The Century Magazine*, August, 1886; also in *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, February, 1899.)
3. Reading: Selections from Mark Twain's "A Tramp Abroad," chapters relating to Heidelberg; and from the five hundredth anniversary celebration (see *The Nation*, August 26 and September 2, 1886).
4. Papers: The Nibelungen legend. (See German literatures; Longfellow's "Poets and Poetry of Europe." The different forms of the legend are given in Weston's "Legends of the Wagner Operas.") The story of the Rhinegold as used by Wagner. (See Weston's book.)
5. Readings: Selections from "Wagner Behind the Scenes." *The Century Magazine* for November, 1899.
6. Music: From Wagner's "The Rhinegold," or "The Valkyrie."

#### Third Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from the German poet Uhland.
2. Papers: The Rhine legends from Mannheim to Bonn. (See "Legends of the Rhine." Guerber.) Bonn and its university.
3. Reading: Bacharach. (See "The Rhine." Victor

Hugo.) Also Heine's poem, "The Hostile Brothers."

4. Paper: Wagner's version of the story of Siegfried. (See Weston's "Legends of the Wagner Operas"; also bibliography.)
5. Music: Selections from Wagner's "Siegfried."
6. Reading: Selection from "Wagner Behind the Scenes." *The Century Magazine*, November, 1899. Also Schiller's "The Knight of Toggenberg."

#### Fourth Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from the poems of Heine. (See pages 278-280 of this magazine.)
2. Reading: Victor Hugo's account of Aix in "The Rhine."
3. Recitation: "The Pilgrims of Kevlaer." Heine.
4. Papers: The Hansa Towns. (See "The Hansa Towns." Helen Zimmern.) The story of Lohengrin. (See Weston's "Legends of the Wagner Operas"; also bibliography.)
5. Reading: Selection from article on Lohengrin by Charles Barnard. (*THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, February, 1898.)
6. Papers: The cathedral at Cologne. The story of Parsifal, (see bibliography.)
7. Reading: Selection from Wagner's "Parsifal." Charles Dudley Warner (*Atlantic Monthly*, January, 1883; or from "Opera at Bayreuth" (*THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, April, 1893).



## NEWS SUMMARY.

### DOMESTIC.

April 14.—The president is said to have approved the continuance of Sanford B. Dole as governor of Hawaii.

15.—Secretary Root cabled General Chaffee at Manila to investigate the Waller trial and alleged cruelties, authorizing necessary courts-martial.

16.—General Malvar surrendered insurgent forces of the provinces of Laguna and Batangas.

17.—The president sent to the house documents regarding shipments of supplies to South Africa. James S. Clarkson was nominated surveyor of customs at New York.

18.—The house passed the Cuban Reciprocity bill with amendment abolishing differential duty on refined sugar. Conferees agree to transfer temporary clerks of War, Postoffice, and Treasury departments to the classified service.

19.—Nicholas Murray Butler was installed president of Columbia University, President Roosevelt attending.

20.—Steamer *City of Pittsburg* burned near Olmstead, Illinois. Sixty-five lives reported lost. Cholera is prevalent at Manila.

21.—Senate passed River and Harbor bill. United States Supreme Court granted leave to State of Washington to file bill of injunction against Northern Security

ties Company. Tufts College, Bedford, Massachusetts, celebrated its semi-centennial.

22.—The Secretary of the Navy condemned the last of the single-turreted monitors constructed during the Civil war. Governor-General Wood pardoned W. H. Reeves, recently sentenced for complicity in the Cuban postal frauds. Reeves was a witness for the prosecution.

23.—The president vetoed a bill granting the Central Arizona Railway Company right of way through the San Francisco mountain forest reserve; appointed Rear Admiral Watson naval representative at King Edward's coronation, vice Captain Charles E. Clark who declined; ordered General Funston to cease public discussion of Philippine questions.

24.—United States district attorney at Chicago was directed to file injunction against "beef trust." Indiana Republican convention nominated state ticket.

25.—In the court-martial of General Smith at Manila the defense admitted ordering Major Waller to kill boys in Samar over ten years of age, as they were as dangerous as men.

26.—General Grant brings insurgent Guevarra and entire command from interior of Samar.

28.—Both houses passed Oleomargarine and Chinese Exclusion bills.

29.—The president signed the Chinese Exclusion bill; his decision not to retire Lieutenant-General Miles was reported. Governor Murphy of Arizona tendered resignation.

May 1.—President ordered another court-martial to meet in Samar to try Major Glenn, accused of ordering water cure administered. Federation of Women's Clubs met in Los Angeles. Cardinal Martinelli, apostolic delegate to the United States, was recalled to Rome. Andrew Carnegie announces gift of \$1,000,000 to twenty towns for libraries.

2.—Postponement of St. Louis Exposition to 1904 was announced.

3.—Success of campaign against Moro chief, Sultan Bayan, was reported; American loss, eight killed, forty-one wounded. The president nominated H. Clay Evans to be consul-general to London.

5.—Moro prisoners escaped and many were killed. The president selected H. G. Squiers, secretary of the legation at Peking, to be minister to Cuba, and General E. S. Bragg of Wisconsin as consul-general at Havana. Yale University bestowed the degree of LL. D. on Lord Kelvin, of England.

6.—The president nominated Alexander O. Brodie governor of Arizona.

7.—The National Municipal League met in Boston.

8.—Terms of agreement for the Morgan ocean shipping combination were made public.

9.—The house passed bill for admission of Oklahoma, Arizona, and New Mexico to statehood.

#### FOREIGN.

April 14.—The budget bill introduced in the British House of Commons provides for a tax on wheat and flour, and the revenue will be increased by an addition to the income tax. The total deficit is \$225,000,000, and provision is made for a loan of \$160,000,000. 35,000 troops were under arms because of strike in Belgium said to be due to socialists.

15.—Augustus Prevost was reelected governor of the Bank of England. President Loubet signed a decree for participating in the St. Louis Exposition. Baron Kodama, Japanese minister of state for war, has resigned to devote himself solely to the governorship of Formosa, and Viscount Terauchi has been appointed in his place. Eight of the principal silk factories in Japan have decided to carry on their business under trust management, with a capital of 5,000,000 yen. The Bulgarian government has determined to dissolve the Macedonian Revolutionary Committee.

16.—The British loan of £32,000,000 has been many times oversubscribed, American capitalists being among the bidders.

18.—Senator von Plehwe, secretary of state for Finland, has been appointed Russian Minister of the Interior. The Brussels chamber rejected the appeal for universal suffrage. The Chinese government protests against extension of United States exclusion act to the Philippines.

20.—Brussels strikers resume work. Russian out-

post, New Chang, was attacked by bandits; five killed. It was reported that a new treaty between Russia and China provides for surrender by former of all claims in Manchuria and evacuation by its troops within a year.

21.—London reported Pierpont Morgan backs rival to Yerkes underground transit system. The Austrian minister of instruction, Dr. von Hartel, conferred the Staat medal upon Walter MacEwen, an American artist, for his picture called "The Ghost Story." Emperor William notified the executors of the will of Cecil Rhodes of his acceptance of the trust relative to the German scholarships at Oxford. M. Blehr formed a new Norwegian cabinet, with himself as premier and Minister of the Interior.

23.—M. Vannovsky, Russian Minister of Education, resigned because the czar refused to sanction his bill for the reform of intermediate schools.

27.—Ministerial candidates for French Chamber of Deputies were defeated in Paris.

30.—Question of amnesty to Cape rebels reported as one obstacle to peace in South Africa.

May 1.—Serious riots occurred in central and southern Russia. International Exhibition opened in Cork, Ireland. President-elect Palma is welcomed at Santiago de Cuba.

4.—Status of foreign debt occasioned crisis in Portugal. Queen Wilhelmina of Holland was prematurely confined and considered dangerously ill.

5.—The new Chilean cabinet was made up of the Liberal element.

8.—St. Pierre, Martinique, was reported to have been totally destroyed by an eruption of Mt. Pelee; population forty thousand. Asuncion Esquivel was inaugurated president of Costa Rica. Arbitration commission awarded \$573,178 damages to Salvador Commercial Company.

#### OBITUARY.

April 19.—Archibald A. McLeod, railroad magnate, died at New York. Colonel Charles Marshall, military secretary of General Robert E. Lee, died at Baltimore.

20.—Frank R. Stockton, novelist, died at Washington.

21.—John Hays, of Cleveland, who discovered and opened the first copper mine in the Lake Superior region, died, aged ninety-one years.

27.—J. Sterling Morton, of Nebraska, ex-secretary of agriculture and founder of Arbor Day, died at Lake Forest, Illinois.

28.—Sol Smith Russell, actor, died at Washington.

May 2.—Congressman Amos J. Cummings of New York died at Baltimore. Prince Frederic William George Ernest of Prussia died at Berlin.

4.—Potter Palmer died at Chicago. Congressman Peter J. Otey died at Lynchburg, Va.

5.—Rear Admiral Wm. T. Sampson died at Washington. Archbishop Corrigan died at New York.

6.—Bret Harte, California novelist, died at London. President J. M. Ruthrauff of Wittenberg College died at Springfield, Ohio.



## CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

## DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Answer to snap question, Who are the present members of the President's cabinet?
2. Papers: (a) What the Civil Service Commission has done for Good Government. (b) The Pension Roll in Principle and Administration. (c) Our Indian Schools. (d) Character Sketches of Francis W. Parker, Frank R. Stockton, and T. DeWitt Talmage.
3. Readings: (a) From "Foreign Relations of our Colonial Possessions." (*THE CHAUTAUQUAN* for June.) (b) From "The Opportunities of the United States," by Andrew Carnegie. (*The North American Review* for June.) (c) From "For Civic Improvement," by Sylvester Baxter. (*The Century* for May.) (d) From "The Consular Service of the United States." (*THE CHAUTAUQUAN* for June.)
4. Debate: Resolved, That the Effect of War upon Moral Standards Renders it Unjustifiable.

## FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Answered by opinions regarding the provisions of the will of Cecil Rhodes for Education.
2. Papers: (a) Digest of the New Chinese Exclusion Law. (b) The Movement for Universal Suffrage in Belgium and Sweden. (c) Significance of Russian Disturbances. (d) International Aspects of the Morgan Shipping Trust. (e) Two Coronations: Spanish and British.
3. Readings: (a) From "Motives to Imperial Federation." (*The International Monthly* for May.) (b) From "A Trip Down the Rhine." (*THE CHAUTAUQUAN* for June.) (c) From "The Polish Problem in Russia." (*The Forum* for May.) (d) From Character Sketches of Cecil Rhodes. (*Review of Reviews* for May.)
4. Test-Problem: Award prize to person submitting the Best Draft of Terms of Peace in South Africa.



## NEWS FROM THE CIRCLES.

The impossibility of publishing reports from all the circles is frequently an embarrassment to the editor who is anxious to have each circle feel assured of a place at the Round Table. Therefore it will be a favor if, when a circle feels that it may have been inadvertently excluded from notice, it will call special attention to the omission and send particulars of its work. Necessarily among so many circles many of the reports must be of a somewhat similar character. If in preparing these reports all secretaries will try to emphasize unusual features, it will add to the helpfulness of this department. These suggestions are offered with apologies to circles which have been left out, and with much appreciation of the many admirable reports that have been sent in.

## A TROJAN REUNION.

Since the days of Homer, the epithet Trojan has been a synonym for valor. Therefore it is not strange that one of the most steadfast and enthusiastic of Chautauquan towns is that of Troy, Ohio. It is a town of which one of the C. L. S. C. leaders can write, concerning the two undergraduate circles, "Our attendance upon regular meetings is ninety per cent. All this in a club town, too. However, the clubs here have grown

from the C. L. S. C." Besides the undergraduate circles there is a Society of the Hall in the Grove which admits new graduates each year, and all these organizations are combined in the Trojan Chautauqua Union, which includes every Chautauquan in town. The Secretary writes of the recent annual meeting: "It passed off gloriously. We had a full house, every one enthusiastic, and representatives of almost every class from the beginning of Chautauqua work." The following program was presented:

## PROGRAM.

Vesper Service,	C. L. S. C. Union
Welcome Address,	Mrs. Ivy Yount, President.
Roll-call of Chautauqua Members.	
Reading of Minutes,	Miss Ida Shilling, Secretary.
Piano Solo,	Mrs. Clara Higgins.
Chautauqua Greetings,	Prof. George E. Vincent, Vice-Chancellor C. L. S. C.,
	Miss Kimball, Executive Secretary C. L. S. C.
Report of Recognition Day, 1901,	
	Miss Mary Hartley, Pres. Students' Fraternity.
Review — Matrimonial Tontine Mutual Benefit Association,	Miss Hattie Forgy.
Vocal Duet,	Miss Wright, Miss Means
Report of Nominating Committee.	
Election of Officers.	

## THE C. L. S. C. AND CIVIC PROBLEMS.

A very remarkable Chautauqua circle is that of Gloversville, New York, and it is

doing its work in a unique way. Aside from the regular course which is being pursued by a large number of people, the circle has held a series of public talks on "Our City Government." These talks have aroused great interest and quickened the educational life of the community in many directions. Among the subjects discussed have been "The Powers and Duties of the Mayor" and "The Educational Interests of Gloversville." Interspersed with these practical discussions have been lectures on subjects relating to the C. L. S. C. course. A lecture upon Florence and Dante, illustrated with many fine views, was very cordially received, and the leader of the circle, Mr. W. C. Kitchin, writes: "This first year will make a second and subsequent years of still more prosperous character easily possible." We remember the great interest in Chautauqua which Mr. Kitchin awakened in Burlington, Vermont, and in his new home he is again using his talents for organization in behalf of the education of the people.

#### SANTA CLARA, CALIFORNIA.

We should be glad of more contributions from "this side of the Rockies," especially if they show such a state of cheerful activity as the following report from the Columbia Circle indicates:

We, this side of the Rockies, think that a word from Columbia Circle of Santa Clara, California, will not come amiss. Our enrolled members number twenty-five, with an average attendance of seventeen. Many of our members live out of town, and during the inclement weather it is hard for them to attend regularly. We are enthusiastic Chautauquans, deeply interested in the work. We assign a committee for programs each month, and follow the outlined work as laid out for us in THE CHAUTAUQUAN. On the last Thursday of each month we have a "review" day. Each member is given a slip on which is written the chapter or section of the chapter assigned to her for the review, also a quiz on the magazine articles. Answers may be given verbally or in writing, papers and character sketches in any form that will keep our minds in touch with the lessons for the month. Our members usually vie with one another also in serving delicious refreshments on our review days. Our last review which was held at the home of a graduate of the Class of 1894, took the form of a talk on Germany by Professor T. B. Sawyer of the "University of the Pacific," situated a mile and a half from Santa Clara. His talk was

principally upon German characteristics in politics, their style of living, and some incidents that occurred during his stay—a most interesting and profitable talk. But the fun of the afternoon was in solving the riddle of "The Historical Man." We hope the Canandaigua Circle will publish the answers, and we shall watch eagerly for "The Historical Woman."

Yours in C. L. S. C. work,  
MRS. H. W. GEORGE, President.  
JULIA C. LANCK, Secretary.

#### A CLOSE DEBATE.

The Robert Browning Circle of Warren, Ohio, recently debated the question, "Resolved, That the advantages of a paternal government are greater than its disadvantages." Two debaters presented the arguments for each side and so well did the contestants work up their subjects that the judges found seventy-five points for the affirmative and seventy-three for the negative. At a subsequent meeting the circle had a map drawing contest on Germany which is reported as both profitable and amusing.

#### CIRCLES IN THE COUNTRY.

Six members living in Bristol Springs, New York, call their circle "The Double Threes." As the members are scattered over the countryside they cannot meet regularly, but report increased enthusiasm every time they get together.

In a neighboring county not far from Lockport is the "Country School Circle," whose members are chiefly the wives and daughters of farmers living from one to three and four miles apart. They meet at different homes once in two weeks, "weather and roads permitting," and have papers, reviews, select readings, and debates. In spite of their isolation, these Chautauquans are thoroughly alive to their opportunities and were represented by their president, Rev. Mr. Helfenstein, at Chautauqua last summer.

#### TODEDO REUNION.

The Erie C. L. S. C., of Toledo, Ohio, is nearly twenty years old. Its "reunion banquet," held on the 27th of February, bore the dates 1883-1902, and as the motto of the Class of '87 graced the program, it is evident that the '87's were at the bottom

of the affair. The program included the reading of the first class history and the first class prophecy which were listened to with peculiar zest, after the lapse of nineteen years. The toasts recalled illuminating experiences of bygone days, and the eighty guests, representing many C. L. S. C. classes, proved a most stimulating audience.

The form of the invitation was very appropriately à la Longfellow. May the good Chautauquans of Toledo live to celebrate many more such famous reunions.

#### HOLLEY, NEW YORK.

Another Longfellow's day celebration was that of the Holley Alumni Association, which held its seventh annual meeting on February 27th. These Alumni have a pleasant fashion of inviting the undergraduates and thus impressing them with the social spirit of the true Chautauquan. The alumni were greatly honored by the presence of one of the oldest living members of the C. L. S. C., Mrs. Davenport of Lockport, ninety-one years old and a member of the class of '95. The program was bright and varied, in keeping with Holley traditions. Mother Goose quotations were given at roll-call, and the guests had an opportunity to compare their early experiences in this literary field. Music, and an account of a trip to Shakespeare's home by Mrs. Westcott, were followed by a banquet with many bright speeches when the graduates and undergraduates compared notes as to their relative status in society. A few original games closed the evening and the Alumni and their guests dispersed, quite ready to try the experiment again another year.

#### A KOKOMO LEAGUE OF THE ROUND TABLE.

The Kokomo Chautauquans have such a large body of graduates that in order to encourage work for seals, and create a new bond among their numbers, they are organizing a League of the Round Table. This means that many a graduate who has only four seals perhaps, and who has lapsed in literary activity for a time, will begin to investigate some of the Chautauquan supplementary courses and will soon be in the working ranks once more.

#### "FAR OUT UPON THE PRAIRIE."

In La Belle, Missouri, where there is a new circle of eighteen members, one of their number lives nine miles distant in the country. The secretary says, "When the weather permits she meets with us and gives us much valuable information. She is a true Chautauquan. We especially enjoyed Italy. The study of the Italian artists has created an appreciation of the works of the great masters."

#### NOTES BY THE WAY.

Some of our circles have been too much engrossed with other responsibilities to send full reports to the Round Table, but they drop an occasional remark in the course of business communications which show that all is well. From Coffeyville, Kansas, we have the message, "We are doing splendid work in our circle for this year." The Newton Highlands, Massachusetts, Chautauquans reported in the fall four new members "who mean business and hope to accomplish some good results, not only for themselves but for others." This circle have planned an occasional "guest afternoon" on which each member may bring a friend whom she wishes to interest.

The Woman's Club of Bad Axe, Michigan, whose president has been a reader of THE CHAUTAUQUAN for many years, are using "Men and Cities of Italy" as a feature of their course for the coming year.

The Gouldsboro, Pennsylvania, Circle of 1905 work under disadvantages, but the leader writes that they are keeping up their interest. "The members are scattered and we have found it practically impossible to hold more than one or two meetings. This is on account of unusually severe and stormy weather. Our best work will be done in the spring and summer months."

#### CHAUTAUQUA, NEW YORK.

The circles at the "center" make a fine showing for the current year. The "Society of the Hall in the Grove" numbers twenty-two members, meets once a month, and, in

(Continued on page 304.)



Swisses    Organdies    India DIMITIES  
Cheviots    Fancy Cottons    Persian Lawns  
Piques    Linen Lawns    Fancy Tuckings  
Nainsooks    Madras Cloths    Gingham  
India Linens    Fancy Ducks    Laces

For Washing  
all **Wash Materials** and for  
those who wash them  
**Pearline**  
Modern Soap

USE    USE  
Without Rubbing    Without Soap  
The more intelligent the woman  
the more generally she uses  
**Pearline**

SIMPLY A  
MATTER  
OF INTELLIGENCE  
386

**Spring & Summer**  
24 Years the  
Standard of Excellence

**Jaeger**  
Porous    Woolens  
Only True  
Sanitary Underwear

**SPECIAL LIGHT WEIGHTS FOR SUMMER.**

ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE FREE

NEW YORK: {16 West 23d Street  
155-157 Broadway  
BROOKLYN: 604 Fulton Street  
BOSTON: 230-232 Boylston Street  
PHILADELPHIA: 924 Chestnut Street  
CHICAGO: 88 State Street

**Agents in all Principal Cities.**

## A Cooling TONIC

Horsford's Acid Phosphate quenches abnormal thirst, repairs weak nerves, improves appetite, promotes digestion, clears the brain, overcomes exhaustion, and increases the capacity for hard mental and physical labor. Insist on having

**Horsford's  
Acid  
Phosphate**

Horsford's name on every GENUINE package.

the middle of the winter, began studying "Hamlet," a rather dark subject for that time of year, when "to be or not to be" is sometimes a mooted question; but a graduate circle is always supposed to possess an unusually philosophic mind, and it is a good thing for us all to realize that these Chautauquans are equal to all that is expected of them. The class has the good fortune to be led by Miss Anna Thomson, who studied under Professor Hudson, and at their closing meeting, held recently, papers on various aspects of the play were presented and discussed with enthusiasm.

Besides the S. H. G., there is the A. M. Martin Circle who recently made quite a record for themselves in holding a "Wagner" evening. We will let them tell the story in their own words:

We have enjoyed the work this winter, and were so interested in our Italian studies that we found it difficult to transport ourselves at once to Germany. Having arrived there, we are doing good work, and want you — and perhaps through you our fellow Chautauquans — to enjoy with us our Wagner evening. First, a word as to our mode of conducting the circle. We divide the year into three periods, the circle into two divisions. We have a credit system, marking for present, punctual, roll-call, up-to-date in reading and program work. The division having the most credit for any one period is entertained by the less fortunate ones, and we decided to have our Wagner evening and entertainment the same evening. At the home of Mrs. Frances Hawley, our president, the following program was given:

Roll-call: Something about Wagner.

Sketch of Wagner.

Story of Lohengrin,

Music: Reproof to Elsa,

Story of Tannhauser,

Music: Duet — "To the Evening Star,"

Misses Lucas and Hawley.

Sketch of Rhinegold,

Music: "Wallhalla,"

Story of Tristan and Isolde,

Music: "Death of Isolde,"

Mrs. Rice.

Miss Thomson.

Miss Hawley.

Miss Maynard.

Miss Borland.

Miss Hawley.

Miss Lucas.

Miss Hawley.

After a social hour with light refreshments we were ready, with pencil and paper, to guess which of thirty quotations were from the Bible and which from Shakespeare. The wild confusion of ideas which prevailed among some of us is certainly a tribute to the lofty character of Shakespeare's genius.

MARY W. MARTIN, Secretary.

SHELBYVILLE, ILLINOIS.

Miss Hopkins, the leader of Chautauqua

work at the Lithia Springs Assembly, is also the leader of an enthusiastic circle and member of the Class of 1902. We have not heard from the Shelbyville Chautauquans for a long time, and are glad to give the Round Table some account of their ways of working. Elsewhere reference has been made to the circle's plans for the future:

With more than forty readers in two circles, C. L. S. C. is an acknowledged factor in Shelbyville life this winter, and one hears C. L. S. C. subjects discussed on every side, even at dinners and receptions.

Our afternoon circle is limited, as last year, to two members, five of whom are new readers who took places of five who were forced to discontinue the course — two going east to college, and the others facing a press of new and arduous duties.

Although the personnel of the circle is somewhat changed, the spirit, methods, and enthusiasm remain unaltered. We are essentially a study and not a "paper" club, and so the greater part of our hours is devoted to a quiz and discussion of the assigned lesson.

We always have several short talks or reviews of our program, but they are always on subjects related to the week's work and not on the lesson proper.

If there is any distinguishing characteristic of our circle, I think it is the effort to develop the individual and to make each member feel that it is her circle that its success depends on each one's doing well his part — in other words, we particularly avoid the monopoly of the program by a few.


We have no critic, but we discuss and question everything so freely that mistakes are always corrected. This year we appoint one person each week to keep a list of all unusual words found in the week's reading and to give us the derivation, meaning, etc. This "word-study" has proven popular and beneficial.

Among our virtues there is another worth mentioning, I think. Our circle hours are from a quarter of two to four, and we not only begin promptly — as all well-regulated societies — but we close just as promptly. Consequently our meetings never drag, and we always leave with the feeling that we should be staying longer.

GEORGIE F. HOPKINS

#### BENTON HARBOR (MICHIGAN) CHAUTAUQUAN ALUMNI.

Thirty members constitute the body known as the Chautauqua Alumni of Benton Harbor and St. Joseph, Michigan. Once a year these Chautauquans give themselves up to social gayeties and weave into their holiday program many good things from their year's experiences. The club carries on two lines of work. THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE studies occupy the chief place and of this they write: "We consider the maga-



# This Revolutionizes Photography

## The Magazine of the *Snappa* Makes it the Marvel Camera of the Age

### *Snappa*

Camera is the most recent development of photographic science.

An instrument so compact and complete; so efficient in every use; so marvelous in its mechanical perfection as to entirely revolutionize the making of pictures.

*Snappa* magazine carries 12 plates or 24 films, which change automatically with a motion of the hand. You always have a fresh plate or film ready for instant use.

It is impossible to make two exposures on one plate; you can develop each exposure separately and to the best advantage—the only way to make perfect pictures.

*Snappa* camera is not only the fastest camera, but it is also the most accurate, taking pictures with a rapidity and precision heretofore unknown in snap shot work.

Everybody should know all about it—whether you have a camera or not—you should know the advantages of this great invention. It is a revelation—an education in the possibilities of photography.

Ask to see it at the dealers, or send for descriptive book.

ROCHESTER OPTICAL AND CAMERA CO.,  
146 South St., Rochester, New York.



superb this year, and the suggestive programs add a great deal to our work." Four meetings of the year are devoted to Shakespearean plays, and the members not only study the play but give impersonations of the characters. This, of course, involves much investigation of costumes and careful studies of the famous personalities portrayed. A Chautauqua library established by the alumni has been enriched this year by a fine set of Shakespeare's works in eighteen volumes. We do not know whether this library is open to the public, but doubtless as it grows in size it will also widen its influence.

#### A CIRCLE IN HENDRICK HUDSON'S TERRITORY.

The helpful relation which may be established between neighboring circles is illustrated by the Circle at Newburgh, New York, and a new company of readers at Middle Hope. The Newburgh Chautauquans have for a number of years sustained a fine course of lectures and some weeks ago when Mr. Cattern of the Chautauqua Extension Department gave an illustrated lecture before the circle, a delegation from Middle Hope improved the opportunity to visit their Newburgh neighbors. These Middle Hope Chautauquans are fine representatives of the Class of 1905, who may well be proud of them. Their leader, the Reverend E. W. Norton, writes:

This is a small hamlet among the hills of the Hudson. The church is the only regular means of giving to the people opportunity of mingling together and for intellectual stimulus and uplift. Hence the additional means of a C. L. S. C. found hearty reception. A circle of twenty members was soon formed and regular weekly meetings have been held through the winter. We read the books too. At each meeting, which is held in the house of one of the members, an interesting program consisting of papers, discussions, and additional readings by the members is had. We have followed largely the suggested programs of THE CHAUTAUQUAN, with changes to suit our library facilities. We enjoyed Italy most thoroughly; we did not like to leave it. The art was especially attractive; one program was devoted entirely to art. We had many of the Brown pictures before us. But we like Germany, too. The articles in the magazine are beautifully written and fascinate every reader. Of course our circle is small but we are doing our work and reaping much benefit. Some of our young people are working for extra credit and are doing beautiful work.

#### THE EDELWEISS CIRCLE, MOUNT VERNON, NEW YORK.

Ten years of fine literary work is a record of which any circle may be proud, and the Edelweiss Chautauquans, like their namesake, propose to dwell on the heights. Their enthusiastic president, Mr. William P. Hickok, is planning an expedition to Chautauqua this summer, and we hope that one or more delegates may be with us on Rallying Day. The circle is fortunate in having printed programs for all its meetings, and for one of their Italian evenings they had the programs printed in four or five different styles of type, all of Italian name or origin. The secretary, in writing of their plans of work, says:

A very interesting Dante quiz was the principal feature of one of the meetings. The member who conducted the quiz, Mrs. Walter A. Miles, who by the way is a post graduate, had prepared it in the form of a pie which was concealed in bright red wrappings. The crust, which was of brown paper, was decorated with striking drawings illustrative of Dante's visit to the Inferno. When the crust was removed, the contents proved to be a number of letters, each bearing a written question on Dante or his work. The letters were the five forming the poet's name, repeated a number of times. Whoever succeeded in getting the five letters forming the name was to be rewarded with the crust and the candy which also formed part of the contents. No one succeeded in getting the five exact letters, but the president got so many that he was awarded the prize.

ANNIE C. PEARSON, Secretary.


#### CIRCLE FESTIVITIES IN KANSAS.

The Assembly Circle of Wichita, Kansas, tried the plan of cultivating closer relations with their fellow Chautauquans, by inviting the East Side Circle to take part in a joint entertainment. The program was arranged by a committee of four, and from Miss Bernice Evans of the Assembly Circle we have a very vivid pen-picture of this entertainment:

We decided to ask the visiting circle to select its own roll-call, and to present one charade representing the year's work in some way.

For our roll-call, each member was assigned a character from the required readings. These were presented chronologically, by an incident, a quotation, or something which would indicate who each represented, the others being required to guess. This proved a





## MAKES SWEETS TASTE SWEETER

Natural sweets unite—naturally—only with natural food. The innocent charm of “Pettijohn’s” brings out all that is luscious in strawberries. You blend delicacy with delicacy—one delicious flavor with another—the wheat as fine and fragrant as the berry.

# Pettijohn's

## FLAKED BREAKFAST FOOD

with Strawberries—

—A summer breakfast that invites the cloyed taste as surely as it delights the un-spoiled palate of a child.

THE NEATEST  
WHEAT  
At all Grocers'



very successful introduction, putting every one into the spirit of the meeting.

The member who had Æneas strode into the room attired in a Roman robe (it was a sheet, but looked impressive), and recited a part of one of his speeches. Others gave character sketches, leaving out the name.

The charade of the Assembly Circle was presented first, and as a basis we used the story of the tragic death of Virginia to illustrate "The Fall of the Decemvirs." There were three scenes in this: 1. Forum with smithy, butcher stall, etc., in the background. All the actors were draped in sheets, so that the women were enabled to take the men's parts very well.

Entrance of Appius Claudius and other decemvirs, posting of the laws; Virginia passes on her way to school, and Appius is seen to be struck with her beauty and to call the attention of his varlet Marcus to her. 2. Forum. Virginia passes through and commences to talk with the butcher and blacksmith, and is seized by Marcus. Released by the smith and Marcus claims she is his slave. "She is mine and I will have her. I seek but for mine own," and ends with threatening them with Appius Claudius. Then the young orator jumps up and makes his famous speech, and Marcus slinks away to invoke the law.

3. Appius Claudius enters and sits on his judgment throne. Virginia is brought in and Marcus makes a plea for her and she is awarded to him as his slave. Then Virginius comes forward, begs for a moment to say "Farewell" to her, is allowed it, leads her aside and kills her.

We found little trouble in giving this. Fortunately the home in which we were entertained has a large hall, with a grate, which made an ideal smithy; the other stalls were constructed out of white muslin. All entrances were made down the wide stairway, the supposed soldiers keeping time and marching in with martial tread. Their weapons were effective, hatchets bountiful about with lath, making fine axes. The throne was made of a box, draped in a portière, and the scenes were performed before the folding doors between hall and parlor.

The East Side Circle presented a very clever charade. The last scene was especially effective, representing "Abandon hope all ye who enter here." A black door was set up in the hall, and through it came a stately girl clad in white, carrying a huge anchor. She was "Hope." Then, one by one each came through the door and pinned on her a band of paper, marching in solemn procession again through the door, — a band-on-hope, all ye who enter here.

Then each person was given a card, on which was the name of one of the characters of whom we have studied, and directed to search for his appropriate partner. Antony of course found Cleopatra, Walter, Griselda, etc., and the cards had been arranged so that each couple represented both circles.

After a social time around the festal board we repaired to the library, where a Jack Horner pie was waiting in state. The pie was "baked" in a large dish pan, covered with white paper, and in its depths

were thirty-five penny toys, each wrapped in tissue paper and tied with ribbon, one end of which protruded through the holes in the crust. When each person had secured a ribbon, at a given signal all pulled and the crust burst. Then the wits of each guest were exercised by being required to tell in rhyme why his toy was like or unlike the character which he had represented at supper. Only ten minutes were given for the rhyming, and some of the replies were very clever. Three judges awarded the prize, a small bust of Hermes.

#### OPTIMIST CIRCLE, ITHACA, NEW YORK.

We must not allow ourselves to take a perverted view of the nature of this circle, and fancy them as an unreasonably hopeful set of beings, for the well balanced optimist is the man who has the weight of authority on his side. The name seems to the editor especially fitting for an Ithaca circle working under the shadow of Cornell University, for it recalls to mind a memorable chapel talk at Chautauqua by the late Moses Coit Tyler of Cornell, whose noble life and charming personality have left a deep impression on a wide circle of friends. His text was "Christianity as a system of optimism" and he reminded his hearers that Christianity represented God as a Divine Being, not one whose universe was too large for him, but as a creator who was easily master of the thing he had created. These optimists of C. L. S. C.'s of Ithaca say, "It seems impossible to be thoroughly interested in Chautauqua work and not have a desire for broader education." And their work testifies to the compelling power of their spirit.

#### THE SPIRIT OF 1905.

The Class of 1905 started out last summer at Chautauqua with a very liberal share of class spirit, and the enthusiasm has spread. At Huntington, Ohio, is an entire circle of 1905's who although they did not begin with the Greek year, already show the true Spartan qualities. The circle meets twice a month at the homes of the members, and changes its committee on programs once a month. Papers and readings, with the comments of the critic, keep every one alert, and the meetings are characterized as "lively, interesting, and instructive." An occasional meeting for recreation gives the circle a chance to try forms of literary amusement.



## Standing Guard

over the interests of the holders of nearly 4,500,000 policies is

# The Prudential

with its varied Life Insurance policies, furnishing the very best protection to men, women and children of this land.

A POLICY  
FOR YOU

ORDINARY OR INDUSTRIAL  
\$100,000 to \$15.

Write for rates, Dept. 23.

**THE PRUDENTIAL INSURANCE CO.**  
of America

JOHN F. DRYDEN  
President

HOME OFFICE  
Newark, N. J.

and they also held a public meeting at the close of the work on Italy. Their leader, Rev. F. W. Hass, writes:

"Our meetings are of the finest character and the members of the circle recently voted unanimously to stand by each other until we graduate with the Class of 1905. We enjoy the work greatly."

#### A "SAINT" CELEBRATION.

The Waterloo C. L. S. C. devised a unique program for its union meeting in February, as will be shown by the following letter from Mrs. J. A. Wheeler:

We in Waterloo are very much alive, although we have been so busy reading between the lines of that little Roman history that we have had no time to report.

February 26th, the five classes of the city spent a very pleasant evening with Mrs. F. E. Friend in celebrating the birthday of "Some February Saints" — "Lest we forget."

First, there was an account of St. Valentine, the saint of our "courting days." Then Bishop Vincent, our patron saint, whom we delight to honor. The Class of '98 are indebted to Sidney Lanier for this name, and we were glad to know something of his brave battle with life. We chose one from across the sea because of what he did for the poor and oppressed — Charles Dickens. Then we found that February gave us two "forgotten ones," whose names have never been connected with the word saint probably. After the excellent papers by Mrs. Scales and Mrs. Cooke, the Waterloo Chautauquans will not hesitate to place Cotton Mather and Horace Greeley among their saints. Then, as this was a woman's meeting, we crowned Susan B. Anthony as a coming saint.

#### THE HISTORICAL MAN TRAVELS.

The Society of the Hall in the Grove of

Vineland, New Jersey, undertook the task of sending the historical man on a sort of reading journey, and here is the route as they planned it:

This Historical man, whom we've named Junius? (1) Determined to see the world that's so curious. So he sailed o'er the sea to the Spanish Main. (2) From the Fortunate Isles (3) and back there again. Thence to the Nameless City (4) of great renown, From there, to the one called the Violet Crown. (5) The grand Bride of the Sea (6) he greeted with glee, And Rome's Beautiful Daughter (7) fair as could be. Being a man, he traversed that plot of ground (8) Where none of the gentle sex ever is found. And because woman's ways are ever so queer, He saw the one town she planned without fear; (9) (The skin of an animal helped her in this) That seen, he went to the City of Peace. (10) The Inhospitable Sea (11) he crossed in a boat. On the Roof of the World (12) he long gazed about. When the Northern Bear (13) growled too long, and too loud,

He went to Cathay (14) so old and so proud. On the Hermit Island (15) he tarried awhile, Then the Vermilion Sea (16) reflected his smile. He saw the Achilles of Rivers (17) far west, And through the Gate City (18) continued his quest. On the Father of Waters (19) fondly he gazed, And before the Mound City (20) stood greatly amazed. The Mother of Presidents (21) wishing to find, He left many states and cities behind. The little Blue Hen State (22) attracted him so, To the City of Homes [23] he felt loath to go. But Gotham [24], The Hub [25], and City of Churches [26]

Were seen e'er the end of his trip approaches The last place he saw was the land of the Vine. [27] And Wimdoughais [28] he has yet to define.

#### ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—MAY.

##### "FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY."

1. About 1805, Burr conceived the plan of conquering Texas, and possibly Mexico, and of establishing a republic at the south with New Orleans as its capital and himself as its president. 2. Taking part in an unlawful military expedition into a foreign country in aid of revolution or with the object of annexation, personal aggrandizement, or plunder. 3. During his incumbency of the secretaryship of state he averted serious complications with Great Britain by his skill in the "Trent" affair; he prevailed on the French government to withdraw its troops from Mexico; in 1867 he concluded the negotiations with Russia for the cession of Alaska. 4. An expression of popular will on a given matter of public interest by means of a vote by the whole people.

##### "A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. Laupen, 1339, people of Bern fighting for liberty against Fribourg and allies; Sempach, 1386, Swiss fighting for liberty against Austrians; St. Jacques, 1444, the Swiss fighting the French for their independence; Murten, 1476, Swiss fought Charles of Burgundy. 2. Because of a legend which says that the corpse of Pilate rests in the lake at the foot of the mountain. 3. The principal character in Alphonse Daudet's "Tartarin of Tarascon," "Tartarin on the Alps," and Port Tarascon. 4. The heroism and devotion of the Swiss guards, who died to save Louis XVI. in the attack on the Tuileries, August 10, 1792. 5. A Swiss patriot, said to have decided the Swiss victory at Sempach, by grasping all the Austrian pikes he could reach and burying them in his own breast, thus making an opening in the ranks into which the Swiss rushed over his dead body.



Mount Pelée.



THE LOST CITY OF ST. PIERRE. DESTROYED BY ERUPTIONS OF MOUNT PELÉE.

# THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXV.

JULY, 1902.

No. 4.

## Highway & Byway



INTO the daily routine of our lives, steamer, cable, telegraph, and newspaper hurled the news that in one of the unfamiliar corners of the earth forty thousand lives had been blotted out. People hunted up Martinique and St. Vincent on the map. Within five days the United States cruiser *Dixie* with twelve hundred tons of food and clothing was speeding to relieve the homeless and destitute survivors. Even earlier than this the New York Chamber of Commerce, by means of the cable, had purchased the cargo of a ship at sea and ordered her direct to the sufferers. From all the civilized world aid came and came again until the quickly organized relief committees sent word that no more aid was needed. Perhaps, after all, outside of Martinique and St. Vincent lie the most interesting features of this page in the world's history.

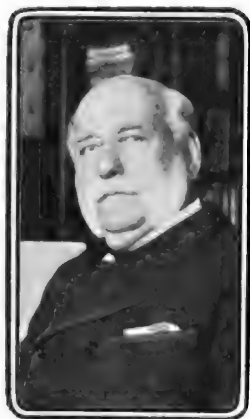
Martinique is situated some three hundred miles southeast of Porto Rico, among the Lesser Antilles. Though it measures only forty-three by nineteen miles, its people numbered over two hundred thousand a few weeks ago—a population more dense than that of Belgium. At its northern extremity is Mt. Pelée, 4,430 feet above the sea. Southwest of the volcano was St. Pierre, the island's chief city. Near the middle of the eastern coast is the capital, Fort de France. Martinique is a colony of France, though England has three times seized it. St. Vincent, an English colony, lies fifty miles to the southward with forty thousand inhabitants crowded into its one hundred and thirty-two square miles. Here, too, the volcano, La Soufrière, is at the northern extremity. The capital is Kingstown.

During the four hundred years since Columbus discovered these islands the original Carib inhabitants have almost disappeared before the inroads of African slaves, South American Jews, Spanish, French, and English. The influx and reflux left a proportion of one white man to eight or ten blacks and half-castes to supply brains and energy for maintaining the industries of sugar, coffee, cotton, cocoa, tobacco, and arrowroot against the lethargy natural to a tropical paradise where a livelihood comes almost of itself. Lands of rich estates and pleasant living under the sunny skies. And then, before the second-hand can make its circle, all becomes a hell of death, ruin, and despair. Plantations are changed to inlets of the sea, rich valleys to deserts, cities to funeral pyres.

About two thousand persons perished in St. Vincent; thousands more in the countryside and smaller towns of northern Martinique. When relief parties were at last able to enter St. Pierre a few days after the fatal morning of the eighth of May, they found it only the desolate, smoking tomb of twenty-five thousand human bodies. There had been no time for escape and the dead were found in streets and houses, market-place and cathedral, almost as the daily current of their lives had been broken forever. A clock in a tower stood pointing to fifty minutes after seven. In the very suddenness of the catastrophe is comfort, for the end came with the cloud of life-destroying gas that mercifully anticipated torture and slow death by fire.

The eruption of neither Mt. Pelée nor of La Soufrière is to be compared in violence and magnitude to that of Krakatoa, several Iceland volcanoes, or many of Vesuvius, or even Etna, but in resulting loss of life it is

one of the greatest disasters of history. It is estimated that from eight to twenty times as many perished as in the destruction of Pompeii and Herculaneum. Only the Lisbon and Yeddo earthquakes and the eruption of Krakatoa in the Javanese archipelago show a



THE LATE  
LORD PAUNCEFOOT,  
Ambassador from Great  
Britain to the United  
States.

death-rate longer than this. The reasons for this half-contradiction are plain. St. Pierre lay at the very foot of the volcano and on its lee-ward side. An unusual amount of coarse floating ashes forced down the hot air, steam, bombs of flaming rock, and the fatal gas. Most of all, destruction came in the twinkling of an eye. Mt. Pelée had been quiet

for fifty-one years and harmless since 1812; La Soufrière during nearly a century. Scientists investigated the first recent rumblings, decided there was no danger, and urged the doomed people to remain at home. Science has something to learn.



#### Peace in South Africa.

There is, at last, peace between Briton and Boer, and peace with honor. After two years and a half of fighting the Transvaal and Orange Free State burghers have surrendered their independence and accepted the sovereignty of Great Britain. They have immortalized themselves, and will be remembered in history as Thermopylæ and Bannockburn are remembered,—to borrow an expression from Senator Hoar. Their tenacity, courage, heroism, love of liberty, and chivalry have won for them the admiration of Christendom, not excepting their late foes, now their fellow-citizens.

Lord Salisbury and Mr. Chamberlain had insisted on "unconditional surrender," but the attitude of King Edward and of the Liberal party had caused the governing

ministry to retreat from that extreme position. The gallant release of General Methuen by Delarey had also contributed to the happy result. Unexampled facilities for conference and consultation, within the British lines and outside, had been granted the Boers, and after protracted negotiations a peace protocol was signed on May 31.

As stated, the Boers lose their national independence and become British subjects. But they have a promise of self-government at the earliest time conditions shall permit, and that will mean autonomy upon the Canadian-Australian model. In the course of events all South Africa will be "federated and free," but this union is not likely to be agreeable to the loyalists of Natal and Cape Colony, and will not be effected very soon.

The Dutch language will be taught in the schools of the new colonies and followed in their courts. The settlement of the troublesome question of native enfranchisement is postponed till after the establishment of self-government. The Cape rebels are guaranteed immunity from capital punishment for high treason, and the great majority of them will suffer no penalty save the loss of the right to vote. All the exiled Boers and all the prisoners of war are to be repatriated and assisted in restoring their farms and rebuilding their homes. By way of gift and loan Great Britain has pledged herself to rehabilitate the Boers industrially.

The liberality of these terms is recognized by all parties and all nations, and the peace thus brought about will doubtless prove permanent. It leaves the smallest amount of bitterness and little humiliation.

This restoration of peace will have important political effects. The Liberal party, divided on the war question, will reunite and present a solid opposition to the Unionist-Tory party. Internal questions—economic, social, educational, and political—will come to the front again. Mr. Chamberlain has begun a vigorous propaganda for a preferential tariff in favor of the colonies and a revival of protection as against the rest of the world. This is intended as a half-way house to a zollverein of the whole British

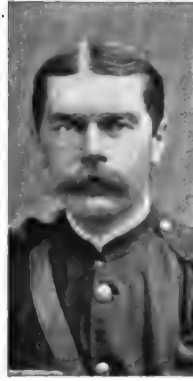




THE LATE CECIL RHODES.



GENERAL ROBERTS.



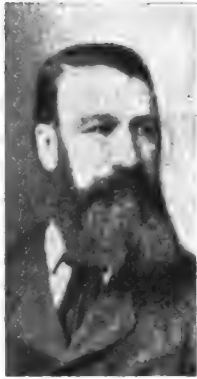
GENERAL KITCHENER.



JOSEPH CHAMBERLAIN.



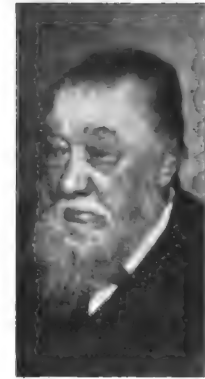
M. T. STEYN.



THE LATE GEN. JOUBERT.



GENERAL DE WET.



STEPHEN J. PAUL KRUGER.

### PROMINENT FIGURES IN THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR.

empire. Many Conservatives are opposed to this policy, and serious differences are likely to arise within the dominant party. The Liberals, on the other hand, are committed to free trade, and are attacking the tax on grain and flour as the thin end of the entering wedge of protection. The reappearance of Lord Roseberry in party strife, as the Liberal leader, is considered to be a probability of the near future. Changes in English politics are certainly impending.



#### A New Ministry in France.

The Waldeck-Rousseau "ministry of republican defense" has passed into history. In accordance with previous intimations, the great premier who settled the Dreyfus affair and restored order and civil supremacy, tendered his resignation to President Loubet immediately after the meeting of the new chamber of deputies. The election, as we explained last month, had resulted in a com-

plete vindication, in national approval, of the policy which the Waldeck-Rousseau ministry had firmly pursued for three years under the most trying conditions. The enemies of the ministry, as well as its lukewarm and insincere friends, had lost seats, while the so-called ministerialists had increased their majority by thirty votes. Yet, in the hour of victory, the ministry chose to go out of office. Its special task was regarded as accomplished. The foes of the Third Republic had been routed and scattered, and republican institutions had been securely intrenched.

Waldeck-Rousseau, pleading ill health and other personal reasons, declined to retain power. Several of his associates, it is understood, had resolved to retire, and in any case cabinet reconstruction would have been necessary. Under the circumstances it was deemed advisable to make a fresh start.

The chamber is controlled by four power-



ful "leftist" groups — Republicans, Radicals, Radical-Socialists (that is, Socialists who reject collectivism in its comprehensive sense), and Socialists. These number three hundred and fifty deputies in a chamber of nearly six hundred.



LUIS ESTEVES Y ROMERO,  
Vice-president of Cuba.

At present they are united and determined to control the legislative policy of the nation. They have elected Léon Bourgeois, ex-premier and Radical, president of the chamber, defeating Deschanel, opportunist politician and secret ally of the Nationalists. They are resolved to en-

force the associations law and punish the clericals who have conspired against the republic. They advocate tax reform in the direction of equal distribution of burdens, which in the concrete may mean a progressive income tax. Economy and reduction of the term of military service are among the other items of their program.

The new ministry is pledged to this program. It is composed of Republicans, Radicals, and Radical-Socialists. It contains neither a Socialist representative (the Socialist party having voted against further identification of its leaders with a "capitalistic" cabinet), nor a moderate Republican of the group led by Méline. The cabinet is as follows:

Premier-Minister of the Interior and Minister of Public Worship — Senator Combes.

Minister of Justice — Senator Vallé.

Minister of Foreign Affairs — M. Delcassé.

Minister of War — General André.

Minister of Marine — M. Pelletan.

Minister of Public Instruction — Senator Chaumie.

Minister of Public Works — M. Maruejoulé.

Minister of Colonies — M. Doumergue.

Minister of Commerce — M. Trouillot.

Minister of Agriculture — M. Mougeot.

Of these ministers only two, Delcassé and General André, were members of the Wal-

deck-Rousseau cabinet. They were eminently successful and strong, and the reactionaries hate them almost as intensely as they do Waldeck-Rousseau. It may be doubted whether this ministry will be as long-lived as was its predecessor, whose career was the most remarkable in the history of the present French Republic, but whatever ministerial "crises" the future may bring, the complexion of the chamber is an effective guaranty against serious political disturbances. The royalists and monarchists have disappeared as factors to be reckoned with by the supporters of republican government. It is regarded as probable that after a certain period Waldeck-Rousseau will be induced to return to public life and to the position he has voluntarily relinquished.



#### The Cuban Republic, Limited.

International law may find it rather perplexing to define the exact status of "The Republic of Cuba," but to the average lay mind Cuba is at present a free and independent nation. She has her own flag, her own constitution, her own complete form of government, consisting of a congress, an executive, and an independent judiciary. She will accredit and receive ministers plenipotentiary, and will have direct dealings with other nations. Yet the so-called Platt amendment undoubtedly spells American suzerainty over Cuba. We have reserved the right to intervene at any time for the maintenance of stability and order, and the preservation of Cuban independence, and we have forbidden Cuba to conclude any treaty with a foreign power tending to impair her territorial or moral integrity, or to incur any debt which cannot be met out of ordinary revenue. We have, further, required her to continue our sanitation plans and to ratify or validate all the acts of the army of occupation during our control of her affairs. The real scope and practical effect of these limitations will be determined by the course of events; theoretically, it is manifest, they are incompatible with nationality and independence, and Cuba therefore is in a sense under the control and overlordship of the

United States. Yet she is not a colony or "possession" of this republic, and the Teller pledge is generally regarded as having been fulfilled in spirit, if not to the letter.

Cuba was turned over to President Palma and her first congress in a normal, healthy and sound condition. Order and peace prevail throughout the island, and all parties seem to be anxious to demonstrate the fitness of the population for self-government. President Palma's cabinet is not a partisan one; it is representative and non-partisan. Party spirit will doubtless reassert itself in time, but it is hoped that the political contests in which the Cuban may engage will not assume a character necessitating American intervention.

What the island needs above all things is economic rehabilitation. Progress in agriculture, education, economy, and security for capital are the necessary conditions of that rehabilitation. The protection of the United States dispenses Cuba from the necessity of maintaining a regular army and building a large navy, hence the government will not need heavy taxation. Reciprocity with the United States, involving a material reduction of the Dingley tariff rates in Cuba's favor, will give her greater access to American markets and promote her principal industries.

There are Americans who predict failure for the Cuban "experiment" and consequent intervention by our government, with annexation as the outcome. The number of these is smaller than formerly, and there is no

reason why Cuba should not enjoy her measure of independence for a considerable period.



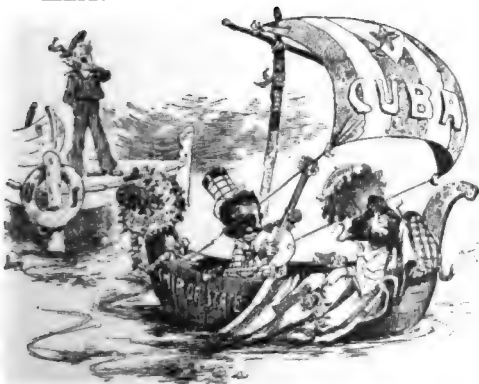
#### The Great Miners' Strike.

Two years ago the organized miners of the anthracite region struck for higher wages and other concessions. The majority of the laborers, mostly foreigners, were not members of the union, but they recognized that their interests were identical with those of the organized miners and joined the strike. This fact, unexpected by the operators, coupled with the peculiar political conditions then existing, brought about a compromise, the strikers obtaining a ten per cent advance of wages. The union was not formally recognized, but its president, Mr. Mitchell, secured a promise of recognition in the future, conditioned upon the maintenance of peace in the region.

Last year, in the spring, there was some agitation for further improvements, but it was not permitted to develop into a serious difference with the operators. The ten per cent advance was continued. This year the miners are stronger and better organized than ever, and the demand for better conditions, shorter hours, and higher wages has been renewed. Owing to the intervention of the conciliation committee of the National Civic Federation, the leading mine-owners (the corporations controlling the coal-carrying railroads) conferred with the officials of the anthracite miners' union and thus indirectly recognized that organization. But the conferences resulted in no agreement or understanding or compromise, and the whole body of miners, numbering over one hundred and forty thousand men, was ordered to suspend work. This great strike was declared not by the leaders, but by a convention of



HERBERT G. SQUIERS,  
United States Minister to  
Cuba.



UNCLE SAM:—"Remember, I'm still runnin' the life-saving station."

—Cleveland Plain Dealer.

delegates representing the various local units. A minority opposed the strike, and it is understood that some of the leaders urged peace and predicted failure in the event of a general strike. According to some writers, the union is really divided



MRS. DIMIE T. S. DENISON,  
Of New York. New Presi-  
dent National Federa-  
tion of Women's  
Clubs.

against itself, the "laborers" being dissatisfied with the pay fixed not by the operators, but by the "boss miners," who work under contract and are in a sense employers on a small scale. "When the laborers strike for high wages," says an apparently impartial investigator, they are really striking against brothers in their own union."

However this may be, the miners and laborers have so far stood together. The operators have rejected repeated offers to submit the dispute to impartial arbitration, and the strikers have considerable public sympathy on this account. There is a possibility of a sympathetic strike in the bituminous fields, and at this writing the prospects are clouded and depressing. A suspension of work by all the miners of the United States would affect half a million men directly and three or four times that number indirectly. It would threaten industrial paralysis, and might prove the beginning of a long period of business and trade stagnation.

Once more the press and many thoughtful men are asking: Has the public, "the third party," no rights which employers and employed are bound to respect? Must it submit to hardship, risk, injury without complaint, or is it entitled to insist upon recognition of its interests? There is the right to strike, and the right to resist a strike. There is the right to unite, and the right to fight unionism. Has the public no voice in these disastrous controversies, and if not, has not

the time come for a change in our treatment of industrial conflicts? These questions naturally suggest compulsory arbitration and similar remedies, and the discussion of these has been renewed with vigor and earnestness.



#### Child Labor and Women.

The condition of child labor in the United States, especially in the South, has of late engaged the anxious attention of many thoughtful men and women. It is stated that in the cotton mills of the South there are twenty thousand children under fourteen years of age at work. Many of these are between the ages of six and twelve. Some effort has been made to secure legislation regulating such labor and raising the minimum age where some sort of regulation exists already. But these well-intended appeals to the legislatures have fallen on deaf ears. The mill-owners have almost invariably prevented the enactment of the desired laws. It appears that a good deal of New England capital is invested in the southern textile industries, and that the representatives of this element have been quite active in resisting anti-child labor legislation of the kind or degree obtaining in the New England states. Men known at home as philanthropic and public spirited citizens have been charged with direct responsibility for defeat of reasonable measures against child slavery in the South.

In the East the situation is not so bad, but it is scarcely satisfactory. Where the age minimum is fourteen or sixteen years the law is constantly violated, parents giving false affidavits and employers carelessly or knowingly encouraging such deception. New Jersey permits the employment of children at the age of twelve, but a recent strike has disclosed in glass factories the presence of hundreds of children of six and seven years of age. The labor laws have been systematically violated, and the factory inspection bureau has done nothing to ameliorate this situation. In other states similar negligence is alleged to have nullified the by no means drastic legislation against child labor.

It is therefore gratifying to know that the

General Federation of Women's Clubs at its annual convention resolved to devote its energies to the mitigation of the child labor evil. It will seek to secure more radical laws where a beginning has already been made, initiate legislation in backward states, and compel the strict enforcement of existing acts where the officials are lax and remiss. The Federation could hardly have found a better field for its humanitarian activity. The influence of the club women is not a negligible quantity anywhere, and the work determined upon will have a large measure of success.



#### Rochambeau and Frederick the Great.

The United States has discharged an historic obligation in erecting a monument to Count de Rochambeau, the general whom Louis XVI. sent, at the head of six thousand soldiers, to coöperate with the American colonists under Washington in the War of Independence. The "debt of honor" we



FIGURE FROM STATUE OF ROCHAMBEAU AT WASHINGTON.

owed to France, rather than to her agent who was not, like Lafayette, an admirer of Republicanism and an ardent advocate of the rights of man. The ceremonies at the unveiling of the monument, a product of French art, were imposing, France having sent a distinguished delegation to participate in them. American historians agree that the military, naval, and financial aid of France largely determined the success of the American struggle. On the part of the king the intervention was not wholly disinterested, as he indeed was frank to acknowledge, but the educated classes of France had much sympathy for the colonial cause, and today, when there are signs of reaction against democracy in more than one quarter, the two great republics of the world might fittingly make a special demonstration of their moral solidarity and community of sentiment and aspiration.

By a curious coincidence, the Rochambeau commemoration found the American people engaged in a discussion of another international act of courtesy and good will. The German emperor had, a few days before, offered as a gift to the United States a statue of Frederick the Great, whose friendship (purely platonic, by the way) for the American colonists during their revolutionary war had been the subject of repeated comment at the banquets to Prince Henry. President Roosevelt had promptly accepted the proffered mark of amity and gratitude, though according to some newspapers and congressmen the consent of congress should have been solicited and obtained. There were episodes in Frederick's career which Americans cannot admire, but his statue in our national capital will represent only the liberal, enlightened, and progressive side of his nature. Emperor William might have offered us a statue of Baron Steuben, but in his own eyes that would have been an inadequate recognition of American cordiality and hospitality. Frederick the Great in bronze on American soil will not symbolize monarchy or government by divine right, but royal tribute to republican government. This would seem to answer the objections of

those who regard the acceptance of the gift as an offense against American traditions and principles. But the question has been asked in all seriousness: If we are to accept the statue of a king who rendered no material aid to the colonists, and who did not



THE LATE  
JOHN HENRY BARROWS,  
President of Oberlin College.

even recognize the independence of the victorious republic, does not justice demand that we erect a statue of King Louis XVI., the only monarch who did help and coöperate with the American revolutionists, who furnished money, ships, ammunition, and men? This question has remained unanswered.



#### Presbyterian Creed Revision.

Presbyterians North had a historic scene in their General Assembly this year. It occurred when the creed revision committee reported. Preparation was made for prolonged debate, but instead all elements came together, adopted the report with but two dissenting voices, and concluded the session by singing the Doxology, and listening to their moderator read the Psalm wherein is the verse about brethren who dwell together in unity. The first part of the report consists of eleven overtures which go now to the presbyteries. They explain that all who die in infancy are elect, none are lost, and repel any insinuation that Presbyterians ever claimed any were lost; bow the Pope of Rome out by not mentioning him at all; say it is not a sin to take an oath; and that unregenerate men may perform works acceptable to God, getting credit for as much as they do. There are added two chapters, one on the Holy Spirit, the other on missions. If two-thirds of all the presbyteries adopt them, these overtures become, upon proclamation of such fact by the General Assembly next year, the law of the Presbyterian

Church. The second part of the report is a brief statement of the reformed faith. It is about one thousand words in length, and is regarded as very orthodox. There is in it no trace of the higher criticism, so-called, but instead, what members of other religious bodies are warmly approving, saying Presbyterians are now closer to other Christian bodies. This statement is not a part of the confession, and does not go to the presbyteries for approval. It is simply a statement from the General Assembly, and it is optional with churches and pastors what they will do with it. The feeling seems to be that Presbyterian prospects were never brighter than now, and Presbyterians themselves announce their intention of undertaking evangelistic work in a spirit and with a support heretofore impossible.

United Presbyterians have had under discussion this spring not the Westminster Confession, but their supplemental covenant. Action was defeated, and the committee continued for a year. Close communion, opposition to secret societies, and the singing of hymns are the three tenets that have been attacked. United Presbyterians number 115,000 communicants, and their chief strength is in western Pennsylvania. Southern Presbyterians suggested the rather strange plan of uniting with the Reformed Church in America—that northern body of English-speaking Christians who used to be known as Dutch Reformed. The plan in question showed some strength but was not adopted.



#### Decrease in Theological Graduates.

The number of theological students to be graduated this spring was seven hundred below the normal, and predictions are made that the number to graduate next year will be even farther below it. Fewer students from the colleges are entering the seminaries. The number of graduates this spring was 3,352, all sorts save Roman Catholic. The ability of large religious bodies, such as Methodist and Presbyterian, to absorb new men is much less than is generally supposed. And the number becomes proportionately

fewer because lay effort is increasing rapidly. Causes for the falling off are being offered in great numbers. The cause least often presented, but probably nearest the truth, is the improved worldly conditions surrounding the clergy as a class. Salaries are increasing, better houses are offering to live in, elaborately equipped plants are multiplying. With these come a waning of the ministerial necessity. Ambition seeks large, not small things. Martyrdom, more or less pronounced, is always popular. Ease, good pay, long vacations, with their accompanying small responsibility, small service, are not popular, when compared with the same attainments in secular life. The Brooklyn pastor who, receiving \$7,500 a year, was surprised by his trustees with an increase to \$9,000, was robbed of the heroic, for himself and for many who might come after him.

#### Religious Conditions in New Possessions.

Dr. C. J. Ryder, one of the secretaries of the American Missionary Association, returning from Porto Rico, says the discouraging feature of the situation there is the negro class, numbering 400,000, who dwell on the rice and sugar lands around the very shores of the island, who are intensely needy and quite as ignorant. The hopeful contingent is the Porto Ricans, numbering 500,000, who dwell in the interior, and who form the material



THE LATE E. L. GODKIN,  
Editor and Author.

out of which prosperous and religious Porto Rico is to be created. This creative task must fall upon the churches of the United States. The national government may control. It may even educate. But it cannot and will not furnish the uplift. The 100,000 Spaniards are, he says, as bitter as Bourbons can be, and will remain so. The hope of Porto Rico, from a mate-

rial point of view, is a swift ship. Efforts are now making to build a ship that will make the voyage in three days. Do this, he says, and Porto Rico will become the winter garden for all America east of the Mississippi river, landing tropical fruits in January into the cities of Chicago, St. Louis, and the rest, in three and four days. While in Porto Rico Dr. Ryder organized a Congregational church in Humacao, with 280 members.

#### Chautauqua Lectures.

The genesis of a traveling faculty of Chautauqua lecturers emerges from the experience of the Director of Extension of the Chautauqua Institution during the past two years. A lecture presenting a comprehensive statement regarding the history and scope of Chautauqua, illustrated by lantern-slides showing both summer and winter work of the Institution, has been in great demand. In recent months five sets of the lecture have been in constant use, Chautauqua workers having given it in Montana, Oregon, Colorado, North Dakota, South Dakota, Kansas, Iowa, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Idaho, Missouri, Rhode Island, and Maine. The Director of Extension, Mr. Frank A. Catterm, has delivered the lecture more than seventy-five times during the past year in New York, Pennsylvania, Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Texas, Florida, North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia, Vermont, New Hampshire, and Canada. Churches, court houses, agricultural colleges, and other educational institutions were opened to him; in many places Chautauqua circles attended in a body, and in many others the lecture was followed by the organization of circles. The striking thing about these tours is the universality of Chautauqua's appeal in behalf of individual and community uplift. Results suggest the possibilities of a traveling faculty of Chautauqua lecturers who could periodically visit Chautauqua circles and supply that personal inspiration which would enormously enhance Chautauqua's influence in behalf of popular education.

# Makers of Recent Chautauqua Literature

---

SKETCHES and Portraits of More than One Hundred of the Writers for Chautauqua Publications During the Past Three Years

---



READERS of Chautauqua literature have a peculiar personal interest in those who write for them. They demand a great deal from authors, and when those demands are met they have a pardonable curiosity to see what the writers look like and to hear about what else they have done. The constituency is a loyal one, as many an author can testify who has had the opportunity of appearing before a Chautauqua audience at one of the summer assemblies. Obviously, however, even the author who appears on the platform at an assembly cannot relate those bits of personalia which make one feel a sense of personal acquaintanceship.

In the course of the evolution of Chautauqua Readings the trend has been away from compendiums of information toward intensive study of periods in history, phases of literature, and scientific developments. It is comparatively easy to find scholars who are prepared to treat these subjects for trained students in college or university, and who are quite ready to write for the purpose of impressing their contemporaries or critics with their superior knowledge. But it is another thing to find the higher type of teacher who knows his subject so well that he can play with it; who knows how to explain things simply, accurately, entertainingly if you please, so that earnest, if not highly trained, minds may be able to follow and gain real knowledge. The best of educators covet the performance of such service, and the statement is made with pride that during the last three years no less than fifty-five members of the faculties of thirty of the leading colleges and universities of the United States have contributed to Chautauqua's output of home reading.

But all the helpful specialists are by no means confined to the faculties of our higher institutions of learning. We have drawn largely upon the teaching profession in all kinds of schools, and beyond that the range of contributors to Chautauqua literature contains an extremely interesting variety.

## BOOKWRITERS FOR THE AMERICAN YEAR.

For the "American year," three years ago, the authors of the C. L. S. C. books included Professor Henry A. Beers, of Yale University, Professor Richard T. Ely, of the University of Wisconsin, and Mrs. Florence Merriam Bailey.

Mr. Beers, born in Buffalo, New York, the author of "Studies in American Letters," has been since 1880 professor of English literature at Yale, of which institution he is a graduate, class of 1869. One of the older C. L. S. C. books, "From Chaucer to Tennyson," was written by him, his first book of note being "A Century of American Literature," 1878. Among his other volumes may be mentioned "Prose Writings of N. P. Willis," "The Ways of Yale," and "A History of Romanticism in the Eighteenth Century."

Richard T. Ely, author of "The Strength and Weakness of Socialism," a native of Chautauqua county [Ripley], New York, has made an exceptional impression as a teacher of economics. Early life on the farm gave him a valuable point of view. He taught for many seasons at Chautauqua during the summer, and his lectures attracted wide attention. His "Political Economy" was used in the C. L. S. C. course for 1889-90, and his "Outlines of Economics" in the course for 1893-4. He supplemented the book on Socialism with a series of articles in THE CHAUTAUQUAN on "The Progress of Socialism



HENRY A. BEERS.



FLORENCE MERRIAM BAILEY.



RICHARD T. ELY.



SHAILER MATHEWS.

Since 1893," which admirably summarized the latest developments.

Dr. Ely is a graduate of Columbia University, class of 1876. After receiving a doctor's degree at Heidelberg he was professor of political economy at Johns Hopkins University, 1881-1892. Since 1892 he has been at the head of the School of Economics, Political Science and History at the University of Wisconsin. Dr. Ely was one of the originators of the American Economic Association, for seven years its managing secretary, and twice elected president. A number of his volumes have been translated into Japanese, Dutch, and Italian. The "Outline of Economics" has been printed in raised characters for the blind. Dr. Ely has edited Crowell's "Library of Economics and Politics," and is now the editor of Macmillan's "Citizens' Library." Among his well known books are: "Labor Movement in America," "Taxation in American States and Cities," "Social Aspects of Christianity," "The Social Law of Service," "Monopolies and Trusts."

The book on "Abraham Lincoln" was a compilation of papers by the martyred president, with classic selections from the writings of the Honorable Carl Schurz, Henry Watterson, editor of the *Louisville Courier Journal*, Ralph Waldo Emerson, John Greenleaf Whittier, and James Russell Lowell.

An edition of "Birds Through an Opera Glass" gave practical directions for bird-study, which the author supplemented by a

series of further hints in the pages of *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*. Mrs. Florence Merriam Bailey [born Locust Grove, New York] is a recognized authority on this subject, through observation and field work. She is a sister of Dr. C. Hart Merriam, ornithologist of the United States Department of Agriculture, and in her work has been aided and encouraged by him. While at Smith College she organized an Audubon Society for the protection of birds, and afterwards made a study of birds and bird-life not only at her home but also along the Pacific coast, and in Utah and Arizona. Other books by Mrs. Bailey include "My Summer in a Mormon Village," "A-Birding on a Broncho," and "Birds of Village and Field."

#### BOOKWRITERS FOR THE FRENCH-GREEK YEAR.

In the "French-Greek year," 1900-01, the four C. L. S. C. books were "The French Revolution," "Grecian History," "Homer to Theocritus," an outline history of classical Greek literature with selected translations, and "The Human Nature Club," an introduction to the study of mental life. Three of these books, all of which were written especially for the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle, have since been published for the general book trade.

The book on "The French Revolution" was the outgrowth of a series of lectures upon this subject delivered at Chautauqua in 1896 by Professor Shailer Mathews, of the University of Chicago. His interpretation of





J. WILLIAM JONES.



OSCAR KUHN'S.



ELIZABETH WORMELEY LATIMER.



EDWARD CAPPS.

the forces which entered into that far-reaching historical phenomenon warranted book publication for study. Mr. Mathews [born Portland, Maine] was graduated from Colby University in 1884, from Newton Theological Seminary in 1887, studied in the University of Berlin 1890-91, became assistant professor of English in Colby University for a term of two years, then occupied the chair of History and Political Economy for five years, going thence to the University of Chicago in 1894. At the present time Mr. Mathews is professor of New Testament History and Interpretation and Junior Dean of the Divinity School; one of the editors of *The Biblical World* and *The American Journal of Theology*, and general editor of the Macmillan Company's "New Testament Handbooks." Among his published works are "Select Medieval Documents" (1892, 1900), "The Social Teaching of Jesus" (1894). "A History of New Testament Times in Palestine (1899).

James Richard Joy, the author of "Greco-History," as far back as 1888 prepared an "Outline History of Greece" for the C. L. S. C. course, in collaboration with Bishop John H. Vincent, Chancellor of Chautauqua. The next year an "Outline History of Rome" was prepared in the same manner. Later Mr. Joy furnished an "Outline History of England," "Rome and the Making of Modern Europe," and "Twenty Centuries of English History" for succeeding courses. He is probably known to more Chautauqua home

audiences than any other current Chautauqua author. In his new book for next year's course, "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century," the British achievements of the marvelous century just passed are presented in the form of fascinating biography.

Mr. Joy has been for several years a member of the editorial staff of the Methodist Book Concern in New York. He is of New England [Groton, Massachusetts] birth and ancestry, and was graduated from Yale in 1885. In 1891 he received the degree of master of arts from the same university in recognition of the studies embodied in the "Outline History of England," which was included in the Chautauqua course. Mr. Joy has written "An Essay on the Greek Drama," "Twenty Centuries of English History," and "Rome and the Making of Modern Europe." His most recent work in genealogy is "Thomas Joy and His Descendants," a contribution to New England local and social history in the seventeenth century.

In "Homer to Theocritus" intelligent study of classical Greek literature, by means of standard translations in English, was made possible and, it may be added, the volume is of real value to the student of the original Greek texts. An enlarged edition of the book, to make a more complete outline of Greek literature is on the market. The author, Edward Capps, was graduated from Illinois College in 1887. During the college year 1887-1888 he was an instructor in Latin and Greek in Illinois College. Then he went



ISABEL F. HAPGOOD.



FRANK JUSTUS MILLER.



JAMES R. JOY.



CHARLES F. THWING.

to Yale. and took his doctor's degree in 1891. He was an instructor of Latin in the university for two years; in 1892 he became assistant professor of Greek in Chicago University, and has been successively promoted to associate and full professorships in the same institution. In 1893 and 1894 Professor Capps was with the American School at Athens. In 1894 he directed—for the American School of Classical Studies at Athens—the excavations of the theater at Eretria, in Eubœa. Professor Capps's published writings have been chiefly confined to articles on philological subjects in the special journals of the profession, with an occasional article or review in more popular journals. Many of these articles have been written upon matters connected with problems now receiving wide attention—the ancient Greek theater and the antiquities of the drama.

Edward L. Thorndike's "Human Nature Club" gave readers a taste of the present-day "laboratory method" of studying psychology. A continued story of observation of mental processes was interpreted chapter by chapter in the terms of the science of psychology. The author of this unique book (recently added to the list for the Ohio Teachers' Reading Circle) is an instructor in genetic psychology at the Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York. Dr. Thorndike [born Williamsburg, Massachusetts] was graduated from Wesleyan University in 1895. spent the two following years at Harvard University, was university fellow in psychol-

ogy at Columbia University in 1897-98, and received the degree of Ph. D. in psychology from Columbia University in 1898. He has published various researches in the field of animal psychology and educational psychology, and is assistant editor of the *Popular Science Monthly* and lecturer on psychology at the Wood's Hole Marine Biological Laboratory.

#### BOOKWRITERS FOR THE ITALIAN-GERMAN YEAR.

The C. L. S. C. books of the "Italian-German year" were "Men and Cities of Italy," "Studies in the Poetry of Italy," "Imperial Germany," and "First Steps in Human Progress."

The first named volume contained a condensed historical review of "The Roman Empire" by Mr. Joy; a sketch of "The Italian Republics," edited from the Italian by Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley Latimer; and three famous lectures on "The Makers of Modern Italy," first delivered to Oxford University Extension students, by J. A. R. Marriott, of New College and Worcester College, England, Oxford lecturer in modern history and political economy.

Besides the translation, for which Mrs. Latimer was especially fitted by study and experience, use was made of her own manuscript lectures upon the period. Mrs. Latimer, daughter of Rear Admiral Wormeley of the English navy, was born in London, but now lives in Baltimore and is devoting her time to literary work. The list of her volumes shows a remarkable output. Her first

novel was published in England. Among her books are: "Russia and Turkey in the Nineteenth Century," "England in the Nineteenth Century," "Italy in the Nineteenth Century," "Spain in the Nineteenth Century," "Judea from Cyrus to Titus, 537 B. C.-70 A. D." The scene of "Prince Incognito," published last April is laid in the Island of Martinique.

Two authors prepared the "Studies in the Poetry of Italy," dividing the field into Roman and Italian. This work, like all the literary studies in Chautauqua courses, seeks to make the reader acquainted with the spirit and meaning of the original text by an adequate English translation.

Frank Justus Miller, who wrote the Roman section, is professor of Latin at the University of Chicago, and dean in charge of the relations of the university with secondary schools. He is a graduate of Denison University (Ohio); was teacher successively in Clinton College, Kentucky; Plainfield, New Jersey, high school; Worcester Academy, Massachusetts; received the degree of Ph. D. at Yale for work in ancient classics; and was one of the original faculty of the University of Chicago. Mr. Miller is also author of text-books on Vergil and Ovid, and of translations and dramatizations of Vergil's story of Dido. "In Vergil's Italy," contributed to *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* last January, contained some of Mr. Miller's interesting personal observations on a recent trip to that country.

Oscar Kuhns wrote the Italian section of the Chautauqua book while he was in Italy last year. He has been a member of the faculty of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut, since 1887, for eleven years past occupying the chair of romance languages. He was graduated from Wesleyan University in 1885, and spent the two following years at the universities of Berlin, Paris, and Geneva. In later visits abroad he attended lectures at the universities of Rome and Florence. Fresh from his travels, Mr. Kuhns has written three of the "Reading Journey" articles in *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* this year—"A Walk in Rome," "A Gondola-

Ride Through Venice," and "Among the Alps." Mr. Kuhns has contributed articles to the "Warner Library of the World's Best Literature," published texts on French and Italian, besides books on the "Treatment of Nature in Dante's *Divina Commedia*," a revised edition of Cary's translation of Dante, and a work on the "German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania." In connection with the last-named work it is interesting to note that the author [he was born in Columbia] is a descendant of early Swiss immigrants to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania.

Sidney Whitman, F. R. G. S., author of "Imperial Germany," is a well-known political writer who has been correspondent of the *New York Herald* since 1895. He was born in London and educated at King's College School, London, Germany, and Brussels. He represented the *New York Herald* at Constantinople during the outbreak of the Armenian conspiracy, the attack on the Ottoman Bank, and the subsequent massacres in August, 1896; visited Edhem Pacha in the same capacity at Turkish headquarters, Elasona, March, 1897; also accompanied the Turkish mission through Kurdistan, Anatolia and Syria from Black Sea to Mediterranean, November, 1897-January, 1898. He has published "Fetish Worship in the Fine Arts," "Conventional Cant," "Realm of the Hapsburgs," "Teuton Studies," "Story of Austria," "Reminiscences of the King of Roumania," and various contributions to English, German, and American magazines.

Professor Frederick Starr's "First Steps in Human Progress," a popular introductory study of anthropology, has been used in a number of colleges since the first C. L. S. C. edition was published. Mr. Starr [born Auburn, New York] is a graduate of Lafayette College, class of 1882. He taught in Wyman Institute, Lockhaven State Normal School, and Coe College up to 1885. For two years he was in charge of the department of anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History; for one year he was registrar of the Chautauqua Correspondence University. Since 1893 he has



NORMAN HAPGOOD.



CHARLES M. STUART.



VINCENT VAN MARTER BEEDE.



NAPHTALI LUCCOCK.

been professor of anthropology at the University of Chicago. Much of his field work has been done in Mexico. Among his books are "On the Hills," "American Indians," "Indians of Southern Mexico," "Strange People." He is also editor of Appleton's "Anthropological Series."

#### BOOKWRITERS FOR THE ENGLISH-RUSSIAN YEAR.

For the "English-Russian year," which will begin in October, the four C. L. S. C. books are "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century," by Mr. Joy (previously referred to); "Literary Leaders of Modern England," by Wm. J. Dawson; "A Survey of Russian Literature," with selected translations, by Isabel F. Hapgood, and "The Great World's Farm," by Selina Gaye.

Mr. Dawson is minister of Highbury Quadrant Congregational Church, London, N. He was born in Towcester, Northamptonshire, in 1854; educated at Kingswood School, Bath, and Didsbury College, Manchester. He entered the Wesleyan ministry in 1875, holding various appointments at Wesley's Chapel, City Road, London, Glasgow, and Southport until 1892, when he resigned his position as a Wesleyan minister and accepted his present position. During these years he lectured widely on literature and historical subjects. Mr. Dawson visited America in 1891 as a delegate of the Methodist Ecumenical Council, held at Washington, and lectured in various cities. Among his publications are "A Vision of Souls," poems;

"Quest and Vision: Essays on Life and Literature," republished with additions; "The Threshold of Manhood," "The Makers of Modern English," "The Redemption of Edward Strahan: a Social Story," "Poems and Lyrics," "London Idylls," "The Comrade-Christ" (sermons), "The Story of Hannah," "The House of Dreams."

"Russian Literature" will open a new field to most American readers, giving typical translations in English and an insight into the Russian genius as expressed by writers of different periods. The author of this volume has already put Chautauquans under obligations. She prepared the seventy-two-page Chautauqua Special Course pamphlet on Russian Literature which is, so far as we know, the only publication of its kind—an invaluable guide to students who wish to specialize on this subject. Two articles on "Russian Women" which appeared in THE CHAUTAUQUAN in 1901 gave information of leadership in progress which western women might envy. Miss Hapgood is Boston born and a graduate of Miss Porter's School at Farmington, Connecticut. By travel and study she became a recognized authority on Russian topics. She is the author of "Epic Songs of Russia" and "Russian Rambles," and she has translated many volumes of Tolstoy and other Russian writers. Numerous translations from Spanish, Italian, and French include works of Palacio-Valdes, Cuore, Hugo, Renan, and Baron Pierre de Coubertin.

The fourth book is a popular work on Ecology, that is, the various relations of animals and plants to one another, and to the outside world. The *Botanical Gazette* says:

"Under the somewhat uncertain name of 'The Great World's Farm' a valuable and delightful work has been written by Selina Gaye. The title was suggested by a passage in Professor Drummond's account of untrodden Africa, and refers to the way in which plants establish themselves and flourish unattended by man. The subjects treated are the natural methods of soil formation, water and food elements in soil and air, the action of leaves and roots, flowers and their pollination, the distribution of seeds, friends: no foes, the chances of life, changes due to man, and similar matters. This enumeration of subjects does not, however, give any suggestion of the great diversity of topics and the extraordinary array of facts that have been brought together. The work is written from the most modern point of view, and although dealing with scientific matters, technical terms have been so skilfully avoided that any well-informed person may read the book with enjoyment, without possessing previous knowledge of the subject or of its terminology. The volume also contains much about worms, insects, birds, and other animals in connection with the account of vegetation. Altogether the work forms a compact volume of entertaining and instructive information and can be heartily recommended to the lover of nature, whether dilettante or earnest student."

#### INNER LIFE STUDIES.

The editorial plan of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE correlates a number of features with the required books of the C. L. S. C. course. During the "American year," for instance, a series of nine "Inner Life Studies" of typical Americans was published, including Stonewall Jackson, John Greenleaf Whittier, Phillips Brooks, Mary Lyon, Dwight L. Moody, Ulysses S. Grant, Abraham Lincoln, Robert E. Lee, James Dwight Dana.

The author of the papers on Jackson and Lee was J. Wm. Jones, Chaplain-General of the United Confederate Veterans. Chaplain Jones is a graduate of the University of Virginia, was missionary chaplain of Hill's Corps, has edited fourteen volumes of "Southern Historical Papers," and wrote, among other books, "Personal Reminiscences of Robert E. Lee" by authority of the Lee family.

Mrs. James T. Fields [Massachusetts], from personal interest in the subject, was induced to write the paper on her friend Whittier. In earlier years Mrs. Fields gave numerous books to the reading public, among

them the "Memoirs" of her husband, James T. Fields, the famous publisher; "How to Help the Poor," "Authors and Minds."

President Charles F. Thwing, of Western Reserve University, wrote the paper on Phillips Brooks. Dr. Thwing [born New Sharon, Maine] is a Harvard graduate, and organized Western Reserve, having been head of Adelbert College since 1890. He is the author of a number of well-known books — "American Colleges: Their Students and Work," "The Working Church," "The College Woman," "College Administration," etc. The volume last named is especially noteworthy as being the first comprehensive, comparative study in the field. Dr. Thwing is a frequent contributor to the magazines. THE CHAUTAUQUAN has recently printed his "What Is a Student in College For?"

The paper on Mary Lyon was written by Dr. A. E. Dunning, the editor of *The Congregationalist* since 1889. Dr. Dunning [born Brookfield, Connecticut] is a Yale graduate, class of 1867, and an old Chautauquan, having appeared many times on the platform at Chautauqua, Framingham, and other assemblies, and having served as president of the C. L. S. C. Class of 1888. Dr. Dunning has been secretary of the International Sunday-School Lesson Committee since 1897, and he is the author of books on "The Sunday-School Library," "Bible Studies," and "Congregationalists in America."

The study of Mr. Moody was contributed by Charles M. Stuart, professor of sacred rhetoric in Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Illinois. Dr. Stuart [born Glasgow, Scotland] is a graduate of Kalamazoo College, and he has been assistant editor of the *Michigan* and *Northwestern Christian Advocates*. Three of his books are "Gospel Singers and Their Songs," "Vision of Christ in the Poets," "Story of the Masterpieces."

Bishop John H. Vincent wrote of General Grant from personal acquaintance as his pastor in Illinois.

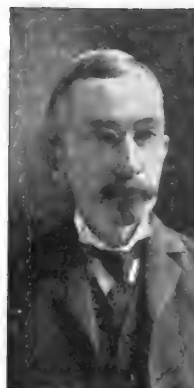
Norman Hapgood wrote the Inner Life Study of Lincoln shortly after his book on "Abraham Lincoln" appeared. That book attracted much attention for its vivid char-



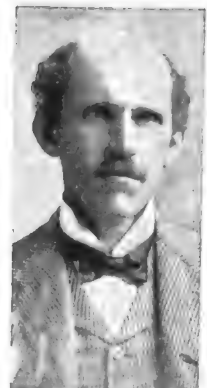
BENJAMIN W. WELLS.



ADELIA A. FIELD JOHNSTON.



JAMES A. HARRISON.



FRED LEWIS PATTEE.

acter sketching, and Mr. Hapgood has written two similar volumes on Webster and Washington. As dramatic critic for the *Commercial Advertiser* and the *Bookman* Mr. Hapgood has incurred the displeasure of theatrical managers, but won high regard from the public, for his plain-spoken advocacy of high standards. He has also written volumes on "Literary Statesmen" and "The Stage in America." He was born in Chicago, and is a Harvard graduate, class of 1890.

The paper on James Dwight Dana was reprinted by permission from the larger biography written by Daniel C. Gilman, formerly president of Johns Hopkins, now at the head of the new Carnegie Institution.

During the "French-Greek year" the Inner Life series included Fénelon, Pascal, Madame Guyon, Corot, Chevalier Bayard, Odysseus, Æschylus, Socrates, and Plutarch.

Dr. Stuart furnished the study of Fénelon. The author of the paper on Pascal was Dr. Naphtali Luccock, one of the editors of the *American Methodist Magazine*. Dr. Luccock is pastor of the Union Methodist Episcopal Church in St. Louis, he was for some time professor of classics in Allegheny College, and he has been pastor of churches in Pittsburgh and Erie, Pennsylvania. Dr. Luccock [born Kimbolton, Ohio] is a graduate of Ohio Wesleyan University.

Dr. Jesse L. Hurlbut contributed the article on Madame Guyon. Dr. Hurlbut has been associated with the Chautauqua movement from the earliest days; for years he

has had charge of the Sunday-school normal work; he served for a time as general superintendent of the C. L. S. C.; he is one of the present counselors. From 1879 to 1900 he was officially connected with the Sunday-school Union, acting as agent, secretary, and editor of Sunday-school literature. Dr. Hurlbut [born New York] was graduated from Wesleyan University, class of 1864, and he is now pastor at Morristown, New Jersey. He is the author of various volumes of Bible studies and normal lessons, also a "Manual of Biblical Geography."

The writer of the study of Corot, Mrs. Adelia A. Field Johnston, was born in Ohio and received her education entirely at Oberlin, graduating from the literary course in 1856. She taught at Mossy Creek, Tennessee, two years; afterwards taught in Orwell, Albany, and Kingsman, Ohio, in 1862, as principal of the Kingsman Academy. From 1865 to 1868 she was principal of the ladies' department at North Scituate, Rhode Island. In 1868 Mrs. Johnston went to Germany, studied two years, and in 1870 took up her work in Oberlin College as principal of the ladies' department. In 1890 she was appointed to the professorship of medieval history in Oberlin College, being the first woman to hold a professorship in a co-educational college. In 1900 Mrs. Johnston resigned as dean of the ladies' department of Oberlin; since then she has been professor of medieval history. Mrs. Johnston has won distinction as traveler, speaker and writer.

Vincent Van Marter Beede [born Orange, New Jersey] wrote the study of the Chevalier Bayard. Mr. Beede is a student at Harvard and is a nephew of Mary A. Lathbury, the writer of so many beautiful Chautauqua verses. Mr. Beede has furnished a variety of excellent material within a few years. His first contribution was a sketch of Miss Lathbury's "Life and Lyrics." Then followed a story of Hendrik Hudson's career under the title "Into a Silent Sea," "A Bit of Japan in America," some Christmas verse, a series of "Letters from Lilliput," child writings, and two remarkable versions of Chinese folk-lore written in collaboration with Chu Seoul Bok, entitled "Five-Minute Tales Told in China" and "A Living Soul Visits Hell." In this field of folk-lore THE CHAUTAUQUAN will publish, during the summer, "Marriage Predestinate." Mr. Beede has contributed to various current periodicals and the children's page syndicate for newspapers. For short periods he was reporter of the Church News Association, and belonged to the editorial staff of *The Universe*, later merged with *The Great Round World*.

The series of four studies of Greek characters presented Odysseus, Æschylus, Socrates, and Plutarch from a new and striking point of view. The author of the series was Harold N. Fowler, professor of Greek at the College for Women, Western Reserve University. Professor Fowler [born Westfield, Massachusetts] is a Harvard graduate, class of 1880. He took post-graduate work at Johns Hopkins, American School of Classical Studies in Athens, University of Berlin, and University of Bonn (doctor's degree). In 1885-88 he was instructor at Harvard; in 1888-92 he taught at Phillips Exeter Academy; in 1892-3 he was professor of Greek at the University of Texas, and he has occupied the Greek chair of the College for Women since 1893. He is the author of numerous text-books, and is associate editor of the *American Journal of Archæology*. Next year he will go on leave to serve as professor at the American School in Athens.

During the "Italian-German year" four Inner Life studies were presented. The

papers on Giotto di Bondone and Fra Angelico were prepared by Mary A. Lathbury, artist and poet. The paper on Leonardo da Vinci was written by Mrs. Adelia A. Field Johnston; the paper on Fra Ugo Bassi by Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley Latimer.

#### CRITICAL STUDIES IN LITERATURE.

Year by year a specialty has been made of Critical Studies in Literature, American, French, and German. The aim has been to interpret typical productions rather than to indulge in literary "criticism."

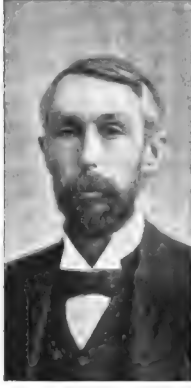
Fred Lewis Pattee wrote four of the American series on the epic, Longfellow's "Evangeline"; essay, Emerson's "Self-Reliance"; lyric poem, Poe's "Ulalume"; historical romance, Cooper's "Last of the Mohicans." Mr. Pattee [born Bristol, New Hampshire] has been professor of the English language at Pennsylvania State College since 1894. He was graduated from Dartmouth in 1888; was principal of high schools in New Jersey and Massachusetts until 1890, and principal of Coe's Northwood Academy, New Hampshire, 1890-4. He has published "A History of American Literature," "The Foundations of English Literature," "Reading Courses in American Literature," and Shakespeare's "Macbeth." The Historical Association of Princeton University will bring out his two-volume edition of the "Works of Philip Freneau" this summer (THE CHAUTAUQUAN for August, 1900, printed an appreciation of Philip Freneau by Mr. Pattee), his novel, "Mary Garvin," was published this spring.

Albert H. Smyth contributed to the same series, the novel, Hawthorne's "Marble Faun"; short story, Hawthorne's "Great Stone Face." Mr. Smyth [born Philadelphia, Pennsylvania] has been professor of English language and literature in the Central High School, Philadelphia, since his graduation from Johns Hopkins in 1886. Among his books are "American Literature" and "Bayard Taylor" (American Men of Letters Series); he is founder and editor of "Shakespeariana," 1883-4.

In the French series Frederick M. Warren wrote four papers, the epic, "The Song of



ROBERT W. DEERING.



J. IRVING MANATT.



EDWIN A. GROSVENOR.



J. R. S. STERRETT.

Roland"; "Montaigne and Essay Writing in France"; Victor Hugo's "Ninety-Three"; "George Sand." Mr. Warren [born Durham, Maine] was elected professor of modern languages at Yale in 1900. He was graduated from Amherst, class of 1880, and took his doctor's degree at Johns Hopkins. He was instructor in modern languages at Western Reserve College in 1881-3, and Johns Hopkins 1886-1891; professor of romance languages, Adelbert College of Western Reserve University, 1891-1901. He has been lecturer on French literature at Johns Hopkins since 1896. Besides the Critical Studies Professor Warren recently contributed to THE CHAUTAUQUAN "Christmas in France" and a Reading Journey article on "The Suburbs of Paris." At Chautauqua Professor Warren delivered a series of lectures on French Literature in 1900.

James A. Harrison wrote two of the French studies, "Tartuffe: a Typical Comedy of Molière," and "Lyristes and Lyrics of Old France." Mr. Harrison [born Pass Christian, Mississippi] has been professor of English and romance languages at the University of Virginia since 1895. He was graduated from that institution in 1868; was professor of Latin and modern languages at Randolph-Macon College, 1871-6; professor of English and modern languages, Washington and Lee University, 1876-95; lecturer on Anglo-Saxon poetry, Johns Hopkins. Professor Harrison's publications are volu-

minous. His first work was "A Group of Poets and Their Haunts." "Greek Vignettes," "Spain in Profile," "History of Greece," "Autrefois" (a collection of Creole tales) may be mentioned. He has edited many text-books, a Library of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, and an Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, and he was one of the editors of the Century and Standard Dictionaries. Professor Harrison's greatest work, which is nearly ready, is an edition of Edgar Allan Poe's complete works in seventeen volumes, including his life and correspondence. Other recent contributions to THE CHAUTAUQUAN were "The American Student in France," "A Society Belle in the Reign of Louis XIV." (Madame Sévigné), and Reading Journey articles on "Florence in Art and Story," "A Zigzag Journey Through Italy."

Wm. P. Trent contributed the study of Balzac's "Eugénie Grandet." Mr. Trent has been professor of English literature at Columbia since July, 1900. He was editor of the *Sewanee Review*, 1892-1900, occupying positions as professor of English, 1888-1900, and dean of academic department, 1894-1900, at the University of the South. He is a graduate of the University of Virginia [born Richmond, Virginia], class of 1884, and took post-graduate work at Johns Hopkins. Professor Trent has published an edition of Balzac's "Comédie Humaine," and is the author of "English Culture in Virginia," "Southern Statesmen of the Old Régime," "Robert E. Lee," "Authority of



Criticism," "The Progress of the United States in the Nineteenth Century," "War and Civilization," and other books. With Professor B. W. Wells he edited "Colonial Prose and Poetry," three volumes.

Benjamin W. Wells [born Walpole, New Hampshire] wrote the study of Alexandre Dumas and "The Three Musketeers." Since 1898 Mr. Trent has been on the editorial staff of *The Churchman*; from 1891 to 1899 he was professor of modern languages at Sewanee, Tennessee. He was graduated in 1877; studied at Harvard and Berlin; fellowship at Johns Hopkins. Among his books are: "Modern German Literature," "Modern French Literature," "A Century of French Fiction," a score of school texts in French and German, "Colonial Prose and Poetry" with Professor Trent.

The author of "The Short Story in France" was Walter T. Peirce, instructor in French at Case School of Applied Science, now post-graduate student at Johns Hopkins.

The German series of Critical Studies comprised Lessing's "Nathan the Wise," Schiller's "Wilhelm Tell," Goethe's "Faust" (two papers), and "Heinrich Heine: His Life and Work." This series was a notable one, and the author was Robert W. Deering, professor of Germanic languages since 1892 and dean of the graduate faculty since 1893, Western Reserve University. Professor Deering [born Hogansville, Georgia] is a graduate of Vanderbilt University, class of 1885; he took his doctor's degree at Leipsig, studying on leave three years in Germany, returning to adjunct professorship of Germanic languages at Vanderbilt. He has edited Cervantes' "The Little Gipsy," and Schiller's "Wilhelm Tell."

#### READING JOURNEY THROUGH FRANCE, THE ORIENT AND CENTRAL EUROPE.

Writers of the articles in the "Reading Journeys" are asked to tell what should be looked for in the regions traversed and why it is worth while to see such things. These elaborately illustrated "Journeys" have become an established CHAUTAUQUAN feature, and are reissued in pamphlet form.

The "Reading Journey Through France"

began with an article on "The Ocean Voyage." The author, Mary E. Merington [born in England] is known to many summer Chautauquans as the director of the Outlook Club, for girls, since 1898. She is a graduate of the Normal College, New York City; was one of the heads of the Saturday post-graduate course; taught in public schools of New York until 1891. Since then, with one of her sisters, she has carried on a successful boarding-school for girls. Teachers will be particularly interested to know that Miss Merington is a great-granddaughter of that James Hamilton whose name appears in encyclopedias as the originator of the Hamiltonian system. She was taught by this system when a child. At five she learned French fables by heart, at six had to write them out from memory, at nine was doing the Gospel of St. John in Latin.

Two papers, "Paris of Today" and "Historic Architecture of Paris," by Madame Jeanne Marion, were sent from Paris to the magazine. Madame Marion and her husband, Professor Henri Marion, of the Naval Academy, Annapolis, have the French classes in the Chautauqua summer schools.

"Art Life in Paris" was described from experience by Fanny Rowell, of New York; special drawings from life were furnished by Clarence Underwood, of the New York *Press* staff.

Professor Warren wrote of "The Suburbs of Paris," and Thomas B. Preston, of the London staff of the New York *Herald*, described "The Paris Exposition."

Iranæus Prime-Stevenson concluded the series with "Across Touraine," "In Normandy," and "Around Brittany."

Mr. Stevenson knows his provinces from long travel. He was born in Madison, New Jersey; was graduated from Freehold Institute, and for many years has been a literary editor and musical critic for the *Independent*, *Harper's Weekly*, and the publishing firm of Harper & Brothers. He was one of the editors of "A Library of the World's Best Literature." Among his works are: "A Matter of Temperament," "Left to Themselves," "The Square of Sevens."



RUFUS B. RICHARDSON.



WILLIAM H. HULME.



EDWIN A. START.



EDWIN ERLE SPARKS.

In the "Reading Journey in the Orient" Marie Jadwin (Wellesley) described the trip "From Gibraltar to Alexandria." Rev. Frederick M. Davenport (Wesleyan), returned from two years' travel in Egypt, wrote "From Alexandria to the First Cataract of the Nile" and "Down the Nile to Cairo."

The paper on "Modern Palestine and Syria—From Port Said to Beirut" was written by George L. Robinson [born West Hebron, Washington county, New York]. Professor Robinson has occupied the chair of Old Testament literature and exegesis at McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, since 1898. He was graduated from Princeton in 1887. He received appointment as instructor and went to Beirut, Syria, where he taught for three years in the Syrian Protestant College and traveled much through Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, and Egypt. He returned for the course at Princeton Theological Seminary, studied at Berlin and Leipsig (doctor's degree). In 1896 he left the pastorate to accept a professorship in Knox Theological College, Toronto, Canada, going thence to McCormick. In addition to other trips abroad Dr. Robinson in 1890 went through the desert of Mount Sinai, Edom, and Moab and Bashan, and he discovered the chief sanctuary of the Sons of Esau, a "high place" on top of one of the highest peaks of Mt. Seir, near the ancient city of Petra.

J. R. Sitlington Sterrett prepared the "Glimpses of Asia Minor." In 1901 Professor Sterrett [born Rockbridge Baths,

Virginia] became head of the department of Greek in Cornell University, having been professor of Greek at Miami University, 1886-8; University of Texas, 1888-92; Amherst, 1892-1901. He was graduated (doctor's degree) from Munich in 1880, having previously studied at University of Virginia, Leipsig, Politechnicum of Aachen, Berlin, and Athens. For a year and a half he visited all parts of Greece on foot, going to Smyrna, Ephesus, Sardes, Magnesia, and Constantinople. In 1877 he went to Rome. In 1882 he was made a member of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, opened at that time. In 1883 he went to Assos, in the Troad, to copy the Greek and Latin inscriptions unearthed during the course of the excavations carried on at that site by the Archæological Institute of America. He published the inscriptions of Assos in the first volume of the Institute Papers. The entire summer of that year (1883) he spent with W. M. Ramsay in the interior of Asia Minor (mostly in Phrygia, Lydia, and Galatia) as a traveling archæologist. He then became secretary of the American School at Athens. The summer of 1884 was spent in travel in Asia Minor, from Smyrna to Melitene on the Euphrates, thence to Constantinople. In the fall of 1884 he became a member of the Wolfe Expedition to Assyria and Babylonia, but fell ill in Bagdad and was prevented from taking part in the exploration of southern Babylonia, though he did visit Babylon and Kerbela. On the home



GUY MORRISON WALKER.



JOHN R. SPEARS.



ARCHER BUTLER HULBERT.



MARY SIFTON PEPPER.

journey he made additions to the knowledge of Palmyrene epigraphy. In the spring of 1885 he became the leader of the Wolfe Expedition to Asia Minor, which was confined to the exploration of Cilicia, Isauria, Lycaonia, and Pisidia. The results of these journeys have been published in the Papers of the American School at Athens. Altogether Professor Sterrett has published over twenty-two hundred new inscriptions. Mr. Sterrett now has in press a school edition of the Iliad of Homer and the "Torch-Race" (in *American Journal of Philology*). He is also writing for the Macmillan Company a "Historical Geography of the New Testament." He is one of the managers of the American School, at Athens and joint editor of the *American Journal of Archaeology*.

Edwin A. Grosvenor contributed the paper on "Constantinople." Mr. Grosvenor [born Newburyport, Massachusetts] has been professor of Modern Government and International Law since 1898 at Amherst, from which institution he was graduated, class of 1867. After study in Paris and Andover, Massachusetts, he was appointed (1872) professor of history in Robert College, Constantinople, being thus brought into close relations with scholars and diplomats in the Ottoman Empire, Greece, and throughout Europe. His first vacation abroad was spent on the plain of Troy. In another he visited all the places, from Domremy to Rouen, associated with Joan of Arc. In another he traced Napoleon's campaign of 1796; in another

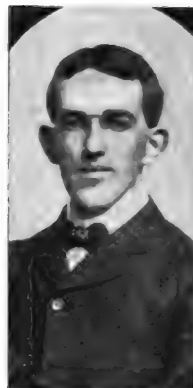
Napoleon's campaign of 1814; in another the battles of Servian and Bulgarian history; in another the battles of Switzerland from Morgarten. He followed, on the ground, all the apostolic tours of Saint Paul and a great part of the routes of Alexander and of the Ten Thousand. Resigning his position in 1890, he devoted the following year to further travel in Roumania, the Balkan peninsula, the Greek Islands, Asia Minor, and northern Syria. On his return to America he became professor of the French language and literature, and afterward professor of European history, at Amherst, prior to his present chair. Aside from his college work through more than a dozen years, Professor Grosvenor was engaged in preparing his work on "Constantinople," two splendidly illustrated royal octavo volumes, published in England and America in 1895. These volumes are recognized on both sides of the water as the chief authority. Professor Grosvenor has translated and revised M. Duruy's "Histoire des Temps Modernes" and M. Duruy's "Histoire Générale." He also translated "Andronike" from the modern Greek. He is the author of "Contemporary History" and treated several hundred subjects in the last edition of Appleton's Universal Cyclopædia. Mr. Grosvenor has lectured extensively on historical and diplomatic subjects. Last winter he gave a course of seven lectures on "The Governments of Today" at Cooper Union.



CHARLES A. EASTMAN.



MARY H. KROUT.



FREDERIC AUSTIN OGG.



JOHN W. FERRIN.

J. Irving Manatt [born Millersburg, Ohio], who wrote "A Cruise in the *Ægean*" and "A Caravan Tour of the Peloponnesus," has been professor of Greek literature and History in Brown University since 1893. While in his teens he served in an Iowa regiment under Colonel D. B. Henderson, now speaker of the House. He was graduated from Iowa College in 1869; post graduate Yale and Leipzig. He was professor of Greek at Dennison University, 1874-6; Marietta College, 1877-84; and chancellor of the University of Nebraska, 1884-9. From 1889 to 1893 he was United States consul at Athens. His published work includes an edition of Xenophon's "Hellenica" and "The Mycenaean Age"—the latter in collaboration with Dr. Tsountas, the foremost living Greek archæologist. Dr. Manatt has also written much on Greek themes, old and new, for the leading periodicals, and he has further given many public addresses and lectures on the same lines. THE CHAUTAUQUAN articles were written shortly after an extended tour, a more detailed account of which is soon to be published in book form.

Rufus B. Richardson who wrote on "Attica, Boeotia, and Corinth," has been director of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens since 1893, and is the leading authority on Greek history in the light of the renowned excavations within recent years. In his contribution to THE CHAUTAUQUAN he gave the story and photographs of some of the new achievements, notably

the discovery of Pirene, the famous fountain of Corinth. Dr. Richardson [born Westford, Massachusetts] was graduated from Yale, class of 1869; studied at Yale Theological Seminary and Berlin; became tutor at Yale, 1874-8; then professor of Greek at the State University of Indiana, 1880-2; Dartmouth, 1882-93. He has published an edition of "Æschines against Ctesiphon," and is a frequent contributor to periodicals.

Of the nine articles in the "Reading Journey Through Central Europe" five have been already mentioned: "A Walk in Rome," "A Gondola-Ride Through Venice," and "Among the Alps," by Professor Oscar Kuhns; "Florence in Art and Story," and "A Zigzag Journey Through Italy," by Professor James A. Harrison.

William H. Hulme, just returned from a tour through the regions described, contributed two articles in this series, "A Tramp Through the Southern Black Forest" and "A Trip Down the Rhine."

Mr. Hulme has been professor of English, College for Women, Western Reserve University, since 1900. For three years previously he was associate professor. Professor Hulme was born in Tennessee, was graduated from Vanderbilt University, class of 1890; taught in Nashville for a year, then studied at Leipzig, Jena, and Freiburg, receiving his doctor's degree from Freiburg in 1894. Thereafter he became instructor of German at Western Reserve University. His contributions have been mainly to *Modern Lan*



FRANCIS N. THORPE.



T. N. CARVER.



PAUL S. REINSCH.



CHARLES B. SPAHR.

*guage of America* and the *Publications of the Modern Language Association*.

The paper on "Alt Nuremberg: the City of Memories" was furnished by Henry C. Carpenter, formerly United States consul at Fürth, Bavaria. Dr. Lincoln Hulley, of Bucknell University, wrote of "The Land of Luther," the series of noteworthy illustrations coming from the private collection of Fred G. Gotwald, of Wittenberg College. Dr. Hulley is a member of the Chautauqua Summer School faculty and a popular Chautauquan lecturer.

#### EXPANSION, RIVALRY OF NATIONS, AMERICAN DIPLOMACY, SAXON AND SLAV.

Three years ago THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE made "The Expansion of the American People" its leading feature. The next year "The Rivalry of Nations: World Politics of Today" was published. During the past year "Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy" was the title of the leading serial. This will be followed by "Saxon and Slav," a study of the rivals for world supremacy, beginning in October. The purpose of these serial articles is to give a comparatively brief but comprehensive historical review of the most important topics of the day, setting up a standard in relation to which all one's reading on these subjects may naturally fall into place. Along with these serials the magazine has coupled many special articles upon particular phases of the chief topic under consideration, and THE CHAUTAU-

QUAN's editorial comment upon current events seeks to point out their relation to that historical standard.

Edwin Erle Sparks was the author of the *Expansion* and *American Diplomacy* articles. Mr. Sparks is assistant professor of American history in the University of Chicago, and a successful university extension lecturer on the history of America. He was graduated from the Ohio State University in 1884, pursued a post-graduate course at Harvard, taught in Ohio State University, became principal of the preparatory department of Pennsylvania State College, was for three years lecturer of the American Society for the Extension of University Teaching, Philadelphia, and, after service of the same kind for the University Extension Division of the University of Chicago, he became a member of the faculty of that institution in 1896. One of the latest volumes by Professor Sparks is "The Men Who Made the Nation." The *Expansion* series, somewhat enlarged, has been very successful in book form. Mr. Sparks is one of the Chautauqua lecturers this year. Besides the serials, Professor Sparks has contributed to THE CHAUTAUQUAN articles on "Salt in American History" and "The Record of a Lost Empire in America."

The author of the "Rivalry of Nations" was Edwin A. Start. Mr. Start had been for eight years at the head of the department of history in Tufts College, the department having been organized by him. He



GEORGE B. WALDRON.



JANE A. STEWART.



MARY LOUISA BUTLER.



CALVIN DILL WILSON.

was formerly a journalist and an active worker in politics. He has contributed to the *New England Magazine* several social and historical studies, and besides the serial, Mr. Start has written for THE CHAUTAUQUAN articles on "The United States of Brazil," "Menelik II. of Abyssinia," and "Nicholas II. of Russia." He was the founder and first president of the New England History Teachers' Association, was one of the founders of the Twentieth-Century Club, of Boston, and belongs to several historical and geographical organizations. He is a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Tufts College, where he took the degree of A. B. in 1884, and of Harvard University where he received the degree of A. M. in 1893.

The author of the new series on "Saxon and Slav" is Frederick Austin Ogg, of the University of Indiana, his native state. Mr. Ogg was graduated from DePauw University in 1899, post-graduate in history and philosophy, 1900. He has been instructor in DePauw Academy and the Indianapolis High School. Historical articles have been contributed to leading periodicals. "Slavery in the Diplomacy of the United States" is to be published by the American Historical Association and as one of the Harvard Historical Studies.

Mr. Ogg has already contributed to THE CHAUTAUQUAN articles on "Geography from Homer to Columbus," "The Law of Nations" (two papers).

#### HISTORY AND ROMANCE.

Both history and romance, from a new field, were charmingly combined in the "Maids and Matrons of New France" which appeared in THE CHAUTAUQUAN during the "French-Greek year." These papers, expanded and more profusely illustrated, have been published in book form, highly praised by the press in the United States and Canada — the *New York Times Saturday Review* placed it among the one hundred best books of the year. The author, Mary Sifton Pepper, resides in Cleveland. She is a graduate of Wooster University, has been twice abroad, the first time traveling through European countries, the second residing in Milan, Italy. Here she studied Italian and German literature under noted professors of the University of Pavia, and acted as one of the editors of the *Milan News*, the newspaper circulated among English and American residents. Miss Pepper is an accomplished linguist, commanding Italian, French, German, Spanish. Soon after her return to America, in 1896, she was employed by a Cleveland publishing firm to translate some old French documents which have recently been published in "The Jesuit Relations" (seventy-two volumes). Miss Pepper is now at work upon "Maids and Matrons of New Spain."

A sketch of the "Political Clubs During the French Revolution" was written by John W. Perrin, professor of History in Adelbert College, Western Reserve University, since 1898. Professor Perrin is a graduate of



STOCKTON AXSON.



STEPHEN J. HERBEN.



LEON MEAD.



MAX B. THRASHER.

Illinois Wesleyan University, class of 1887, and received his doctor's degree from Johns Hopkins in 1895. He was admitted to the bar, was assistant principal of the high school at Danville, Illinois, superintendent of schools, Petersburg, Illinois, assistant superintendent of public schools of Cook county, Illinois, professor of history and political economy, First Wisconsin State Normal School, and professor of history and politics, Allegheny College, 1895-8. He has been a member of the Chautauqua Summer School faculty and lecturer for the American Society for the Extension of University Teaching. He is the author of "The History of Compulsory Education in New England," and a frequent contributor to periodicals.

On China and the Far East several specialists have supplemented the historical view presented in the leading serials. The article on "Industrial Civilization in China" and numerous editorial paragraphs commenting upon developments connected with the siege of Peking were furnished by Guy Morrison Walker. Mr. Walker's father, Dr. Wilbur Fisk Walker, is a noted missionary to China and was one of the besieged at Peking in 1900. Mr. Walker [born Fort Wayne, Indiana] is the oldest son and he lived in China for ten years. Mr. Walker is a graduate of DePauw University, class of 1890, and post-graduate in law and in science. He practised law, organized western trust companies, and first became known as a financial writer in

1896. He moved to New York in 1897. In 1900, at the outbreak of the Chinese war, he became an associate editor of *Leslie's Weekly*, furnishing that paper with the best series of articles which appeared in the American press. President McKinley and the War Department consulted him, and he declined a commission for service on General Chaffee's staff in China. In 1900-1 he delivered in New York City a series of seventy-five lectures on China and the Chinese. In 1901 he became special counsel and financial expert for the Everett-Moore Electric Railway syndicate. Among his financial brochures are "Trust Companies," "What Shall We Buy?" "Gold Brick Foreign Loans," "Interurban Railways," "American Municipal Bonds."

Three articles were written by Mary H. Krout, "By Rail to Peking," "An American Consulate in China (Shanghai)," "Mission Schools in China." Another article on "The Education of Chinese Girls" will appear during this summer. Miss Krout [born Crawfordsville, Indiana] began literary work at the age of eleven; her poem "Little Brown Hands," familiar to school children, was written at the age of fifteen. In 1883 she became associate editor of the *Crawfordsville, Indiana, Journal*. From 1888 to 1898 she was on the staff of the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, first as a political correspondent at Indianapolis. In 1893 and 1894 she was sent to Hawaii. After the organization of the Hawaiian Republic she went to New



KENTON L. BUTTERFIELD.



JACK LONDON.



WILLIAM CRANSTON LAWTON.



GRACE ADELE PIERCE.

Zealand and Australia. For the three years following she was staff correspondent in London. In 1899 Miss Krout went to China for a syndicate of leading American papers, she journeyed into the interior and also visited the Philippines and Japan. Among her books are: "Hawaii and a Revolution" (London and New York), "Alice in the Hawaiian Islands," "A Looker-on in London," "China of Today."

A striking contribution to historical fiction, based upon Russia's assumption of the reins of power in Korea at the time of the death of the queen of that country, was the special feature of the summer numbers of *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* last year. This thrilling story, "The Queen of Quelparte," has been expanded and is among the books announced this summer. The author, Archer Butler Hulbert [born Bennington, Vermont], is a graduate of Marietta College, class of 1895. He was principal of Putnam Military Academy 1895-8. In 1898 he was editor of the Korean *Independent* and represented a syndicate of American papers in Japan, Korea, and China. He has published "Red-Men's Roads: Indian Thoroughfares of the Central West," "The Old National Road: A Chapter of American Expansion," and a study of Washington's first campaign in the old French war under the title "Colonel Washington." Among important articles in the periodicals are: "The Camel's Head," "The Better Side of Russian Rule in Asia."

#### PHASES OF AMERICAN DEVELOPMENT.

Original work on phases of American development has had wide range in the magazine. Prizes given by *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* for the best account of "The Most Dramatic Incident in American History" were awarded: First, Dora M. Townsend, Newburgh, New York, "The Treason of Benedict Arnold." Second, Ethelbert Dudley Warfield, Easton, Pennsylvania, "The Repulse of Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg." Third, Tudor Jenks, New York, "The Declaration of Independence." Honorable mention, Lawrence B. Fletcher, Marlborough, New York, "The Assassination of President Lincoln."

Among Twelve Tales of American History. "Making Kansas a Free State," by the late Colonel Richard J. Hinton (member of the Stowell overland party); "The Story of the Little Big Horn" (the Indian version of the fight with General Custer), by Dr. Charles A. Eastman; and "Old Ironsides as Sailors Saw Her," by John R. Spears, may be mentioned.

Dr. Eastman, ("Ohiyesa") was born in Redwood Falls, Minnesota, 1858, and carried off to Canada by fleeing Indians after the "Sioux massacre" of 1862. He was separated from his father, a full-blooded Sioux, and the latter was captured and condemned to death, but afterward pardoned by President Lincoln. The boy lived a wild, roving life in Manitoba until his fourteenth year, when his father sought and found him and sent him to school. He was never in a gov-



ernment school, but attended the preparatory departments of Beloit and Knox Colleges, and afterward was graduated from Dartmouth and the Boston University School of Medicine. He was government physician in Dakota, afterward a traveling secretary of the Y. M. C. A.; in Washington for several seasons as attorney for the Santee Sioux, and he is now again physician at Crow Creek, South Dakota. He is soon to publish a book entitled "An Indian Boyhood."

John R. Spears [born Van Wert, Ohio] was at the Naval Academy, 1866-69. He had previously learned the printer's trade and was editor and part proprietor of the East Aurora (New York) *Advertiser*, 1876-77; of the Silver Creek (New York) *Local News*, 1877-82; reporter on the Buffalo *Express*, 1882; on the New York *Sun*, 1882-98. His books include: "The Gold Diggings of Cape Horn," a travel sketch; "The Port of Missing Ships," fiction; "The History of Our Navy," five volumes, of which one appeared separately as "Our Navy in the War with Spain"; "The Fugitive," fiction; "The American Slave Trade." To THE CHAUTAUQUAN Mr. Spears has also contributed "Piracies Incident to the French Revolution" and "A Forgotten (American Naval) Exploration of the Dead Sea," to be published this summer.

A widely-quoted account of "Forgotten Candidates for President" was written by Francis Newton Thorpe [born Swampscott, Massachusetts]. Dr. Thorpe is a graduate of Syracuse University and the University of Pennsylvania. He was fellow and professor of American constitutional history at the latter institution, 1885-1898. His most extensive work (twenty years in preparation) is "The Constitutional History of the United States, 1765-1895," three volumes, published last year. Among other books are "A History (Social and Economic) of the American People," "A (State) Constitutional History of the American People," "The Government of the People of the United States," "Benjamin Franklin and the University of Pennsylvania," "The Story of the Constitu-

tion" (Chautauqua Press, out of print), "Franklin's Influence in American Education," "The Life of William Pepper." Mr. Thorpe gave lectures on American History at Chautauqua, in 1889 and 1901, and elsewhere. "A Black Hussar at Waterloo," from a diary, appeared in THE CHAUTAUQUAN during the French year.

"The Early History of Maternal Associations" was written by Mary Louisa Butler. Miss Butler was born in Vermont, graduated from Oswego, New York, Normal School; studied in Berlin and was for many years a teacher in Chicago. Since 1894 she has been secretary and registrar of the Kindergarten Department at Chautauqua; for two years she directed the "School for Parents." She has also had charge of the Mothers' Meetings at Chautauqua, been organizer of Mothers' Clubs in New York State and served as organizing secretary of the National Congress of Mothers. She was a very successful primary Sunday-school superintendent, and was for a time assistant editor of the *International Sunday-School Bulletin*.

The live American topic of trade development in its various phases has been covered by extremely suggestive articles entitled: "Our Nation and the Trade of the World," "Ship Carrying Trade under American and Foreign Flags," "Our Dog-in-the-Manger Policy in South America," "A Calm View of Reciprocity," "Made in Germany." Statistics, charts, and diagrams have illustrated these papers by George B. Waldron. Mr. Waldron [born Patoka, Marion county, Illinois] is a graduate of Oberlin, class of 1884. He was also graduated from Hartford Theological Seminary in 1887. Six years later he gave up pastoral work for graduate work in the University of Chicago, becoming, in 1893, sociological and statistical editor of the New York *Voice*. His handbooks on "Currency and Wealth" and "Prohibition" had wide circulation in the campaign of 1896. Following service for the *Illustrated American* and the *Literary Digest* he was news editor of the *Railroad Gazette*, New York, for four years. At



LENA LINDSAY PEPPER.



ALICE FREEMAN PALMER.



AGNES H. MORTON.



GUSTAV KOBBE.

present Mr. Waldron devotes nearly all his time to magazine writing upon his specialties.

A comprehensive article on "The Merchant Marine of the World" was contributed by Paul S. Reinsch [born Milwaukee, Wisconsin], who holds the chair of political science at the University of Wisconsin. Professor Reinsch was graduated from the University of Wisconsin in 1892, and from its law school in 1894. After law practise for one year he became instructor at the university, receiving his doctor's degree in 1898. Further research work was done in the library at Washington, the University of Berlin, and at the various capitals of the European States. Professor Reinsch is the author of a monograph on "The Common Law in the Early American Colonies," a book on "World Politics at the End of the Nineteenth Century as Influenced by the Oriental Situation," and has almost completed a book on "Colonial Government" which will be published in the spring.

Professor T. N. Carver [born Kirkville, Iowa] furnished a paper on "Trusts and Internationalism." Dr. Carver, now assistant professor, has been elected professor of political economy at Harvard, to take effect September 1. He is an associate and at present the acting editor of the *Quarterly Journal of Economics*. He graduated at the University of Southern California in 1891; received doctor's degree from Cornell, 1894; was associate (1894-99) and professor (1899-1900) of economics and sociology at Oberlin.

Charles B. Spahr wrote of "Child Labor in England and the United States." Mr. Spahr [born Columbus, Ohio] has been associate editor of *The Outlook* since 1886. He was graduated from Amherst, class of 1888; studied at Leipsic, and received his doctor's degree from Columbia. Among his books are: "Present Distribution of Wealth in the United States," "America's Working People."

#### EDUCATION AND PHILANTHROPY.

Along the lines of education and philanthropy, articles on "Women Deans of Women's Colleges," "Public Swimming Baths," and "What is Being Done in Textile Education" were presented. The author, Jane A. Stewart, is a special writer for many journals on subjects related to woman's, religious, educational, sociological, and reform movements. She was born in Boston, began writing for the *Toledo Blade*, was on the staff of the *Union Signal* 1891-2, visited Europe in 1895 in the interest of temperance work, was two years in California, returned to Boston for editorial work, went abroad again in 1900 to visit parts of France, Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Belgium and Italy, covering the Paris Exposition, World's W. C. T. U. Convention at Edinburgh, and the International Christian Endeavor Convention at London. She is a member of the New England Woman's Press Association and the Massachusetts Equal Suffrage Association.

The writer of "The Present Status of Honorary Degrees" is Calvin Dill Wilson. Mr. Wilson was born in Baltimore, Maryland, was graduated from Washington-Jefferson College and the Western Theological Seminary. He is pastor of the Presbyterian church at Franklin, Ohio. His books include "The Story of the Cid," "Child's Don Quixote," "Bible Boys and Girls."

Stephen J. Herben, editorial contributor and writer of the article on the "Twentieth Century Thankoffering Movement," is assistant editor of *The Christian Advocate*, New York. He was born in London, was graduated from Northwestern University in 1889; Garrett Biblical Institute in 1891. From 1890 to 1895 he was assistant editor of *The Epworth Herald*, Chicago.

Eugene M. Camp, editorial contributor, writer of "Christian Expansion," "Churches and Student Aid," and other articles of similar character, is a native of Harbor Creek, Pennsylvania. At twelve he was telegraph messenger and newspaper correspondent. He worked ten years for the Lake Shore Railway, rising from private secretary to superintendent. He founded a local newspaper, served on the editorial staff of the *Philadelphia Times*, the *Boston Herald*, and was seven years with Messrs. Harper & Brothers, New York. Mr. Camp has taken an interest in history, economy, and news of religious bodies, as a business specialty, and in 1896 founded the Church News Association, New York, which is the purveyor of church news to the principal daily newspapers of the country, and the New York correspondent of practically all religious papers that afford New York service. This Association is the pioneer of its kind. Mr. Camp was the founder and is Head Helper of the Lay Helper's Association of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of New York, an organization of laymen engaged in unpaid work of Church extension in new parts of New York City. Twelve missions, most of them destined to be great parishes, with now eleven hundred children in their Sunday-schools, have been started in New York City by the association, the work of which has been widely copied.

Mr. Victor S. Yarros, editorial contributor on political, economic, and social topics, is chief editorial writer of the *Chicago Evening Post*. Mr. Yarros left the editorial staff of *The Literary Digest* for his present position, which is a commanding one among the best class of American newspapers.

A paper telling "How a Country Town was Made Social" is reported to have helped at least one other town to accomplish a similar result, since it was published in THE CHAUTAUQUAN. The author, Max Bennett Thrasher [born Westmoreland, New Hampshire], was educated at St. Johnsbury Academy, went to Boston from Newport, Vermont, in 1892, and since then has been chiefly engaged in general literary work. He was three years on the staff of the *Boston Journal*, and for a year and a half assistant superintendent of the Farm School, Thompson's Island, Boston harbor. Mr. Thrasher has made a specialty of studying and reporting educational and philanthropic work in the South. He has given particular attention to the work of Tuskegee Institute and its graduates and students, having published a book entitled "Tuskegee: Its Story and Its Work," which Principal Booker T. Washington highly commends. Mr. Thrasher also wrote for THE CHAUTAUQUAN an account of the "Tuskegee Negro Conference."

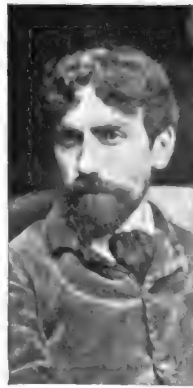
"The Study of Rural Life" and "Farmers' Institutes" came from Kenyon L. Butterfield, a graduate of Michigan Agricultural College in 1891. Mr. Butterfield was born at Lapeer, Michigan. Soon after graduation he became editor and manager of the *Grange Visitor*, the organ of the state grange which was later absorbed by the *Michigan Farmer*. In that paper Mr. Butterfield has charge of the Grange department. In 1895 he was chosen superintendent of Farmers' Institutes, under an appropriation of five thousand dollars, carrying on that work for four years. He was also for three years field agent for the agricultural college. For two years he has been taking post-graduate work at the University of Michigan and contributing to periodicals.



ANDREW BURNS CHALMERS.



LILLIAN V. LAMBERT.



CHARLES ROLLINSON LAMB.



GEORGE WHARTON JAMES.

## LITERARY FEATURES.

In general literary lines THE CHAUTAUQUAN has presented a unique series upon "Word Coinage by Living American Authors." This consisted of a very large number of interviews with prominent authors and writers, telling what words they have coined and giving their views regarding the practice. This remarkable collection (issued in large book form this summer) was made and commented upon by Leon Mead. Mr. Mead [born Margaretville, New York] began to write verse for publication at the age of fifteen. He studied at Boston University, in France, and in Germany; has been reporter and staff writer on newspapers in Boston, New York, and elsewhere; was associate editor of *Truth* (weekly) and *Form Magazine*. Mr. Mead has written several plays and the words of a number of songs; of the latter "The Persian Wise Men," a Christmas choral (Ditson), may be mentioned. In fiction Mr. Mead considers strongest "A Strange Obsession" (*The Smart Set*). Among his books are, "The Bow-Legged Ghost, and Other Stories," "Wildcat Lodge." Mr. Mead contributed verses to THE CHAUTAUQUAN and a study of "The Songs of Freedom."

"Classical Influences upon American Literature," "Sources and Uses of Poetry," and "The Tyranny of Rhyme" are the titles of suggestive literary essays contributed by William Cranston Lawton. Professor Lawton [born New Bedford, Massachusetts] has been teaching classics since 1873; for the

past seven years at Adelphi College, Brooklyn. He is a graduate of Harvard, class of 1873. He spent a number of years in Germany, Greek lands, and Italy. From 1889 to 1894 he was secretary of the Archæological Institute and founded societies in a number of American cities. Among his books are "Art and Humanity in Homer" and "New England Poets." A "School History of American Literature" is in press. Poems by Professor Lawton are included in Higginson's "American Sonnets," Stedman's "Anthology," and Warner's "Library of American Literature." He is a frequent "Contributors' Club" writer in *The Atlantic*.

The paper on "Henry Timrod: a Southern Poet" was written by Stockton Axson, assistant professor of English literature in Princeton University since 1899. Mr. Axson was born at Rome, Georgia. He was educated at the University of Georgia, Wesleyan University (class of 1890) and Johns Hopkins University. He became professor of English literature in the University of Vermont, 1892-94; staff lecturer of the American Society for the Extension of University Teaching, 1894-96; professor of English literature in Adelphi College (Brooklyn), 1896-99. Last year Professor Axson was a member of the Chautauqua Summer School faculty, and gave a very popular series of lectures on English literature.

Miss Grace Adèle Pierce, author of the article on "Sonnet and Sonneteer," is a western New York writer. She appeared

on the Chautauqua program in 1899, lecturing on "The Art of Story-Telling," and she is a member of the Chautauqua Assembly *Herald* staff this year. Her first volume, "Child Study of the Classics," was published in 1898. These tales from mythology first appeared in leading periodicals. Her latest production is a volume of verses entitled "The Silver Cord and the Golden Bowl."

Jack London's conception of "The Shrinkage of the Planet" was a picturesque contribution to present-day thought. Mr. London was born in San Francisco in 1876. He left the University of California to go to the Klondike, he has been before the mast, hunted seals in Bering sea, and tramped in the United States and Canada. His first story appeared in the *Overland Monthly* in 1899. "The Son of the Wolf" is an already famous volume of short stories of Alaska.

Gustav Kobbe, a New York author and journalist, furnished "The Evolution of Comic Art," "Famous Lighthouses of the World," and "Ben Austrian, Painter," with special illustrations. Mr. Kobbe is a graduate of Columbia, is connected with the editorial management of the New York *Herald*. He is the author of most of the *Century's* "Heroes of Peace" series, and among his books are "The Ring of the Nibelung" and "Wagner's Life and Works," two volumes.

The article on "Love and Marriage in Italy" was written by Lena Lindsay Pepper. Miss Pepper attended Wooster University, and with her sister spent four years in Italy. (Their father, the late Rev. George W. Pepper, was United States consul at Milan.) Miss Pepper has also traveled much in her own country and on the continent, making lengthy visits to Vienna, Paris, Berlin, and London. For ten years she was a correspondent to the *Chicago Record*, furnishing much of the material for their column on foreign celebrities. She had a series of Italian sketches and stories in *Frank Leslie's Popular Monthly*, including "A Summer on Lake Maggiore," "A Winter in Lombardy," "The Silk Worm in Italy," "Art Students Abroad," and others. An article of hers in *Kate Field's Washington* some years ago,

entitled, "What Is a Lady?" caused much comment in the newspapers.

"Rational Etiquette in Social Life" and "The Moral Aspect of Insomnia," two "practical life" essays, were written by Agnes H. Morton. Miss Morton was born at Port au Prince, Hayti, where her parents were missionaries for two years. For eleven years she taught in schools of Plainfield, New Jersey. She was graduated from the National School of Elocution and Oratory at Philadelphia, and had the department of literature and criticism in that school for a number of years, in addition to teaching in leading Philadelphia seminaries. Besides her literary work Miss Morton now teaches in St. Agnes's School and St. Joseph's Academy, St. Paul. Among her books are "Etiquette" and "Our Conversational Circle."

Mrs. Alice Freeman Palmer, ex-president of Wellesley College, wrote the paper on "The Problem of Happiness." Mrs. Palmer was born at Colesville, New York; graduated from the University of Michigan, class of 1876; taught at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, and Saginaw, Michigan, before becoming professor of history at Wellesley in 1879. From 1881 to 1887 she was president of Wellesley; from 1892 to 1895 dean of woman's department, University of Chicago. Mrs. Palmer is a leading member and officer of numerous educational organizations.

Ada Sterling, the author of "Voice in Speech" and the illustrated series, "Italian Laces, Old and New," "The Making of Venice Laces," "Antique and Modern French Lace," is one of the editors of *Harper's Bazar*. She was born in Holyoke, Massachusetts, educated partially at Meriden, Connecticut, and partially abroad. She was editor of *Fashions* prior to taking her present position, opened the department of musical criticism in *Collier's Weekly* in 1898, and has contributed special articles to *Collier's* and many of the leading newspapers and magazines.

"The Storming of Awatobi" and "Indian Basketry in House Decoration" were written by George Wharton James, ethnological ex-



JOHN VANCE CHENEY.



ADA STERLING.



EDMUND VANCE COOKE.



CLINTON SCOLLARD.

plorer. Mr. James was born in Gainsborough, England, and for many years has devoted his time to research in the far western and southwestern portions of the United States, especially the regions of the Grand Canyon of the Colorado. Last year he lectured at Chautauqua. Among his books are "Nature Sermons," "From Alpine Snow to Semi-Tropical Sea," "In and Around the Grand Canyon," "Indian Basketry."

Charles Rollinson Lamb, who contributed the illustrated article, "Mosaic: the Painting for Eternity," in the New York artist and architect of the "Dewey Arch," chairman of the Committee on Public Art of the Reform Club, New York, and officer of numerous well-known art organizations.

#### SHORT STORIES.

The short stories which have appeared in *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* have been outside the conventional. "The Story of a Michigan Farm" was founded upon family history from the time the writer's father moved to Michigan until his death. The author was Andrew Burns Chalmers, now pastor of the Grand Avenue Congregational Church, New Haven, Connecticut. Mr. Chalmers was born in Algoma, Michigan, was educated at Eureka College, Illinois, and the University of Michigan. He taught district schools, and was principal of the high school at Sparta, Michigan. He was successively pastor in Columbus, Ohio; Cleveland, Ohio (one of the founders of Hiram House Social

Settlement); and Saginaw, Michigan, before his call to New Haven in 1901.

"Better 'an a Circus" was a western Chautauqua assembly story. The author, Lillian V. Lambert, is teacher of English literature in the Des Moines, Iowa, East Side High School. She was born in Austin, Minnesota, educated at Penn College, Oskaloosa, Iowa, and the University of Chicago, class of 1895. This summer Miss Lambert will have charge of the literature department at the Monteagle Chautauqua Assembly.

"The Case of Ghastly Burke" and "The Second Probation of Rev. Kid McHugh" were stories of the coal mining regions, which will become part of a book of such stories now in press. The author, William Futhey Gibbons, is pastor of the Dunmore, Pennsylvania, Presbyterian church. He was born at Lenape, Chester county, Pennsylvania, and entered the office of the *Westchester News* at the age of sixteen. He attended Bucknell University and was graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1890. Resulting from his special studies along sociological lines many articles have appeared over the *nom de plume* Gillam W. Ford.

"The Travail of Earth's Children" was written by Mrs. Lillian True Bryant, of Bangor, Maine. A request for a photograph brings the information that home and three generations of valuable possessions of a literary and musical family have been destroyed by fire. Mrs. Bryant was educated in Boston schools and, for music, abroad.



GEO. NEWELL LOVEJOY.



JOHN H. FINLEY.



JAMES BUCKHAM.



E. J. WHEELER.

## VERSE.

The list of contributors of verse to THE CHAUTAUQUAN contains many interesting personalities. Among them are:

Clinton Scollard, born in Clinton, New York; graduate of Hamilton College, class of 1881; post-graduate student at Harvard and Cambridge, England; professor of English literature at Hamilton College, 1891-6. Since 1896 he has devoted himself entirely to literature. Besides a dozen volumes of well known verses Mr. Scollard is the author of four historical romances—"A Man-at-Arms," "The Son of a Tory," "A Knight of the Highway," "The Cloistering of Ursula."

John Vance Cheney has been librarian of the Newberry Library, Chicago, since 1894. From 1887 to 1894 he was librarian of the San Francisco Free Library. Mr. Cheney was born in Groveland, New York, was graduated from Burr and Burton Seminary, and Temple Hill Academy. For two years he was principal of the latter institution, then studied law, was admitted to the bar in Massachusetts, and practised law in New York City. Thence he went to California in 1876. Mr. Cheney began writing before he was in his teens. He has published seven or eight volumes of verse and prose. All the verse is out of print, with the exception of the volume "Lyrics" just issued. Several of the essays first appeared in THE CHAUTAUQUAN, which are included in two volumes of essays on poetry and the poets—"The Golden Guess" and "That Dome in Air."

Edmund Vance Cooke was born in Canada, and began to publish verses at the age of fourteen. He has issued two books of verses, "A Patch of Pansies" and "Rimes to be Read," has given readings from his own works in all parts of the United States, and has contributed to a very large list of the leading magazines and periodicals.

John H. Finley has occupied the chair of politics at Princeton University since 1900. He was born in Grand Ridge, Illinois, was graduated from Knox College, class of 1887, was post-graduate student at Johns Hopkins, and associated in editorial work with Professors Adams and Ely—in vacations printer, proofreader, and then editor of the *Chautauqua Assembly Herald*; was secretary of State Charities Aid Association, New York, 1889-92, and editor of the *Charities Review*. From 1892 to 1899 he was president of Knox College, which position he resigned for magazine work with Harper & Brothers and the S. S. McClure Company, prior to his present academic position.

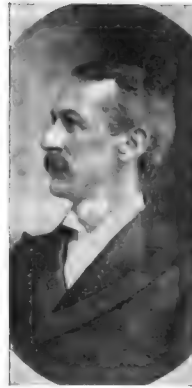
Edward Jewett Wheeler has been editor of *The Literary Digest* since 1895. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, was graduated from Ohio Wesleyan University, 1879; editor *The Voice*, New York, 1884-98; secretary West-erleigh Collegiate Institute, 1896-1900, and is a member of the executive committee of Funk & Wagnalls Company. He is the author of "Stories in Rhyme for Holiday Time," "Prohibition: The Principle, the Policy, the Party"; "The Dutchman" (poem).



CAROLINE SHELDON.



S. E. KISER.



WILLIAM FUTHEY GIBBONS.



EDWIN L. SABIN.

George Newell Lovejoy is a graduate of the University of Michigan. He was born in Riga, Monroe county, New York; had musical training, and is known to the public as organist, pianist, and musical composer, as well as literary contributor, in both prose and verse, to leading papers and magazines for twenty-five years.

James Buckham was born in Burlington, Vermont, and was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1881. After seven years in practical journalism he took a special course at Johns Hopkins and Andover Theological Seminary. From 1892 to 1899 he was on the editorial staff of the *Youth's Companion*, after which he devoted himself exclusively to general literature. A volume of verse is entitled "The Heart of Life."

Marion Pelton Guild is a Boston woman; a graduate of Wellesley, class of 1880. She has been a teacher at Wellesley and a member of the board of trustees. For some years she has been in the South, writing occasionally in both prose and verse.

Caroline Sheldon has been teacher of English literature and French in the Des Moines, Iowa, West High School since 1893. Miss Sheldon was born in Potsdam, New York, educated at the Convent of Notre Dame, Ogdensburg, New York; Potsdam State Normal; Iowa College, class of 1893. She learned to read and write French before she could do either in English, and she spent four summers abroad; her teaching now includes social settlement classes.

Edwin L. Sabin was born in Iowa and was graduated from the University of Iowa in 1900. From 1891 to 1900 he was on the staff of papers in Des Moines, Davenport, and Clinton, Iowa, and Peoria, Illinois.

S. E. Kiser was born in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania. He learned telegraphy, in spare moments as Western Union operator fitting himself for newspaper work. After six years as telegrapher he became a reporter. Daily sketches in the *Cleveland Leader*, including many verses, were copied all over America and in other countries. He is now on the editorial staff of the *Chicago Record-Herald*.

#### NATURE STUDY.

The Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Clubs inaugurated during the past year have given practical emphasis to that phase of nature-study which may be of the greatest service to the largest number. About twelve hundred school children outside New York State have received the monthly lessons through Chautauqua and have entered into correspondence with their "Uncle John," who is Mr. Jno. W. Spencer. Mr. Spencer is not a university man, but, as he says, "a farmer by both occupation and temperament." He drifted into his present connection with nature-study and the children through his interest in practical agriculture. In 1893 he with other farmers, dissatisfied with the technical publications of the Experiment Stations, secured through Speaker Nixon an initial appropriation of eight thousand dol-





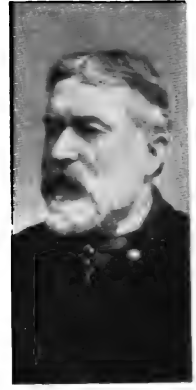
JNO. W. SPENCER.



N. HUDSON MOORE.



FRANCIS H. HERRICK.



CHARLES MCVLAINE.

lars for university extension of agriculture. The money was placed with Cornell University, part for carrying the Agriculture College to the farmer, part for the Experiment Station. Mr. Spencer had advocated a farmers' correspondence reading course, and in 1896 was placed in charge of such a department. Mr. Spencer, supported by the Department of Public Instruction, also succeeded in introducing agriculture, under the name of "nature-study," into the public schools. Being childless, he holds dear the army of children who call him "Uncle." The first introduction of nature-study to the public was at Chautauqua in 1897, when Mrs. Anna Botsford Comstock and Miss Mary Rogers gave instructions to the State Teachers' Institute in July.

For nearly a year N. Hudson Moore furnished to the magazine each month an illustrated nature study, suggestive and charming. The only biographical sketch of Mrs. Moore obtainable reads as follows:

"I was born—once upon a time—in New York City. To my grandfather, the late Benjamin J. Howland, is due my love of nature, for my earliest remembrances are connected with his patient instruction and his interest and pleasure in every living thing. I was married, and came to live in Rochester, the city of flowers and birds, and wrote of those little creatures who made their homes near mine. I live in hopes of doing broader and better work, and of leading others to enjoy more thoroughly our humble friends of field and grove."

A set of remarkable photographs of wild bird life and an account of this original method of study appeared in the article

entitled "Chick-a-dee-dee!" by Francis Hobart Herrick, professor of biology in Western Reserve University. Mr. Herrick was born at Woodstock, Vermont, and was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1881. After teaching in private schools for two years he entered Johns Hopkins University (Ph. D. in 1888). His work in marine zoölogy has been carried on in the West Indies, at Naples, and at various points of the Atlantic coast. He is the author of "The American Lobster," a detailed work published with many illustrations by the government in 1895, and "The Home Life of Wild Birds," published last year, described a new method which not only solves the problem of bird-photography, but marks a new epoch in the study of the habits and instincts of these animals.

"Bumblebee Taverns" was written by Captain Charles McIlvaine, civil engineer by profession, and specialist on fungi. Captain McIlvaine was born at Springton Farm, Chester county, Pennsylvania. He commanded Major-General Wright's headquarters guard, and served as judge advocate of the Department of the South in the Civil war. He invented printer's copyable ink, which revolutionized commercial and railroad printing. His book "One Thousand American Fungi" is monumental. By eating full meals of them Captain McIlvaine has determined over eight hundred edible species of fungi. Captain McIlvaine conducts the School of Mycology at Chautauqua.

# Evolution of Chautauqua

Twenty-nine Years of Growth. Assembly and Summer School Features.  
Adjustment to Changing Conditions. An Historical Sketch



LEWIS MILLER, of Akron, Ohio, and John H. Vincent, of New York, were the original founders of Chautauqua Assembly, which held its first session at Fair Point, on Chautauqua Lake, from August 12 to 27, 1874. The organization was originally known as the "Chautauqua Sunday-school Assembly," and its inspiration was an expanded ideal of Bible study including scientific methods, lectures, discussions, conversations, and class drills on all phases of Christian progress, combined with many elements of entertainment and recreation appropriate for outdoor summer life. The Assembly occupied for the first years of its session the grounds of the Chautauqua Lake Camp-meeting Association, chartered in 1871. The new organization, however, was in no sense an outgrowth of the latter. It merely succeeded to its property which was transferred in 1876 to the Chautauqua Assembly.

At the first session all of the leading Protestant denominations were represented by persons from forty states and from foreign countries. A temporary museum in which collections bearing upon Oriental life were exhibited also contributed to the success of the instruction, which in the early years was chiefly confined to Sunday-school Bible study.

The Assembly of 1875 was in session fourteen days, from the first Tuesday in August. The work begun the previous year was expanded, the list of lecturers increased, and the attendance augmented. President U. S. Grant visited the Assembly during this season. Classes in Hebrew were formed and beginnings in language instruction made.

In 1876 a temperance convention preceded the regular Assembly and a Church Congress followed, extending the session from July 29 to August 18. Much attention was given

to scientific subjects. Classes in New Testament Greek were added.

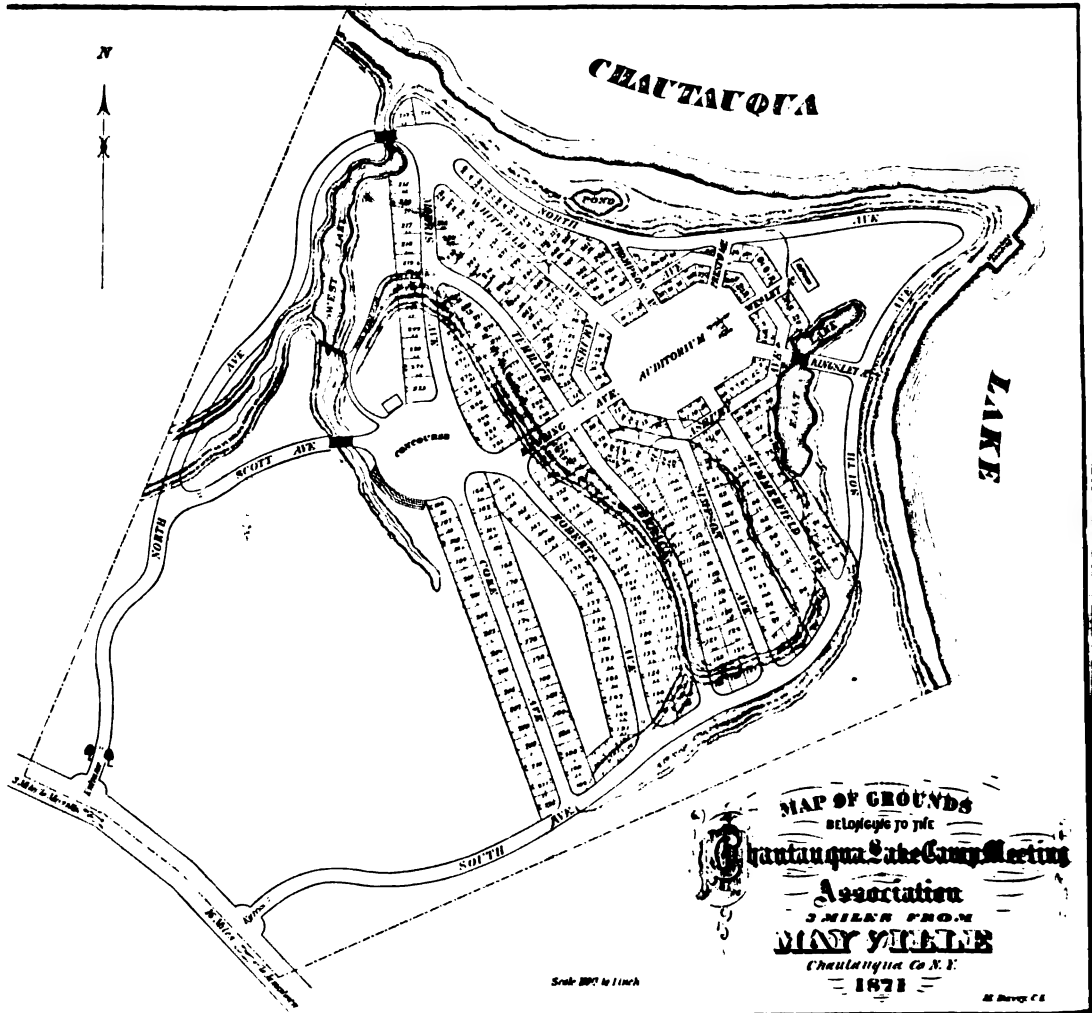
In 1877, the name Fair Point was, by act of the state legislature, changed to Chautauqua. The session lasted from August 4 to 23. The work was divided into the following departments typical of the development up to this year: 1. Council of Reforms. 2. Church Congress. 3. Biblical Department. 4. Sabbath-school Work. 5. Normal Work. 6. Scientific Lectures. 7. Recreation. The Chautauqua salute was introduced for the first time during this season. It was devised as a means of expressing appreciation of an address in the sign language by a deaf mute.

The season of 1878 lasted from August 3 to 22. This year is especially noteworthy for the organization, on August 10, of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle. Lectures on English history, astronomy, physical science, and philosophy were added. Large processions of children and adults were organized.

The season of 1879 marks the formal opening of the broader educational work of Chautauqua. Heretofore detached classes were organized into the Normal School of Languages and the School of Pedagogy. The former was in session from July 17 to August 18, the latter from July 17 to August 1. Many distinguished men and women representing various aspects of thought and activity were added to the list of Chautauqua lecturers and teachers.

The National Educational Association met at Chautauqua from July 13 to 16, and the Chautauqua season extended to August 24 in 1880. General James A. Garfield, then candidate for president, visited Chautauqua during this year.

The season for 1881 extended from July 7 to August 22. The Chautauqua School of Theology was granted a charter by the



FIFTY ACRES, PARTIALLY PLOTTED, ACQUIRED IN 1874.

legislature of the state. Instruction in Anglo-Saxon and English literature was added. The Chautauqua Young Folks' Reading Union was organized on August 18.

The large organ in the Amphitheater was formally dedicated on the opening day, July 22, 1882, and the season closed on August 20. This session is noted for the first Recognition Day, August 13, when the C. L. S. C. Class of 1882 passed through the arches.

The season of 1883 opened July 7 and closed August 19. The list of lecturers included an unusually brilliant array of noted persons.

In 1884 all the departments of Chautauqua were continued with certain additions and with sustained strength.

The season of 1885 marks a radical change in the length of the exercises. A preliminary week was prefixed to the ordinary session and an after week was added, making the total session extend from July 7 to August 28. The Chautauqua University was incorporated during this year. It was the first distinct attempt to organize the work of instruction into a unified system. Lewis Miller was elected its president and John H. Vincent its chancellor.

The season of 1886 opened July 1 and closed August 30. The first week was devoted to a Church Congress. The Chautauqua School of Physical Education began its work during this season.

With the season of 1887, the department



EIGHTY ACRES IN 1876.

heretofore known as the School of Languages was called the Summer Session of the Chautauqua College of Liberal Arts, which, during the winter, was giving instruction by correspondence. Professor Wm. R. Harper was made principal of the College of Liberal Arts in this year. The musical work was formally organized into the Chautauqua Summer Institute of Music.

In 1888, the season opened July 3 and

closed August 28. The Chautauqua School of the English Bible was organized for a three weeks' session. The public program included a sermon by Phillips Brooks.

In 1889, the Chautauqua Institute of Music was organized as the Chautauqua School of Music and this department was distinctly improved.

The season of 1890 opened July 1 and closed August 25. The schools were

strengthened and the general program was rich in lectures by distinguished men and women, while social and economic questions were largely discussed.

During the season of 1891 instruction in fifty-six subjects was offered by the various departments. American history and institutions formed the main subjects of the program, and many lectures were given by prominent university men.

The season of 1892 opened June 30 and closed August 26. The educational department included the College of Liberal Arts, School of Sacred Literature, Pedagogical Department, School of Music, School of Physical Education, and special classes in fifteen subjects. A University Extension Conference was held from July 18 to 23 and was addressed by many prominent educators, among whom was Mr. R. D. Roberts, a representative of the Cambridge (England) Extension staff. In this year the name "University" was felt to be misleading and likely to do harm rather than good to the work of Chautauqua. It was abandoned and the phrase "The Chautauqua System of Education" substituted. The American Economic Association met at Chautauqua August 23-26. This was the most prosperous season that Chautauqua had ever known.

The season of 1893 opened July 1 and closed August 28. It was feared that the Columbian Exposition would prove a distraction from the work at Chautauqua, but its effect and that of the financial panic of the year did not retard advancement.

The Chautauqua School of Expression was added during the season of 1894. The Clubs of Chautauqua were systematically organized and an attempt was made to provide for all classes and ages of Chautauqua visitors. The number of students in the summer schools showed a substantial gain.

The season of 1895 opened June 29 and closed August 26. This year a new division of the department of instruction was made, the general program of the various clubs and the Reading Circle work being classed under the Assembly department and all the

work of organized instruction, both at Chautauqua and by correspondence, was included under the collegiate department. William R. Harper was made principal of the latter, Geo. E. Vincent of the former.

The six years from 1896 to 1901 witnessed a normal growth of all departments of Chautauqua. The length of the season has been maintained at an average of fifty-eight to sixty days. The attendance upon the summer schools has shown a steady increase. In 1898, the establishment of a Summer Institute under the auspices of the New York State Department of Public Instruction brought a large number of New York State teachers who have become a part of the Chautauqua constituency. In 1899, a regularly organized School of Domestic Science began its work on a systematic scale, offering courses which extend over six weeks.

In 1901 the School of Library Training was established and met with instant favor, under the general oversight of Melvil Dewey.

Among the distinguished visitors of this period may be mentioned President McKinley, Governor Roosevelt, the Earl and Countess of Aberdeen, President Eliot of Harvard, John Fiske, and Edward Everett Hale.

The material equipment of Chautauqua has been gradually improved. A Boys' Club building has been erected, and a new Hall of Pedagogy put at the service of the schools. The handsome Hall of the Christ is nearing completion and the Girls' Club building is ready for this season. Many other minor improvements have been constantly made.

The season of 1901, in point of attendance and financial receipts, was the largest in the history of Chautauqua; at times the capacity of the town was taxed to the utmost. But such pressure demands increase of accommodations. Over twenty new and commodious cottages are now in process of erection, and as many more are undergoing radical enlargement and renovation. On the whole, the last few years have been years of growth and extension. Chautauqua has successfully adjusted itself to changed conditions as they have arisen, and this policy, steadfastly pursued, will lead to still greater achievements.



# Chautauqua: The Largest Institution for Higher Education in the World

**A** Practical Demonstration of American Genius in Adapting Educational Methods to the Constant Needs of a Self-Governing People



ORDINARY classification of educational institutions does not include Chautauqua; it occupies a field not covered by any other institution.

While it does not profess to compete with or substitute itself for the college and university on the one hand, neither does it fall into the same class as the public school, high school, or normal school on the other hand. But it deals with the substance of things hoped for and achieved along the lines of higher education. Because of the number of persons it reaches Chautauqua is the largest institution for higher education in the world.

The school and college population of the United States in 1900 was:

Primary and Grammar . . . . . 16,062,894

High School and Academy . . . . .	719,241
City Evening Schools . . . . .	190,000
Universities and Colleges . . . . .	110,912
Professional Schools . . . . .	58,070
Normal Schools . . . . .	69,593
Business Schools . . . . .	91,549

This means that of the grammar grade only one in twenty-two will get even high school or academy training. About one in six of the high school pupils, or one in one hundred and forty-five of the grammar grade, will go on to college. Only one in seventy of the grammar grade will get either college, professional school, or even normal school training.

Chautauqua's mission is to bring as much of higher education to the multitude of young and old out-of-school people as possible.

## CHAUTAUQUA'S RECORD.

### PAST.

Over 260,000 readers have been enrolled as members of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle since its organization; nearly three times that number (about 750,000 persons) have read parts of the Home Study Courses. There are over 40,000 graduates of the four years' course. Flourishing circles have been maintained in every state and territory, Canada, India, Mexico, South America, the Hawaiian Islands, the West Indies, Japan, and other countries of Europe, Asia, and Africa. Chautauqua circles have been the promoters of libraries for the people in all parts of the country. They have established lecture courses. They have been leading factors in town and village improvement and other movements for social betterment. Chautauqua has been justly called the mother of reading clubs; many of the active women's clubs have evolved directly from the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle.

One hundred and fifty Summer Assemblies have been modeled on the Chautauqua plan, and hold annual sessions in every state in the union. The attendance last year approximated one million people.

The Chautauqua Summer School was the earliest continuous school of the kind in the world, and has become the best known type of the summer schools which have been engrafted on the higher educational system of the United States.

### PRESENT.

Readers of the Home Study Courses .	25,000
Average attendance at six-weeks' Summer Assembly (including the most extensive series of lectures on the University Extension model in the world) . . . . .	15,000
Students in the largest Summer School in the world . . . . .	2,000

Total for one year . . . . . 42,000

## THE KIND OF PEOPLE REACHED BY THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

Out of a class of 25,000 members enrolled, 17,750 were women; 7,250 were men.

### Occupations of Men.

Clerks . . . . .	1,100
Bookkeepers, salesmen, etc. . . . .	350
Teachers . . . . .	600
Ministers . . . . .	600
Farmers . . . . .	700
Lawyers, physicians, etc. . . . .	600
Editors, bankers, architects, etc. . . . .	125
No occupation given . . . . .	1,000

### Occupations of Women.

None given . . . . .	7,000
----------------------	-------

Housekeepers . . . . .	4,500
Teachers . . . . .	3,500
Clerks . . . . .	750
Dressmakers and milliners . . . . .	500
Nurses and physicians . . . . .	70
Music Teachers . . . . .	360

### Ages.

Between 10 and 20 . . . . .	3,460
" 20 and 30 . . . . .	11,040
" 30 and 40 . . . . .	4,680
" 40 and 50 . . . . .	2,209
" 50 and 60 . . . . .	793
" 60 and 70 . . . . .	186
" 70 and 80 . . . . .	19

## SOME LEAVES FROM LIVES.

Some extracts from thousands of similar personal letters on file at the central offices will indicate what Chautauqua means to earnest, aspiring people:

### WORK WHICH PAID.

Becoming a member of the C. L. S. C. was one of the greatest opportunities of my life, for which I have never ceased to be thankful. To do the reading of the first two years required all my patience and perseverance, for I was a young mother then with two little ones to care for besides the home. Many a time I have set my open book before me while I washed my dishes. But it paid.

Norwalk, Ohio.

I am enjoying these readings more and more, my taste for solid reading is growing, and the help it has been to me cannot be told. My boys and I, they in the high school and I in the Chautauqua course, have enjoyed together the course in Grecian and Roman history.

San José, California.

I have always had such a dread that the children might look down upon the mother because her mind had been permitted to become cobweb-covered. There is little danger of that if the Chautauqua reading is faithfully done.

North Dakota.

At last I have finished the four years' course of reading and it has been the source of the greatest enjoyment. With my household cares and other interests it has kept me busy and I know that I have not done it justice, but I am glad it fell in my way when it did just as I was beginning my married life. Washington is not a literary place and it is quite difficult to get people enthused in any literary effort. I feel lost without this reading course and find it difficult to pick up books and read without some definite aim.

Washington C. H., Ohio.

I do my own housework with the help of my three little daughters, sixteen, thirteen, and nine years, who are in school, and I generally have eight in the family, so it takes some little effort to plan to continue my studies. I am very glad of the work, as it adds interest and satisfaction to my life. The thought of picking up a new idea takes off, a little bit, the keen edge of the hard day's work and makes you feel that you are not hiding the one God-given talent away, but are trying to make it one more.

Springfield, Massachusetts.

### HELP TO TOILERS.

I was born and brought up in a little log cabin on the Des Moines river in Iowa, miles from town, church, or school. I never had but three years of schooling in all my life, and received that in a primitive school whose sessions extended over only seven months in a year. My life has been hard and barren all the way, and sometimes I have felt very bitter about my toilsome life. I have finished the Chautauqua course, and it has done much to extract the bitterness and envy out of my heart. I can say that it has been the one bright spot in a life of poverty and toil.

Evanston, Illinois.

The four years' reading brought to me more mental and intellectual ability than all the reading of my life. Although I have been a poor, lonely, and solitary reader, I have continued to the end, and the comfort and blessing Chautauqua brought to me are unspeakable.

Fort Lawn, South Carolina.

Enclosed please find one dollar, the fifth and last instalment on course. Speaking from a purely financial standpoint, this is the best investment I have ever made.

Monroe, Massachusetts.

In sending in the papers for the four years' course of the C. L. S. C., the writer would like to give expression to the great pleasure he has taken in the work,



and his hope that the great Circle may continually augment in numbers. For him it has been almost the only connecting link with the world of literature, art, and science, especially during the hard work of the last three years spent in building up a new business at the cost of an average of fifteen hours a day in harness. The definite plan of reading laid down has been a constant guide for the employment of spare moments — none too numerous — which would otherwise have been spent in aimless reading or in other ways which would have left no lasting trace of the way in which they had been employed. Feeling that his is a typical case of the way in which many toilers are helped in their efforts for self-improvement, he wishes every success to the C. L. S. C.

New Berlin, Ohio.

#### INSPIRATION.

When Bishop Vincent held Vesper Services, he spoke of a case of a young man who had received his inspiration to attend college from the C. L. S. C. I felt like speaking out and saying "Here's another." I always intended to take a professional course, but was putting off study until I should enter school. It was the C. L. S. C. that induced me to take a preliminary college course. I graduated from the C. L. S. C. in 1891, and in 1892 came here to enter on my junior year.

Evanston, Illinois.

Chautauqua has been my inspiration. I especially appreciate its privileges, so far removed from civilization, and am of course all the more enthusiastic and loyal, having spent the most charming and profitable summer of my life at the Assembly, Chautauqua Lake, last season.

South McAlester, Indian Territory.

We are taking up the "Travel Club" particularly, and we take turns buying books upon the subjects. It would therefore be a great accommodation if you would advise us what city is to be studied next. Do not care particularly for cheap books; rather, the best on the subject.

Galesburg, Illinois.

One of our members, Mrs. C. G. Hobart, removed to Despatch this fall. Before she went away she said to me, "Next to my church, I shall miss the Chautauqua circle." I replied, "Why don't you organize one? Look about you and report to me and I will come and help you." This she did, and later I had the pleasure of presenting Chautauqua to a small company, and the result has been the formation of a circle.

Canandaigua, New York.

#### TEACHING IN THE TERRITORIES.

The course last year was a great help to me in my school work.

Cheyenne School, Darlington, Oklahoma.

Enclosed find fifty cents (stamps) for which send me April, May, and June CHAUTAUQUANS. Our C. L. S. C. (1903) consists of three women employed in an

Indian school of the Navajo Reservation. But we are interested in our work and meet twice a week. Our nearest white neighbors are thirty miles away, and we get mail three times a week, carried by an Indian on horseback.

Tohatchi, Bernalillo County, New Mexico.

#### SURMOUNTING DIFFICULTIES.

Enclosed please find one dollar — fourth payment. Just a few words. The writer is a bartender wishing to improve himself and get something which would be somewhat better, and who knows your course will be a benefit to him. Although I will not be able to spend the time I would like, my working hours being from 4:00 A. M. to 6:30 P. M., I know it will be better to spend these few moments in trying to educate myself.

Trenton, N. J.

Out of a working girl's busy life, Chautauqua has been indeed an inspiration. I have found many new paths to follow in coming years, and am very grateful to those who originated this system of education.

New York.

Had scarcely any schooling. Learned to write and "figure" by clerking in a store. The skeleton of history and literature got from THE CHAUTAUQUAN reading in the four years is a source of immense satisfaction to me.

Parry Sound, Ontario.

#### ANTIDOTE FOR OLD AGE.

I have taken THE CHAUTAUQUAN ever since it started and now have every number. I have twenty volumes of it bound. Myself and wife are members of the C. L. S. C. Pioneer Class of 1882, and I am a graduate of the Chautauqua School of Theology. . . . I have no idea of doing without it now after having taken it so long.

Little Silver, New Jersey.

I have now completed the four years' course. I am fifty-seven years old, do the cooking, sewing, and housework for five in family, raising two small motherless children. So you see my task has not been very light. Our class this year has been very interesting, and since our closing exercises we have met one day in each week to discuss one of the books of the past year's course and we all feel greatly benefited by this extra work. We expect to keep up this work until the class meets to organize for the next year's work.

San Diego, California.

I am sixty-four years old; belong to the Class of '95. Have each year promptly returned the memoranda and white seal papers filled out. How much I have enjoyed the course could not be overestimated. I was tottering under a great shadow, and the reading strengthened me. Would advise all elderly persons to join the Chautauqua Circle, for it hinders stagnation, promotes cheerfulness, and defies dotage.

Georgia.

## SURVEY OF CHAUTAUQUA INSTRUCTION.

## COUNSELORS :

Jesse L. Hurlbut, of New York.	Bishop H. W. Warren, of Colorado.
James M. Gibson, of London.	W. C. Wilkinson, University of Chicago.
Lyman Abbott, Editor <i>The Outlook</i> .	Pres. W. P. Kane, Wabash College, Ind.
Edward Everett Hale, of Boston.	Pres. J. H. Carlisle, Wofford College, S. C.
Frank Chapin Bray,	Kate F. Kimball,
Editor THE CHAUTAUQUAN.	Executive Secretary.

## DIVISION OF HOME READING.

(Nine months of the year.)

1. THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE. Four years' reading designed to bring the "College Outlook" into the home.  
(Four books each year, and a monthly magazine.)  
American Year, German-Italian Year,  
French-Greek Year, English-Russian Year.  
Certificate granted for each year. Diploma granted for four years.
2. SEVENTY-FIVE SPECIALIZED COURSES. For continued reading and study.  
(Suggested books, study pamphlets, memoranda.)  
History, Sciences,  
Literature, Bible.  
Art,  
Seals on diploma granted for each course.
3. CORRESPONDENCE SCHOOL (LIMITED). In rudimentary branches for adults.

## EDUCATIONAL COUNCIL.

Melvil Dewey, State Library, Albany, New York.  
Miss Jane Addams, Hull House, Chicago.  
Pres. John Henry Barrows, Oberlin College.  
Pres. B. P. Raymond, Wesleyan University.  
Pres. G. Stanley Hall, Clark University.

DIVISION OF LECTURES AND ENTERTAINMENTS.  
(Eight weeks.)

1. Lecture Courses on University Extension Model.
2. Popular Lectures and Addresses.
3. Program of concerts, dramatic recitals, stereopticon and other entertainments, and out-of-door-recreation.  
More than 300 lectures and entertainments included in a season's program.

## SUMMER STUDY AND RECREATION.

## DIVISION OF SUMMER SCHOOLS.

(Six weeks.)

- I. School of English Language and Literature.
- II. School of Modern Languages.
- III. School of Classical Languages.
- IV. School of Mathematics and Science.
- V. School of Social Science.
- VI. School of Psychology and Pedagogy.
- VII. School of Religious Teaching.
- VIII. School of Library Training.
- IX. School of Music.
- X. School of Fine Arts.
- XI. School of Arts and Crafts.
- XII. School of Expression.
- XIII. School of Physical Education.
- XIV. School of Domestic Science.
- XV. School of Practical Arts.

Staff of 75 to 80 instructors selected from the faculties of 30 to 50 different educational institutions.

Chancellor, Counselors, and Educational Council serve without remuneration.

## WHAT EDUCATORS HAVE SAID OF CHAUTAUQUA.

Professor Albert S. Cook, of Yale (in *The Forum*):

As nearly as I can formulate it, the Chautauqua Idea is something like this: A fraternal, enthusiastic, methodical, and sustained attempt to elevate, enrich and inspire the individual life in its entirety, by an appeal to the curiosity, hopefulness, and ambition of those who would otherwise be debarred from the greatest opportunities of culture and spiritual advancement. To this end, all uplifting and stimulating forces, whether secular or religious, are made to conspire in their impact upon the person whose weal is sought. . . . Can we wonder that Chautauqua is a sacred and blessed name to multitudes of Americans?

Ex-President Merrill E. Gates, of Amherst:

The true significance of the Chautauqua movement seems to me not to lie chiefly in the great summer gatherings, in the crowded lectures, the enthusiastic conferences, and the inspiring commencement address at Chautauqua itself, nor in the diplomas awarded there. But the Chautauqua circles throughout the land mean useful, wisely-directed home reading and intelligent general conversation in the home circle wherever their influence extends. Not only is it true that neighborhoods which have been stagnant for the lack of any common themes for conversation higher than the local gossip have been stirred to new intellectual life when the circles met to consider the facts of history or science and the noble thoughts and perfect forms of the best literature of all time, but in the home circle as well. In the family life of thousands of homes, children and parents have new themes brought into their horizon and talked about with a common interest at the table and in the evening.

Principal A. M. Fairbairn, Mansfield College, England:

The C. L. S. C. movement seems to me the most admirable and efficient organization for the direction of reading, and in the

best sense for popular instruction. To direct the reading for a period of years for so many thousands is to affect not only their present culture, but to increase their intellectual activity for the period of their natural lives, and thus, among other things, greatly to add to the range of their enjoyment. It appears to me that a system which can create such excellent results merits the most cordial praise from all lovers of men.

The late Professor Herbert B. Adams, of Johns Hopkins University:

Religion in its spiritual, ethical sense is the very heart of Chautauqua. In these days of growing secularization and materialism, Chautauqua is a good object-lesson in what might be called a religious survival or revival in concrete, wholesome, visible ways. Chautauqua, like Judaism in its best estate, is an institution for the promotion of the higher life, social and intellectual. . . . The Chautauqua Idea, comprehensively stated, is religion realized in life and culture in practical, not merely in theoretical ways or barren creeds. Chautauqua cultivates faith and works.

Edward Everett Hale (in *The Century*):

What they call the Chautauqua Idea is the notion that grown men and women have leisure and desire to read thoughtful books with some system; that education is not finished when a boy leaves school. In coming to this place, on Monday, I made a traveler's acquaintance with a gentleman who had never visited Chautauqua, but he said he was interested in the Assembly because he was a member of the Chautauqua Circle. "I am a very unworthy member," he said laughingly; "but, after all, I should never have read Green's 'History of England' if they had not told me to do so." Such an anecdote gives some idea of the probable work of such a plan among thirty thousand people. . . . Of our own times there is no sign more encouraging than the arrangements of men and women for study.

## MAINTENANCE AND PROPAGANDA.

Chautauqua has sought to maintain a Christian ideal of education, faith, and social service. Chautauqua persists because people believe in it and recognize the need of what it stands for. Educators and broad-minded men have freely served it, and it has succeeded in building and rebuilding itself from year to year.

Chautauqua is not conducted for personal profit. It is not a stock company. It pays no dividends. Only those officers who do active work receive salaries, which are in no case large. The work of Chautauqua is administered under an educational charter from the State of New York. This charter requires any surplus revenues of the Assembly to be devoted wholly to the building up of the Institution. Surplus from the Summer Assembly sessions has been utilized by the trustees for meeting the material necessities of carrying on the growing work at Chautauqua, New York, for the support of the Summer School faculty, and for the maintenance and propaganda of the Home Study Courses. Since 1874 the town of Chautauqua has grown from a tenting ground of about

fifty acres to a model summer city of about two hundred acres, five hundred cottages, and a score of public buildings for educational purposes. The plant now owned by the Chautauqua institution represents a total value of \$356,055.03, belonging to a community administered by trustees. Estimating the average value of each cottage at \$1,000, the private investment would represent about \$500,000 additional.

No educational institution today expects fees from students to pay for all that it costs the institution to teach them. Chautauqua's support comes from (a) tuition — home reading course fees, and gate fees during the summer sessions; (b) endowment — property interests at Chautauqua, New York, and an educational fund (at this date only \$50,000). Adequate endowment of a teaching force, a Traveling Faculty of Chautauqua Lecturers, who would periodically visit local circles to give personal inspiration and guidance, would enable Chautauqua to do what she is peculiarly fitted for and what was never more needed among the people than in the present day and age.

## BUILDERS UNTO MUSIC.

BY JAMES BUCKHAM.

Some king of old a temple built, 't is said,  
To sound of music: every stone was laid  
Accordant with the harp's and oboe's  
chime,  
And workmen's trowels beat a silver  
rhyme

Unto the swelling flutes and strings. All day  
The shifting groups of players sat to play,  
And all day long unwearied builders wrought,  
Their rhythmic motions from the music  
caught.

Fast grew the temple, with a grace unknown,  
A beauty ne'er before displayed in stone;  
And when 't was finished, all who saw declared  
None in the land could be with it compared.  
A nameless glory crowned it — every line  
Touched with a strength and harmony divine.

A thousand years passed over it, and still  
It stood all perfect on its ancient hill,  
No stone displaced, no angle out of true —  
The same, yet riper than its builders knew;  
So balanced, perfect in its harmony,  
Not e'en the hills could more established be.

So might we build our lives! — aye, make  
them whole

With that diviner music of the soul,  
Those sweet, refined emotions, loves, that stir  
The deepest depths of holy character.

Oh! for such constant music as inspires  
The soul that sometimes hears the heavenly  
choirs!

How we should build, how beautiful and  
strong,

If Love sat playing to us all day long!

# Chautauqua Expansion

## Purposes and Scope of the Plans and Publications of the Chautauqua Institution



HAUTAUQUA has become a permanent factor in education in the United States, largely because of its adaptability to the needs of the mass of people at any given time. The history of the movements that have received an impetus from Chautauqua since the beginning, twenty-eight years ago, proves the statement. In its field it may do what the times require.

Its development from a Chautauqua Assembly—merely a short summer gathering—to the present Chautauqua Institution, devoted to popular education all the year round, is a natural evolution, and a new charter obtained from the New York State Legislature recognizes the development. This charter authorizes educational activity commensurate with the field. Under the new law the name is changed from Chautauqua Assembly to Chautauqua Institution, and it is permitted to enter upon lines of educational work and social improvement for which it did not before have specific authority. The board of trustees is made self-perpetuating for purposes of endowment and administration. The principal offices of the Chautauqua Institution will be centralized at Chautauqua, New York. The office of the treasurer, W. F. Walworth, will remain permanently in Cleveland.

Under the expansion policy now provided for, the summer Assembly is to be more than ever a clearing-house of ideas representing the vital movements of the times, besides bringing the fruits of the broadest scholarship and a "college outlook" in the concrete before the people in popular form. The program for 1902 emphasizes, week by week, Social Settlement, Arts and Crafts, Young People's Societies, Municipal Progress, Labor Movements, Modern Industrial Problems, and Public Beauty.

In the fifteen summer schools, Library Training, Arts and Crafts, Physical Educa-

tion, Domestic Science, and Practical Arts have their places.

In the third great department of Chautauqua work, the Chautauqua Home Reading Courses, the policy of expansion now adds to the long-established lines of liberal culture special courses in Civic Progress, Arts and Crafts, together with the famous Cornell Courses for Housewives and Junior Naturalist Clubs. During the coming year English-Russian topics comprise the regular C. L. S. C. course, while THE CHAUTAUQUAN takes a form characterized as "The Chautauqua Method of Studying Current Events."

In this connection it may be noted that Chautauqua circles the country over, originally organized for largely individual purposes, have become more and more centers of social activity. Members have been active in the organization of other literary associations; they have promoted public libraries, conducted lecture courses, and devoted themselves to material improvement of local communities. In all this is disclosed the tendency of the times which makes for better living as well as higher thinking.

In a word, Chautauqua has grown to be the university center, a common focusing point for the development of the progressive movements of the age. Chautauqua furnishes the machinery for the dissemination of all worthy ideas and provides a common meeting place where great formative movements may coöperate without losing their distinct individuality. As the summer Assembly now supports headquarters for various educational, religious, ethical, civic, and social movements, so the general institution is rapidly growing to be the common agency for bringing these powerful influences into individual lives.

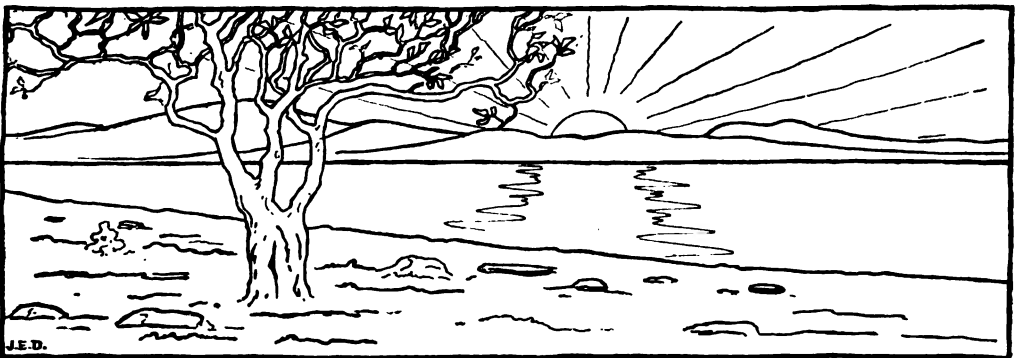
THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE, the Chautauqua Circle books and special reading course pamphlets—all publications of the Chautauqua Institution—which have been

published in Cleveland since October, 1899, by Chautauqua Assembly, will be published after October 1 by "The Chautauqua Press," with offices in New York City, Chautauqua, Springfield, Ohio, and Chicago. The new company has a capitalization of \$100,000, and the president is D. J. Thomas, president and manager of the Floral Publishing Company of Springfield, Ohio. Editorial offices of the new company will be located in Chicago in connection with the educational offices of the Chautauqua Institution. Frank Chapin Bray will continue to edit THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE and other publications of the Chautauqua Press. The new arrangement will become operative through a long lease of the publication franchise which was secured from the Executive Board of Chautauqua, April 26.

This change of management will secure capital for pushing the publications, and the change represents the new expansion policy on the part of Chautauqua with which a large number of the most important popular educational movements of the day have allied themselves for summer and winter work. Among these are the New York State Read-

ing Courses, Cornell Nature Study department, Arts and Crafts movement, and the American League for Civic Improvement. Three successful monthly publications of the Floral Publishing Company, *Home and Flowers*, *Pets and Animals*, and *The Floral World*, which are the recognized exponents of Civic Improvement, Nature Study, and the Public Beauty movements, will be conducted in harmony with the purposes of the allied management.

For THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE a new editorial board has been named, consisting of George E. Vincent, of the University of Chicago, Principal of Instruction for Chautauqua; Kate F. Kimball, Executive Secretary of the C. L. S. C.; Scott Brown, Vice-Principal of Chautauqua and Vice-Chairman of the Executive Board; Professor Charles Zueblin, of the University of Chicago, President of the American League for Civic Improvement; E. L. Shuey of Dayton, Ohio, Chairman of the Educational Section of the International Committee of the Y. M. C. A.; Jessie M. Good, Librarian Warder Free Library, Springfield, Ohio; and D. J. Thomas, Springfield, Ohio.



# Social Service of Chautauqua Circles

---

*Library Building*

*Lecture Courses*

*Village and Town Improvement*

*Municipal Reform*

*In Churches and in Prisons*

*At Summer Assemblies and in the Home*

---



HISTORY of Chautauqua as a social factor is yet to be written. In detail no comprehensive history can ever be compiled, for hundreds of thousands of lives touched by Chautauqua influence are not of record from this point of view.

No one needs to be surprised to find Chautauqua outcropping wherever he may be. Not long ago the writer attempted to say a word for Chautauqua at a luncheon of business men in one of the most famous of factory betterment establishments. One of his neighbors could not have pointed the moral better had the matter been arranged beforehand, because he said: "Oh, I know Chautauqua. Years ago it gave me an outlook that has been of constant value to me ever since." The late Moses Coit Tyler, than whom Chautauqua has had few better friends, on occasion seemed to delight in turning a fashionable dinner party into an appreciative Chautauqua audience. The way in which the spirit of a small town had been completely changed within four years after a half-dozen women organized a Chautauqua circle came out most unexpectedly at a Christmas dinner in Pennsylvania last year.

Such experiences led to an examination of some of the archives of the Chautauqua offices, from which it is possible to present here only a few of the multifarious evidences of social service by Chautauqua circles.

In thousands of homes the sets of Chautauqua books have formed the nuclei for home libraries, and the promotion of public libraries has been quite naturally the next step. What the library means to the village and small town can be perhaps best appre-

ciated from such lack of it as was reported to the Chautauqua offices by a reader in Vermont. She wrote: "My books of reference consist of a Webster's Dictionary thirty years old, and an atlas from the Larkin Soap Company." Another home phase in Minnesota is thus described: "The reading has given me untold pleasure, and has been a great benefit to my family of school children, who refer very often to my library, or often must ask for information or help from their mother."

Here is an Illinois circle which "met with the city council and canvassed the town in the interest of the public library. Have secured a room in the city hall, and a tax of \$600 a year to carry on the library."

A letter from Idaho contained the following: "This is the only reading circle (except a small band of ladies in a Fabian club) in this busy mining camp, and one of our main efforts will be to start a library where the young workingmen can have a place to read or spend a few hours in comfort, in place of standing on the corners in the cold or loafing in the twenty-eight saloons which our town affords."

A free circulating Chautauqua library in a dry-goods house having forty employees suggests a phase of activity capable of large development.

In a Maine coast town the Chautauqua circle collected a 600-volume library. An Arizona town established a reference library. A Kentucky circle collected fifteen cents per member monthly for a book fund. A Minnesota circle furnished forty books for the traveling library association. A California circle owns a library and has started two

traveling libraries. A North Dakota circle improved the public library and was responsible for planting three hundred trees. An Iowa circle was the leading factor in establishing a circulating library and a Village Improvement Society. An Ohio circle fos-

tered a public library and other betterment movements. A New York circle planted Chautauqua trees on Arbor Day.

During the past year THE CHAUTAUQUAN has contained somewhat extended accounts of what Chautauqua circles have done in promoting public libraries in Andover and Osceola, New York; Charlotte, Vermont; Wapping, Connecticut; Celina, Ohio; Knoxville, Iowa; Cleveland, Tennessee; Goldsboro, North Carolina; Greenwood and Summerville, South Carolina, and Tyler, Texas.

A Boston circle sent a set of Chautauqua books to a missionary. Other circles have supplied the reading to home missionaries, sent THE CHAUTAUQUAN and books to invalid readers, and corresponded with C. L. S. C. members in remote districts.

An isolated reader in the country loaned her Chautauqua books all through the year, and three persons read them. From another section of New York State a village circle reports this year: "As a circle we are doing much better work than last year. There is more interest. With my one copy of THE CHAUTAUQUAN ten have given its 'required readings' most careful study."

Circles have visited college museums to which they had access, have conducted local historical pilgrimages and excursions to the mother Chautauqua and other Chautauqua

assemblies, held art loan exhibitions, and loaned maps, charts, and photographs to less favored communities.

In providing lectures or conducting lecture courses, Chautauqua circles have been wonderfully active and successful. This has been a favorite means of helping the intellectual life of the community, while in many cases specific local benefits for worthy causes have accrued. Circles in the larger cities seem to have made most use of the lecture. College towns, however, have utilized the possibility of drafting members of the faculties to special advantage. Since the development of university extension lecturing, many

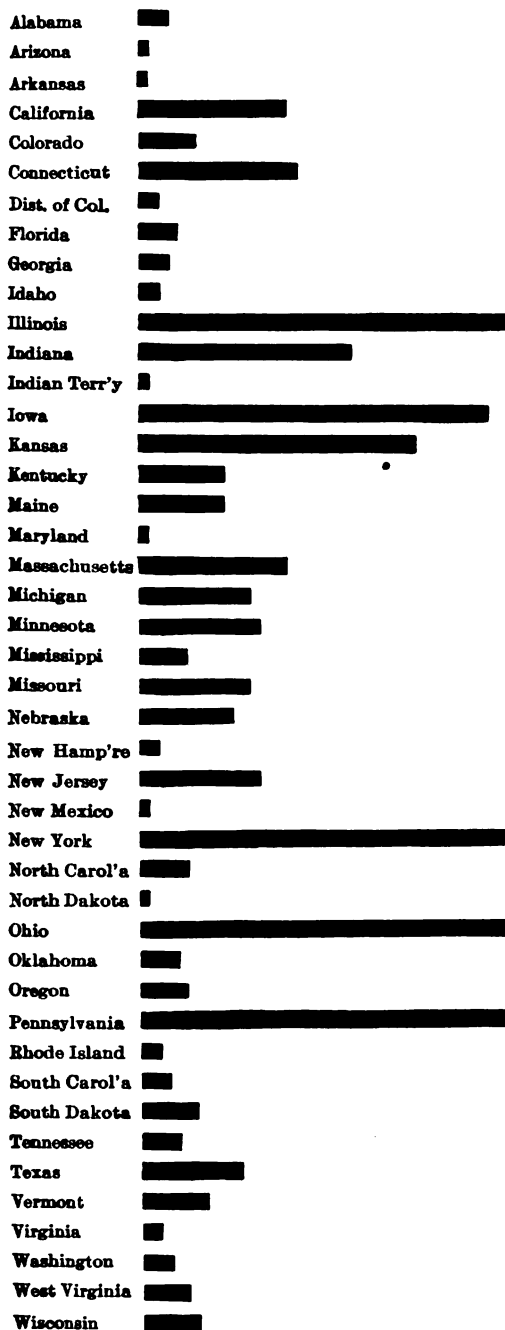


DIAGRAM SHOWING DISTRIBUTION OF CHAUTAUQUA CIRCLES IN THE UNITED STATES.



circles have been able to assist in supporting courses in comparatively small cities. For a number of years a series of Chautauqua Extension Lectures, prepared by authorities so that they could be read by local talent, served an excellent purpose among the circles. In one year as many as seventy courses of these extension lectures were read in twenty-seven different states. It is worthy of note that one of these courses was given "in behalf of the proposed Municipal Government Club." Another circle made special study of local charities.

In a Minnesota town "where a minister could not secure a courteous hearing," a Chautauqua circle was successfully organized for the purpose of Americanizing the foreign population.

For nearly twenty-five years pastors of churches have found great use for Chautauqua circles as a phase of their work, adaptable to women's organizations, men's clubs, and young people's societies. A single church has ordered as high as one hundred sets of the books at a time, while in other cases parts of the course only have been used in accordance with particular needs of a parish. In one year no less than a thousand pastors, representing many different denominations, held Chautauqua Vesper Services in introducing Chautauqua work to their people.

By way of contrast, note the success of Chautauqua circles in prisons and penitentiaries. Such circles have been carried on in Rhode Island, Massachusetts, Colorado, Idaho, Nebraska, Washington, New Jersey, Illinois, and Minnesota. Here is a report from Illinois: "I have a German count, two school teachers, a college graduate, and other intelligent men reading the course. My plan is to select ten intelligent men and form them into a circle and ask them to pay fifty cents each for expenses. I will pass the books and CHAUTAUQUANS from one to the other as they read them." The Pierian Circle, of Stillwater, Minnesota, in the state prison, has celebrated its decennial.

How many leaders have the Chautauqua circles developed for the outlook and uplift

forces in the life of our people today? No estimate can be made. It is a remarkable fact, however, that a very large number of the representative club women have been and still are Chautauquans. A constantly increasing number of these organizations use the Chautauqua special courses, which have been arranged by the best of authorities to meet the needs of the times. These courses number seventy-five, and range from extended historical and literary topics to travel and current events.

Moreover, the permanency of Chautauqua circles is notable. There are no more enthusiastic Chautauquans today than the graduates of the "Pioneer Class of 1882." Many of the graduates of the four years' course have organized Societies of the Hall in the Grove for continued reading in special lines, and a large number of circles have celebrated their tenth to twentieth anniversaries within recent years. At the present time there are more than seven hundred active circles with a membership varying from nineteen in a village of one hundred and forty people at Pleasant Valley, Connecticut, to a strong union of circles numbering five hundred members in Brooklyn, New York.

The Chautauqua circles bring Chautauqua to the home during the larger part of the year. The summer assemblies are their complement during the vacation months. So far as these gatherings represent the Chautauqua educational standard, their permanent feeders are the Chautauqua circles. Their influence in providing popular instruction, the better class of entertainment, and wholesome recreation is no inconsiderable factor of our social well-being. One hundred and fifty assemblies, a larger number than ever before, have announced programs for this year.

The list of enrolled members of the C. L. S. C. this year contains names of readers in Austria, Australia, Central America, China, England, Finland, France, Germany, Hawaiian Islands, Hungary, India, Japan, Mexico, Philippine Islands, Portugal, Russia, South America, Switzerland, Turkey, and the West Indies.

# The Education of "The Strollers"

An Interview with Francis Wilson

—From *The Great Round World*



HIS way, sir."

A dim light burning high up in the loft of the Knickerbocker stage produced the effect of dawn over the floral display in Susan's flower garden and the properties already set to transport the audience, an hour later, to that brilliant French watering-place, Biarritz. The speaker, who led the way, tapped lightly on a tin-sheeted door, and opened it. Mr. Francis Wilson, only half made-up as "Samuel Gigg, Tiger," looked up from his task of creating the character and said cheerfully:

"Come in. You don't mind my going on? Take a seat over there. You will be out of the way, if you don't mind my saying so." He was busy daubing the make-up on his face, and he talked in short sentences.

"You think it a unique idea?" he asked. "It's a vital topic to us, and has been for nearly two years. There are eight of us altogether—that is, there were, till we separated. Now there are four in 'The Strollers' Company on the road, and four here in 'The Toreador.' But the work goes right on. Last year we took up Greece and France. We studied the countries geographically, historically, and ethically; from literary, art, and tourist standpoints. This year we are on Italy and Germany. There is no doubt about our earnestness. For instance, the course prescribes only twenty minutes' study a day; we put in four or five hours. Last year we met in my room at the hotels,

NOTE.—Chautauqua's influence is being felt more and more in every walk of life. Two years ago Mr. Francis Wilson, the well-known comedian, visited the Assembly, and delivered an address on "Eugene Field." Mr. Wilson became so interested in the work that he joined the C. L. S. C. and immediately organized a circle in his company. That organization has since been divided and there are now two circles as a result of Mr. Wilson's visit.—EDITOR.

and sometimes on the trains. Our meetings took the form of 'Round Table' chats. I was the chief quizzer—that is, I asked the questions. Great times we had—joking and chaffing and disagreeing over the answers; but all the time picking up a broader education, a more thorough understanding—of Greece and France—than many a collegian gets out of his four years." Mr. Wilson laid aside his paint sticks and turned from the mirror, his eyes bright with enthusiasm.

"All it takes," he said, in answer to a question, "is somebody to prod the class on. I have most heartily commended the new proposal of a Chautauqua traveling faculty to go about from city to city and encourage their students. Not but that their circle is all right. We are following it to the letter, taking up the reading they prescribe and the printed questions."

Mr. Wilson amplified the merits of the reading-circle course till the call-boy, passing the door, cried, "Overture!" Then he turned to put the finishing touches on his face.

"What class of men are you in your circle?" was asked. "Only principals of the company?"

"Lev," he said, calling the man who was helping him with his costume, "let me introduce you. Here is one of our brightest members. They were selected from both the chorus and the principals. Congeniality governed that."

"Any ladies?"

"No, not this year; but they want to come in next."

"What effect will that have on the circle?"

Mr. Wilson again faced about; there was a twinkle in his eye; only one of the high-arched brows was completed. "Here's my theory," he said. "A man is never so well pitched to his best endeavor as when he is

moved by vanity: he is never so vain as when before a woman."

The singing of the chorus was now droning outside. A bass voice rang out above the others, and Mr. Wilson's fingers worked more quickly, while his answers came with terse completeness. "The idea came to me one summer at Chautauqua; I lectured there on Eugene Field; expected to find a narrow-minded crowd of religionists; stayed to pray — intellectually," he appended, casting a glance over his shoulder.

"Could such study circles be inaugurated in other companies?"

"Never thought of it! — good idea — worth trying!"

"Would they be easily interested?"

"Easiest in the world."

"Is the impression that professional people idle a great deal of time while on the road correct?"

"All wrong; omnivorous readers; not the best literature, possibly."

Hastily he drew on his boots, buttoned the celluloid collar about his neck and slipped the ludicrous red wig over his hair, while

the man adjusted the elephantine extensions to his ears, and helped him into his coachman's coat with its single row of blazing brass buttons down the center. He cast at the mirror one of those grimaces which have thrown audiences all over the country into hysterics, set his cockade-hat on one side of his head; and then, mocking the dignity of a flattered, self-complacent public character — as incongruous a bit of humor as ever made a hit — he said:

"Thus having expressed himself, Francis Wilson adjusted his neck-scarf, drew a smile and looked wise." Dropping into the genuine tones of the man who loves the best in life and literature and is doing all he can to advance education among those whose early opportunities were limited, he added: "That idea of extending Chautauqua circles in the theatrical profession is a good one. I'll not forget it." With an unassuming bow, he pushed his way through a group of frescoed chorus-girls, clustered outside the door, and disappeared between the wings to greet the waiting crowd of people who know him best as the clown of clowns.



# Chautauqua as an Educational Center

BY GEORGE E. VINCENT.



CHAUTAUQUA is a community, a lyceum, and a school. It comprises concentric circles of educational influence. The whole social organization of the place represents an effort to include and to keep in just proportion the different elements of wholesome, stimulating, symmetrical living. The specifically educational effects of such an environment are vague and indefinite, but none the less potent.

The effort to secure sanity and symmetry is often misunderstood. Reformers deplore what seems an undue conservatism in furthering by direct action various proposals for changes in national institutions and life. Others feel that there should be concentration upon one or two great enterprises, in order that much feeling and enthusiasm might be aroused. The Chautauqua platform is open to the calm and fair presentation of all movements which have gained respect and recognition, but it may not be used for specific agitation or for furthering political movements however nobly conceived. Chautauqua is a clearing-house of ideas; it aids the formation of public opinion, which must find expression elsewhere through society.

Courses of public lectures, to which all Chautauqua citizens have free access, form an important element in the next circle of Chautauqua influence. These lectures are given invariably by men and women whose education and experience enable them to speak with authority. There is no place at Chautauqua for the old-fashioned intellectual middleman or for the irresponsible "popularizer." University men, travelers, missionaries, political leaders, and others who have had first-hand experience with the things they describe are brought into direct contact with the people. Running through the schedule of public exercises, these systematic courses in groups of three or four or five lectures are of much greater educational value than a mere collection of detached, unrelated addresses could be. From these lectures, the Chautauqua audiences gain

definite, clear ideas with regard to historical epochs, literary periods, social problems, and a wide range of other interests of today.

The third and inner circle of specific educational influence comprises the Summer Schools, where teachers from the leading universities, colleges, and secondary schools offer courses in a wide range of studies. During the coming season, nearly eighty instructors are to give more than one hundred different courses in language, literature, mathematics, science, history, psychology and pedagogy, sacred literature, and in the arts of music, painting, vocal expression, and physical culture. For six weeks work of a thorough character is done by earnest students, who gain not only deeper insight into subjects they pursue, but gather inspiration from well-trained, enthusiastic teachers.

The zones of influence which have been hinted at must not be thought of as sharply distinguished each from the other. Different families have members in the various classes. These families attend the popular lectures together and they, of course, form a part of the social life of the community. Thus families and individuals from all parts of the country are woven together in a multiplicity of ways. The result is a sense of solidarity, a loyalty to the Chautauqua Idea, which is the chief source of strength to the institution.

The whole community breathes a spirit of coöperation and service. This Chautauqua ideal of individual obligation to the whole could not be better expressed than in the recent words of President Hadley to the Yale seniors, "Life is to be thought of not as a cup to be drained, but as a measure to be filled."

Withal, Chautauqua is a religious institution, not in a formal, perfunctory sense, but in a fundamentally vital way. The whole life is dominated by the ideal of symmetrical Christian character for the individual who seeks the richest realization of himself in order to render the highest service to his fellows.



## Aula Christi

The New Chautauqua Shrine by One of the Architects of the Congressional Library at Washington



**CHAUTAUQUA** is a religious place in a living rather than a formal sense. While distinctively educational, its religious and spiritual mission is never overlooked. Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists, Congregationalists, Disciples, Protestant Episcopalians, and other denominations maintain individual headquarters for activities during the summer season, but the crowning expression of Chautauqua's religious spirit is the new *Aula Christi*, which is nearing completion.

The idea was originally set forth by Bishop Vincent, as follows:

"Chautauqua, in its attempt to break loose from conventional ways, must cling, as in the beginning, and as I think through all her history, to these two essential elements: the promotion of spiritual life, and the highest culture of spiritual-minded people for most effective service in society.

"It is in the recognition of this large and noble thought that I have proposed the erection of a new building at Chautauqua, to be called 'The Hall of the Christ,' a building of appropriate architecture, devoted exclusively

to the study of the Man of Nazareth, in which every day, at all hours, there shall be under most skilful direction, courses of study in the life, words, deeds, spirit, and results of His life who 'spake as never man spake,' and who 'went about doing good,' whose 'name is above every name that is named.' In this hall it is proposed to collect all engravings of Christ which the art of the ages puts within our reach, and a library of all the lives of Christ which have ever been written. It shall be a memorial hall with historic windows following the general design of the artist, so that they shall present in chronological order the events of that holiest of all lives, and, at the same time, each window may become a memorial window for families choosing to place at Chautauqua lasting souvenirs of departed friends. In this hall there should be devotional services of that high quality in which true art and the noblest thought are consecrated to the most spiritual devotion. Thus shall the central building of Chautauqua symbolize to the world the controlling aim and force of all her diverse ministries."

Fortunately an architect was found to whom the idea of such a structure appealed most strongly, and the plans have been mutually developed during the last five years with the enthusiasm of inspiration. Mr. Paul J. Pelz of Washington, D. C., famous for the Congressional Library at Washington, the Carnegie Library at Allegheny, and other public structures, is the architect of the *Aula Christi*. He believes that this building will be the equal or peer of the Congressional Library at Washington, in a purely artistic sense. To explain the meaning of this statement, Mr. Pelz says:

"The Congressional Library was built at an expense of over six millions of dollars; it is affiliated with and in close proximity to the finest structure in the United States, viz., the National Capitol, and in order to be a success it had to be in no way inferior to its maternal structure in design, elaboration, and comparative cost. Another building likewise affiliated will soon follow, and perhaps the scheme of a Capitoline Acropolis with additional structures and suitable approaches may be part of the future improvements of the national capital. Under the circumstances the conditions were extraordinarily propitious for an epoch-making structure.

"Chautauqua thus far has no buildings which would be considered as remarkable specimens of architecture. Built mostly in frame construction, they look ephemeral; they lack eminently the monumental character. The *Aula Christi* will be really the first structure which will bear on its face that it has come to stay indefinitely as far as that can be said of any handiwork of man. Its purpose and *raison d'être* are entirely new, its surroundings are exquisite; this is as to the merely material and technical aspect. From a higher point of view this building carries in it the germ of a new thought-world about to be infused into mankind, finding for the first time a material expression. Is it a wonder that I feel enthusiastic and full of confidence that the product will, comparatively speaking, be as successful as the Congressional Library building? We must divest ourselves of direct

comparisons of size and expense. With our means at hand we build the best we can. We cannot indulge in costly granites, marbles, and bronzes; we are satisfied in expressing our ideas in sandstone, terra cotta, and brick; but the ideas involved by the loving spirit which guides the hand in delineation and execution will do much to give the structure that poetic expression which will be recognized by the thoughtful and sympathetic to be an approximation toward the spirit which begat the building in the mind of our friend, Bishop Vincent.

"It has been my experience that not only my own self, but all who helped me—my draughtsmen, the sculptors who modeled the terra cotta work, the master workmen and journeymen of the different crafts—have all been singularly stimulated by the inherent spirit of this structure; possibly my own enthusiasm kindled theirs, but the fact is patent that every one has been found willing and ready to do his very best.

"I attribute this to the indwelling goodness in man, to the innate love for the beautiful which is the expression of the *good* which overlies as a divine atmosphere the material and spiritual worlds, finding admission in men's hearts when there is an opening afforded by the softening of the selfish crust which grows around us as we live in this world. Sooner or later this crust will be destroyed, dissolved; but there are no factors which are so potent in the process as true religion and art.

"The idea of the *Aula Christi*, of the spiritual liberty, fraternity and equality of men, as expounded in the Gospels and the Revelation by Jesus Christ as the underlying *motif* for a like emancipation of mankind in the material world (on earth as it is in heaven), is the exponent of the best human endeavor, and is so potent as to electrify every one who will give it a willing entrance into his heart.

"Here classes will be formed, lectures given, and, if desired, illustrated descriptions of the Holy Land and scenes identified with the life and teachings of Christ. Chautauqua is a place where all denominations meet

on an equal footing. It is the neutral territory for all creeds, and hence is preëminently the place for such a building. Ritualism is to have no place here, but all are to meet in the life of Christ; hence, it is to be a common ground for spiritual exercise as a gymnasium is devoted to muscular training.

"So far as I know, there is no hall such as this is to be found in the world. It is unique. It is the manifest expression of the Chautauqua spirit. Cities have their theaters and music halls where the people can all come together, people of whatever faith or class, but they have no place where all people of different faiths meet together for religious thought. It was Bishop Vincent's idea that this might be the first Hall of the Christ. I do not see why in a few years every city should not have one."

The *Aula Christi* stands at the edge of St Paul's Grove. It is constructed of white brick, terra cotta, and stone. The building follows classic lines, the Roman-Greek, because Christ made His appearance when the Roman application of the Greek lines was the dominant style then prevailing in the architecture of the civilized world, thus bringing the mind into the line of proper thought and expression. The exterior terra cotta decorations portray allegorical subjects in flowers and leaves.

The building is reached by steps leading to a pillared portico from which entrance is gained to the Hall, a coat-room being located on either side of this entrance, the coat-rooms and entrance way being surmounted by a gallery overlooking the interior of the Hall. From either side of the building, just beyond the entrance, extends a wing, the one to the east to be devoted to sacred art showing the Christ as idealized through the centuries, and that on the west to be devoted to literary works on the life of Christ.

From the entrance the hall extends unobstructed for seventy feet to the apse, under which is a raised platform leading back through an arch to the place for a statue of Christ. This platform is gained by small stairways leading from either side of the Hall.

Plans for furnishing the interior depend

upon the accumulation of funds from friends of the project. Mr. Pelz has outlined the following:

"The hall itself is lighted by a series of windows located high in the walls, thus leaving a large space between the wainscot and the windows for mural decorations. These mural paintings are to give the keynote and constitute the leading feature of the interior scheme of decoration.

"Our Lord always used parables to impart His divine truth, and it is my idea to here illustrate these parables, as I hold that a spiritual truth is more clearly impressed on the mind by a natural truth or a picture rather than by an abstract proposition, an idea I have held since when as a boy I first saw an illustrated Bible.

"In order to give the proper form, these paintings should not be a series of framed pictures but a continuous picture, with the divisions between the parables suggested by objects falling naturally into the paintings, as trees or buildings. Of this the clearest idea will be gained by reference to the dome paintings in the United States Capitol by Brumidi. Fifty or more parables can be arranged by the proper condensation of some, while elaborating more fully others that have been extensively treated in art.

"Such a presentation of divine truth could not fail to impress even the mind of a child, and I believe this will make the Chautauqua Hall of the Christ a world-renowned place, for such a treatment has never yet been attempted. These mural paintings will lead up to the statue of Christ, which is to be a replica of the Thorwaldsen statue of Christ in the Copenhagen Frauenkirche, the replica to be but a slight reduction from the original figure and exactly in proportion to the building.

"The ceiling of the Hall will be divided into three large square panels, to be filled with ceiling paintings representing the three greatest dispensations:

"First, the Garden of Eden with Adam and Eve receiving instructions from God, representing the Golden Age.

"Second, the actual incarnation of the Divine in the person of Christ, the Sermon on the Mount being selected as the highest type and recognized as the best representation of this dispensation.

"Third, the culmination in the New Jerusalem descending, portraying the second coming of Christ.

"As to color scheme for the interior, the decoration should be principally in white and gold with a shading of a slight tinge of green at the entrance, merging into pure white at the center and into a slight hue of pink toward the apse, the apse to be treated in royal purple. The green represents the natural, the white the spiritual, the pink the celestial, with the culmination in the purple from which the white statue of Christ will be set out with supreme luster, the whole creating a perfect harmony. In the apse the greatest permissible amount of gold should be used. Thus from entrance to apse the hall will represent a spiritual progression."

# Chautauqua: 1902



---

## The Twenty-Ninth Annual Assembly

### A Calendar of Principal Days

Opening of Season, July 2.	Missionary Institute, August 2,	Aquatic Day, August 12.
Opening of Summer Schools, July 5.	3, 4.	Recognition Day, August 13.
Woman's Day, July 18.	Mission Sunday, August 3.	Schools Close, August 15.
Field Day, July 25.	Tennis Tournament, August 4.	National Army Day, August 16.
C. L. S. C. Rallying Day, July 31.	Old First Night, August 6.	Grange Day, August 23.
	Denominational Day, August 7.	Season Closes, August 28.

*"This Chautauqua—which has made the name Chautauqua a noun of multitude of gatherings all over the Union—is the result of untiring energy, and there is probably no other one educational influence in the country quite so fraught with hope for the future of the nation as this and the movements of which this is the archetype."*

—Theodore Roosevelt.

Gradual changes mark the growth of a living institution and Chautauqua is no exception to the rule. A number of important ones in which Chautauquans are deeply interested have occurred this year. Among these are the securing of a new charter, which makes the trustees practically a self-perpetuating body, and codifies the legislation regulating the activities of Chautauqua. The General Offices have been removed to Chautauqua, N. Y., to remain there permanently. Many physical improvements have been added, including the new Girls' Club House, new gymnasium building, twenty-five new private cottages, new music studios and practice houses, the removal of all barns outside the fence. The old north and south road gates, and the employees' gate, have been closed permanently, and hereafter the one entrance will be used exclusively.

In the schools a new department of Arts and Crafts has been added, and an exhibition will be held in connection with it; also a new department of Sunday School methods. Other additions have been made, notably the enlargement of the School of Physical Education.

New features have been introduced into the public program in the arrangement by weeks of specific subjects to be treated, and the engaging of specialists to discuss the special topics and conduct public conferences

throughout the different periods. One thing of great interest to old Chautauquans will be the return of Bishop Vincent after a two years' absence in Europe, and the presence on Old First Night, August 6th, of many who have been prominent in the history of the institution.

Better railroad rates are offered Chautauqua visitors this year and a large attendance is anticipated. The new railway extension from Mayville to Westfield, giving direct connection with lake to the Western Trunk Lines, is to be finished by July 1st.

At the annual meeting of the trustees in Buffalo, on January 16th, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Bishop John H. Vincent, Chancellor; Wilson M. Day, First Vice-President; E. G. Dusenbury, Second Vice-President; Chester D. Massey, Third Vice-President; Ira M. Miller, Secretary; Warren F. Walworth, Treasurer; Joseph C. Neville, Chairman of Executive Board; George E. Vincent, Principal of Instruction; Scott Brown, Vice-Chairman Executive Board, and Vice-Principal. Mr. M. F. Beiger, of Mishawaka, Ind., was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Pres. Studebaker.

Hereafter the permanent offices of Chautauqua will be at Chautauqua, N. Y., and all correspondence should be addressed there, regarding both the summer session and the C. L. S. C.





BISHOP JOHN H.  
VINCENT

# Division of Popular Lectures and Entertainments



PRES. WILLIAM  
H. HARPER

## LECTURERS

**Miss Jane Addams**, Hull House, Chicago, July 7-11.

**Dr. C. F. Aked**, London, England, Aug. 17, 18.

**Rev. E. E. Ayres**, Georgetown, Ky., Aug. 25-28.

**Secretary John Willis Baer**, United Societies of Christian Endeavor, Boston, July 21-25.

**Prof. Earl Barnes**, Philadelphia, July 14-19.

**Miss Anna Barrows**, editor *American Kitchen Magazine*, Boston, July 23.

**President John Henry Barrows**, Oberlin College, Aug. 13.

**Mr. Frank Beard**, *Ram's Horn*, Chicago, Aug. 5.

**Dr. Ida C. Bender**, Buffalo, N. Y., Aug. 19.

**Dr. J. F. Berry**, editor *Epworth Herald*, Chicago, July 22, 23.

**Mrs. Emily M. Bishop**, New York, July 12.

**General John C. Black**, Chicago, Aug. 16.

**Mr. Frank Chapin Bray**, editor *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, Aug. 14, 21.

**Dr. J. M. Buckley**, editor *Christian Advocate*, New York, Aug. 4, 5, 7, 8.

**Mr. Frank T. Bullen**, London, England, July 19, 21.

**Prof. Richard Burton**, Boston, Mass., July 7, 8, 10-12.

**Mr. Starr Cadwallader**, Goodrich House, Cleveland, July 9, 10.

**Mr. Charles Arthur Carlisle**, South Bend, Ind., July 15.

**Mr. Frank A. Cattern**, Cleveland, Ohio, July 10, Aug. 12.

**Prof. Anna B. Comstock**, Cornell University, July 17.

**Mr. S. M. Cooper**, Cincinnati, Ohio, Aug. 26.

**Mr. George H. Daniels**, New York Central & Hudson River Railroad, New York, Aug. 11.

**Mr. John B. De Motte**, Aug. 11, 13.

**Mr. Melvil Dewey**, New York Public Library, Albany, July 8.

**Mr. William W. Ellsworth**, The Century Co., New York, July 28, 30.

**Prof. John H. Finley**, Princeton University, July 2, 3, 4.

**Hon. Frederick S. Fish**, South Bend, Ind.

**Mr. I. V. Flagler**, Auburn, N. Y., July 3, 4.

**Prof. Alcee Fortier**, Tulane University, New Orleans, La., July 28-Aug. 1.

**Hon. David R. Francis**, president Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, Aug. 14.

**Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gallor**, Nashville, Tennessee, Aug. 3.

**Rev. W. H. Geistweit**, secretary Baptist Union, New York, July 25.

**Rev. Charles W. Gordon** (Ralph Connor), Winnipeg, Manitoba, Aug. 24, 25, 26.

**Mr. Edward Howard Griggs**, Montclair, N. J., July 28-Aug. 1.

**Chancellor C. N. Sims**, Syracuse University, July 20.

**Mrs. Conde Hamlin**, St. Paul, Minn., Aug. 18.

**President William R. Harper**, the University of Chicago, Aug. 5.

**Miss Mary E. Hazeltine**, Prendergast Free Library, Jamestown, N. Y., July 19.

**Prof. Otto Heller**, Washington University, July 18.

**Chancellor Walter B. Hill**, University of Georgia, July 26.



PRES. J. G.  
SCHURMAN



HON. FRANK A.  
VANDERLIP



GENERAL JOHN  
C. BLACK



HON. DAVID R.  
FRANCIS



PRIN. BOOKER T.  
WASHINGTON



MR. EDWARD  
HOWARD GRIGGS

Miss Emily S. Holmes,  
Buffalo, N. Y., July 11.

Dr. Lincoln Hulley,  
Bucknell University, July 7-  
11, 14-16.

Dr. Jesse L. Hurlbut,  
New York City, Aug. 15.

Dr. T. Iyenaga, Japan,  
July 21-25.

Dr. George Jackson,  
Liverpool, England, July  
27-Aug. 1.

Mr. Albert Kelsey, Phil-  
adelphia, Aug. 22.

Miss Beulah Kennard, Pittsburg, Pa., Aug. 21.

Miss Louise Klein Miller, New York, Aug. 20.

President John Mitchell, United Mine Workers  
of America, Aug. 7.

Prof. J. H. Montgomery, Allegheny College,  
July 3, Aug. 26.

Miss Clara Morris, New York, Aug. 14.

Mrs. Lydia M. Mountford, New York, Aug. 14, 16.

Speaker S. F. Nixon, Westfield, N. Y., Aug. 23.

Mrs. Alice P. Norton, School of  
Education, University of Chicago, July  
26.

Prof. F. A. Ogg, the University of  
Indiana, Bloomington, Ind., Aug. 6.

Dr. W. F. Oldham, Chicago, Aug.  
4-8.

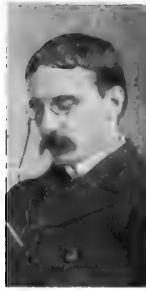
Mr. Frank R. Roberson, Walden,  
N. Y., July 12, Aug. 2.

Mr. Frank P. Sargent, U. S. Com-  
missioner of Immigration, Washington,  
D. C., Aug. 6.

Prof. S. C. Schmucker, West  
Chester, Pa., July 14-18.

President J. G. Schurman, Cornell University,  
Aug. 2.

Prof. Edwin Erle Sparks, University of Chicago,  
July 21, 22, 24, 26.



PROF. RICHARD  
BURTON

Mr. Robert E. Speer,  
secretary Student Volunteer  
Movement, New York, July  
21-25.

Mr. John W. Spencer,  
Cornell University, Aug. 18.

Dr. Edward A. Steiner,  
Sandusky, Ohio, Aug. 25-  
28.

Dr. Graham Taylor,  
Chicago Commons, July 3,  
4, 6, 7.

Dr. J. M. Thoburn, Jr.,  
Allegheny, Pa., July 25.

Hon. Frank A. Vanderlip, New York, Aug. 12.

Mr. A. T. Van Laer, New York, July 8, Aug. 4.

Prof. A. B. Van Ormer, Gettysburg College,  
Aug. 9.

Prof. George E. Vincent, University of Chicago,  
July 2-5, Aug. 11-15.

Bishop John H. Vincent, Zürich, Switzerland,  
Aug. 10, Aug. 18-22.

Mr. Leon H. Vincent, Boston, Aug. 18-22.

Dean F. H. Wallace, Victoria  
University, Toronto, Can., Aug. 10-12,  
14, 15.

Principal Booker T. Washing-  
ton, Tuskegee, Ala., July 19.

Mr. E. J. Wheeler, editor *Literary  
Digest*, New York, Aug. 20.

Mrs. Wellington White, New  
York, Aug. 16.

Dr. B. L. Whitman, Philadelphia,  
Pa., July 13-18.

Mr. Clinton Rogers Woodruff,  
secretary National Municipal League,  
Boston, Aug. 22.

Hon. Carroll D. Wright, U. S. Commissioner  
of Labor, Washington, D. C., Aug. 4-8.

Prof. Charles Zueblin, University of Chicago,  
Aug. 19, 21.



PROF. EARL  
BARNES



HON. CARROLL D.  
WRIGHT



PRES. JOHN HENRY  
BARROWS

## MUSICIANS



RT. REV. THOMAS  
F. GAILOR

Miss Elizabeth Bla-  
mere, of Chicago, soprano,  
Aug. 8-28.

Mr. M. W. Bowman, of  
New York, tenor. July 17-  
Aug. 6.

Miss Grace Lillian Car-  
ter, of Boston, contralto.  
July 2-16.

Children's Chorus, un-  
der Mr. Alfred Hallam, to be  
organized early in July.



REV. CHARLES  
W. GORDON

Miss Mabelle Crawford,  
of Chicago, contralto. Aug.  
8-28.

Mr. Paul Dufault, of  
New York, tenor. July 2-  
16.

Dr. Carl Dufft, of New  
York, basso and vocal in-  
structor. July 2-Aug. 28.

Mrs. Winnifred Eggle-  
ston, of Erie, Pa., contralto.  
July 17-Aug. 7.



DR. GEORGE  
JACKSON



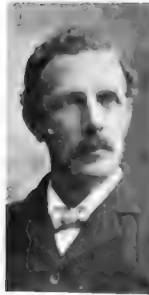
MR. FRANK P.  
SARGENT

**Mr. I. V. Flagler**, of Auburn, N. Y., organist. July 2-Aug. 28.

**The Grand Chorus**, under Mr. Alfred Hallam, will be organized July 2 and drilled daily throughout the season. Readers of music admitted.

**The Guitar and Mandolin Club**, under the direction of Mrs. Anna B. Robertson.

**Mr. Alfred Hallam**, of New York, conductor. July 2-Aug. 28.



DR. W. F. OLDHAM

organization, playing both brass and stringed instruments, giving daily twilight promenade concerts and taking part in Grand Concerts. July 17-Aug. 28.

**Mrs. Ada M. Sheffield**, of Chicago, soprano. July 17-Aug. 8.

**Mr. William H. Sherwood**, of the Sherwood Music School, Chicago, pianist and composer. July 5-Aug. 25.



MR. JOHN  
MITCHELL

**Miss Georgia A. Kober**, of the Sherwood Music School, Chicago, pianist. July 5-Aug. 15.

**Male Glee Club**, under the direction of Mr. Hallam and Mr. H. B. Vincent.

**Mr. Sol Marcossou**, of Cleveland, violinist. July 5-Aug. 25.

**Miss Sarah King Peck**, of New York, soprano. July 2-16.

**Roger's Band and Orchestra**, a well-drilled

**Mr. Oley Speaks**, of New York, basso. July 17-Aug. 6.

**Mr. Edward Strong**, tenor. Aug. 6-28.

**Mrs. E. T. Tobey**, of Memphis, Tenn., pianist. July 5-Aug. 25.

**Mr. Henry B. Vincent**, of Erie, Pa., assistant-director and accompanist. July 2-Aug. 28.

**Mr. Alfred Walker**, of New York, harmony. July 2-Aug. 23.



MISS CLARA  
MORRIS

**Mme. Bertha Kunz-Baker**, New York City, Aug. 27, 28.

**Prof. S. H. Clark**, University of Chicago, July 7, 29.

**Mr. Edward P. Elliott**, Brookline, Mass., Aug. 8, 9.

## READERS

**Miss Katherine Jewell Evarts**, Boston, July 2, 4.

**Mr. P. M. Pearson**, Evanston, Ill., Aug. 18, 20.

**Mr. Charles F. Underhill**, Brooklyn, July 14, 16.



MISS JANE  
ADDAMS

# The Classified Program

## SERMONS

July 6. Dr. Graham Taylor.

July 13. Dr. B. L. Whitman.

July 20. Dr. C. N. Sims.

July 27. Dr. George Jackson.

Aug. 3. Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor.

Aug. 10. Bishop John H. Vincent.

Aug. 17. Dr. C. F. Aked.

Aug. 24. Rev. Charles W. Gordon.

## LECTURES

### HISTORICAL

**Plain Talks on American History.** Prof. Edward E. Sparks. July 21-25. The Men Who Made the Nation: 1. A Philadelphia Printer at the Court of the King. 2. Samuel Adams, the Massachusetts Agitator. 3. The Beginnings of the American Union. 4. An Unknown American Patriot. 5. The Story of the Constitution. 6. The First President of the United States.



MR. ROBERT E.  
SPEER



MR. FRANK  
BEARD

**History of France.** Prof. Alceé Fortier. July 28-Aug. 1. 1-2. Louis XIV. 3. The Revolution. 4. Napoleon. 5. Contemporary France.

**American Revolution.** Mr. William W. Ellsworth. July 28, 30. 1. The Personal Washington. 2. Arnold and André.

### SOCIOLOGICAL

**The Elevation of the Negro.** Principal Booker T. Washington. July 19.



MR. JOHN WILLIS  
BAKER

MR. LEON H.  
VINCENT

**The Social Settlement.** Miss Jane Addams. July 7-11. 1. The Newer Ideals of Peace, I. 2. Arts and Crafts, and the Settlement. 3. The Newer Ideals of Peace, II. 4. Count Tolstoy, the Russian Peasant. 5. Count Tolstoy's Theory of Life.

**Labor Problem.** Hon. Carroll D. Wright. Aug. 5, 6 and 7. 1 and 2. Labor and the Law. 3. Is There

Any Solution of the Labor Question?

**The University and Industrial Education.** President William R. Harper. Aug. 5.

**Organized Labor.** Mr. Frank P. Sargent, late grand master Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. Aug. 6.

**The Solution of the Labor Problem through the Application of Joint Conferences between Employer and Employee.** Mr. John Mitchell, president United Mine Workers of America. Aug. 7.

**Mob Psychology.** Prof. George E. Vincent. July 2-4. 1. The Psychology of Fashion. 2. The Psychology of the Crowd. 3. Icaria and the Icarians.

**A Journey Through the Jewish World.** Dr. Edward A. Steiner. Aug. 25-28. 1. From the Talmud to the Poets of the Ghetto. 2. From Morocco to Chicago. 3. From Russia to Palestine. 4. From Moses to Christ.

**Utopias.** Prof. George E. Vincent. Aug. 11-15. 1. Plato and His Republic. 2. Sir Thomas More and Utopia. 3. The New Atlantis and the City of the Sun. 4. Robert Owen and the New Moral World. 5. Fourier's Phalanstère and Brook Farm.

**Neighborhood Organizations.** Mr. Starr Cadwallader. July 9, 10. 1. Relationship of the Settlement to the Neighborhood. Relationship of the Settlement to the Community.

**A Nation's Political Development.** Prof. John H. Finley. July 2, 3 and 4.

**The Far East.** Dr. T. Iyenaga. July 21-25. 1. Japan and Russia. 2. China and the Powers. 3. Japan, Old and New. 4. Problem of China. 5. Travels in Asia.

**Social Progress.** Dr. Graham Taylor. July 3, 4, 7. 1. Social Conditions of

MR. WILLIAM W.  
ELLSWORTH

Personal Progress. 2. Personal Responsibility for Social Progress. 3. Settlement Mediation Between Religion and Politics.

**How the Children May Help.** Mr. John W. Spencer. Aug. 18.

**Women and Civics.** Mrs. Conde Hamlin. Aug. 18.

**School Extension and Civic Progress.** Dr. Ida C. Bender. Aug. 19.

**Rural Improvement.** Miss Louise Klein Miller.

Aug. 20.

**Community Life.** Mr. E. J. Wheeler. Aug. 20.

**Playgrounds.** Miss Beulah Kennard. Aug. 21. Chautauqua Circles as Improvement Centers.

Mr. Frank Chapin Bray. Aug. 21.

**The City Beautiful and Good Government.** Mr. Clinton Rogers Woodruff. Aug. 22.

**The Model City.** Mr. Albert Kelsey. Aug. 22.

**The State and the Farmer.** Hon. S. F. Nixon. Aug. 23.

### LITERARY

**Readings from his own works.** Rev. Charles W. Gordon (Ralph Connor). Aug. 26.

**The English Drama.** Prof. Richard Burton. July 7, 8, 10-12. 1. The Elizabethan Play. 2. Shakespeare. 3. The Restoration and the XVIII Century. 4. The Modern Drama: Its Vices. 5. The Modern Drama: Its Virtues.

**Moral Leaders from Socrates to Bruno.** Mr. Edward Howard Griggs. July 28-Aug. 1. 1. The Function of the Moral Leader. 2. Socrates. 3. Marcus Aurelius. 4. Saint Francis of Assisi. 5. Savonarola. 6. Giordano Bruno.

**English Literary Life in the Eighteenth Century.** Mr. Leon H. Vincent. Aug. 18-22. 1. Daniel Defoe. 2. Dr. Johnson and the Literary Club. 3. Fielding and Richardson. 4. Goldsmith and Sterne. 5. Lord Chesterfield and Horace Walpole.

**Some Literary Influences.** Dr. Lincoln Hulley. July 14-16. 1. Kipling and Tommy Atkins. 2. Sketches

DR. J. M.  
BUCKLEYPROF. ALCEÉ  
FORTIERPROF. EDWIN  
RELE SPARKSPROF. S. C.  
SCHUCKER

DR. T. IYENAGA



DR. C. F. AKED



MR. ALFRED  
HALLAM

in Charcoal. 3. Browning and the Higher Life.

**Popular Poets.** Mr. P. M. Pearson. Aug. 18-20. 1. Eugene Field. 2. James Russell Lowell.

**Goethe: A Complete Individual.** Prof. Otto Heller, July 18.

**Shakespeare's Luratics.** Dr. J. M. Buckley. Aug. 4.

**Saxon and Slav.** Prof. F. A. Ogg. Aug. 6.

**Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century.**

Dr. J. L. Hurlbut. Aug. 15.

**The Chautauqua Field.** Mr. Frank Chapin Bray. Aug. 14.

### PEDAGOGICAL AND SCIENTIFIC

**Recognition Day Address.** President John Henry Barrows. Aug. 13.

**Thoreau as the American Apostle of Nature Study.** Mrs. Anna B. Comstock. July 17.

**Nature Study.** Dr. S. C. Schmucker. July 14-18. 1. The Dragon and the Hippogriff. 2. Little Brothers of the Air. 3. Modern Mound Builders. 4. Insect Changes. 5. A Lowly Teacher.

**The Moral Development of the Child.** Dr. Earl Barnes. July 14-17, 19. 1. Growth of Personality—Selfishness vs. Altruism. 2. Growth of Intellectual Accuracy—Truth vs. Lies. 3. Growth of Humane Feeling—Sympathy vs. Cruelty. 4. Growth of a Sense of Law—Regularity vs. Lawlessness. 5. Training of the Moral Nature—Rewards vs. Punishments.

**The Pictures of Physics.** Prof. J. H. Montgomery. July 3, Aug. 26. 1. 'Our Father, the Sun. 2. Light and Color.

**Emotional Values.** Rev. E. E. Ayres. Aug. 25, 26. 1. A Study in Aesthetics. 2. A Study in Ethics.

**The Apple and Human Society.** Miss Anna Barrows. July 23.

**The Pedagogy of Dickens.** Prof. A. B. B. Van Orner. Aug. 9.

### RELIGIOUS AND BIBLICAL

**The Higher Life.** Dr. Lincoln Hulley. July 6-11, 13, 20. 1. The Book of Proverbs. 2. The Supreme Aim of Life. 3. The Transfigured Life. 4. The Blessed Life. 5. The Perfected Life. 6. The Refusal of Life. The Book of Ecclesiastes. Solomon's Songs.



MR. WILLIAM H.  
SHERWOOD

**The Fourfold Portrait of Christ.** Dr. George Jackson. July 27-Aug. 1. 1. Matthew's Christ. 2. Mark's Christ. 3. Luke's Christ. 4. John's Christ.

**The Missionary Idea.** Dr. W. F. Oldham. Aug. 4-8. 1. Missions and the Holy Spirit. 2. Missions and Prayer. 3. Missions and Giving. 4. Why Preach to the Heathen? 5. The Brightening Day of Missions.

**The Christian Life.** Dean F. H. Wallace. Aug. 11, 12 and 14. 1. Christian Manhood. 2. Christian Unworldliness. 3. Sanctification by Contemplation. 4. At the Cross.

**Lend a Hand.** Dr. J. F. Berry. July 22. **Christian Endeavor: What It Is and How It Works.** Mr. John Willis Baer. July 23.

**Young People and Missions.** Mr. Robert E. Speer. July 24.

**The Shame and Glory of Revivals.** Dr. J. M. Buckley. Aug. 5.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

**The Philippine Problem.** President J. G. Schurman.

**The Evolution of a Leader.** General John C. Black. Aug. 16.

**England and America.** Dr. C. F. Aked. Aug. 18.

**Criticism versus Villification.** **Question Box.** Dr. J. M. Buckley. Aug. 7, 8.

**Life in Jerusalem and Village Life in Palestine.** Mrs. Lydia M. Mountford. Aug. 14, 16.

**Labor-Saving Devices.** Mr. Melvil Dewey.

**Grange Day Address.** Hon. S. F. Nixon. Aug. 23.

**Trials of Orators.** Mr. S. M. Cooper. Aug. 26. **C. L. S. C. Round Tables.** July 28, Aug. 4, 7, 11, 16.

**The Self-Sufficiency of the Republic.** **The Love of Money.** Mr. Dewitt Miller, Aug. 21, 22.

**Evolution of the Railway System.** Mr. George H. Daniels. Aug. 11. **American Industrial Invasion of Europe.** Hon. Frank A. Vanderlip. Aug. 12.

**The Louisiana Purchase Exposition.** Pres. David R. Francis. Aug. 14.

### ILLUSTRATED

**Zurich.** Bishop John H. Vincent. Aug. 19.



DR. CARL E.  
DUFF



MISS ELIZABETH  
BLAMERE



MISS MABELLE  
CRAWFORD



MR. JOHN B.  
DE MOTTE



MR. FRANK E.  
ROBERSON

MR. CHARLES F.  
UNDERHILL

**American Artists.** Mr. A. T. Van Laer. July 8, Aug. 4. 1. Younger American Painters and Their Most Recent Works. 2. Historical Sources of American Architecture.

**A Biography of William McKinley.** Mr. Frank R. Roberson. July 12.

**The Evolution of the Modern Vehicle.** Mr. Charles Arthur Carlisle. July 15.

**Travels in Asia.** Dr. T. Iyenaga. July 23.

**Japan.** Hon. Frederick S. Fish. August.

**The Harp of the Senses.** Aug. 11.

**A Plea for Posterity.** Aug. 13. Mr. John B. DeMotte.

**Chautauqua: A Great Social Movement.** Mr. Frank A. Catterm. Aug. 12.

**The Sea.** Mr. Frank T. Bullen, July 19, 21. 1. Whales and Whale Fishing. 2. The Mighty Ocean.

### CONFERENCES

**Social Settlement Week, July 7-12.** Speakers: Miss Jane Addams of Hull House, Chicago, Mr. Starr Cadwallader of Goodrich House, Cleveland, and other prominent settlement workers. A settlement school of two weeks has also been established.

**Young People's Week, July 20-25.** Speakers: Secretary John Willis Baer of the C. E. Society; Dr. J. F. Berry of the Epworth League; Mr. Robert E. Speer, secretary of the Student Volunteer Association; Rev. W. H. Geistweit, secretary of the Baptist Young People's Union; and others to be announced later.

**Arts and Crafts Week, July 14-19.** A series of daily conferences will be conducted by prominent handicraft workers in connection with the Arts and Crafts School and Exhibition.

**Municipal Progress Week, July 28-August 2.** A series of public meetings addressed by men prominent in the work of municipal advancement.

**The Labor Movement, August 4-9.** Speakers: President William R. Harper, Hon. Carroll D. Wright, Mr. Frank P. Sargent, late grand master Brotherhood Locomotive Engineers, and Mr. John Mitchell, president United Mine Workers of America.

**Modern Industrial Week, August 11-16.** Speakers: Mr. George H. Daniels, general passenger agent of the New York Central R. R.; Hon. Frank A. Vanderlip, ex-assistant secretary of the Treasury; Hon. David R. Francis, president Louisiana Purchase Exposition; and others.

**Public Beauty Week, August 18-22.** Under the auspices of the American League for Civic Improvement. Speakers: Prof. Charles Zueblin, president American League of Civic Improvement; Mr. Clinton Rogers Woodruff, secretary National Municipal League; Mr. E. J. Wheeler, editor *Literary Digest*; Mr. Frank Chapin Bray, Mr. Albert Kelsey, Mr. John W. Spencer, Mrs. Conde Hamlin, Miss Louise Klein Miller, Miss Beulah Kennard, Dr. Ida C. Bender, and others.



AH FOON

### READINGS

**Ulysses.** (By Stephen Phillips.) July 7. **Selected.** July 29. Mr. S. H. Clark.

**Jocelyn Leigh.** July 2. **The Spanish Gypsy.** July 4. Miss Katherine Jewell Evarts.

**A Gilded Fool.** Aug. 8. David Harum. Aug. 9. Mr. Edward P. Elliott.

**Merry Wives of Windsor.** July 14. **Dr. Marigold.** July 16. Mr. Charles F. Underhill.

**The Violin Maker of Cremona.** Aug. 27. **If I Were King.** Aug. 28. Mme. Bertha Kunz-Baker.

MRS. LYDIA M.  
MOUNTFORD

### MUSICAL

**Artists' Recitals.** A series of piano, violin and vocal recitals given jointly by Mr. Sherwood, Mr. Marcossan and Dr. Dufft, July 7, 14, 21, 28, Aug. 4, 11, 18, 25. (Open to the public at a small fee.)

**Concerts,** under the direction of Mr. Alfred Hallam:

Quartet, July 2, 9.

Popular, July 5, 16, 23, Aug. 13, 28.

Operatic, July 11, 30, Aug. 22.

Woman's Concert, July 18.

American Composers, July 25.

Classical, Aug. 1, 15.

Children's Concert, Aug. 6.

Oratorio, "The Prodigal Son," Aug. 7.

Male Chorus, Aug. 20.

Request Program, Aug. 27.

**Open-Air Band Concerts.** Rogers' Band. Daily except Sunday, July 17-Aug. 28.

**Organ Recitals.** Mr. I. V. Flagler. Frequently during the season.

**Pupils' Recitals.** By students in the Department of Music. Aug. 1, 19.

**Sacred Song Services** on Sunday evenings.

### ENTERTAINMENTS

**Chalk Talk.** Imagination. Aug. 5. Mr. Frank P. Beard of *The Ram's Horn*.

**Chautauqua Lights and Fireworks.** July 2.

**Prize Spelling Match.** July 9.

**Athletic Exhibitions.** July 17 and Aug. 15.

**Prize Pronunciation Match.** July 22.

**Dramatics.** School of Expression. July 24, 26.

**Street Pageant and Initiation Class** of 1906. July 31.

**Old First Night.** Aug. 6.

**Aquatic Day.** Yacht Races, Canoe Races, Swimming Contests, Diving Exhibition, Boat Races, etc. Aug. 12.

**Illuminated Fleet.** Aug. 15.

**Ah Foon Co. Magic.** Aug. 23 and 25.

**Feast of Lanterns and Promenade Concert.** Aug. 12.



CHAUTAUQUA: A SUMMER CITY

## The Schedule of Daily Lectures, Concerts, Etc.

### Wednesday, July 2

#### OPENING DAY

- A. M. 11:00. **Chautauqua Convocation:** Opening prayer. Formal announcement of opening of the Twenty-Ninth Annual Assembly: Address, Prof. John Finley.
- P. M. 2:30. **Quartet Concert:** Miss Sarah King Peck, soprano; Miss Grace Lillian Carter, contralto; Mr. Paul Dufault, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, pianist; Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.
- " 5:00. **Lecture:** The Psychology of Fashion. Prof. George E. Vincent.
- " 8:00. **Readings:** *Jocelyn Leigh*. Miss Katherine J. Evarts.
- " 9:30. **Lighting Chautauqua Signal Fires Around the Lake.**

### Thursday, July 3

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** Social Conditions of Personal Progress. Dr. Graham Taylor.
- " 11:00. **Organ Recital:** Mr. I. V. Flagler.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** Prof. John Finley.
- " 5:00. **Lecture:** The Psychology of the Crowd. Prof. George E. Vincent.
- " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** Our Father, the Sun. Prof. J. H. Montgomery.

### Friday, July 4

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** The Personal Responsibility for Social Progress. Dr. Graham Taylor.
- " 11:00. **Organ Recital:** Mr. I. V. Flagler.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** Prof. John Finley.
- " 5:00. **Lecture:** Icaria and the Icarians. Prof. George E. Vincent.
- " 8:00. **Reading:** *The Spanish Gypsy*. Miss Katherine J. Evarts.
- " 9:15. **Fireworks:** Lake Front.

### Saturday, July 5

#### OPENING OF THE SUMMER SCHOOLS

- A. M. 10:00. **Lecture.**
- " 11:00. **Opening of the Summer Schools:** Meeting of Faculties. Address.
- P. M. 2:30. **Popular Concert:** Miss Sarah King Peck, soprano; Miss Grace Lillian Carter, contralto; Mr. Paul Dufault, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, pianist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.
- " 6:00. **School Supper to Faculty of Summer Schools.** Hotel Athenæum.
- " 8:00. **Reception to Faculty and Students of Summer Schools.** Hotel Athenæum.

## SOCIAL SETTLEMENT WEEK

### Sunday, July 6

- A. M. 9:00. **Bible Study:** I. The Book of Proverbs. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.
- " 11:00. **Sermon:** Dr. Graham Taylor.
- P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**
- " 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**
- " 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**

### Monday, July 7

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** Christ's Doctrine of Life. I. The Supreme Aim of Life. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.

- A. M. 11:00. **Conference:** The Social Settlement. I. Settlement Mediation between Religion and Politics. Dr. Graham Taylor.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** The English Drama. I. The Elizabethan Play. Prof. Richard Burton.
- " 5:00. **Lecture:** The Newer Ideals of Peace. I. Miss Jane Addams.
- " 8:00. **Readings:** *Ulysses*. Prof. S. H. Clark.

**Tuesday, July 8**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** II. The Transfigured Life. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 11:00. **Conference:** II. Arts and Crafts, and the Settlement. Miss Jane Addams.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** II. Shakespeare. Prof. Richard Burton.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** Labor-Saving Devices. Mr. Melvil Dewey.  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** Younger American Painters and Their More Recent Works. Mr. A. T. Van Laer.

**Wednesday, July 9**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** III. The Blessed Life. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 11:00. **Conference:** IV. Relationship of the Settlement to the Neighborhood. Mr. Starr Cadwallader.  
 P. M. 3:00. **Quartet Concert:** Miss Sarah King Peck, soprano; Miss Grace Lillian Carter, contralto; Mr. Paul Dufault, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Sol Marcossou, violinist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, pianist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** II. The Newer Ideals of Peace. Miss Jane Addams.  
 " 8:00. **Prize Spelling Match.**

**Thursday, July 10**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** IV. The Perfected Life. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 11:00. **Conference:** IV. Relationship of the Settlement to the Community. Mr. Starr Cadwallader.

- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** III. The Restoration and the Eighteenth Century. Prof. Richard Burton.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** III. Count Tolstoy, the Russian Peasant. Miss Jane Addams.  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** The Chautauqua Movement. Mr. F. A. Cattern.

**Friday, July 11**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** V. The Refusal of Life. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 11:00. **Conference:** V. Management and Personnel of Settlements. Miss Emily S. Holmes.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** IV. The Modern Drama: Its Vices. Prof. Richard Burton.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** IV. Count Tolstoy's Theory of Life. Miss Jane Addams.  
 " 8:00. **Operatic Concert:** Miss Sarah King Peck, soprano; Miss Grace Lillian Carter, contralto; Mr. Paul Dufault, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. William H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.

**Saturday, July 12**

- A. M. 10:00. **Lecture:** Mrs. Emily M. Bishop.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture:** V. The Modern Drama: Its Virtues. Prof. Richard Burton.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Address:** (Prominent speaker, to be announced later.)  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** A Biography of William McKinley. Frank R. Roberson.

**ARTS AND CRAFTS WEEK****Sunday, July 13**

- A. M. 9:00. **Bible Study:** II. The Book of Ecclesiastes. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 11:00. **Sermon:** Dr. B. L. Whitman.  
 P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**  
 " 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**  
 " 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Meeting.**  
 " 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**

**Monday, July 14**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** I.  
 Dr. B. L. Whitman.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture:** I. The Dragon and the Hippogriff. Dr. S. C. Schmucker.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** The Moral Development of the Child. I. The Growth of Personality—Selfishness vs. Altruism. Prof. Earl Barnes.  
 " 4:00. **Arts and Crafts Conference:** The True and False in Furniture. Mr. Charles Rohlf.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture Recital:** Kipling and Tommy Atkins. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 8:00. **Dramatic Reading:** *The Merry Wives of Windsor*. Mr. Charles F. Underhill.

**Tuesday, July 15**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** II.  
 Dr. B. L. Whitman.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture:** II. The Little Brothers of the Air. Dr. S. C. Schmucker.

- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** II. The Growth of Intellectual Accuracy—Truth vs. Lies. Prof. Earl Barnes.  
 " 4:00. **Arts and Crafts Conference.**  
 P. M. 5:00. **Lecture Recital:** II. Sketches in Charcoal. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** The Evolution of the Vehicle. Mr. Charles A. Carlisle.

**Wednesday, July 16**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** III.  
 Dr. B. L. Whitman.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture:** III. Modern Mound Builders. Dr. S. C. Schmucker.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Popular Concert:** Miss Sarah King Peck, soprano; Miss Grace Lillian Carter, contralto; Mr. Paul Dufault, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. William H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossou, violinist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.  
 " 4:00. **Lecture:** III. The Growth of Humane Feeling—Sympathy versus Cruelty. Prof. Earl Barnes.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** III. Browning and the Higher Life. Dr. Lincoln Hulley.  
 " 8:00. **Dramatic Reading:** II. *Dr. Marigold*. Mr. Charles F. Underhill.



**Thursday, July 17**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour: IV.**  
Dr. B. L. Whitman.
- " 11:00. **Lecture: IV. Insect Changes.**  
Dr. S. C. Schmucker.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture: IV. The Growth of a  
Sense of Law—Regularity vs. Law-  
lessness.** Prof. Earl Barnes.
- " 4:00. **Arts and Crafts Conference.**
- " 5:00. **Lecture: Thoreau as the American  
Apostle of Nature Study.** Mrs. Anna  
B. Comstock.
- " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**
- " 8:00. **Athletic Exhibition:** Under the  
direction of the Chautauqua School of  
Physical Education.

**Friday, July 18****WOMAN'S DAY**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour: V.**  
Dr. B. L. Whitman.
- " 11:00. **Lecture: V. A Lowly Teacher.**  
Dr. S. C. Schmucker.

- P. M. 2:30. **Address:** Under the auspices of  
the Woman's Federation.
- " 4:00. **Arts and Crafts Conference.**
- " 5:00. **Lecture: Goethe, a Complete In-  
dividual.** Prof. Otto Heller.
- " 8:00. **Women's Concert: Orchestra;**  
Mrs. Ada M. Sheffield, soprano; Mrs.  
Winnifred Eggleston, contralto; Mr.  
M. W. Bowman, tenor; Mr. Oley  
Speaks, basso; Miss Georgia Kober,  
pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossan, violinist;  
Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Henry  
B. Vincent, accompanist; Chautauqua  
Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.

**Saturday, July 19**

- A. M. 10:00. **Lecture: Miss M. E. Hazeltine.**
- " 11:00. **Lecture: V. Training of the Moral  
Nature—Rewards vs. Punishments.**  
Prof. Earl Barnes.
- P. M. 2:30. **Address: The Elevation of the Ne-  
gro.** Principal Booker T. Washington.
- " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**
- " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture: Whales and  
Whale Fishing.** Mr. Frank T. Bullen.

**YOUNG PEOPLE'S WEEK****Sunday, July 20**

- A. M. 9:00. **Bible Study: III. Solomon's  
Song.** Dr. Lincoln Hulley.
- " 11:00. **Sermon: Dr. C. N. Sims.**
- P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**
- " 4:00. **Young People's Rally.**
- " 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**
- " 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Meet-  
ing.**
- " 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**

**Monday, July 21**

- A. M. 9:00. **Young People's Conference. Bible  
Reading.**
- " 10:00. **Devotional Hour: Depending Upon  
God. I.** Mr. John Willis Baer.
- " 11:00. **Lecture: (Representative of Young  
Women's Organization.)**
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture: Plain Talks on American  
History: I. A Philadelphia Printer  
at the Court of the King.** Prof.  
Edwin Erle Sparks.
- " 5:00. **Lecture: The Far East. I. Japan  
and Russia.** Dr. T. Iyenaga.
- " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**
- " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture: The Mighty  
Ocean.** Mr. Frank T. Bullen.
- " 9:15. **Young People's Reception.**

**Tuesday, July 22**

- A. M. 9:00. **Young People's Conference:**  
Getting Ready for Church. Dr. J. F.  
Berry.
- " 10:00. **Devotional Hour: Depending Upon  
God. II.** Mr. John Willis Baer.
- " 11:00. **Lecture: Lend a Hand.** Dr.  
Joseph F. Berry.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture: II. Samuel Adams, the  
Massachusetts Agitator.** Prof. Edwin  
Erle Sparks.
- " 5:00. **Lecture: II. China and the Pow-  
ers.** Dr. T. Iyenaga.
- " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**
- " 8:00. **Prize Pronunciation Match.**
- " 8:00. **Young People's Lake Excursion.**

**Wednesday, July 23**

- A. M. 9:00. **Young People's Conference:**  
Mr. J. W. Baer.
- " 10:00. **Devotional Hour: The Devotional  
Meeting and Its Leader.** Dr. Joseph  
F. Berry.
- " 11:00. **Lecture: Christian Endeavor: What  
It Is and How It Works.** Mr. John  
Willis Baer.
- P. M. 2:30. **Popular Concert: Orchestra;** Mrs.  
Ada M. Sheffield, soprano; Mrs.  
Winnifred Eggleston, contralto;  
Mr. M. W. Bowman, tenor; Mr.  
Oley Speaks, basso; Mr. Wm. H.  
Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Mar-  
cossan, violinist; Mr. I. V. Flagler,  
organist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent,  
accompanist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr.  
Alfred Hallam, director.
- " 5:00. **Lecture: The Apple and Its Re-  
lation to Society.** Miss Anna Barrows.
- " 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Prayer  
Meeting.**
- " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture: III. Japan,  
Old and New.** Dr. T. Iyenaga.

**Thursday, July 24**

- A. M. 9:00. **Young People's Conference:**  
Mr. R. E. Speer.
- " 10:00. **Devotional Hour: Depending Upon  
God. III.** Mr. John Willis Baer.
- " 11:00. **Lecture: Young People and Mis-  
sions.** Mr. Robert E. Speer.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture: IV. An Unknown  
American Patriot.** Prof. Edwin  
Erle Sparks.
- " 5:00. **Lecture: IV. The Problem of  
China.** Dr. T. Iyenaga.
- " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**
- " 8:00. **Dramatics: Chautauqua School of  
Expression.**

**Friday, July 25****FIELD DAY**

- A. M. 9:00. **Young People's Conference:**  
Rev. W. H. Geistweit.

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** Young People in Prophecy. Dr. J. M. Thoburn, Jr.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture:** V. 'Culture and Service. Rev. W. H. Geistweit.  
 P. M. 2:00. **Lecture:** V. The Story of the Constitution. Prof. Edwin Erle Sparks.  
 " 3:00. **Track and Field Games:** At the Athletic Field.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** V. Travels in Asia. Dr. T. Iyenaga.  
 " 7:45. **Concert, American Composers:** Orchestra; Male Glee Club; Mrs. Ada M. Sheffield, soprano; Mrs. Winnifred Eggleston, contralto; Mr. M. W. Bowman, tenor; Mr. Oley Speaks, basso; Mr. Wm. H.

Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossou, violinist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.

P. M. 9:15. **C. L. S. C. Reception:** Hotel Athenæum.

### Saturday, July 26

- A. M. 10:00. **Lecture:** Mrs. Alice P. Norton.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture:** VI. The First President of the United States. Prof. Edwin Erle Sparks.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Address:** Dr. Walter B. Hill.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Dramatics:** Chautauqua School of Expression.

## MUNICIPAL PROGRESS WEEK

### Sunday, July 27

- A. M. 9:00. **Bible Study:** Dean F. H. Wallace.  
 " 11:00. **Sermon:** Rev. George Jackson.  
 P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**  
 " 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**  
 " 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Meeting.**  
 " 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**

### Monday, July 28

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** The Fourfold Portrait of Christ. I. Matthew's Christ. Rev. George Jackson.  
 " 11:00. **Municipal Conference:** Address.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** Moral Leaders from Socrates to Bruno. I. The Function of the Moral Leader. Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.  
 " 4:00. **C. L. S. C. Round Table.** Opening Address.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** History of France. I. Louis XIV. Prof. Alcé Fortier.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** The Personal Washington. Mr. W. W. Ellsworth.

### Tuesday, July 29

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** II. Mark's Christ. Rev. George Jackson.  
 " 11:00. **Municipal Conference:** Address.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** II. Socrates. Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** II. Louis XV. Prof. Alcé Fortier.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Reading:** Miscellaneous Program. Prof. S. H. Clark.

### Wednesday, July 30

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** III. Luke's Christ. Rev. George Jackson.  
 " 11:00. **Municipal Conference.** Address.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Operatic Concert.** Orchestra; Mrs. Ada M. Sheffield, soprano; Mrs. Winnifred Eggleston, contralto; Mr. M. W. Bowman, tenor; Mr. Oley Speaks, basso; Mr. William H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossou, violinist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. H. B. Vincent, accompanist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.  
 " 4:00. **Lecture:** III. Marcus Aurelius. Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.

- P. M. 5:00. **Lecture:** III. The Revolution. Prof. Alcé Fortier.  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** Arnold and Andre. Mr. W. W. Ellsworth.

### Thursday, July 31

#### C. L. S. C. RALLYING DAY

- A. M. 9:30. **Meeting of C. L. S. C. Delegates.**  
 " 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** IV. John's Christ. Rev. George Jackson.  
 " 11:00. **Rallying Day Exercises.**  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** IV. St. Francis of Assisi. Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.  
 " 4:00. **Reception to C. L. S. C. Delegates.** St. Paul's Grove.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** IV. Napoleon. Prof. Alcé Fortier.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Street Pageant and Initiation.** C. L. S. C. Class 1906.

### Friday, August 1

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** V. The Early Christians. Rev. George Jackson.  
 " 11:00. **Public Recital:** Pupils of the Chautauqua Department of Music.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** V. Savonarola. Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** V. Contemporary France. Prof. Alcé Fortier.  
 " 8:00. **Classical Concert.** Orchestra; Mrs. Ada M. Sheffield, soprano; Mrs. Winnifred Eggleston, contralto; Mr. M. W. Bowman, tenor; Mr. Oley Speaks, basso; Mr. Wm. H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossou, violinist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.

### Saturday, August 2

#### MISSIONARY INSTITUTE

- A. M. 9:00. **Missionary Conference.**  
 " 9:30. **Opening of Golf Tournament.**  
 " 10:00. **Lecture:**  
 " 11:00. **Lecture:** IV. Giordano Bruno. Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Address:** The Philippine Problem. Pres. J. G. Schurman.  
 " 4:00. **Missionary Conference.**  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** Martinique and the West Indies. Mr. Frank R. Roberson.

## LABOR MOVEMENT WEEK

Sunday, August 3

MISSION SUNDAY

- A. M. 9:00. **Missionary Conference :**  
Dr. W. F. Oldham.  
" 11:00. **Sermon :**  
Right Rev. Thomas F. Gailor.  
P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**  
" 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**  
" 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Meeting.**  
" 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**

Monday, August 4

- A. M. 9:00. **Missionary Conference.**  
" 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** The Missionary Idea. I. Missions and the Holy Spirit. Dr. W. F. Oldham.  
" 11:00. **Address :** The Labor Movement. I. (Prominent speaker, to be announced.)  
P. M. 2:30. **Lecture :** I. Shakespeare's Lunatics. Dr. James M. Buckley.  
" 4:00. **C. L. S. C. Round Table.**  
" 4:00. **Missionary Conference.**  
" 5:00. **Labor Conference :** I. Hon. Carroll D. Wright.  
" 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
" 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture :** Historical Sources of American Architecture. Mr. A. T. Van Laer.

Tuesday, August 5

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** II. Missions and Prayer. Dr. W. F. Oldham.  
" 11:00. **Address :** II. The University and Industrial Education. Pres. William R. Harper.  
P. M. 2:30. **Lecture :** II. The Shame and the Glory of Revivals. Dr. James M. Buckley.  
" 5:00. **Lecture :** I. Labor and the Law. Hon. Carroll D. Wright.  
" 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
" 8:00. **Chalk Talk :** Imagination. Mr. Frank Beard.

Wednesday, August 6

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** III. Missions and Giving. Dr. W. F. Oldham.  
" 11:00. **Address :** III. The Growth and Development of Labor Organizations. Hon. Frank P. Sargent.  
P. M. 2:30. **Children's Concert.** Orchestra ; Mrs. Ada M. Sheffield, soprano ; Mrs. Winnifred Eggleston, contralto ; Mr. M. W. Bowman, tenor ; Mr. Oley Speaks, basso ; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist ; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, pianist ; Children's Chorus, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.  
" 4:00. **C. L. S. C. Round Table.** Slav and Saxon. Prof. R. A. Ogg.

- P. M. 5:00. **Lecture :** II. Labor and the Law. Hon. Carroll D. Wright.  
" 8:00. **OLD FIRST NIGHT :** Anniversary of the opening of the original Assembly. Short addresses, Chautauqua pictures, Chautauqua songs, etc.  
" 9:30. **Illumination and Fireworks.**

Thursday, August 7

DENOMINATIONAL DAY

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** IV. Why Preach to the Heathen? Dr. W. F. Oldham.  
" 11:00. **Address :** IV. The Solution of the Labor Problem through the Application of Joint Conferences between Employer and Employee. Mr. John Mitchell.  
P. M. 2:30. **Lecture :** Criticism versus Villification. Dr. James M. Buckley.  
" 4:00. **C. L. S. C. Round Table.** Bishop John H. Vincent.  
" 4:00. **Denominational Congresses.** Denominational Houses.  
" 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
" 8:00. **Oratorio :** The Prodigal Son. Mrs. Ada M. Sheffield, soprano ; Mrs. Winnifred Eggleston, contralto ; Mr. Edward Strong, tenor ; Dr. Carl Dufft, basso ; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist ; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist ; Orchestra ; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.

Friday, August 8

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** V. How Christian Missions Win. Dr. W. F. Oldham.  
" 11:00. **Symposium :** The Labor Movement. Conducted by the Hon. Carroll D. Wright.  
P. M. 2:30. **Question Box :** Dr. James M. Buckley.  
" 4:00. **Decennial of C. L. S. C. Class 1892.**  
" 5:00. **Lecture :** Is There Any Solution of the Labor Question? Hon. Carroll D. Wright.  
" 8:00. **Dramatic Reading :** *A Gilded Fool*. Mr. Edward P. Elliott.

Saturday, August 9

- A. M. 10:00. **Lecture.**  
" 11:00. **Lecture :** The Pedagogy of Dickens. Prof. A. B. B. Van Ormer.  
P. M. 2:30. **Address :** (Prominent speaker, to be announced later.)  
" 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
" 8:00. **Dramatic Reading :** *David Harum*. Mr. Edward P. Elliott.

## MODERN INDUSTRIAL WEEK

Sunday, August 10

- A. M. 9:00. **Bible Study :**  
Dean F. H. Wallace.  
" 11:00. **Sermon :**  
Bishop John H. Vincent.  
P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**  
" 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**  
" 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Meeting.**  
" 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**  
" 9:00. **Vigil of the Class of 1902.**



## A TWILIGHT BAND CONCERT

**Monday, August 11**

- A. M. 10.00. **Devotional Hour:** I. Christian Manhood. Dean F. H. Wallace.  
 " 11.00. **Industrial Conference:** I. Address. The Evolution of the Railway System. Mr. Geo. H. Daniels.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** (Prominent lecturer.)  
 " 4:00. **C. L. S. C. Round Table.** Literary Leaders of Modern England. Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** Utopias. I. Plato and His Republic. Prof. George E. Vincent.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** The Harp of the Senses. Mr. John DeMotte.

**Tuesday, August 12****AQUATIC DAY**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** II. Christian Unworldliness. Dean F. H. Wallace.  
 " 11:00. **Industrial Conference:** II. Address: The American Industrial Invasion of Europe. Hon. Frank A. Vanderlip.  
 P. M. 1:30. **Regatta:** Yacht and Canoe Races; Swimming and Diving Contests.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** II. Sir Thomas More and Utopia. Prof. George E. Vincent.  
 " 8:00. **Feast of Lanterns:** Promenade Concert.  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** Chautauqua: A Great Social Movement. Mr. Frank A. Cattern.

**Wednesday, August 13****RECOGNITION DAY**

- A. M. 10:00. **C. L. S. C. Assemblage.**  
 " 11:00. **Recognition Day Exercises:** Address: President John Henry Barrows. Conferring of C. L. S. C. Diplomas to Class of 1902.  
 P. M. 2:00. **Popular Concert:** Miss Elizabeth Blamere, soprano; Miss Mabelle Crawford, contralto; Mr. Edward Strong, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. William H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossou, violinist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Mr. H. B. Vincent, accompanist; Orchestra; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** III. The New Atlantis and the City of the Sun. Prof. George E. Vincent.  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture:** A Plea for Posterity. Mr. John DeMotte.  
 " 9:00. **Reception to C. L. S. C. Class of 1902,** by the Society of the Hall in the Grove.

**Thursday, August 14**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** III. Sanctification by Contemplation. Dean F. H. Wallace.  
 " 11:00. **Industrial Conference:** IV. Address: The Louisiana Purchase Exposition. Hon. David R. Francis.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture:** Stage Life. Miss Clara Morris.  
 " 4:00. **C. L. S. C. Round Table.** The Chautauqua Home Study Movement. Mr. Frank Chapin Bray.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** IV. Robert Owen and the New Moral World. Prof. George E. Vincent.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Lecture (in costume):** Village Life in Palestine. Mrs. Lydia M. Mountford.

**Friday, August 15****SCHOOLS CLOSED**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour:** IV. At the Cross. Dean F. H. Wallace.  
 " 11:00. **Industrial Conference:** IV. Address: (To be announced later.)  
 P. M. 2:00. **Annual Exhibition** given by the Chautauqua School of Physical Education.  
 " 4:00. **C. L. S. C. Round Table.** Ten Englishmen of the XIXth Century. Dr. J. L. Hurlbut.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture:** V. Fourier's Phalanstère and Brook Farm. Prof. George E. Vincent.  
 " 8:00. **Classical Concert:** Miss Elizabeth Blamere, soprano; Miss Mabelle Crawford, contralto; Mr. Edward Strong, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. Wm. H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Miss Georgia Kober, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossou, violinist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist; Orchestra; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.  
 " 9:30. **Illuminated Fleet.**

**Saturday, August 16****NATIONAL ARMY DAY**

- A. M. 11:00. **Lecture:** Mrs. Wellington White.  
 " 11:00. **Patriotic Concert.**  
 P. M. 2:30. **Address:** The Evolution of a Leader. Gen. John C. Black.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Lecture (in costume):** City Life in Jerusalem. Mrs. Lydia M. Mountford.

## PUBLIC BEAUTY WEEK

- Sunday, August 17**
- A. M. 9:00. **Bible Study.**  
 " 11:00. **Sermon.** Dr. C. F. Aked.
- P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**  
 " 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**  
 " 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Meeting.**  
 " 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**
- Monday, August 18**
- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour : I.** Bishop John H. Vincent.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** English Literary Life in the Eighteenth Century. I. Daniel Defoe. Mr. Leon H. Vincent.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture :** America and England. Dr. C. F. Aked.  
 " 4:00. **Lecture :** Women and Civic Betterment. Mrs. Conde Hamlin.  
 " 5:00. **Conference :** How the Children May Help. Mr. John W. Spencer.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Reading :** Eugene Field. Mr. P. M. Pearson.
- Tuesday, August 19**
- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour : II.** Bishop John H. Vincent.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** II. Dr. Johnson and the Literary Club. Mr. Leon H. Vincent.
- P. M. 2:30. **Public Recital :** Pupils of the Chautauqua Music School.  
 " 4:00. **Lecture :** Education and Democracy. Prof. Charles Zueblin.  
 " 5:00. **Conference :** School Extension and Civic Progress. Dr. Ida C. Bender.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture :** Zürich. Bishop John H. Vincent.
- Wednesday, August 20**
- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour : III.** Bishop John H. Vincent.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** III. Fielding and Richardson. Leon H. Vincent.
- P. M. 2:30. **Concert :** Glee Club; Miss Elizabeth Blamere, soprano; Miss Mabelle Crawford, contralto; Mr. Edward Strong, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. William H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossion, violinist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Orchestra; Male Chorus, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.
- Thursday, August 21**
- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour : IV.** Bishop John H. Vincent.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** IV. Goldsmith and Sterne. Mr. Leon H. Vincent.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture :** The Self-Sufficiency of the Republic. Mr. Dewitt Miller.  
 " 4:00. **Lecture :** Playgrounds. Miss Beulah Kennard.  
 " 5:00. **Conference :** Chautauqua Circles as Improvement Centers. Mr. Frank Chapin Bray.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture :** Washington, Old and New. Prof. Charles Zueblin.
- Friday, August 22**
- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour : V.** Bishop John H. Vincent.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** V. Lord Chesterfield and Horace Walpole. Mr. Leon H. Vincent.
- P. M. 2:30. **Lecture :** The Love of Money. Mr. Dewitt Miller.  
 " 4:00. **Lecture :** The City Beautiful and Good Government. Mr. Clinton Rogers Woodruff.  
 " 5:00. **Conference :** The Model City. Mr. Albert Kelsey.  
 " 8:00. **Operatic Concert :** Miss Elizabeth Blamere, soprano; Miss Mabelle Crawford, contralto; Mr. Edward Strong, tenor; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso; Mr. William H. Sherwood, pianist; Mr. Sol Marcossion, violinist; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, accompanist; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist; Orchestra; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.
- Saturday, August 23**
- GRANGE DAY**
- A. M. 11:00. **Popular Concert.**  
 P. M. 2:30. **Address :** The State and the Farmer. Hon. S. F. Nixon.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Entertainment :** Magic. The Ah Foon Company.
- Sunday, August 24**
- A. M. 9:00. **Bible Study :**  
 " 11:00. **Sermon :** The Rev. Charles W. Gordon.
- P. M. 3:00. **Assembly Convocation.**  
 " 5:00. **C. L. S. C. Vesper Service.**  
 " 7:00. **Young People's Open-Air Meeting.**  
 " 7:45. **Sacred Song Service.**
- Monday, August 25**
- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour : I.** Rev. Charles W. Gordon.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** A Journey Through the Jewish World. I. From the Talmud to the Poets of the Ghetto. Dr. Edward A. Steiner.
- P. M. 2:30. **Readings from his own Works.** Rev. Charles W. Gordon.

- P. M. 5:00. **Lecture :** Emotional Values in the Fine Arts. Rev. E. E. Ayres.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Entertainment :** Magic. The Ah Foon Company.

**Tuesday, August 26**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** II. Rev. Charles W. Gordon.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** II. From Morocco to Chicago. Dr. Edward A. Steiner.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Lecture :** Trials of Orators. Mr. S. M. Cooper.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture :** Emotional Elements in Conduct. Rev. E. E. Ayres.  
 " 7:00. **Open-Air Band Concert.**  
 " 8:00. **Illustrated Lecture :** Light and Color. Prof. J. H. Montgomery.

**Wednesday, August 27**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** Several Kinds of Doubt. Rev. E. E. Ayres.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** III. From Russia to Palestine. Dr. Edward A. Steiner.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Concert :** (Request Program.) Miss Elizabeth Blamere, soprano ; Miss Mabelle Crawford, contralto ; Mr. Edward Strong, tenor ; Dr. Carl

E. Dufft, basso ; Mr. Sol Marcosson, violinist ; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, pianist ; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist ; Orchestra ; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.

P. M. 5:00. **Lecture.**

" 8:00. **Dramatic Reading :** If I Were King. Mme. Bertha Kunz-Baker.

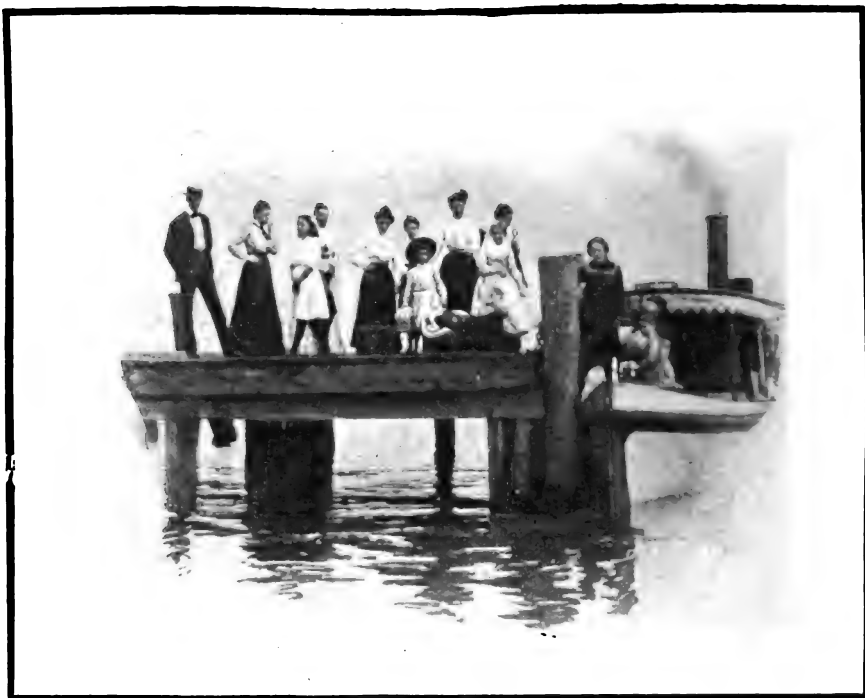
**Thursday, August 28****SEASON CLOSURE**

- A. M. 10:00. **Devotional Hour :** Several Kinds of Belief. Rev. E. E. Ayres.  
 " 11:00. **Lecture :** IV. From Moses to Christ. Dr. Edward A. Steiner.  
 P. M. 2:30. **Dramatic Reading :** The Violin Maker of Cremona. Mme. Bertha Kunz-Baker.  
 " 5:00. **Lecture.**  
 " 8:00. **Final Popular Concert :** Miss Elizabeth Blamere, soprano ; Miss Mabelle Crawford, contralto ; Mr. Edward Strong, tenor ; Dr. Carl E. Dufft, basso ; Mr. Henry B. Vincent, pianist ; Mr. I. V. Flagler, organist ; Orchestra ; Chautauqua Choir, Mr. Alfred Hallam, director.

## The West Indian Volcanic Eruptions

Just as this program number is going to press, the management has arranged with Mr. Frank R. Roberson for an illustrated lecture, which will vividly portray the results of the recent volcanic eruptions of Mt. Pelee and Mt. Souffriere in the West Indies. The lecturer is now traveling in the vicinity of these active volcanoes and the pictures taken by him will be thrown on the screen at Chautauqua on the evening of August 2d.





OFF FOR THE GIRLS' CLUB CAMP

## Chautauqua Clubs

**The Woman's Club.** Mrs. B. T. Vincent, Greeley, Colorado, president. July 18-Aug. 23. A daily session for the presentation of papers and discussions on (1) The Home, (2) Education, (3) Social Ethics, (4) Philanthropy. The specific topics for 1902 are as follows:

1. A Reunion—Welcome to new Chautauquans. 2. Clubs as Related to Home and Church Life. 3. Farmers' Wives Reading Union. 4. The Environment of Children from Birth to the Age of Sixteen. 5. Reading in the Home. 6. Dwarfed Individuality. 7. Standards of Appreciation. 8. Simplicity in Household Decoration. 9. Social Conditions of Domestic Service. 10. The Work and Problems of the Consumers' League. 11. The Work of Women's Clubs in Placing Pictures. 12. Bad Manners Among Cultivated People. 13. Bible Study in Clubs. 14. Sunshine Society. 15. Women's and Young Women's Christian Associations. 16. Christian vs. Social Settlements. 17. Parliamentary Drill. 18. Tendency of American Art. 19. The Madonna in Art. 20. Music in its Relation to Literature and Art. 21. Present and Past Methods Employed to Develop a Love of Music in the Schools. 22. The Most Helpful Pictures in Your Home, and Why. 23. Kindergartens, Manual Training, Cooking and Sewing in Public Schools. 24. Civic Improvement. 25. Social Life in Public Schools. 26. The Industrial Problem as it Affects Women and Children. 27. Books of Real Value Read During the Past Year—a Symposium. 28. Reports from Federations.

### Missionary Topics.

1. Prayer for the Holy Spirit in Mission Work. 2. Educational Work—Teaching All Nations. 3. Illustrated Views of Mission Lands and Workers. 4. The Gospel—Good Tidings for All People. 5. How can Missionary Work Promote Spirituality? 6. What have Missionary Women to Say? 7. What have Missionary Men to Say? Thanksgiving for the Triumphs of the Gospel.

**Temperance Topics.** Led by Mrs. L. M. D. Fry. July 14-17.

1. The Gospel of Pictures. 2. Our Soldier Boys in Camp and Home. 3. Temperance Truths Set to Music. 4. Twentieth Century Feudalism.

**The Outlook. Young Women's Club.** July 5-Aug. 28. This organization will hold its tenth annual series of sessions under the leadership of Miss Mary Merington, 181 Lenox Ave., New York. The plan will include the consideration of a wide range of topics interesting and important to young women. A young women's glee club will be organized from the members of The Outlook. The club will also be a factor in the social life of Chautauqua, giving afternoon teas, evening receptions and conducting other functions. All young women who have passed the age of fifteen will be welcomed as members.

**Girls' Club.** July 7-Aug. 16. Organization for girls between the ages of six and sixteen years. Under the direction of Miss Abigail Freeman, 530 E. 47th St., Chicago. Providing, in addition to the general club work, regular class instruction in manual training, sketching, clay modeling, basket weaving, nature study, etc. A handsome new club building, costing more than \$5000, is being erected and will be open for the first time at the organization of the club. The building is commodious, contains a large hall, special rooms for different departments, spacious verandas, lockers and bathrooms. The club provides a systematic guiding for the vacation activities of the growing girl. The organization will take place Saturday, July 5. The general club work will include kitchen gardening, games, songs, cooking and practical work, gymnasium, sewing and bathing—including the care of the children in the water. • Special classes in Arts and Crafts will be provided; fee \$10.00, or \$5.00 for club members. The regular fee for general club membership is \$1.00 per week or \$5.00 for the season, in advance. Send for Special Club Circular.



A CLASS IN MANUAL TRAINING



A GIRLS' CLUB BASKET-WEAVING CLASS

**Boys' Club.** July 17-Aug. 16. Under the direction of Dr. James A. Babbitt, Haverford College, Haverford, Pa., to whom all special inquiries should be directed.

Its purpose is to provide for the Chautauqua boy of from eight to sixteen a Junior Chautauqua Assembly, using every advantage of platform, grounds and lake, for moral, mental and physical growth, and to make the long summer vacation a period of upbuilding.

A handsome Boys' Club building, erected in 1899, with its well-furnished gymnasium, reading room, manual-training equipment and natural-science department, offers grand opportunity for the mental, moral and physical welfare of the Chautauqua boy. This building is open at all hours during the day, and includes locker room and bathing quarters in its equipment. The customary camp will be established at Whiteside under the direction of Camp-Master Jones, and abundant opportunity will be given for genuine camp life, rowing, swimming and fishing.

Regular club work occupies two or three hours daily for six weeks. Established in the new headquarters, every effort will be made to make 1902 a banner year in the history of the club, and especial importance will be placed upon manual training, natural-science museum collection and body-building gymnastic drill. Courses have been arranged for special work in manual training, nature study, basket weaving and clay modeling. Fee for the course \$10.00, or \$5.00 to club members. All Chautauqua boys between the ages of eight and sixteen are eligible to membership and from a special advanced section (boys from fourteen to eighteen) a second Chautauqua base ball team will be formed and games arranged with neighboring teams. Athletic supplies, camp articles, club costumes, etc., can be purchased at Chautauqua. Send for Special Club Circular.

**Elementary Vacation School.** Chautauqua is an ideal place for so organizing the play of children as to make it contribute to their intellectual growth. The Vacation School undertakes to do this for the children of six, seven and eight years of age, thus filling in the gap between the kindergarten age and the time when children can mingle to advantage with the older groups of the Boys' and Girls' Clubs.

Work for six and seven-year-old children will be a study of farm life and occupations. They will lay out a farm, with fields, orchards and pasture lands; build houses, make fences, etc., and plant fields. Animals for stocking the farm will be used as a motive for instruction in clay modeling. Reading, writing, number, art and nature study will grow out of farm work.

Eight-year-old children will study primitive life. They will work out anew the race inventions and discoveries of food, shelter, clothing, weapons and tools, domestication of animals, early methods of agriculture, simple forms of government, etc.

Art work, nature study, reading and number connected with their work. All work out-of-doors when weather permits.

School is under the charge of Miss Laura L. Runyon, of the University of Chicago, Instructor in Dr. John Dewey's School, and Miss Florence Kelley, Columbus School for Girls, Columbus, O. Tuition: \$5.00 for the season of six weeks; \$3.00 for three weeks.

**Kindergarten:** (July 7-Aug. 16). The Kindergarten will be open every school morning from nine until twelve o'clock. The children will be in charge of trained kindergartners, under the direction of Miss Frances E. Newton of the Chicago Kindergarten Institute. The program of the Kindergarten will be the development of the children's interests in typical experiences of country life, such as village activities, life in and upon lake and stream, woods and farm.

Children may be entered in the order of application and under the following conditions:

1. No child will be admitted who expects to be present less than two weeks.
2. Children from three to seven years of age will be admitted.
3. Any child absent for two consecutive days without excuse will be dropped, and the place filled from the list of waiting applicants.
4. A fee of \$1.00 per week (or \$5.00 for the season) will be charged for each child.
5. The number of places is necessarily limited and the department cannot undertake to receive children in excess of such limit. Early application should therefore be made to the registrar, Miss Margaret Lee, 120 Mills St., Springfield Mass. Kindergarten Office, in Kellogg Hall, open, Saturday, July 5, at 10 a. m.

**Chautauqua National Council of Superintendents and Principals.** Officers for 1902: *President*, Thomas Bailey Lovell, Niagara Falls, N. Y.; *Vice-Presidents*, C. B. Boyer, Atlantic City, N. J., Ada Van Stone Harris, Rochester, N. Y., D. D. Mayne, Janesville, Wis.; *Secretary and Treasurer*, P. E. Marshall, Brocton, N. Y.; *Executive Committee*, H. H. Howe, Brooklyn, N. Y., E. E. Miller, Bradford, Pa., Eliza A. Kent, Fargo, N. D., H. M. Morton, Sandusky, Ohio, W. B. Dove, Reedville, N. C.

The general topic for study and discussion will be:

1. The course of study for the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth grades. Particular topics will be: 2. Arithmetic and English Language in these grades. 3. Music. 4. Manual Training. 5. The principles of society and home life in the school. 6. A discussion of Physiological Psychology.

The custom of teachers and others present giving questions and topics to the Executive Committee for





A NATURE-STUDY CLASS IN THE FIELD



THE BOYS' CLUB CAMP

discussion will be continued and as many of these topics will be offered for discussion as the time will permit. Distinguished educators will be invited to give short addresses.

The first session will be held Thursday, July 10, at 1 p. m., in Higgins Hall, or in the grove near it. All educators at Chautauqua at any time are invited to be present. The sessions usually continue four weeks.

**The Ministerial Club.** The Ministerial Club, which in some form has always been a part of Chautauqua work, will be organized early in the season and meet frequently for the discussion of important questions.

**Chautauqua Young People's Christian Association.** This Association, formed Aug. 2, 1900, by the union of all the young people's societies then existing at Chautauqua, is an organization designed to enlist the interest and coöperation of young people of all denominations who may be present at Chautauqua during the season. Weekly prayer meetings are held Wednesday evening in the Chapel.

For all interested in special lines of religious work there will be a "Bible Conference Week" commencing with a Rally, Sunday afternoon, July 20, and continuing the following five days. The program will announce Devotional Meetings, Outdoor Rallies, Conferences, Bible Readings, Platform Addresses, Illustrated Lectures. Opportunities will be afforded for meeting eminent leaders and consecrated workers. Among those who will participate are Mr. John Willis Baer, Dr. J. F. Berry, Dr. C. N. Sims, Mr. Robert Speer, Rev. W. H. Geistweit, Dr. Lincoln Hulley, Dr. J. M. Thoburn, Jr., and others.

The success of this undertaking will greatly depend upon the earnest coöperation of all young people. Chautauqua affords splendid facilities for recreation and every effort will be put forth to make this season an attractive one to young people.

Association headquarters, reading and recreation room will be found on the east side of the Amphitheater. All young people are requested to register there. For further information, address Chautauqua Offices, Chautauqua, N. Y.

**Chautauqua Chorus.** This famous choir will be under the direction of Mr. Alfred Hallam of New York City. Mr. Hallam has for many years conducted

large choral societies in the east. He will be present throughout the season and conduct the public concerts. The members of the chorus will have a rare opportunity to sing under the guidance of a master hand. The choir will meet twice daily for practice in the Amphitheater, and will participate in two public concerts each week. All good readers of music will be admitted to the choir, free of charge, as heretofore, but will be expected to provide themselves with a copy of the new Chautauqua chorus book which will be used during the season. The price will not exceed fifty cents.

**Children's Chorus.** Mr. Hallam will organize and conduct throughout the season a children's chorus, open to all children at Chautauqua. He has devoted much of his life to this branch of music and work with children. The small fee of fifty cents will be charged for enrollment, which will include price of music. The children will give one of the regular concerts in the Amphitheater toward the end of the season. Membership free to members of the Boys' and Girls' Clubs.

**Male Glee Club.** A musical club will be organized among the young men of Chautauqua for the purpose of singing college songs and rendering other appropriate music. As it becomes more proficient, the club will be used at the various services and in connection with the regular concerts. Mr. Hallam, assisted by Mr. H. B. Vincent, will conduct the Glee Club. A fee of a dollar will be charged; this will include price of music.

**The Chautauqua Press Club.** Frank Chapin Bray, editor *The Chautauquan Magazine*, president. The Chautauqua Press Club is an organization of all literary workers at Chautauqua and meets from time to time during the Assembly. The principal club events of the season are receptions and "Authors' Nights." The programs given at the latter are of especial interest, well-known literary persons who visit Chautauqua taking part. The club was formed for the purpose of establishing fellowship among literary workers in all fields, who are at Chautauqua, and as such has proven most successful. There are no dues or initiation fees and all writers who visit Chautauqua are invited to join at the office of The Assembly Herald in the Administration Building Annex.



THE ANNUAL "CIRCUS" PARADE



A REGATTA ON THE SEA OF GALILEE

**German Club.** July 7 - Aug. 15. In charge of Dr. Otto Heller of Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. For conversation, songs and recitation in the German language.

Membership in this club is open to all students in the German department, free of charge. Others desiring to join must first obtain the permission of the head of the department and then procure a ticket at the Registration Office (price \$2).

**French Circle.** July 7 - Aug. 15. Prof. Henri Marion, U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., president. Members of the French classes and others who speak French meet twice each week for conversation and social intercourse. Free to members of the French classes. Others will be admitted on the payment of a membership fee of \$2 for the season. Tickets may be procured at Registration Office.

## Chautauqua Lake

Lying between wooded hills and fruitful fields, and extending half across the State at its narrow, "sunset end," Chautauqua Lake is one of the most charming links in that chain of miniature inland seas, whose picturesque beauty has made the Chautauqua region well-nigh as famous as the mother-country has been rendered by the "Lake Region" of England, the lochs of Scotland and the lakes of Killarney.

Many of the visitors to Chautauqua are doubtless unaware of the fact that Chautauqua Lake was not remotely connected with the war of the Revolution. In 1782, a party of 300 British soldiers and 500 Indians from Canada spent the summer months of that year around the lake, engaged in the construction of canoes,

and in other preparations for an attack on Fort Pitt or Fort Duquesne, now the site of the city of Pittsburg.

A notable reminiscence of the lake may also be found in the fact that, in the early days, the "outlet" with the Allegheny River was used by the Jesuit missionaries who were sent among the Indian tribes along the upper lakes, as the principal highway to New Orleans.

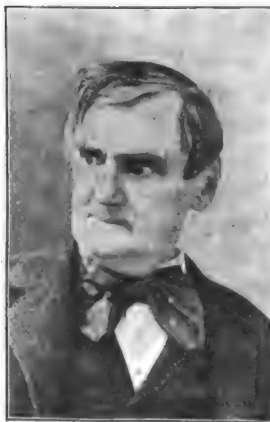
That the lake was also a favorite hunting and fishing ground of the Indians, is plainly evinced by the warriors' mounds and monumental tumuli which have remained on its shores until a recent date.

The first steamboat on the lake was placed there in 1828, and this craft was the forerunner of the present fleet of steamers which grace the waters of Chautauqua.

### Three Chautauqua Visitors of Last Year



MAJ.-GEN. FITZ-HUGH LEE, U. S. A.



MR. JOSEPH JEFFERSON.



DR. EDWARD EVERETT HALE.

# Chautauqua

## DEPARTMENT OF INSTRUCTION

JOHN H. VINCENT, CHANCELLOR.

GEORGE E. VINCENT, PRINCIPAL.

### EDUCATIONAL COUNCIL

MISS JANE ADDAMS, HULL HOUSE, CHICAGO.  
PRES. JOHN HENRY BARROWS, OBERLIN COLLEGE.  
MELVIL DEWEY, N. Y. STATE LIBRARIAN.

PRES. B. P. RAYMOND, WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.  
PRES. G. STANLEY HALL, CLARK UNIVERSITY.

## DIVISION OF SUMMER SCHOOLS

### STAFF OF INSTRUCTORS FOR 1902

Mr. H. S. ANDERSON, . . . . . Gymnastics Cleveland, O.	Prof. LINCOLN HULLEY, . . . . . Old Testament Bucknell University.
Dr. W. G. ANDERSON, . . . . . Gymnastics Yale University Gymnasium.	Dr. JESSE L. HURLBUT, . . . . . Religious Teaching New York
Prof. JAMES R. ANGELL, . . . . . Psychology University of Chicago.	Dr. GEORGE D. KELLOGG, . . . . . Latin Yale University.
Dr. JAMES A. BABBITT, . . . . . Boys' Classes Haverford College.	Miss FLORENCE E. KELLEY, . . . . . Elementary Instruction Columbus School for Girls, Columbus, O.
Dr. WILLIAM S. BAINBRIDGE, . . . . . Physiology 34 Gramercy Park, New York.	Mrs. M. G. KENNEDY, . . . . . Religious Teaching Philadelphia, Pa.
Mr. H. J. BAKER, . . . . . Manual Training Manual Training High School, Buffalo, N. Y.	Miss GEORGIA KOBER, . . . . . Piano Sherwood Music School, Chicago.
Miss JOSEPHINE L. BALDWIN, . . . . . Religious Teaching Newark, N. J.	Mr. SOL MARCOSSON, . . . . . Violin Cleveland, Ohio.
Prof. EARL BARNES, . . . . . Pedagogy Philadelphia, Pa.	Prof. HENRI MARION, . . . . . French United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.
Mrs. J. WOODBRIDGE BARNES, . . . . . Religious Teaching Philadelphia, Pa.	Madame H. MARION, . . . . . French Annapolis, Md.
Miss ANNA BARROWS, . . . . . Cookery 28 Oliver Street, Boston, Mass.	Prof. J. H. MONTGOMERY, . . . . . Physics Allegheny College.
Miss EMELINE B. BARTLETT, . . . . . Greek Allegheny Preparatory School, Allegheny, Pa.	Dr. ELIZA M. MOSHER, . . . . . Hygiene University of Michigan.
Mrs. EMILY M. BISHOP, . . . . . Delsarte 1 W. 108th Street, New York.	Miss FRANCES E. NEWTON, . . . . . Kindergarten Chicago Kindergarten Institute.
Mr. JAKOB BOLIN, . . . . . Swedish Gymnastics New Haven, Conn.	Mrs. ALICE P. NORTON, . . . . . Domestic Science University of Chicago.
Mr. W. D. BRIDGE, . . . . . Stenography Orange, N. J.	Prof. H. L. OSBORN, . . . . . Biology Hamline University, St. Paul, Minn.
Prof. RICHARD BURTON, . . . . . English Literature Boston, Mass.	Mr. H. R. POORE, . . . . . Painting New York
Dr. HERBERT D. CARRINGTON, . . . . . German University of Michigan.	Dr. J. H. RANSOM, . . . . . Chemistry Purdue University.
Mr. R. G. CLAPP, . . . . . Athletics Keokuk, Iowa.	Mrs. ANNA B. ROBERTSON, . . . . . Harp, Guitar Wellsville, N. Y.
Prof. ANNA B. COMSTOCK, . . . . . Nature Study Cornell University	Miss JULIA E. ROGERS, . . . . . Nature Study Cornell University.
Miss JULIA E. CRANE, . . . . . Music State Normal School, Potsdam, N. Y.	Miss LAURA L. RUNYON, . . . . . Pedagogy University Elementary School, Chicago.
Miss CAROLINE C. CRONISE, . . . . . Kindergarten Chicago Kindergarten Institute.	Miss MATHILDE SCHLEGEL, . . . . . Ornithology East Aurora, N. Y.
Prof. S. H. CLARK, . . . . . Elocution The University of Chicago.	Mr. H. L. SEAVER, . . . . . English Mass. Inst. of Technology, Boston.
Miss MABEL COREY, . . . . . Kindergarten Erie Kindergarten Association, Erie, Pa.	Dr. JAY W. SEAVER, . . . . . Anatomy Yale University Gymnasium.
Miss FLORENCE H. DARNELL, . . . . . Blackboard Sketching Philadelphia, Pa.	Mr. WILLIAM H. SHERWOOD, . . . . . Piano Sherwood Music School, Chicago.
Miss EDNA D. DAY, . . . . . Botany Lake Erie College.	Prof. EDWARD O. SISSON, . . . . . English Bradley Polytechnic Institute, Peoria, Ill.
Mr. MELVIL DEWEY, . . . . . Library Science New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.	Mr. JOHN W. SPENCER, . . . . . Nature Study Cornell University.
Dr. CARL E. DUFFT, . . . . . Voice 305 5th Avenue, New York.	Miss MARION THOMAS, . . . . . Religious Teaching Philadelphia, Pa.
Miss S. M. ELLIOTT, . . . . . Domestic Science Boston, Mass.	Mr. WILLIAM C. THRO, . . . . . Nature Study Cornell University.
Mr. I. V. FLAGLER, . . . . . Organ Auburn, N. Y.	Mrs. E. T. TOBEY, . . . . . Piano Woman's Building, Memphis, Tenn.
Miss ABIGAIL FREEMAN, . . . . . Girls' Classes 530 E. 47th Street, Chicago.	Mr. E. N. TRANSEAU, . . . . . Botany Colorado Springs, Colo.
Mr. HAROLD FRY, . . . . . Wood Carving Cincinnati, O.	Mr. A. T. VAN LAER, . . . . . Art History 30 E. 57th Street, New York.
Mr. EDWARD HOWARD GRIGGS, . . . . . English Literature Montclair, N. J.	Prof. A. B. VAN ORMER, . . . . . Religious Teaching Philadelphia, Pa.
Mr. ALFRED HALLAM, . . . . . Music Mt. Vernon, N. Y.	Mrs. L. VANCE-PHILLIPS, . . . . . China Decoration 115 E. 23d Street, New York.
Miss M. E. HAZELTINE, . . . . . Library Science Prendergast Free Library, Jamestown, N. Y.	Prof. GEORGE E. VINCENT, . . . . . Social Science The University of Chicago.
Mrs. JOSEPHINE W. HEERMANS, . . . . . Pedagogy Kansas City, Mo.	Miss MABEL T. WELLMAN, . . . . . Domestic Science Boston, Mass.
Prof. OTTO HELLER, . . . . . German Washington University.	Mr. C. R. WELLS, . . . . . Business Syracuse, N. Y.
Miss AMALIE HOFER, . . . . . Pedagogy Chicago Kindergarten Institute.	Miss MARIAM C. WINCHESTER, . . . . . Pedagogy Teachers' College, New York City.
Prof. WILLIAM HOOVER, . . . . . Mathematics Ohio University, Athens, O.	Miss C. M. WOLLASTON, . . . . . Gymnastics New York.
Miss FRANCES HOPSTEIN, . . . . . German Kabel School, Syracuse, N. Y.	



## SUMMARY OF COURSES

The following is merely a list of courses offered in the fifteen different Chautauqua schools during the summer of 1902. A complete catalogue, which gives a description of each course, will be mailed on application to The Chautauqua Offices, Chautauqua, N. Y. For tuition fees and expenses, see pages 28 and 32.

### I. SCHOOL OF ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE

PROFESSORS RICHARD BURTON AND EDWARD O. SISSON, MESSRS. EDWARD HOWARD GRIGGS AND HENRY L. SEAVER.

1. **Shakspeare in Comedy and Tragedy.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Professor Richard Burton.
2. **Browning.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Professor Burton.
3. **The Divine Comedy of Dante.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.
4. **College Entrance English.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Professor Edward O. Sisson.
5. **Composition and Rhetoric.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Professor Sisson.
6. **Grammar and Composition.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. Henry L. Seaver.
7. **Rhetoric and Composition.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. Seaver.

### II. SCHOOL OF MODERN LANGUAGES

PROFESSORS OTTO HELLER AND HENRI MARION, DR. H. D. CARRINGTON, MADAME MARION, MISS FRANCES HOPSTEIN, MADEMOISELLE JEANNE MARION.

1. **Beginning German.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Otto Heller and Dr. H. D. Carrington.
- 1a. **Beginning German.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Dr. Carrington.
2. **Intermediate German.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Heller and Dr. Carrington.
3. **Children's Class in German.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss Frances Hopstein.
4. **Advanced German.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Heller.
5. **Lectures in German.** Prof. Heller and Dr. Carrington.
6. **German Teachers' Conferences.**
7. **Beginning German.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Instructor to be announced later.
- German Table.**
- The German Club.**
- German Entertainment.**
8. **Beginning French.** First year. Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. H. Marion and Mme. Marion.
9. **Intermediate French.** Second year. Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Marion.
10. **College Preparatory Course in French.** Five hours a week (July 5-25 and July 28-Aug. 15). Prof. Marion.
11. **Advanced French.** Third year. Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Marion.
12. **Conversation and Travel Course in French.** Five hours a week (July 5-25 and July 28-Aug. 15). Mme. Marion.
- 13.\* **Children's Class in French.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Mademoiselle Jeanne Marion.
- 14.\* **A Practical Course in Elementary Spanish.** Five hours a week (July 5-25 and July 28-Aug. 15). Prof. Marion.
- 15.\* **An Advanced Course in Spanish** will be organized if there are sufficient applications by June 1.
- Illustrated Lectures in French.**
- French Conversation.**
- French Comedies.**
- French Circle.**

### III. SCHOOL OF CLASSICAL LANGUAGES

DR. GEORGE D. KELLOGG AND MISS EMELINE B. BARTLETT.

1. **Beginning Latin.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Dr. George D. Kellogg.
2. **Teachers' Advanced Training Courses.** Five hours a week. Dr. Kellogg.
  - A. Studies in Caesar (July 5-25).
  - B. Studies in Virgil (July 28-Aug. 15).
3. **Latin Composition.** Two hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Dr. Kellogg.
4. **Latin Teachers' Conferences.** Dr. Kellogg.
5. **Beginning Greek.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss E. B. Bartlett.
- 6.\* **Anabasis.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss Bartlett.

### IV. SCHOOL OF MATHEMATICS AND SCIENCE

PROFESSORS WILLIAM HOOVER, J. H. MONTGOMERY AND H. L. OSBORN, DR. J. H. RANSOM, MR. E. N. TRANSEAU.

1. **Algebra.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. William Hoover.
2. **Algebra.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Hoover.
3. **Plane Geometry.** Five hours a week. Mainly for review work (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Hoover.
4. **Trigonometry.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Hoover.
5. **Preparatory Physics.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. J. H. Montgomery.
6. **College Physics.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Montgomery.
7. **Physical Laboratory Work.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Montgomery.
8. **Systematic Chemistry.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Dr. J. H. Ransom.
9. **Teachers' Course in General Chemistry.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Dr. Ransom.
10. **Qualitative Analysis.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Dr. Ransom.
11. **Quantitative Analysis.** Ten hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Dr. Ransom.
12. **Teachers' Course in Elementary Vertebrate Anatomy.** Five lectures and five laboratory exercises per week (July 5-25). Prof. H. L. Osborn.
13. **Teachers' Course in General Invertebrate Zoology.** Five lectures and five laboratory exercises per week (July 28-Aug. 15). Prof. Osborn.
14. **Advanced Course.** Laboratory work with personal supervision ten hours per week (July 5-Aug. 15). Prof. Osborn.
15. **Geology.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. E. N. Transeau.
16. **General Botany, 1.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Mr. Transeau.
17. **General Botany, 2.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Mr. Transeau.

### V. SCHOOL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES

PROFESSOR GEORGE E. VINCENT.

1. **An Introduction to the Study of Society.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Professor George E. Vincent.
2. **Public Opinion.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Professor Vincent.

### VI. SCHOOL OF PSYCHOLOGY AND PEDAGOGY

PROFESSORS EARL BARNES, JAMES R. ANGELL, EDWARD O. SISSON, MESSRS. EDWARD HOWARD GRIGGS, WILLIAM C. THRO, E. N. TRANSEAU, S. H. CLARK, ALFRED HALLAM, JOHN W. SPENCER, MRS. ANNA BOTSFORD COMSTOCK, MRS. JOSEPHINE W. HEERMANS, MISSES LAURA L. RUNYON, MATHILDE SCHLEGEL, JULIA E. ROGERS, JOSEPHINE RICE, MARIAM C. WINCHESTER, CAROLINE M. WOLLASTON, C. C. CRONISE, AMALIE HOFER, FRANCES E. NEWTON, MABEL CORREY.

1. **The Psychology of Childhood.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Professor Earl Barnes.
2. **The Subject Matter of Elementary Education.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Professor Barnes.
3. **Moral Education.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Mr. Edward Howard Griggs.
4. **Psychological Principles.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Professor James R. Angell.
5. **Experimental Psychology.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Professor Angell.
6. **School Management.** Five hours a week (July 5-25 and July 28-Aug. 15). Mrs. Josephine W. Heermans.
7. **College Entrance English.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Prof. Edward O. Sisson.
8. **Composition and Rhetoric.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Prof. Sisson.
9. **Grammar School Methods.** Five hours a week (July 5-25 and July 28-Aug. 15). Mrs. Heermans.
10. **Elementary School Principles and Methods.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Laura L. Runyon.
11. **Nature Study.**
  - a. **Plant and Animal Life.** Free to residents of New York State. Five hours a week (July 5-25). Mrs. Anna Botsford Comstock.
  - b. **Field Work in Insect and Plant Life.** Mr. Wm. C. Thro.
- 12.\* **Nature Study. Bird Life.** Course A. Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Mathilde Schlegel.
- 13.\* **Nature Study. Bird Life.** Course B.

Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Miss Schlegel.

14.\* **Advanced Ornithology.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss Schlegel.

15. **Nature Study. Plant Life.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Julia E. Rogers.

16. **Nature Study. Insect Life.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Rogers.

17. **Physiography.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Mr. E. N. Transeau.

18. **Blackboard Sketching.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Josephine Rice.

19. **Primary Methods.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Mariam C. Winchester.

20. **Primary Methods.** Hand work. Limited to class of twenty-five. Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Winchester.

21. **Physical Culture.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Caroline M. Wollaston.

22. **The Teaching of Reading.** Five hours a

week (July 5-25). Mr. S. H. Clark.

23. **Public School Music.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. Alfred Hallam.

24. **Professional Kindergarten Course.** Child Nature, Stories, Gardens. Five hours per week (July 5-26). Miss Hofer, Miss Frances E. Newton, Mr. John W. Spencer (Cornell University).

25. **Professional Kindergarten Course.** Pedagogics in Art. The Kindergarten Movement, Its Present Status, Music in the Kindergarten and Home. Seven and one-half hours per week (July 26-Aug. 16). Miss C. C. Cronise, Miss Hofer, Miss Corey.

26. **Course for School and Kindergarten Supervisors and Advanced Kindergarten Teachers.** Five hours per week (July 5-26). Miss Hofer, Miss Cronise.

27. **Kindergarten Preparatory Class.** Fifteen hours per week (July 5-26). Class one hour per day. Observation in morning kindergarten two hours per day. Miss Corey, Miss Hofer, Miss Newton.

#### CLASSES FOR BOYS AND GIRLS

**Boys' Club.** (July 5-Aug. 15.) Dr. James A. Babbitt, director.

**Girls' Club.** (July 5-Aug. 15.) Miss Abigail Freeman, director.

**Elementary Vacation School.** (July 5-Aug. 15.) Miss Laura L. Runyon, assisted by Miss Frances E. Kelly.

For full information concerning the above see pages 18 and 19.

#### PRIVATE TUTORING

In addition to the above courses in the Summer Schools, those desiring it may obtain private instruction in the Languages, Mathematics, History; Literature, etc., under competent tutors. Special attention will be paid to those preparing for college entrance examinations. This department will be under the charge of Miss Emeline B. Bartlett, of Allegheny Preparatory School, Allegheny, Pa., assisted by Miss Louise S. Bartlett, Vassar '00, and others.

### NEW YORK STATE FREE SUMMER INSTITUTE

The New York State Summer Institute is open to teachers of the State, including those from other States intending to teach in the State of New York during the year 1902-1903.

The Institute and the first term of the Chautauqua School of Pedagogy will open and close upon the same dates, viz.: July 5 and July 25.

### VII. SCHOOL OF RELIGIOUS TEACHING

IN COÖPERATION WITH THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF SACRED LITERATURE

DRS. LINCOLN HULLEY, J. L. HURLBUT AND DEAN F. H. WALLACE.

1. **A Study of the Minor Prophets.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Dr. Lincoln Hulley.

2. **The Teaching of Jesus.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Dean F. H. Wallace.

3. **Normal Class for Sunday-School Teach-**

**ers.** Five hours a week (Aug. 4-15). Dr. J. L. Hurlbut.

4. **Sunday-School Teachers' Bible Class.** Five hour lessons weekly (Aug. 4-16). Dr. Hurlbut.

#### ELEMENTARY SUNDAY-SCHOOL COURSES

COURSES OF PRINCIPLES AND METHODS FOR SUNDAY-SCHOOL TEACHERS OF THE THREE ELEMENTARY GRADES

PROFESSOR A. B. B. VAN ORMER, DR. J. L. HURLBUT, MRS. J. WOODBRIDGE BARNES, MRS. M. G. KENNEDY, MISSES JOSEPHINE L. BALDWIN, FLORENCE H. DARNELL, MARION THOMAS.

5. **Child Study.** Six periods. Prof. A. B. B. Van Ormer, Ph. D.

6. **Lesson Construction.** Six periods. Mrs. J. Woodbridge Barnes.

7. **Bible Study.** Six periods. Dr. Jesse L. Hurlbut.

8. **Music as a Factor in Religious Training.** Five periods, beginning August 6. Miss Josephine L. Baldwin.

9. **Blackboard Sketching.** Twelve periods. Miss Florence H. Darnell.

10. **Section Work: Beginners'.** (Teachers of children under six.) Six periods. Miss Marion Thomas.

11. **Section Work: Primary.** (Teachers of children 6-8.) Six periods. Mrs. Barnes and Miss Baldwin.

12. **Section Work: Beginners' and Primary.** Six periods.

13. **Section Work: Junior.** (Teachers of children 9-12.) Twelve periods. Mrs. M. G. Kennedy.

14. **Open Parliament.** All grades. Six periods.

15. **Conferences.** Six periods.

16. **Symposium for Primary Union Workers.** One session (August 12).

17. **Primary Class and Sunday School.**

This will be held each Sunday under the charge of the instructors in the School of Religious Teaching.

## VIII. CHAUTAUQUA LIBRARY SCHOOL

MR. MELVIL DEWEY, GENERAL DIRECTOR; MISS M. E. HAZELTINE, RESIDENT DIRECTOR; MISS M. E. ROBBINS, HEAD INSTRUCTOR; MISS ANNA R. PHELPS AND MISS ALICE HAZELTINE, ASSISTANTS; SUPT. H. L. ELMENDORF AND MESSRS. W. R. EASTMAN AND A. L. PECK, SPECIAL LECTURERS.

This school will seek to satisfy the growing demands made on Chautauqua for special training in library work. The principles and rules of the best library schools are strictly followed. The work is of a high grade and the best standards are maintained throughout the course (July 5-Aug. 15).

The course is designed for librarians of smaller libraries and library assistants who cannot leave their work for extended courses offered in regular library schools, but who can get leave of absence for a six-weeks' course which will help them to gain a broader conception of their work and an understanding of modern methods. *Therefore, only those candidates will be admitted who are already engaged in library work.*

Entrance examinations will not be required, but candidates are expected to have had a high-school course or its equivalent as the minimum basis of education, and at least one year's successful experience in actual library work to enable them to understand and profit by the technical instruction.

Application for admission should be made before June 15 to Miss M. E. Hazeltine, James Prendergast Free Library, Jamestown, N. Y. The class will be limited to 40 students.

## IX. SCHOOL OF MUSIC

MESSRS. ALFRED HALLAM, WILLIAM H. SHERWOOD, DR. CARL E. DUFFT, MESSRS. I. V. FLAGLER, SOL MARCOSSON, CHARLES E. ROGERS, MISS GEORGIA A. KOBER, MRS. E. T. TOBEY AND MRS. ANNA M. B. ROBERTSON.

### I. GENERAL CLASSES

1. **Musical Lectures.** 1. Mr. Alfred Hallam, Mondays. 2. Dr. Carl E. Dufft, Tuesdays. 3. Mr. I. V. Flagler, Wednesdays. 4. Mr. William H. Sherwood, Thursdays. 5. Mr. Sol Marcossion, Fridays.

2. **Harmony.** There will be four grades of harmony, so that a student may enter the one best suited to his attainment.

3. **Sight Reading and Children's Music.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. Alfred Hallam.

### II. CHORUSES AND RECITALS

1. **Chautauqua Chorus.** This famous choir will be under the direction of Mr. Alfred Hallam, of New York City.

2. **Children's Chorus.** Mr. Hallam will organize and conduct throughout the season a children's chorus, open to all children at Chautauqua.

3. **Male Glee Club.** A musical club will be organized among the young men of Chautauqua.

4. **Artists' Recitals.** A series of piano, violin and vocal recitals will be given jointly by Mr. Sherwood, Mr. Marcossion and Dr. Dufft on Monday afternoons.

5. **Pupils' Recitals.** Recitals will be given for the benefit of the pupils of the different departments throughout the season.

### III. PRIVATE LESSONS

**Piano.** Mr. William H. Sherwood, Sherwood Music School, Fine Arts Building, Chicago, and assistants (July 5-Aug. 15).

**Musical Analyses, Touch and Technic.** A series of classes under Mr. Sherwood, meeting Mondays and Thursdays at 11:00 a. m. Open only to pupils of piano department.

**Interpretation and Artistic Piano Playing.** A series of classes under Mr. Sherwood, meeting Tuesdays and Fridays at 11 a. m., open to the public.

**Children's Piano Classes.** Mrs. E. T. Tobey (July 5-Aug. 15) will give piano lessons to children also, employing Mr. Sherwood's method.

**Piano Normal Classes.** (July 11-25 and July 29-Aug. 12.)

**Voice.** Dr. Carl E. Dufft, 305 Fifth Ave., New York (July 5-Aug. 28).

**Violin.** Mr. Sol Marcossion, 122 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, O. (July 5-Aug. 20).

**Organ.** Mr. I. V. Flagler, Auburn, N. Y. (July 2-Aug. 28).

**Cornet and Saxhorn.** Mr. C. E. Rogers, Goshen, Ind. (July 12-Aug. 28).

**Flute and Piccolo.** Competent teachers will offer instruction at reasonable terms.

**Harp, Banjo, Mandolin and Guitar.** Mrs. Anna M. B. Robertson, Riverside Place, Wellsville, N. Y. (July 5-Aug. 15).

## X. SCHOOL OF FINE ARTS

MESSRS. A. T. VAN LAER, H. R. POORE, FRANZ A. BISCHOFF, MRS. L. VANCE-PHILLIPS, MRS. SARAH WOOD-SAFFORD, MISS LILLIAN SHERMAN.

### DRAWING AND PAINTING.

**The Academic Division.** Daily 8:30 to 12 a. m. (July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. H. R. Poore.

### ART HISTORY.

**Art History.** Lectures on Art History and Criticism. Two weeks' course given three times

(July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. A. T. Van Laer, A. N. A.

**Outdoor Sketch Class.** Three hours daily

(July 5-Aug. 15). Mr. A. T. Van Laer, A. N. A.

## KERAMIC ART.

**Keramic Art.** Mrs. L. Vance-Phillips, 115 East 23d St., New York, Mr. Franz A. Bischoff, Mrs. Sara Wood-Safford and Miss Lillian Sherman.

## XI. SCHOOL OF ARTS AND CRAFTS

MESSRS. H. J. BAKER, HAROLD FRY, MISSES SCHULLENBERG AND KEYSER.

1. **Bench Work for Boys.** Elementary and advanced work in joinery.
2. **Bench Work for Girls.** Similar to Course 1.
3. **Bench Work for Teachers.** Designed to give a knowledge of the use of ordinary bench tools.
4. **Art Furniture.** Designing and construction of artistic pieces of furniture.
5. **Wood Carving.**
6. **Pyrography.**

7. **Art Metal Work.** May be taken as a separate course, or may be combined with Course 4.
8. **Basket Weaving.**
9. **Bookbinding.**
10. **Venetian Iron Work.**
11. **Whittling.**
12. **Paper and Cardboard Construction.**
13. **Clay Modeling.**

## XII. SCHOOL OF EXPRESSION

PROFESSOR S. H. CLARK AND MRS. EMILY M. BISHOP.

### FIRST YEAR

1. **Voice Culture and Expression.**
2. **Gesture Developed According to Psychologic Laws.** Mrs. Emily M. Bishop.
- 3.\* **Literary and Dramatic Interpretation.** Mr. Clark.
4. **How to Teach Reading.** Mr. Clark.

### SECOND YEAR

5. **Advanced Vocal Culture and Philosophy of Expression.**
6. **The Use of Gesture in Artistic Rendering.** Mrs. Bishop.
7. **Literary Interpretation and Recitation as an Art.** Mr. Clark.
8. **How to Teach Reading.** Mr. Clark.

## XIII. SCHOOL OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION

DRS. W. G. ANDERSON AND JAY W. SEAVER, DIRECTORS, WITH A LARGE CORPS OF ASSISTANTS.

1. **The Normal Course.**
2. **Course in Athletics.**
3. **Americanized Delsarte Culture.**
4. **Corrective Gymnastics.**
5. **Men's Class in Gymnastics.** One hour daily, 11 to 12.
6. **The Boys' Class.**

7. **Children's Class.**
8. **Girls' Class.**
9. **Women's Class.**
10. **Public School Gymnastics.**
11. **Personal Contest Exercises.**
12. **Aquatics.**
13. **Outdoor Games.**

## XIV. SCHOOL OF DOMESTIC SCIENCE

MISS ANNA BARROWS, MRS. ANNA PELOUBET NORTON, MISSES MABEL T. WELLMAN, EDNA D. DAY, ELIZABETH S. DARROW, PROF. J. H. MONTGOMERY.

1. **Food and Dietetics.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Mrs. Alice P. Norton.
2. **Cookery.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss Anna Barrows.
3. **General Chemistry.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss Mabel T. Wellman. Lectures and laboratory work.
4. **Physics.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Prof. J. H. Montgomery.
5. **Botany.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Miss Edna D. Day. Lectures and laboratory work, with the use of the compound microscope.
6. **Physiology.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Miss Day.
7. **Bacteriology.** Five hours a week (July 5

- 25). Miss Wellman and Mrs. Norton.
8. **Sanitation.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Mrs. Norton.
9. **Household Management.** Five hours a week (July 5-25). Miss Barrows and Mrs. Norton.
10. **Applied Chemistry.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Mrs. Norton and Miss Wellman.
11. **Experimental Cookery.** Five hours a week (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss Barrows.
12. **Pedagogy.** Five hours a week (July 28-Aug. 15). Mrs. Norton and Miss Barrows.
- 13.\* **Sewing.** (July 5-Aug. 15). Miss Elizabeth S. Darrow.

## XV. SCHOOL OF PRACTICAL ARTS

MESSRS. W. D. BRIDGE, CHARLES R. WELLS, WILLIAM H. COVERT, MISS F. M. BRIDGE.

**Shorthand and Typewriting.** (July 5-Aug. 22.) Mr. W. D. Bridge, assisted by Miss F. M. Bridge, 8 Oakwood Avenue, Orange, N. J.

**Business Training.** (July 5-Aug. 15.) Charles

R. Wells, Clifton Springs, N. Y., William H. Covert, Syracuse, N. Y., instructors.

**Teaching Methods.** (July 5-Aug. 15.) Messrs. Wells and Covert.



## TUITION FEES, ETC.

## Schools of Language, Literature, Science and Pedagogy

One full course (six weeks) . . . . .	\$ 5 00
Half course (two or three weeks) . . . . .	3 00
One additional course . . . . .	4 00
One additional half course . . . . .	2 50
Laboratory fee extra (scientific courses) . . . . .	5 00
Three courses in the same school . . . . .	10 00

## School of Religious Teaching (except Sunday-School Institute)

One course (six weeks) . . . . .	\$1 50
Half course (three weeks) . . . . .	1 00
Three courses . . . . .	3 00

## Sunday-School Institute

Each course . . . . .	\$2 00
-----------------------	--------

## School of Music

Full course, Division I (six weeks) . . . . .	\$10 00
One week, Division I (all classes) . . . . .	2 00
Six weeks, Division I (one class) . . . . .	5 00

## School of Fine Arts

Lectures (two weeks) . . . . .	\$3 50
Lectures (one week) . . . . .	2 00
Instruction (three hours daily) one day, \$1.50; one week, \$5.00; six weeks, \$25.00.	

## School of Expression

Six weeks' Normal course . . . . .	\$50 00
Shorter time and single courses at proportionate rates.	

## School of Physical Education

Normal course (junior) . . . . .	\$40 00
Normal course (senior) . . . . .	40 00
Single classes at proportionate rates.	

## School of Domestic Science

Half course (three weeks) . . . . .	\$ 6 00
Full course (six weeks) or two half courses . . . . .	10 00
Three half courses . . . . .	14 00
Two full courses or four half courses . . . . .	18 00
Three full courses . . . . .	25 00
Four full courses . . . . .	30 00
Single lectures . . . . .	35

## Special Courses

Courses marked thus [\*] are not open free to New York State teachers, and all students will be charged full fees, whether these are additional courses or not.

## Special Fees

Where special fees are charged, other than those given above, the amount is indicated in the announcement of the course.

## A Full Course

means instruction for six weeks, five or ten hours a week, as the nature of the subject may demand. Each course is numbered separately, and the time and dates are indicated clearly.

## A Half Course

describes courses announced for one-half or less than one-half the full term of six weeks. No students will be admitted to full courses for less than \$5.00 previous to July 28. After that date the rate for half courses will apply.

## Visitors' Coupon-Books

Persons desiring to visit classes in the Summer Schools should purchase visitors' tickets at the C. L. S. C. office. These tickets are transferable. They will be collected by the person in charge of the class room. No one without a class or visitor's ticket will be allowed to remain. These visitors' coupons will be received in all classes except the Art Lectures (School X), and Artists' Recitals and Interpretation Classes (School IX).

Single tickets . . . . .	\$0 35
Books of five tickets . . . . .	1 25
Books of ten tickets . . . . .	2 25

## College and University Credit

Students intending to present their Chautauqua work for College credit should correspond with the instructor of the course.

## Free Scholarships

Twenty-five free scholarships, consisting of tuition in classes of Schools I to VI inclusive, will be awarded to deserving students who are willing to serve as class secretaries and to report attendances. Applicants should address the Principal of Instruction.

## Syllabi and Bibliographies

Upon application to the Chautauqua offices special syllabi and bibliographies of the following courses may be had for twenty-five cents each. These outlines, prepared in each case by the instructor of the course, will be of great advantage to the student, affording him an opportunity to prepare in advance for the work of the summer. (When applying, give name and address clearly, and indicate syllabus desired by number of course as well as name.)

School I. Courses 1, 2, 3.	
School IV. Courses 5, 16, 17.	
School V. Courses 1, 2.	
School VI. Courses 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 19, 26, 27.	
School VII. Courses 1, 2.	
School XIV. Courses 1, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12.	

## Special Announcements

1. The various schools will be organized on Saturday, July 5, between 8 and 5 p. m. Recitations will begin Monday, July 7, 8:30 a. m. It is important that students be present Saturday. The Annual School Reception is held on the evening of this day.
2. No student may take more than three courses without the permission of the Principal.
3. Text-books for all departments will be found at Chautauqua book-stores. General works of reference in the College library.
4. For special information concerning the details of work in any class or school, address the Principal.
5. College Chapel of twenty minutes is held every school morning at eight o'clock. Different leaders are provided each day.

## TENTATIVE TIME SCHEDULE

[The following tentative time schedule of classes is subject to change, but may be relied upon in general by those planning their courses for the summer.]

NOTE.—The Roman numerals refer to schools as follows: I, English; II, Modern Languages; III, Classical Languages; IV, Mathematics and Science; V, Social Sciences; VI, Psychology and Pedagogy; VII, Religious Teaching; XIV, Domestic Science; N. Y. Inst. refers to the New York State Institute. The Arabic numerals in parentheses indicate the course numbers under each School, e. g., II (1) means School of Modern Languages, Course in Beginning German.

## HOUR.

## A. M.

8:30-9:20—I (7, 4); II (1, 11, 13, 3); III (1); IV (5, 6, 1); V (1, 2); VI (1, 4, 8, 14, 15, 23); VII (1, 2, 3); IX (1-1, 2-2); XII (1); XIV (4, 5, 9, 12); N. Y. Inst. (5, 6, 7, 13, 16, 18, 25, 26).	
9:25-10:15—I (5, 1); II (2, 8, 12); III (2, 5); IV (2, 8, 9); VI (3, 9, 12, 13, 16, 19, 21); VII (4); XIV (1, 6, 7, 8); N. Y. Inst. (4, 6, 11, 14, 16, 17).	
10:20-11:05—II (12, 4, 9, 14); III (1, 6); IV (3, 7, 12, 13, 15); VI (2, 5, 10, 17, 18, 22); XIV (3, 11); N. Y. Inst. (2, 5, 6, 13, 20).	
11:10-12:00—I (2, 3, 6); II (1, 4, 8, 10); III (3, 5); IV (4, 16, 17); VI (6, 7, 25); XIV (2, 10); N. Y. Inst. (6, 8, 10, 12, 15, 18).	

## P. M.

12:05-12:50—II (2); IV (14); VI (23); N. Y. Inst. (1, 6, 9, 19, 22, 25, 26).	
1:00-1:50—VI (20); N. Y. Inst. (6).	
2:00-2:50—XIII (6, 8, 9).	
3:00-3:50—VI (26, 27); XIII (4).	
4:00-4:50—VI (24, 28).	
5:00-5:50—VI (29); XIII (3).	

# Expenses at Chautauqua

## The Chautauqua Tariff

*Chautauqua is an educational institution, specially chartered by the State of New York, and contains no element of private profit. Every penny of surplus must, by the charter, go toward permanent improvements. Chautauqua is supported by her gate fees (tuition for the public lectures, concerts, etc.,) by the special tuition fees of students in the Summer Schools and Home Reading courses, and by a percentage on rentals, hotels and other privileges. All payments are made at the gates. No collections are ever taken. Admission at the gate entitles the person to attend all exercises, save the classes in the Summer Schools.*

One day.....	\$0 40
Two days .....	80
Three days.....	1 00
One week .....	1 50
Two weeks .....	2 25
Four weeks .....	3 00
Full season .....	5 00

## Special Rates

Ministers, on presentation of applications duly filled out, will receive special rates proportioned to the service which they may have rendered in promoting Chautauqua work. *Special rates are not granted to ministers as such. Application blanks may be had from the Chautauqua offices.*

Home and Foreign Missionaries who are being entertained at Chautauqua by Missionary Societies, Denominational Associations, or private individuals, will be granted free admission *during the period of such entertainment.*

Servants, on presentation of application endorsed by their employers, may purchase season tickets at one-half the regular rate. *This arrangement does not apply to other than full season tickets.*

## Tuition Fees

For a complete schedule of tuition fees, see page 28.

Practice Pianos. Pianos from the Mason & Hamlin Organ and Piano Company are placed in rooms and rented at the following prices:

One hour per day, per week .....	\$1 00
Two hours per day, per week .....	\$1 25 to \$1 75
Three hours per day, per week .....	1 75 to 2 50
Four hours per day, per week .....	2 00 to 3 00

## Estimates

Those who wish data for careful planning of expenses may rely upon the following estimates:

For all information as to railroad rates, hotel accommodations, rent of cottages, and for circulars of the various departments, address

Schools of Pedagogy, Language, Mathematics, Science, etc.

	LOW.	AVERAGE.
Six weeks' ticket to grounds .....	\$ 5 00	\$ 5 00
Tuition .....	5 00	10 00
Six weeks' board .....	30 00	42 00
Excursion to Niagara Falls .....	2 00	3 00
Total .....	\$42 00	\$60 00

## School of Music

	LOW.	AVERAGE.
Six weeks' ticket to grounds .....	\$ 5 00	\$ 5 00
Music School ticket (full course lessons) .....	10 00	10 00
Six weeks' board .....	30 00	42 00
Books, etc. ....	2 00	3 00
Total .....	\$47 00	\$60 00

## Cottages for Rent

Cottages, furnished ready for housekeeping, may be rented at from \$75 to \$350 for the season. Lists of cottages, names of owners, and a map of Chautauqua will be mailed on application.

## Hotel Athenæum

The Hotel Athenæum is a summer hotel of the first grade, well built, beautifully situated (near the lake and only a short distance from the Amphitheater). Its broad verandas afford delightful promenades and lounging places. There are reading rooms, parlors, telegraph office, barber shop, hot and cold baths, elevator, electric bells, and all the other features of a first-class establishment.

**American Plan.** In July, for each adult, from \$12 to \$21 per week; in August, from \$14 to \$28.

**Table Board.** \$10.50 per week. Meals each 75c. **Special Rates** for large parties, families with children, and persons staying for the season.

All rooms suitable for two persons; if occupied by one person only will be charged for at rates by special agreement.

Rooms may be rented for the month of September without board at reduced rates.

Send for illustrated pamphlet and diagram to The Hotel Athenæum Co., W. A. Duncan, Secy., Chautauqua, N. Y.

## Cottage Board

There are numerous cottages at Chautauqua where board may be obtained at reasonable rates. The prices range from \$6 per week upwards. Accommodations with plain board may be obtained for \$5. It should be understood that the accommodations at \$5 are not in the best-equipped cottages, which cannot receive guests at so low a rate. For detailed information see page 39.

Rooms may be rented in rooming houses and private cottages from \$3 to \$6 per week, and table board found elsewhere.

A small room may be rented, and the visitor board himself at a low rate. There are general stores where all food supplies may be purchased.

THE CHAUTAUQUA OFFICES,  
CHAUTAUQUA, N. Y.

# Other Chautauqua Assemblies

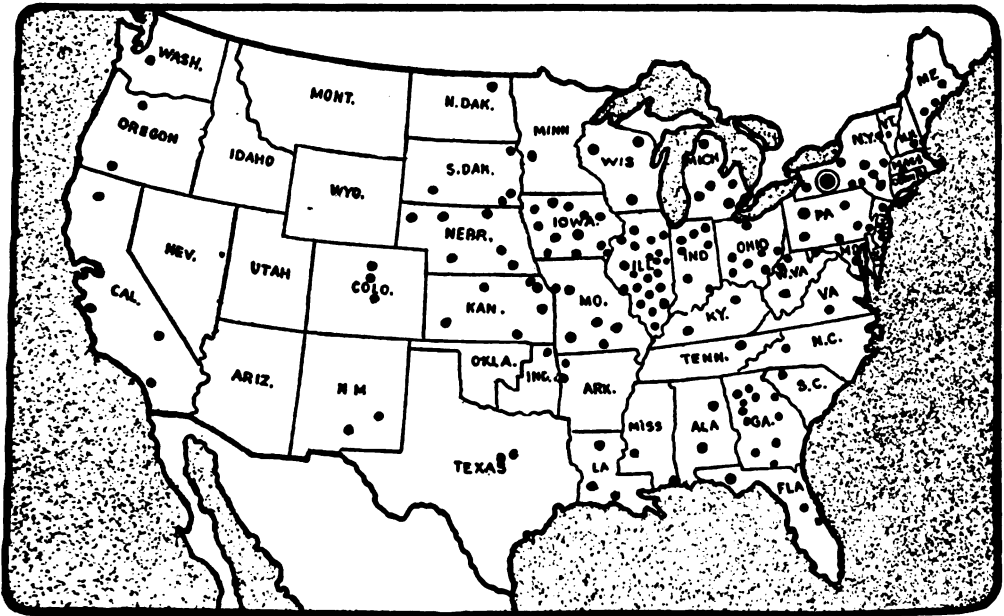
Typical American Outdoor Councils. Education, Inspiration, Recreation.  
Announcements of Summer Meetings in all parts of the United  
States. Scenes from Chautauqua Cameras

## ASSEMBLY CALENDAR, SEASON OF 1902.

- CHAUTAUQUA, NEW YORK.— July 2–August 28. Recognition Day, August 13.
- ALBANY, GEORGIA.— April 20–27.
- ALLESTON, IOWA.— August 13–20.
- ANNISTON, ALABAMA.— April 20–27.
- BARNESVILLE, GEORGIA.— June 29–July 5.
- BEATRICE, NEBRASKA.— June 20–July 4. Recognition Day, June 10.
- BINGHAMTON, NEW YORK.— February 10–14.
- BIG STONE LAKE, SOUTH DAKOTA.— June 21–July 6. Recognition Day, July 5.
- BLOOMINGTON, ILLINOIS.— August 7–17.
- CHESAPEAKE, CHAUTAUQUA BEACH, MARYLAND.— June 20–July 4. Recognition Day, July 2.
- CARTHAGE, MISSOURI.— June 23–July 2. Recognition Day, June 30.
- COLORADO SPRINGS, COLORADO.— August 6–21.
- CHARITON, IOWA.— August 16–24.
- CLARINDA, IOWA.— August 7–21. Recognition Day, August 16.
- CENTRAL NEW YORK, ASSEMBLY PARK, NEW YORK.— August 8–26. Recognition Day, August 14.
- CARMEL GROVE, BINGHAMTON, NEW YORK.— July 31–August 10.
- CENTRAL ILLINOIS, MECHANICSBURG, ILLINOIS.— August 12–26.
- CONNECTICUT VALLEY, NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS.— July 8–18. Recognition Day, July 17.
- CONNEAUT LAKE, PENNSYLVANIA.— July 2–August 6.
- DELEVAN, WISCONSIN.— July 30–August 10.
- DE FUNIAK SPRINGS, FLORIDA.— February 12–April 2.
- EAGLESMERE, PENNSYLVANIA.— July 17–September 4.
- GALESBURG, ILLINOIS.— July 4–13.
- GREEN ACRE, ELIOT, MAINE.— July 1–31.
- GRIMSBY PARK, ONTARIO, CANADA.— July 1–August 31.
- HEDDING, EAST EPPING, NEW HAMPSHIRE.— August 19–22.
- HURON, SOUTH DAKOTA.— July 2–10.
- ISLAND PARK, ROME CITY, INDIANA.— July 23–August 14. Recognition Day, August 8.
- IOWA FALLS, IOWA.— August 2–15.
- JACKSON, GEORGIA.—
- LAKE MADISON, SOUTH DAKOTA.— June 21–July 6. Recognition Day, July 5.
- LEXINGTON, KENTUCKY.— June 24–July 4. Recognition Day, July 1.
- LAKESIDE, FINDLEY LAKE, NEW YORK.— August 1–31.
- LAKESIDE, OHIO.— July 9–August 10. Recognition Day, July 28.
- LANCASTER, OHIO.— August 9–17. Recognition Day, August 15.
- LINCOLN, ILLINOIS.— July 25–August 24.
- LITHIA SPRINGS, ILLINOIS.— August 9–25. Recognition Day, August 13.
- LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA.— July 14–25. Recognition Day, July 25.
- LUDINGTON, MICHIGAN, July 22–August 25.
- LOUISIANA, RUSTON, LOUISIANA.— June 9–July 5.
- MARIETTA, GEORGIA.— June 29–July 5.
- MIDLAND, DES MOINES, IOWA.— July 8–22. Recognition Day, July 22.
- MOUNTAIN LAKE PARK, MARYLAND.— August 1–28. Recognition Day, August 20.
- MONTEAGLE, TENNESSEE.— July 3–August 26. Recognition Day, August 2.
- MONONA LAKE, MADISON, WISCONSIN.— July 18–31. Recognition Day, July 30.
- MARINETTE, WISCONSIN.— July 31–August 11. Recognition Day, August 9.
- MT. VERNON, OHIO.— July 21–31.
- MAINE CHAUTAUQUA UNION, FRYEBURG, MAINE.— August 12–24.
- MIAMI VALLEY, FRANKLIN, OHIO.— July 18–28.
- MOUNDSVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA.— July 31–August 10. Recognition Day, August 4.
- NATIONAL JEWISH CHAUTAUQUA, ATLANTIC CITY, NEW JERSEY.— July 6–27.
- NORTH DAKOTA, DEVIL'S LAKE, NORTH DAKOTA.— June 28–July 20. Recognition Day, July 12.
- OCEAN PARK, OLD ORCHARD, MAINE.— July 25–September 1. Recognition Day, August 12.
- OTTAWA, KANSAS.— July 7–18. Recognition Day, July 17.
- OTTAWA, ILLINOIS.— August 15–25.
- OCEAN GROVE, NEW JERSEY.— July 8–18. Recognition Day, Friday, July 18.
- ONTARIO OUTING PARK, OLCOTT, NEW YORK.— August 6–16.

PACIFIC GROVE, CALIFORNIA.—July 15-27. Recognition Day, July 22.  
 PIASA BLUFFS, ILLINOIS.—July 10-August 6.  
 PENNSYLVANIA, MT. GRETNA, PENNSYLVANIA.—July 1-August 5. Recognition Day, July 30.  
 PONTIAC, ILLINOIS.—July 24-August 6. Recognition Day, August 4.  
 PEORIA, ILLINOIS.—July 1-10.  
 PLAINVILLE, CONNECTICUT.—July 17-30. Recognition Day, July 30.  
 PETERSBURG, ILLINOIS.—August 7-19.  
 REMINGTON, INDIANA.—August 9-24.  
 ROCK RIVER, DIXON, ILLINOIS.—July 30-August 14. Recognition Day, August 6.  
 ROCKFORD, ILLINOIS.—August 14-27. Recognition Day, August 19.  
 ROCKY MOUNTAIN, PALMER LAKE, COLORADO.—July 1-August 8. Recognition Day, August 8.  
 SPIRIT LAKE, IOWA.—June 19-July 4.  
 SALEM, NEBRASKA.—August 9-17.  
 SHASTA RETREAT, CALIFORNIA.—July 1-8.  
 SMITHVILLE, OHIO.—August 9-24.

SPRINGDALE, ARKANSAS.—August 3-7.  
 TALLADEGA, ALABAMA.—July 13-August 26. Recognition Day, July 19.  
 TEXAS-COLORADO, BOULDER, COLORADO.—July 4-August 8.  
 TECUMSEH, NEBRASKA.—July 12-20.  
 URBANA, OHIO.—July 25-August 10. Recognition Day, August 6.  
 WATERLOO, IOWA.—June 23-July 4. Recognition Day, June 28.  
 WINFIELD, KANSAS.—June 17-27. Recognition Day, June 23.  
 WILLAMETTE VALLEY, OREGON.—July 8-19. Recognition Day, July 17.  
 WINONA LAKE, INDIANA.—July 7-August 15. Recognition Day, August 15.  
 WATHENA, KANSAS.—August 9-17. Recognition Day, August 14.  
 WAXAHACHIE, TEXAS.—July 22-31.  
 WELLSBURG, WEST VIRGINIA.—August 14-31.  
 WASHINGTON GROVE, MARYLAND.—July 4-September 30. Recognition Day, July 21.



OTS on the map above show that one hundred and fifty Chautauqua assemblies—thirty more than a year ago—will hold sessions this year. Estimated attendance will exceed one million persons. Such a number of summer gatherings is a striking commentary upon the influence of Chautauqua ideals. A late issue of the *Wisconsin State Journal*, under the caption "America's Great Typical Council," contained these statements regarding Chau-

tauqua Assembly influence on national ideals and public sentiment:

First, as to the character of the audience.

The "single admissions" at these summer assemblies vary in types but the "tenters" and cottagers are the bone and sinew of our American life. They are not the highly cultivated; they surely are not the ignorant, the needy, the raw material of anarchy. They differ in intelligence and polish, as one may inspect them at the larger Chautauqs near a great city, or as they may be the supporters of some smaller, retired assembly; but generally speaking they are the plain



EAGLES MERE (PENNSYLVANIA) CHAUTAUQUA.

people whom Abraham Lincoln appreciated. The New York Chautauqua is distinctive. Its cottage population of seven or eight thousand are people of importance at home, as indeed are the patrons of the smaller assemblies; but the former come more from the cities. They have more polish. One and all, however, of these summer assembly folks are earnest, God-fearing, home-conserving, and eager for culture. At the average Chautauqua, as one looks out on a big afternoon audience, he sees men with babies in their arms, tired but happy women toting camp stools, determined to miss nothing—these people bearing the unmistakable mark of the farm. Most of them would cut an uneventful figure in a city drawing room. But the men likely “fought for the Blue,” the women know what’s going on in the mission field, and their children, reared in simplicity and in the fresh air, and at a fireside where ambition burns, will later give the children of the drawing room a spirited race for a place in life.

But not alone the farm supports the summer assembly. Preachers and teachers from the country districts bring their families and enjoy every moment of “the season”; city people drive over when perhaps Hamilton Mabie is to talk or some great singer’s voice is lent by fashion to the masses (thanks to the syndicate system of engaging talent); but the tent population heeds not the occasional visitors. The permanents carry water from the well, cook their meals in the open, chat with their neighbors in shirt sleeves or wrapper, and sing gospel hymns in groups on the shore of the lake, undisturbed by the comments of the more conventional visitors. It is a study in the nature of true happiness. And while the critical visitor may detect flaws in the soloist and insist she has seen her best days, or indignantly marvel that Sam Jones is called back every season by the “avaricious management,” these simple folks are just wise enough to enjoy what is set before them without grumbling and go home to cheer many a long wintry evening with the recollection of what they saw and heard.

These assemblies are not only informing, but they do much in promoting a healthful national life. Those who attend the sessions year after year, as many do, hear the best speakers of the times—the great publicists, preachers, literary men. Most of the urgent questions are threshed out on these forums. No one need be provincial who is within reach of a Chautauqua. For a few dollars a week a whole family may enjoy a tent and all privileges, and some of these visitors miss nothing. They are up at 5:30 A. M., as at home, attend lectures all day, and go to bed at 10:30 o’clock following the band concert, wearied but refreshed. Speakers invariably get a response from such an audience when they touch on the things that make for good homes, clean politics, and national honor. It is about the only general audience in America where the most advanced temperance speaker may let himself out without feeling a cold chill creep toward him from the benches.

The Puritan has left his marks on these people, but the New England admixture is now but a trace. In the western Chautauquas are Scandinavians, Protestant Germans, the Hollanders, and others. The spirit of the Puritan is marching on, disseminating among the people through the forums and the temples of these assemblies his best ethical and social ideals. There are assemblies, under Lutheran auspices, where the W. C. T. U. has set up its tent and evangelistic services interest great numbers. The summer Chautauqua is a most useful force in amalgamating people—in declaring the best spirit, in asserting the most intelligent patriotism, in reiterating the truth that this is a Christian nation. . . .

Much as has been said of the decline of the lecture, experts in the assembly business assert that this is in error. New Chautauquas are being established; winter lecture courses are multiplying—the outlook for the public speaker was never brighter.

These summer assemblies have done more to break down inter-denominational lines than any other force at

work. Fifteen years ago it was necessary to be critically careful in the distribution of directors as auspices of an assembly, even more so in the selection of preachers to address the audiences. The Assembly tent population was strongly committed to the evangelical method and was shy of pulpit reasoning not along the line of traditional thought and method. And while Methodists and Presbyterians are today the most in evidence in these forest audiences, the distrust is broken down. Fathers Cleary, Vaughn, and Nugent, and occasionally a Catholic bishop, appear on these forums, though the Catholic summer school mainly meets the needs of this denomination. With this qualification it is an open field for the faiths, though gospel folks are most in evidence. . . .

There is in the Chautauqua business not a little catering to some of the American love of the marvelous that Barnum discovered. But it is pardonable. Curiosity is no vice; properly directed, it may prove a ladder to knowledge.

And it requires excellent business capacity to make a success of a summer assembly. Wisdom and good fortune are essential to financial success.

Talent must be secured which will attract the people. Too many "able lectures" and too few diversions in the way of music and fun have ruined many an assembly prospect. The receipts are only partially from the permanent tenting or cottage population; it is the twenty-five-cent admission from eight or ten thousand people to hear or see some notable, that ekes out the



CHAUTAUQUA CIRCLE AUDITORIUM, GLADSTONE, OREGON.

budget. One or two rainy days will turn a handsome prospective surplus into a pathetic deficit. Ability to detect features that will attract audiences is the mark of a successful program-maker. Such features are expensive. The problem is to group the few high-priced stars with cheaper talent so as to make the program of ten days or two weeks continually attractive.

Assemblies owe their origin to some one of a number of reasons. Some of the newer ones have grown out of a real estate movement. Others are developed by traction companies in order to promote traffic. But most of them are purely on an entertainment and quasi-philanthropic basis, confining the effort to giving a program. Where there is a deficit the hope is to recoup during the following summer. Where there is a surplus, it goes into betterment of plant.

The assemblies have been responsible in no small degree for emphasis upon rational out-of-door life, which is a healthy sign of our times. Rev. George W. Adams has recently called attention to the mere money-making interests which are antagonistic to the true spirit which has made the assemblies a real force for reform. Mr. Adams says, in part:

During these years the summer outing, which had been regarded as the prerogative of the wealthy and leisure classes, grew more general and all classes became infused with the spirit of summer restlessness; excursions to all kinds of resorts became popular, and Sabbath desecration increased with alarming rapidity.

This popular trend was accelerated by increased facilities of travel furnished by the railroads, and later by the extension of the trolley system, thus making easy of access the many beautiful and attractive places with which our land is so highly favored.

Brewing and kindred interests which had established "summer gardens" near the large cities, began locating similar resorts in places which nature had made attractive, and were soon running "summer assemblies" — save the mark — with musical and vaudeville attractions, and many assemblies have had to contend with these rivals which were exerting their baneful influence on grounds contiguous to their own.

The assemblies have builded better than they knew, in that they have secured so many beautiful locations and are holding them in trust for the best interests of the youth of our land, and are also blessing many communities by keeping out, or at least holding in check, these despoilers of morality and virtue.

Had the assembly done no more than to act as a check on this other movement, by securing possession of these attractive and desirable grounds, and establishing thereon entertainments with a pure moral tone, it would merit the patronage and support of all who stand for God and home and native land.

I believe the time is not far distant when moneyed men — philanthropists — will get a complete view of the work being done by the assembly, and will come to the support of this great reform movement.

I would not have less money given to the endowment of permanent schools, but I would that more should be invested to maintain, strengthen, and perpetuate this great bulwark against summer dissipation, Sabbath desecration, and intemperance.

Among the best of the Chautauqua assemblies, typical programs are made up of sermons, religious and ethical addresses, university extension addresses, popular lectures, dramatic readings and interpretations of plays, and stereopticon lectures and entertainments in great variety, arranged in such proportions as to give unity and positive



RIVER VIEW, ROCKFORD CHAUTAUQUA.

educational value. Other assembly features are the summer schools, Bible institutes, teachers' institutes, study clubs, outlook clubs, girls' clubs, boys' clubs, gymnastic training, outdoor classes, athletics, and recreations of a wholesome nature. The permanent nuclei of the local Chautauqua assemblies are Chautauqua reading circles in the territory tributary to the local assemblies, with their readers, delegates, and graduates who frequent the local assemblies where graduating ceremonies are consummated, Golden Gates erected, and Round Tables conducted. The round tables are distinctive features which flourish in the most prosperous assemblies, and are in charge of leaders grounded in the C. L. S. C. courses, supported by the general Chautauqua system of instruction. It is this Chautauqua membership, fostered and cultured by the round-the-year reading courses and by uplifting associations in literature, history, and art, which gives tone to the local assembly.

The list of assemblies holding sessions this summer is a very long one, and they offer great opportunities for extending Chautauqua's influence into the remotest parts of our land. There are multitudes of people who do not understand that a Chautauqua is anything more than a place for a high order of recreation. They do not know anything of the helpful agencies, which reach into the homes of the people all the year round. It is still true, as Chancellor Vincent stated many years ago, that "Between the ages of

twenty and eighty lie a person's best intellectual and educational opportunities; and he needs direction, encouragement, and assistance in order to use them most effectively." Would it not be a good plan for every member who attends an assembly to look up the C. L. S. C. office, supply himself with circulars, and see how many people he can find who have no idea of the pleasure which the C. L. S. C. can put within their reach? The old rule of ten times one is ten is always workable, and at an assembly where people meet on a very friendly footing, an enthusiastic Chautauquan can make his own experience with the C. L. S. C. a means of lighting the pathway of many others.



## ALLERTON, IOWA.

This assembly will be held in Fallenweider Park, August 13-20. Among the attractions are: Robertson's Moving Pictures, African Boy Choir, Orpheus Jubilee Singers, Homer T. Wilson, Dr. M. M. Parkhurst, A. A. Willets, D. D.; Prof. Dana C. Johnson, Hon. A. S. Zook, Col. L. F. Copeland, Gov. A. B. Cummins of Iowa, Gov. A. M. Dockery



AUDITORIUM, CARMEL GROVE CHAUTAUQUA.

of Missouri, Capt. R. P. Hobson. The C. L. S. C. Round Table and Council will be conducted by Mrs. Chas. E. Risser, of Des Moines. Dr. M. M. Parkhurst will have charge of Bible work and ministerial conferences.



#### BLOOMINGTON, ILLINOIS.

The Bloomington Chautauqua was organized last year, and the first year cleared sixteen hundred dollars. It therefore claims to have broken the financial record for good success. It is now managed and controlled by the Bloomington Business Men's Association, which includes all the leading business men of the community. An unusually strong program is largely completed. The assembly is conducted for eleven days, from August 7 to 18 at Houghton's Lake, a beautiful resort two miles from the city of Bloomington and connected by an excellent street railway system. The number of inquiries and engagements of tents already made indicates that there will be from three to four times as many campers as there were last year. The school lectures are given in the morning, the heaviest address is in the afternoon at two o'clock, at four o'clock a concert takes place and in the evening the entertainment feature is more emphasized.



#### CARMEL GROVE, BINGHAMTON, NEW YORK.

Carmel Grove Chautauqua Assembly and School of Theology, with midsummer examinations, will be held from July 30 to August 10 inclusive. The School of Theology will precede the regular Chautauqua for ten days. We are looking forward to pleasant days and a stronger program than ever. Rev. Sam P. Jones will be present August 7; Bishop C. H. Fowler and other noted orators during the session. Prominent will be the Round Table talks and other C. L. S. C. work. The singing will be in charge of the Canadian singing evangelists Harry and Bert Rines, assisted by a large chorus choir with many prominent soloists. Carmel Grove is a beautiful place to spend a few weeks. The grounds are lighted by gas. There are a good hotel, the large Auditorium, and Epworth

Hall. The grove has sixteen hundred feet of sidewalk and a large number of fine cottages. Carmel Grove is only six miles from Binghamton, three miles from Lestershire, three miles from Union, one-half mile from the Erie Railroad station, Hooper, New York, only twenty-five minutes' ride on the B. L. & U. electric railroad from Binghamton. Special rates are offered to ministers, especially to young ministers who will come to take the course of study and attend the midsummer examinations. For particulars, address Arthur J. Dibble, secretary of the association, Binghamton, New York.



#### CARTHAGE, MISSOURI.

The Carthage Chautauqua Assembly was organized six years ago under the name of the Interstate Chautauqua. Rev. J. W. Stewart, J. W. Miller, J. D. Clarkson were the organizers. Temporary grounds were leased, temporary buildings erected, and a



SILVER LAKE CHAUTAUQUA.

very successful three weeks' assembly was held. The great day of that assembly was Bryan Day. The lease could not be renewed for another year, and the Chautauqua moved a mile and a half west of the public square, on a rocky cliff where four annual assemblies were held. The name has been changed to Carthage Chautauqua Assembly, and this year we have reorganized and capitalized for \$12,000, having purchased twenty-two acres of beautiful wooded grove known as the New Chautauqua Park. A new auditorium capable of accommodating twenty-five hundred people



has been erected, and a hall of philosophy, woman's building and dining hall are expected to be ready when the season opens.

The Assembly this year meets from June 22 to July 2, inclusive. Recognition Day comes on Monday, June 30, Dean Wright, speaker. The C. L. S. C. department and Round Tables will be conducted by Mrs. Charles E. Risser, of Des Moines. Dean Wright will conduct the Bible school; W. C. T. U. State President Belle C. Kimball will have charge of the Woman's Council. Program talent includes Thos. Dixon, Jr., DeWitt Miller, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Thos. McClary, Vernon P. Squires, Johnson Swiss Bell Ringers, and Aseteram Trio, Wesleyan Quartet, Edison Entertainers, Light Guard Band.

The present management is Robt. T. Stickney, president, H. G. Fitzer, secretary, and three other directors, forming an executive committee.



#### COLFAX, IOWA.

The seventh annual session of the Iowa State Epworth League Assembly will be held at Colfax, Iowa, July 24-August 3, 1902. Extensive improvements on the beautiful grounds are already in progress. A complete sanitary system will be put into the park and the tenting area enlarged.

An excellent program is planned for this summer. Dr. A. W. Patten, of Northwestern University, will have charge of the Bible work. Among the lectures are one on liquid air and one on wireless telegraphy. Such names as Dr. Frank Crane, Bishop Joyce, Colonel Bain, Dr. Stuntz, and President Haucher are on the program, and the African Boy Choir will be present three days.



#### COLORADO SPRINGS, COLORADO.

The National Chautauqua Association, incorporated in 1900 under the laws of Colorado, is probably the latest addition to the numerous progeny of the parent institution in New York. Its directors are a half-dozen representative business and professional men of Colorado Springs, with the present mayor of the city, Dr. John R. Robinson, at their

head, and its Advisory Board includes among its out-of-town members Hamilton Mabie, Francis E. Clark, Congressman McCall, Professor Dunning, of Columbia, and Professor Wright, of Harvard. The association owns one hundred and thirty acres of land situated near the south entrance of the famous Garden of the Gods and within a few steps of the electric line connecting Colorado Springs and Manitou. The grounds have an elevation above sea level of something over six thousand feet, and command a magnificent view of the peaks of the Rampart range which tower from four to eight thousand feet higher.

The "Garden of the Gods" Assembly and Summer School, which picturesque title is naturally derived from the location of the Chautauqua grounds, will hold its initial sessions this year, the summer school from July 23 to August 20, and the assembly from August 6 to August 20. In the school instruction will be given in pedagogy and psychology, history, economics, English and American literature, botany, geology, German, French, Spanish, mathematics, drawing, music, calisthenics, and primary methods, the aim being to provide both courses of general culture and courses suited to the needs of teachers. The school's faculty will be drawn from ten states of the Union and fifteen of our leading colleges and universities. At least four of its instructors hold first rank in this country in their respective departments of learning, viz., Professor Wyckoff, of Princeton; Professor Turner, of Wisconsin; Professor Crosby of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; and Professor Bessey, of the University of Nebraska. In the assembly program there will be heard Jacob Riis, Professor Wyckoff, Professor Turner, Dr. Thos. E. Green, Dr. A. C. Hirst, Dr. J. P. D. John, W. Hinton White, besides several of the best musical and entertainment companies now engaged in Chautauqua work. *The Garden of the Gods Magazine*, a monthly publication, has been founded to serve as the official journal of the assembly and summer school. Its first issue appeared May 1.



PIKES PEAK FROM COLORADO SPRINGS CHAUTAUQUA.

## CONNEAUT LAKE, PENNSYLVANIA.

Conneaut Lake Assembly was instituted by the Rev. W. J. Barton, and held its first season August 7-29, 1900. Thus far no permanent location has been secured and the auditorium has been a large tent attached to a wooden structure. An organization was effected last year and permanent improvements will be made as soon as possible. The present location is at the foot of the lake and adjacent to the village bearing the name of the lake. Ample hotel and boarding house accommodations afford to all quiet and comfortable lodgings.

Conneaut Lake has an altitude seven hundred feet above Lake Erie, for pureness of water it has no superior, and it is the largest lake in the state. As an excursion resort it is rapidly increasing in popularity. In a past season one hundred thousand people were ticketed to Conneaut Lake at various points.

The special days at the assembly are Patriotic Day, Recognition Day, Temperance Alliance Day, Woman's Day, Grange Day, G. A. R. Day, and Children's Day. The summer school work covers a broad field, giving tuition in almost any branch desired. Those wishing to do make-up or review work find the school helpful. Under systematic lines are pedagogy, Bible study, methods in all phases of church work, especially Sabbath schools and Young People's societies, athletics, including pantomimic and Delsartic tuition, kindergarten, vocal and instrumental music, elocution. Elocutionary and musical contests are promoted throughout the program. The concerts attain a high degree of merit and attract much attention.

The lecture platform embraces a wide range of subjects but much of this pertains to special lines. In this as in other departments a high standard is attempted, and thus far has been sustained. Questions of



VIEW AT TEXAS-COLORADO CHAUTAUQUA.

reform, moral, religious, civic, social, and industrial, are freely and candidly discussed. The Assembly aims to do real things.



#### DEHAVAN, WISCONSIN.

The assembly at Delavan Lake opens July 30 and closes August 10.

The management has been particularly fortunate in the arrangement of a very strong program of lecturers, entertainers, musicians, artists, and instructors, embrac-

ing the very best engaged in such work and so varied as profitably to entertain and please all who attend.

Among the distinguished lecturers and platform orators are the following: Dr. Charles F. Aked, Col. Geo. W. Bain, Father Nugent, Mrs. A. E. Shipley, Miss Belle Kearney, Dr. D. F. Fox, Hon. John M. Whitehead. Lorado Taft has been engaged for two lectures, and Reno B. Welbourn will speak on wireless telegraphy. The Edison Projectoscope Company, Germaine, the magi-

cian, Miss Elma B. Smith, reader and impersonator, are in the list of entertainers.

The musical feature is to be one of the principal attractions. The Busse and Kopp Ideal Orchestra, composed of ten members, will be present during the entire session. The Schumann Lady Quartette has gained a wide reputation and will be heard at frequent intervals during an entire week of the assembly. The Beloit Lady Quartette, composed of vocalists of rare ability, is engaged for the latter part of the assembly. John W. Lince, of Chicago, a bass soloist of large experience and wide reputation, will delight and charm the patrons of the assembly from time to time, as occasion permits, during the whole session.

The different departments will be under the direction of able and competent leaders. Dr. Sylvester Burnham who gave such excellent satisfaction last year, will again have charge of the Bible normal class and Sunday-school work. Mrs. Frances F. Herbert, who has had large experience in primary work, will be at the head of the children's department in Bible history.

John W. Lince, of Chicago, will have charge of the music, and Mrs. A. E. Shipley will present the C. L. S. C. work, and also the department of woman's clubs and allied themes.



#### ISLAND PARK, ROME CITY, INDIANA.

The oldest assembly of the West, and next in age to the great mother Chautauqua at the head of the world-wide movement, will open its twenty-fourth annual session at Sylvan Lake, Rome City, Indiana, July 23, and continue twenty-four days.

An unusually strong program has been arranged, and the department and class work will be fully up to the excellency of former years. Among the lecturers, teachers, and entertainers contracted are: Dean Alfred A. Wright, D. D., Capt. Richmond Pearson Hobson, Dr. Thos. Suleeba, Rev. F. S. Tincher, Rev. L. J. Naftzger, Henry J. Becker, D. D., Prof. Virgil A. Pinkley, Gen. John C. Black, Rev. Frank C. Brunner, Mrs. Louise Pinkley, Hon. Fred H. Yable, Dr. W. H.

Hickman, Dr. C. E. Line, John Russell Trowbridge, Rev. E. F. Albertson, Hon. Wallace Bruce, Dr. G. W. Adams, Dr. Jesse S. Gilbert, Dr. G. Marshall Lowe, Rev. Fred. M. Stone, Rev. Lee Morrow, Prof. G. W. E. Hill, Prof. Frank Preston Garrison, Miss M. Louise Bentley, Miss Anna Quimby, Miss June Nafe, Rev. M. F. Stright; Mr. Ellsworth Plumstead, impersonator; Mr. V. A. Pinkley, impersonator and monologist; Miss Marguerite Smith, child impersonator; Professor Klines, moving pictures and power-lens stereopticon. The following array of vocal and instrumental solo artists is unexcelled: Garrett's Band and Orchestra, full term, eighteen specialists; Second Regiment U. R. K. of P. Band, Otsego, Michigan; Assembly Harmony Quartette and Chorus, Mendelssohn Quartette, African Boy Choir, Mr. Balmer and Miss Elsie Clark, Garrett's Musical Specialists, North Indiana Conference Quartette, Carolina Jubilee Singers.

In the department work, for which competent instructors have been secured, will be vocal music and voice culture, instrumental music, Pinkley School of Oratory and Dramatic Art, English literature and languages, devotional and Bible conference, reading circle and Round Table work, art, pyrography, photography, Palestine Model Round Table, Deaconess Home work, W. C. T. U. department and temperance, boys' and girls' class, elocution, physical culture, kindergarten, etc.

The Bible work will be especially strong under the instruction of Dean Wright, of the Boston School, assisted by Dr. Jesse S. Gilbert, Rev. L. J. Naftzger, and other Bible workers.

The Special Red Letter Days are Hobson Day, July 24; Sunday-school Day, July 29; Hillsdale College Day, July 30; Methodist Day, July 31, in charge of the church, De Pauw University, the Epworth League, and the missionary societies; Temperance and W. C. T. U. Day, August 5, in charge of the W. C. T. U. state organization; McKinley Memorial Day; Reading Course Graduation Day, August 8; Grand Army Day, August 13. Notwithstanding these numerous special

days, every day will be replete with the best. The great program, with all the advantages of the classes save the Pinkley School, is given for \$2.50. Expenses at Island Park are extremely low.



#### IOWA FALLS, IOWA.

The Iowa Falls Chautauqua Assembly, the Baptist Chautauqua of the State of Iowa, will be in session from August 2 to 15.



HOTEL AND PARK, LAKESIDE CHAUTAUQUA.

August 5 will be Iowa Day, graced by the presence of the governor of the state, and with addresses by distinguished gentlemen. August 9 will be Education Day, with a program provided mainly by the teachers' convention at Eldora, who are expected to attend in a body. August 12 will be Sunday-school Day, with an attractive program. August 15, Woman's Day, is expected to be one of the best days of the assembly.

A new feature this year is a ministers' institute for three full days—August 6–8—with a very rich program. Dr. Adams, president of Des Moines College, will be the leader of this institute, and will give a series of talks, papers and lectures of great value. One of the features will be an open parliament with popular theological discussions of the most important themes, conducted by the chancellor, J. K. Richardson, D. D. Professor Watson is expected to have the Bible studies this year, taking up the Book of Acts. Rev. E. M. Stephenson, of Chicago, will have the Sunday-school department, giving six lectures. Dr. Powell, of

Chicago, will give five lectures on the life of Christ, Rev. J. E. Conant five lectures on Prayer. Rev. H. A. Porter, of Cedar Rapids, Rev. Arthur Fowler, of Chicago, and others will give a number of addresses. Mrs. L. C. Wilton will have the children daily.

Among the star attractions will be the Anderson Concert Company, engaged for nine successive days; Dr. A. A. Willits, the Apostle of Sunshine, for two lectures; and some other features of interest that we are not yet quite prepared to report. The outlook is for the most interesting and helpful assembly yet held by this body.

The Baptists have now come into full ownership of the grounds and are selling stock and are expecting to make improvements year by year in the grounds and surroundings.



#### LAKE MADISON, SOUTH DAKOTA.

The Lake Madison (South Dakota) Chautauqua grounds are now being cleared up, in readiness for the coming assembly which opens June 21 and lasts sixteen days. Abundant shade affords fine camping ground, while those who do not wish to camp can find accommodations at the cottages and hotel. The program promises to be one of the best, many old favorites appearing, while new names of national reputation have been added. A new feature in the way of entertainment is the introduction of a high-class dramatic company.

The departments of the summer school are: Music, elocution, physical culture, kindergarten, Sunday-school, normal, and Bible study, the latter in charge of Dr. Parks, of Atlanta, Georgia. R. B. McClenon, superintendent of the schools of Madison, leads the Round Table which meets in the auditorium at eleven A. M., taking the place of the morning lecture in the early years of the Chautauqua. The following are the topics for discussion this year: June 23. What Are We Here For? 24. Nothing Without Labor. 25. Advantages of the C. L. S. C. 26. Reports from Local Circles. 27. The Many, Not the Few. 28. What's the Matter with Our Schools? 30. The American Sabbath.

July 1. Where Shall We Place the Emphasis?  
 2. Expansion. 3. The Pulpit and the Press.  
 4. Patriotism. 5. What I Have Gained from  
 This Assembly.

Recognition Day is July 5, and Dr. Peters gives the address. A larger class than usual is expected to be graduated.



#### LAKESIDE, OHIO.

The above named Chautauqua grounds date back among the earliest of the followers of the noted Chautauqua. Its situation is ideal, the waters of Lake Erie on the north laving the shore for three-fourths of a mile, while on the south rise rocky terraces to the height of eighty feet above the beach.

When Bishop Vincent was *Doctor* Vincent and his brother (now Doctor Vincent) *Reverend* B. T. Vincent, they laid the plans and aided in the foundation of this enterprise. The grounds were owned by a stock company until this year when the former Camp-meeting Association purchased the grounds and all belonging to the former company. While the place is Methodist in ownership, everyone is as free to own lots and have his cottage as any other. The platform knows



CAMPING GROUND, LAKE MADISON CHAUTAUQUA.

no denominational lines in speakers. The camp-meeting holds services for ten days, but the assembly takes four times as many, and this year the Congregationalists hold a ten days' session of Bible study and lectures under their own management. The Chautauqua idea keeps up and the C. L. S. C. class is always recognized.

The summer school is made a pronounced part of the year's program, with all departments that are required.

The season of 1902 has dates as follows: The Lakeside Assembly from the night of July 9 to Sunday evening of August 10, the camp-meeting from August 11 to August 19 at night, the Congregationalist Bible



INTERIOR OF AUDITORIUM, KENTUCKY CHAUTAUQUA.

Institute from August 20 to September 1. Charles W. Taneyhill, Lakeside, Ohio, is superintendent and manager of Lakeside, to whom write for any information or programs.



#### LINCOLN, ILLINOIS.

The Lincoln Assembly will be held from July 25 to August 4, at Brainerd Park, a beautiful tract of land of one hundred and forty-six acres, two miles from the court house and the heart of the city of Lincoln. This park is rarely excelled for Chautauqua purposes. There are deep ravines and beautiful hills clothed with grass and shaded by large trees, while a branch of the Sangamon river runs through the grounds.

It is the first year of this assembly, but the prospects are very bright, inasmuch as a large number of season tickets were sold in advance and all the merchants and professional men of Lincoln entered into the enterprise and intend to make it worthy the name of the city. It has been taken up as a public enterprise practically by the whole city, and its success is assured already. A good program is largely completed, made up of standard attractions. The plan has been to have a well balanced program. The morning hours are devoted to study lectures, the afternoon to addresses and concerts, the evening to popular entertainments and lectures.

## LEXINGTON, KENTUCKY.

The Kentucky Chautauqua Assembly holds its sixteenth annual session June 24 to July 4 at Lexington, Kentucky. The grounds and auditorium will this year be greatly improved. The platform includes such lecturers as Capt. Richmond Pearson Hobson, Gov. Bob Taylor, Leon H. Vincent, Prof. H. Rid-dell, Dr. Geo. F. Hall, Prof. P. M. Pearson, Prof. J. Ernest Woodland, scientific lectures with experiments, Dr. Geo. McNutt, Dr. Robt. S. MacArthur, Hon. Lou Beauchamp, and others.

In the line of entertainment many novel-ties will be introduced, including moving pic-tures, Willard Gorton, and G. Paul Smith, J. Rosani, the juggler, Ellsworth Plumstead, and Adrian Newens, reader.

The music will be of a high order, includ-ing a famous band, the Chicago Glee Club, the Hawthorne Musical Club, and many prominent soloists.

The Kentucky State Educational Associa-tion will be in session at Lexington during the session of the Chautauqua. Recognition Day will occur Tuesday, July 1, and Dr. George F. Hall is the speaker. The C. L. S. C. Round Tables will be held daily under the care of competent leaders. A half-dozen departments of important school work will be in session daily. Special emphasis will be laid upon Bible study. Dr. W. L. Davidson is the superintendent.



## LITHIA SPRINGS, ILLINOIS.

This assembly is located in Shelby County, Illinois, a mile from Middlesworth on the Big Four route. The twelfth annual session begins Saturday, August 9, and closes Mon-day, August 26. These grounds consist of two hundred and fifty acres, mostly wild woodland with hills, glens, brooklets, and springs of mineral water noted for health-giving properties. This assembly was organized by Jasper L. Douthit, a missionary in the vicinity for nearly forty years. Start-ing as a small encampment of tents, the movement grew into the annual Chautauqua Assembly with an average of one thousand on the grounds dwelling in tents for several

weeks, with thousands in daily attendance. The management have persevered and suc-ceeded in clearing off the debt incurred in building up the assembly, and Sunday, August 25, 1901, the grounds were dedicated "to the love of truth and the spirit of Jesus for the worship of God and the service of man." The place has become famous as a quiet, clean, homelike, restful camping-ground. Many log cabins and cottages are in process of erection for occupancy this summer. The cornerstone of a library chapel, which will be used temporarily for the hall of philoso-phy, was recently laid with fitting ceremony.

Recognition Day will be Wednesday, August 13, and Rev. Geo. M. Brown, who organized the Chautauqua work at Lithia, will give the address. A large local class of Shelbyville, Illinois, will take their C. L. S. C. diplomas on this day.

The summer school will have classes in nature study, temperance, physical culture, oratory, music, cooking, nursing. Bible study, farming, science, literature, etc.

Illustrated lectures will be given by Mr. and Mrs. Frank A. Cattern, of the Chau-tauqua Extension Bureau. Other lecturers are Capt. R. P. Hobson, Miss Ellen M. Stone, Rev. J. L. Jones, of All Souls' Church, Chi-cago, and John G. Woolley. The South African Boy Choir, Mr. J. Walter Wilson, the sing-ing evangelist, Miss Lily Runals and Mrs. Bertha Kunz Baker are among the entertain-ers. For full program address the manager, Jasper L. Douthit, Shelbyville, Illinois.



## LUDINGTON, MICHIGAN.

One of the youngest and most virile of the assemblies is that of the Epworth League, with resort grounds located on the east shore of Lake Michigan, a mile north of the harbor and city of Ludington. Although the resort is less than nine years old, there are already a hundred cottages on the grounds and new ones are being added at the rate of twenty-five or thirty a year. Last year fully fifty thousand dollars was spent on the grounds and the railroad which connects them with the city of Ludington. This year a new administration building is being con-

structed. It will contain, besides the offices of the trustees and secretary, a small auditorium capable of seating from two to three hundred people. The architectural features and the picturesque setting of this building in the hotel park are favorably commented upon. At least thirty new cottages are building this season. The management is planting about one hundred trees in various parts of the grounds, setting out flower beds, etc. Much new walk and water-main will be laid, and the electric light service extended to practically every cottage on the grounds. Considerable money will be spent on the golf links and tennis courts. The near-by fishing resort, Hamlin Lake, is also being much improved this year. Over four thousand lots were sold at Hamlin last summer.

While the program is not yet completed, some of the main features are as follows: Bishops Fowler and Joyce, Dana C. Johnson, Prof. Shailer Mathews, of Chicago University Divinity School, the Rev. A. B. Storms, of Des Moines, Capt. Richmond Pearson Hobson, Dr. Chas. F. Aked, of England, Dr. Chas. Bayard Mitchell, of Cleveland, Dr. Morgan Wood, of Cleveland, President John Henry Barrows, Bertha Kunz Baker, Gay Zenola McClaran, the South African Boy Choir, the Anderson-Reohr Concert Company, of Minneapolis, Germaine, the magician, the Hawthorne Musical Club, Spence and McDonald, the American Vitagraph, the Temple Quartet, Isabelle Bratnaber, soprano, and Edward C. Kuss, basso.

This assembly does nothing in the way of summer school work except to maintain a department of English Bible study and of

Christian methods. Prof. Shailer Matthews will have charge of this work the coming summer. The work consists of actual study of the Bible and not in lectures about the book.

The dates are July 22 to August 25. The state conventions of the Society of Christian Endeavor and the Epworth Leagues of Michigan will be held on the grounds during the program.



#### MONONA LAKE, WISCONSIN.

Monona Lake Assembly at Madison, Wisconsin, will open July 18 and continue two weeks. This will be its twenty-third annual session as an assembly proper, and promises to be one of the most brilliant and profitable it has ever held. In the line of speakers and entertainers will be found the names of many of the most famous in our own country; as well as some who have been brought from abroad. So far there have been engaged as lecturers Mr. Frank T. Bullen, of London; Rev. George Jackson, of Edinburgh; Rev. Robert S. MacArthur, Rev. Samuel P. Jones, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Miss Ellen M. Stone, Gen. John C. Black, and Rev. Geo. L. McNutt. Montaville Flowers, Ralph Parlette, and Miss Katherine Eggleston appear as readers. Lorado Taft will discourse on sculpture and art, while Reno B. Welbourn will explain the mysteries of wireless telegraphy. Dr. H. R. Palmer will direct the choir and conduct the music. The evenings will be given over to concerts and entertainments under the leadership of such popular persons as Germaine, Rosani, D. W. Robertson, Frank R. Roberson, Miss Grace



VIEWS OF LAKE MICHIGAN AND HARBOR, LUDINGTON CHAUTAUQUA.



Updegraff, and musical organizations not yet engaged.

An educator of national reputation will probably give the Recognition Day address of July 31. The Round Table will have special topics for each day, with leader announced in the program. A reunion of the Class of 1882 will be held. Mrs. J. H. Rogers, of Portage, will preside. Bible study and primary teachers' training classes, which have been made a prominent feature of the assembly from the first, will be continued under the able instruction of Dr. J. A. Worden and Mrs. W. F. Crafts. The ministerial conference instituted last year will also be maintained.



#### MONTEAGLE, TENNESSEE.

The Monteagle Assembly will hold its twentieth session this summer for eight weeks, beginning July 3. Its delightful situation on the top of the Cumberland mountains, the constantly increasing attendance, the many improvements in public and private buildings, are making this assembly more and more popular. Ranking among the oldest and largest assemblies, based upon solid foundations, with a most valuable property as well as splendid hopes, it has come to stay. Everything about it indicates solidity, comfort, and homelikeness.

Several handsome cottages have recently been erected. The grand new auditorium was put into use last July. The sewerage system has been put in fine order. In the administration department a new organization has been made and a treasurer and a comptroller provided for. An executive committee has been put in charge of affairs in the interim between the trustees' meetings.

August 2 will be Recognition Day, and Mr. Frank A. Cattern will deliver an illustrated Chautauqua lecture on that date. Miss Harriet Woodcock, of Nashville, will be in charge of C. L. S. C. interests and will have her office in the beautiful new C. L. S. C. building. Miss Lillian Lambert, of Des Moines, Iowa, will conduct the Round Tables for three weeks.

The summer schools will be ably con-

ducted. The usual departments are provided for. The Cincinnati College of Music and the New York School of Expression will hold summer sessions at Monteagle. Special attention will be paid to methods and kindergarten work. The Bible school will be open the entire season and Bible courses given entirely free of charge. The courses in Sunday-school work will be fuller than usual.



LINCOLN INN, MONTEAGLE CHAUTAUQUA.

The platform lectures, music, and entertainments will be of the usual high standard throughout. Among the new lecturers at Monteagle will be Drs. Green, MacArthur, Brandt, Haywood, Captain Hobson, and many others.



#### MOUNDSVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA.

The Moundsville Chautauqua Assembly opens July 31 and closes August 10. The location is twelve miles below Wheeling on the B. & O. railway, and also a motor line. There will be a number of buildings erected and many changes made for this season and the grounds will be in fine condition. The program will be far more comprehensive than anything before attempted, both for entertainment and instruction. August 4 is Recognition Day, with several speakers. Prof. D. T. Williams will have charge of the Round Table. A part of each day will be given to class work. Special inducement will be offered ministers and their families. Information can be obtained from the president of the board, Rev. C. B. Graham, D. D., Wheeling, West Virginia, or from the

secretary, J. W. Leach, Benwood, West Virginia.



#### MOUNTAIN LAKE PARK, MARYLAND.

In the heart of the Alleghanies, twenty-eight thousand feet above sea level, a paradise of mountains, this famous Chautauqua will hold its twentieth annual session, August 1 to 28. Twenty-five important departments of school work, under the care of the best instructors out of the great universities, will be conducted for the month.

The program is as worthy and interesting in every particular as will be found anywhere in America. Such names as Frank T. Bullen and Charles F. Aked, of England; Dr. George Jackson, of Scotland; Dr. Robt. S. MacArthur, Jahu DeWitt Miller, Leon H. Vincent, Prof. P. M. Pearson, Hon. Lou



KINDERGARTEN, MOUNTAIN LAKE PARK CHAUTAUQUA.

Beauchamp, Dr. John B. DeMott, Prof. J. E. Woodland, Capt. Richmond Pearson Hobson, William Jennings Bryan, Dr. D. F. Fox, Samuel Gompers, president of the American Federation of Labor, and John Mitchell, president of the United Mine Workers of America are among the number, with many more of equal note. The readers include Fred Emerson Brooks, Miss Mary Manning, Miss Louise Allyn, Ellsworth Plumstead, Adrian Newens, and Virgil Alonzo Pinkley. Five soloists of national reputation, four splendid quartets, three violinists, and the famous African Boys are also under contract. The entertainments include a dozen of the reigning novelties of the season.

Delightful literary lectures will be given at the C. L. S. C. Round Tables. August 20 will be observed as Recognition Day with

Dr. W. F. Anderson, of New York, as the speaker. New improvements are constantly being made at Mountain Lake Park. More than three hundred and fifty thousand dollars has been invested. All the comforts of home may be enjoyed, and yet this mountain summit retains its rural simplicity. It is justly styled one of the most superb and sensible summer resorts in America. Dr. W. L. Davidson has for twelve years been the superintendent.



#### MOUNT GRETNA, PENNSYLVANIA.

The Pennsylvania Chautauqua at Mt. Gretna will open July 1 and continue to August 5. A new power plant will furnish electric light to the cottages and grounds. A large addition to the Chautauqua Inn will be ready for occupation at the opening of the season of 1902. The contract for the erection of a fine C. L. S. C. building has been awarded.

This building will meet a long-felt want. A portion of it will serve as a reading room for the Chautauqua, and its pleasant and commodious "Round Table Room" will accommodate many of the smaller meetings that heretofore were held in the auditorium.

The C. L. S. C. department will again be in charge of L. E. McGinnes, A. M., city superintendent of the public schools of Steelton, Pennsylvania. Wednesday, July 30, will be Recognition Day, and the address will be delivered by Prof. P. M. Pearson.

The managers are planning the erection of an additional hotel for the accommodation of the public. Many new cottages were completed during the year and others were greatly improved.

Mrs. S. T. Rorer and Miss I. C. Belden, of Philadelphia, will have charge of the school of cookery and domestic science. Dr. E. T. Jeffers, of the York Collegiate Institute, will give the series of lectures on Biblical subjects. Dr. N. C. Schaeffer, state superintendent of public instruction, will deliver a course of lectures on the history of education in Pennsylvania and another course on pedagogical subjects. Prof. Mervin G. Filler, of Dickinson College, has been added to the regular corps of instructors. The

department of entertainment includes, among other distinguished names, those of Lieutenant-Governor Gobin, Captain Hobson, U. S. N., Dr. R. S. MacArthur, of New York, Dr. Chas. F. Aked, of Liverpool, England, Prof. P. M. Pearson, and C. N. Howard.

Wednesday, July 30, has been fixed as



AUDITORIUM, PENNSYLVANIA CHAUTAUQUA.

Recognition Day. Mrs. H. E. Monroe and one hundred and fifty Chautauqua people will give an entertainment entitled "Oliver Cromwell." The distinguished travelers, Dr. Frederic A. Cook and Prof. A. M. Hammers, and the historian W. W. Ellsworth will give illustrated lectures. A full array of musical entertainments appears upon the program. On Pennsylvania German Day Colonel Copeland will lecture on "Seeing the Elephant."

#### NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS.

Connecticut Valley Chautauqua Assembly will be held in its home at Laurel Park, near Northampton, Massachusetts, July 8 to 18. No special improvements have been made in the grounds during the year. The facilities for good work are now, however, all that could be desired. The attendance is growing annually.

Dr. Chas. F. Aked, Geo. L. McNutt, Jahu DeWitt Miller, Leon H. Vincent, Hon. Lou Beauchamp, Dr. George F. Hall, Capt. Arch Brown, Prof. J. E. Woodland, Dr. J. L. Hurlbut, and others are among the lecturers. The Chicago Glee Club and the famous Park Sisters are among the musical organizations secured. Recognition Day will be observed July 17. Dr. Hurlbut will conduct the serv-

ices, and Mr. Frank Cattern will give an illustrated lecture on "Chautauqua and Her Work" at night.

This is one of the loyal Chautauqua assemblies. The Round Tables are always well attended and are full of interest. It is hoped that many new readers will be secured during the coming season. Large attention is given also to school work in a half dozen different departments. Biblical work conducted by pastors of various denominations is always one of the interesting features of the assembly. Dr. W. L. Davidson has been in charge for seven years.

#### OCEAN GROVE, NEW JERSEY.

The Ocean Grove Assembly is to hold its eighteenth annual session July 8 to 18. It will be this year, as heretofore, under the direction of Rev. B. B. Loomis, D. D., as superintendent of instruction. Recognition Day will be July 18, and the address to the graduates is to be given by the president of the Ocean Grove Association, Bishop J. N. Fitz Gerald, D. D.

Especial attention will be given to Sunday-school normal work. Classes will be formed, and at the close of the course of study written examinations will be provided for those who desire such a test of their proficiency. The junior department will be in charge of Mrs. B. B. Loomis, and the music of the assembly is to be under the direction of Prof. Tali Esen Morgan and will be of the usual high order. All of the instruction is absolutely free to the members of the various classes. The full program is not yet completed.

#### OCEAN PARK, OLD ORCHARD, MAINE.

The dates for this Chautauqua-by-the-Sea are July 25 to September 1.

Preparations are now complete for a season of much interest at this popular assembly. The grounds have put on their holiday attire and various local improvements are apparent in the beautifying of the grounds and erection of new buildings, but nothing

(Continued on page 416.)



## In Your Room

Wash delicate things—handkerchiefs, laces, doilies, etc.; things which one cannot send to the ordinary wash—in Pearlina's way, viz.: Soak, rinse, squeeze—directions on each packet. Spread smoothly, while wet, on a mirror or window-pane. When dry they require no ironing.

Grand advice for bachelors, maidens, boarders and hotel guests, and for fabrics too delicate and valuable to risk to others' hands.

Pearline is trustworthy for washing and cleaning wherever water can be used.

**Marion Harland (Christine Terhune Herrick), in her book "First Aid to the Young Housekeeper" (Chas. Scribner's Sons, N. Y.), says:**

"There can be little doubt that soaking the clothes lessens the amount of rubbing that must be done, if the clothes are put into lukewarm water to which has been added a small quantity of some *trustworthy* washing powder. In the former days, unadulterated washing soda was used by unscrupulous washerwomen who did not care how much damage was done to the fabric, so long as the dirt came away easily, but the injury is (even in such a case) often less than the wear the goods would receive in being rubbed in cleanliness on a washboard."

**Pearline is proved trustworthy.**

affords so much gratification to those interested in the assembly as the new Porter Memorial Hall in the Grove whose dedication will take place on the fourth of August. This building is much needed in the multiplied



AT OCEAN PARK CHAUTAUQUA.

departments of assembly work, is of pleasing architecture, and has fittingly linked with it the name of the late Dr. Porter who had charge of the assembly eighteen years and until removed by death.

A long list of eminent speakers and fine line of musicians and entertainers have been engaged.

Special emphasis will be given to the educational department. Rev. A. C. Hirsh, D. D., will be Recognition Day orator, on August 12.

An unusual number of Round Tables will be conducted by Prof. C. E. Stevens, Dr. A. W. Bartlett, and Mrs. A. E. Shipley. The C. L. S. C. banquet, with its accompanying unique features, will be a strong attraction. Miss Sadai Prescott Porter will, for the sixth season, have charge of the summer school of oratory and physical culture which attracts those interested in these lines of work, and especially teachers from New England schools. Bible study will continue to hold a strong place in the assembly. Prof. A. W. Anthony, of the Council of Seventy of the American Institute of Sacred Literature, will conduct the Biblical Institute, and Miss M. F. Lane the children's department. The assembly proper will be prefaced by a Ministers' Institute instead of a Christian Workers' Convocation, as heretofore.

There is every prospect for an excellent season.

#### OTTAWA, ILLINOIS.

The Chautauqua at Ottawa, Illinois, was organized this year under the auspices of the Ottawa Business Men's Development Association, and will be held at their park. The clergy and professional men have also been very active in its organization and hold important places on the various committees. The dates are August 15 to 25, ten days. The program committee largely followed Prof. George E. Vincent's outlined and suggested program published last year in *THE CHAUTAUQUAN*, and is much after the order of the program of the Chautauqua in New York.

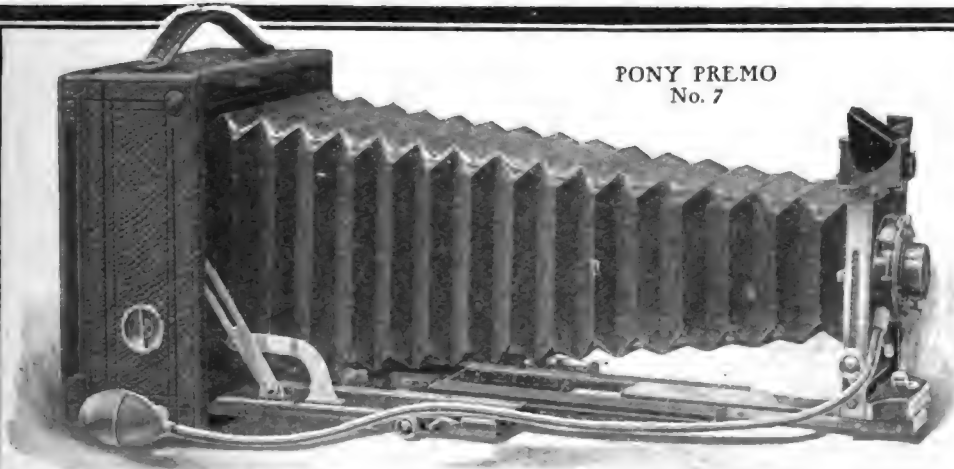
A large number of season tickets were sold, not simply to furnish funds but to guarantee an attendance from the very start and make it an assured success. The grounds are connected with the city by an excellent street railway system. The whole city of Ottawa is so much interested in its successful outcome that the effect is already felt in the surrounding country, and inquiries have come in from other towns regarding camping at the Chautauqua. Mr. Bryan, Father Sherman, the son of General Sherman, and P. Louthier Wessels, secretary of the Boer Commission, are among the prominent speakers already secured. Judge L. Y. Sherman, Speaker of the Illinois House of Representatives, will deliver the address on Republican Day. Other prominent talent is still sought.



#### PALMER LAKE, COLORADO.

This assembly, known as the Rocky Mountain Chautauqua, has its session this year from July 1 to August 8.

In view of the Triennial Sunday-school World's Convention to be held in Denver, June 26-30, special emphasis is given to our Teacher Training and Bible Institute which open July 1. We have for teachers Dr. B. B. Tyler, D. D., member International Sunday-school Lesson Committee; Mrs. Hattie E. Foster, chairman of the New York Primary Department; Dr. A. E. Worden, president of Sunday-school board; Mrs. J. A. Walker, member of the International



PONY PREMO  
No. 7

# The Power of the PREMO

is practically unlimited. There is no branch of photography in which the efficiency of the Premo has not been exemplified. Premo cameras are made in all styles, from the simple instrument at \$11.00, to the most complete appliance at \$250.00. One of the most popular of all the Premos is Pony Premo No. 7, priced at \$45.00. Using either plates or films, it represents the ideal instrument for universal use. Ask your dealer to show you one or send for the Premo Book. FREE.

Dept. A G, ROCHESTER OPTICAL CO., Rochester, N. Y.

**Spring & Summer**  
24 Years the  
Standard of Excellence

**Jaeger**  
Porous Woolens  
Only True  
Sanitary Underwear

**SPECIAL LIGHT WEIGHTS FOR SUMMER.**

ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE FREE

NEW YORK: 116 West 23d Street  
BROOKLYN: 155-157 Broadway  
BOSTON: 504 Fulton Street  
PHILADELPHIA: 230-232 Boylston Street  
CHICAGO: 924 Chestnut Street

**Agents in all Principal Cities.**

# A Cooling TONIC

Horsford's Acid Phosphate quenches abnormal thirst, repairs weak nerves, improves appetite, promotes digestion, clears the brain, overcomes exhaustion, and increases the capacity for hard mental and physical labor. Insist on having

**Horsford's  
Acid  
Phosphate**

Horsford's name on every GENUINE package.

Sunday-school Committee; Rev. C. K. Powell, and others. Among our other speakers are ex-Governor Alva Adams, Prof. J. H. T. Main, acting president of Iowa Col-



VINCENT AVENUE, PONTIAC CHAUTAUQUA.

lege; Rev. T. E. Green, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa; President B. O. Aylesworth of Agricultural College, Colorado; Chancellor H. A. Buchtel, of Denver University; Robert Coltman, second, of China, physician for years to Li Hung Chang; Dr. A. B. Hyde, Rev. W. H. W. Boyle, D. D., and others. Recognition Day will be August 8, speaker Robert Coltman, D. D. The summer school work will be mostly confined to Bible study, nature study, and literature. Special attention is given to C. L. S. C. extension work on Opening Day and Recognition Day. The Chautauqua grounds are becoming a permanent all-summer resort and are becoming a center for the Christian and philanthropic forces of the state, especially for conferences for Bible study, Y. M. C. A. work, etc.



#### PETERSBURG, ILLINOIS.

Old Salem Chautauqua is preparing for the best assembly in its history, August 7 to 19. New cottages are being erected, the water system enlarged and extended, and the landscape gardener's art is beautifying the grounds. With a permanent auditorium seating five thousand people and a chorus of two hundred voices, several large and beautiful class buildings, commodious church, lodge and college headquarters and a perfect system of water supply and sanitation, Old Salem's equipment is well-nigh ideal. With a railroad station on the grounds and the usual postal, telegraph and telephone facilities, patrons of this assembly have every convenience of a modern city in a "summer

home in the woods," with its sylvan quiet and manifold charms.

The Assembly program will be unusually strong, even for this Chautauqua, which never provides less than the best. Hon. Clark E. Carr, ex-minister to Denmark, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Rear-Admiral J. B. Coghlan, Miss Ellen M. Stone, ex-Vice-President Adlai E. Stevenson, Hon. Champ Clark, Speaker L. Y. Sherman of the Illinois Legislature, Dr. A. A. Willits, Rev. Sam Jones, President William Henry Black, D. D., Prof. Herbert L. Willett, D. D., and many others of almost equal prominence will lecture or preach during the assembly. The best musical talent available and the choicest of clean and wholesome entertainments have been engaged. Strong and diversified educational work will be conducted, including schools of Bible study, Sunday-school work, sociology, astronomy (with the use of a five-inch telescope on the grounds), music, art, agriculture, domestic science, etc. Three thousand people, representing seven states, lived on the grounds during the last assembly, while more than fifty thousand were in attendance. Plans for Recognition Day are incomplete. Rev. Geo. H. Turner, Petersburg, Ill., will furnish further information.



#### PONTIAC, ILLINOIS.

The Pontiac Chautauqua Assembly, Pontiac, Illinois, will hold its fifth session July 24 to August 6, 1902. During the winter the walks around the grounds have been improved. Among the important features of the program are to be mentioned Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Dr. Chas. F. Aked, Rev. Sam P. Jones, Bishop Chas. B. Galloway, Capt. Richmond P. Hobson, Edison Projectoscope, Frank R. Roberson, Slayton Jubilee Singers, Miss Marie C. Brehm, Dr. Geo. M. Brown, International School of Health and Cooking, Carter the magician, Dr. A. P. Cobb, Dr. E. L. Eaton, Prof. Edward H. Eldridge, Dr. D. F. Fox, Gorton and Smith, Dr. Thos. Green, Mrs. L. M. Lake, Miss Montgomery, Professor Newens, Schiller Male Quartette, Miss Minnie Swayze, and others. Recogni-

# HAND SAPOLIO

## FOR TOILET AND BATH



### LIKE A MILD TURKISH BATH

It ensures an invigorating bath; one that makes every pore respond, removes dead skin, energizes the whole body, starts the circulation and leaves an exhilarating glow.



tion Day is August 4, and the address will be delivered by Dr. Geo. M. Brown who will also have charge of the Round Tables during one week. Dr. E. L. Eaton conducts the Normal Bible School. Among the schools and classes are art, chorus, boys' club, cooking, elocution, free parliament, kindergarten, ministerial conference, nature study, physical culture club, astronomy, health, temperance workers' congress, W. C. T. U. Institute, sociology, Woman's Council, Young Ladies' Outlook Club. Arrangements have also been made for a C. L. S. C. tent to be occupied during the entire time in the interest of the C. L. S. C. and great results are hoped for along that line. A. C. Folsom continues as superintendent.



#### PLAINVILLE, CONNECTICUT.

The Connecticut Chautauqua Assembly will hold its second session on the grounds near Plainville, Connecticut, July 17-30 inclusive. A number of new cottages have been built and a new auditorium is to be ready by the day the assembly opens. The program is one of unusual excellence and every day will be a great day. The work will be divided



AN OUTDOOR AUDIENCE, CONNECTICUT CHAUTAUQUA.

into six departments: 1. Popular lectures, concerts, and entertainments. 2. Summer school for public school teachers. 3. Domestic science, including a cooking school and a series of lectures upon household economics. 4. Bible study and training school for Sunday-school workers. 5. Athletics and outdoor sports. 6. Department of the C. L. S. C. Round Tables and Councils.

Among the speakers already engaged is Jesse Lyman Hurlbut, D. D., Chautauqua's most experienced instructor in Bible study and Sunday-school methods. Mrs. Cynthia Westover Alden, president-general of the International Sunshine Society, will address a state meeting of "Sunshiners" upon the grounds Saturday, July 26. Prof. P. M. Pearson, of Harvard, will give a series of lecture recitals. Prof. Sara A. Emerson, formerly instructor in Wellesley and now taking a graduate course in Semitic languages at the Yale divinity school, conducts the Young People's Bible work and gives a series of studies in the Prophets. Hon. Charles D. Hive, secretary of the state board of education, will speak upon topics of especial interest to teachers. Many other equally interesting speakers will appear upon the program. The Chicago Glee Club will give two concerts and the vitascope will entertain with moving pictures two evenings. Concerts, stereopticon lectures and entertainments will fill other evenings. A series of Chautauqua Round Tables and C. L. S. C. Councils will be held, and the Vesper Services, reunions, banquets, receptions and camp-fires will give Chautauquans an abundance of good times. Recognition Day will be Wednesday, July 30. The speaker will be Rev. John E. Adams, D. D., of Brooklyn, New York.



#### ROCKFORD, ILLINOIS.

The Rockford Chautauqua Association was incorporated in January, 1902, by one hundred of the best professional and business men of Rockford and well-to-do farmers of the vicinity. Its prime object is not to make money but to build up at Rockford an institution of education, entertainment, rest, and recreation of which northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin may be proud.

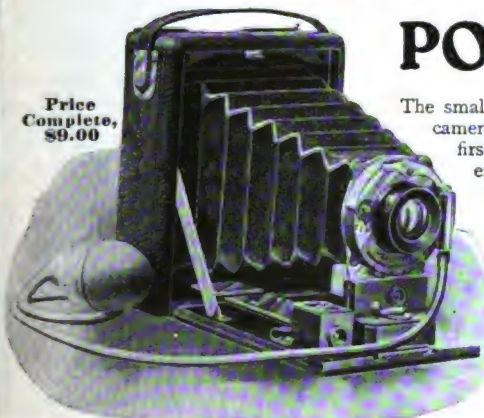
The first session of the assembly will be held from August 14 to 27, under the able management of Mr. A. C. Folsom, of Pontiac, Illinois.

Harlem Park, where the Chautauqua will be held, is situated on the banks of the Rock



## All Outdoors Belongs to the POCKET POCO

Price  
Complete,  
\$9.00



The smallest *complete* camera. No matter how many big cameras you may own you need a Pocket Poco. It makes first-class pictures  $3\frac{1}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$  inches, the correct size for enlargement or lantern slides. It is the *only* pocket camera using either plates or films, and having a permanent ground glass for accurate focusing. Thoroughly equipped with a rapid rectilinear lens and iris diaphragm; an automatic shutter; a 7-inch bellows; a perfect finder for snap-shot work; and an actuated spring-back. Weighs but 17 ounces. Measures  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches thick,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches high. Examine the Pocket Poco at your dealer's or send for the Poco book for 1902.

ROCHESTER CAMERA AND SUPPLY COMPANY  
533 Poco St., Rochester, N. Y.

# Mason & Hamlin Pianos and Organs

have been used at the Chautauqua Assembly to the exclusion of all others for *twelve consecutive years*.

ARTHUR NIKISCH writes as follows concerning the Mason & Hamlin pianofortes: "I believe your pianos to be of the very first rank."

HAROLD BAUER writes: "In my opinion, no finer instrument exists than the Mason & Hamlin of to-day."

WILLIAM MASON writes: "In my opinion, the Mason & Hamlin Pianos rank with the best made."

EMIL PAUR writes: "It is unsurpassed, so far as I know."

MARTINUS SIEVEKING writes: "I call myself fortunate at last to have found the ideal piano."

These names and opinions have great weight in the musical world, and will be valued by the friends of Chautauqua.

## Mason & Hamlin Co.

NEW YORK.

BOSTON.

river, two and one-half miles from the court house. It is readily accessible from every railroad depot in Rockford. A large auditorium capable of seating five thousand people will be erected. In addition Science Hall will be used for a class room and will easily accommodate five hundred. A dining hall 40 x 100 will be in operation during the entire assembly. Refreshment stands, bath houses, check rooms, etc., etc., will be pro-



VIEW IN GLEN, SMITHVILLE CHAUTAUQUA.

vided. The entire grounds, as well as the auditorium, will be well lighted with electricity; pure water will be provided in abundance; perfect sanitary arrangements will be arranged. Postoffice, telephone, daily papers, and all modern conveniences.

The program as arranged will include a varied array of lectures, entertainments, sermons, singing, music, and unique and pleasing diversions. There will be schools and classes for young and old. The lecturers and entertainers include Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Maud Ballington Booth, Capt. Richmond P. Hobson, Rev. Sam P. Jones, Dr. Thos. E. Green, W. Eugene Knox, Jahu DeWitt Miller, Dr. R. S. MacArthur, W. Hinton White.

Dr. Eugene E. Davis, of Belton, Texas, will have charge of music, assisted by Mrs. Eugene E. Davis, soloist. Other musical features will be the Schiller Male Quartette, of Chicago, the Slayton Jubilee Singers, and the Chicago Lady Entertainers.

The Boys' Club, Young Ladies' Outlook Club, W. C. T. U. Institute, Normal Bible School, Nature Study Club, and Physical Culture Club have been arranged for under competent leaders.

The C. L. S. C. Round Table will be held daily, conducted by Dr. Geo. M. Brown, who will also deliver the Recognition Day address, August 19.



#### SMITHVILLE, OHIO.

The Point Breeze Chautauqua, Smithville, Ohio, will hold its fourth annual session August 9-24. It is located in the center of Wayne County and is in the middle of a farm of one hundred acres. The assembly contains two groves and a glen, covering thirty acres. Driveways and a stream of spring water beautify the grounds, while the glen adds much to the attractiveness of the resort.

The management aim to secure the best lecture talent possible and to provide music and entertainment of a high order. A new auditorium is in process of erection and will be ready when the present season opens. For further particulars address the manager, J. B. Eberly.



#### TEXAS-COLORADO CHAUTAUQUA, BOULDER, COLORADO.

A mile from the prosperous town of Boulder which has been suitably christened the "Athens of America," are located the Chautauqua grounds, nestled at the very base of the mountains and overlooking the verdant plains to the east. Chilly water not a day old from the snowy range can be drawn from the many hydrants, and a few steps into a near gulch lead to a mossy spring bubbling from the mountain's heart.

A choice program will be presented on the platform. Many lecturers, impersonators, singers, magicians will appear—a bewildering array of talent that will both instruct and entertain. A course of Art lectures will be given daily by Mrs. E. Richardson Cherry, and many informal addresses will be given in the summer school by prominent men. A well-known Chicago orchestra has been engaged for the season, as well as a string quartette and quintette. The series of symphony concerts will appeal

NEW SPOON FOR AN OLD NEED

*The CERETA*SPOON FOR  
EATING CEREALSNOT SOLD

The CERETA Spoon is good for a limited time only, so every purpose, but especially for cereals. The point, depth, width, size, balance of the CERETA Spoon are exactly right,—and unlike every other spoon. Pictures can't really do justice to the CERETA Spoon. A famous silversmith designed it, and noted manufacturers send with each CERETA Spoon their printed guarantee for 20 years of family use.

The CERETA embodies the highest silver art, treated in the new French Gray effect. It is heavier than the heaviest triple plate. A printed offer goes with every spoon: your money back if it is not equal to description, and fully satisfactory.

Not used as advertisements—not a mark of advertising on them.

Easy to get CERETA Spoons by saving the coupons which you will find in every package of

**Quaker Oats OR  
Pettijohn's Breakfast Food**

Read this coupon; read it **now**;  
tear it off—tear it off **now**;  
you'll find you are already  
on your way toward  
getting your first  
CERETA Spoon.

**Tear  
off this  
Coupon**

Send it, with 2 CERETA coupons taken from packages of Quaker Oats or Pettijohn's Breakfast Food—and twenty cents in coin—and get one of our beautiful CERETA Spoons sent post paid to your address.

**THE AMERICAN CEREAL COMPANY,**  
1363 Monadnock Bldg. Chicago, Ill.

"D"

**BUT  
YOU CAN GET IT  
VERY EASILY**

to music lovers. No Chautauqua incurs more expense for its musical program.

The auditorium accommodates over five thousand, and a handsome school building has been erected for the summer school.



FWLER MEMORIAL HALL IN THE GROVE, WATERLOO CHAUTAUQUA.

The dining room is a large building surrounded by a wide gallery. There is an art hall where the art classes are held, and where a collection of original paintings, including a Bouguereau valued at twelve thousand dollars, will be exhibited.

A strong corps of instructors have been secured for the summer school, and the courses offered are of unusual interest. Dr. McFarland and Rev. H. A. Ott, of Topeka, Kansas, will have charge of the Bible study. Mrs. Pennypacker, of Austin, Texas, will probably take charge of the C. L. S. C. The W. C. T. U. work is in the hands of the state president, Mrs. A. Hawley. Mrs. Noble Prentiss will have charge of the Woman's Council.

There are special schools of music, art, dramatic expression, physical culture, and domestic science.

The Chautauqua invites students, ministers of the Gospel, fathers and mothers, over-worked men and women, boys and girls to spend a season in the midst of the inspiring surroundings of Boulder. Those who do not care to study may find entertainment and health-giving recreation. It is not expected that all will join the classes. The Chautauqua is for many a place of grateful rest. It is a relaxation from the worry and wear of business—a pleasant vacation with nature and in the midst of friends. To seekers of

knowledge or seekers of a complete change from grinding exactions of modern life, the Chautauqua extends a welcome. It may add years to one's life to spend a season in the mountains.



#### URBANA, OHIO.

The home of this Chautauqua is a beautiful camping ground near Urbana, Ohio, now conveniently reached by electric cars between Springfield and Urbana. The first session of the Chautauqua was held last year and was a pronounced success in every way. The days of session are from July 25 to August 10. Large plans are being laid for the coming season and a magnificent program is being prepared which includes Rev. Sam Jones, Capt. Richmond Pearson Hobson, Gen. Ballington Booth, Col. Homer B. Sprague, Hon. D. D. Woodmansee, Hon. Lou Beauchamp, Herr Gustavus Cohen, and others of equal note.

Moving pictures, Hawthorne Musical Club, Willard Gorton and G. Paul Smith, and Prof. B. F. Peters, chorus director, Ellsworth Plumstead, the character impersonator, and others will fill the passing hours with music and entertainment. Devotional services with the study of the Bible will take place each morning. There will be C. L. S. C. Round Tables for definite Chautauqua work. August 16 will be Recognition Day. The superintendent is Dr. W. L. Davidson.



#### WATERLOO, IOWA.

The Waterloo Chautauqua Assembly begins its work this year better equipped than ever before. The dates are June 23 to July 4. Recognition Day June 28, with an address by Dr. George E. Vincent. The C. L. S. C. work will be in charge of Mrs. A. E. Shipley, state secretary for Chautauqua work in Iowa. The Julia A. Fowler Memorial Hall in the Grove, erected in 1901, has a seating capacity of five hundred and provides ample accommodations for all the general meetings, while the summer school and class work will be carried on in tents as before. The Bible



Number  
XXXX

**The**  
**Prudential**  
**Insurance Co.**  
**OF AMERICA.**  
HOME OFFICE, NEWARK, N. J.

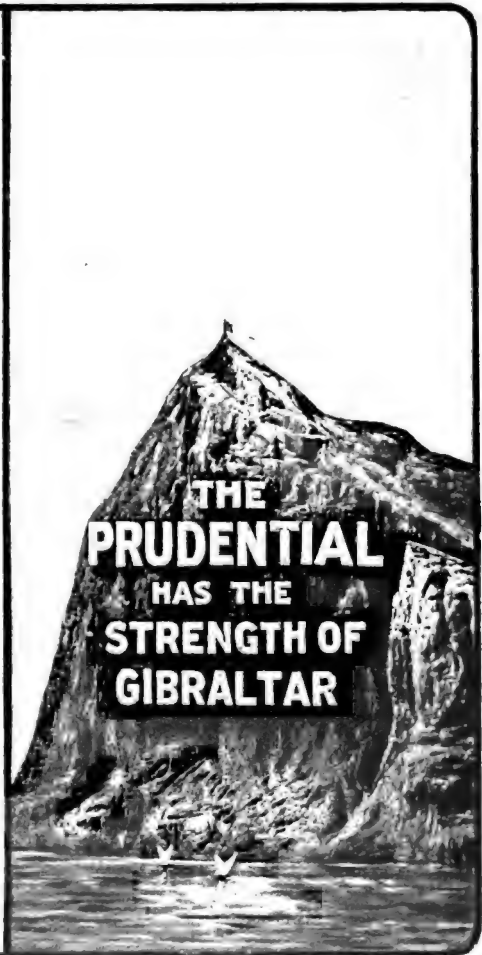
*Insurance on the Life of*

John Brown

*Amount \$* 10,000

*Date* July 1<sup>st</sup> 1902  
Age 35

*Annual Premium \$* 290.60



## A 5% Gold Bond Policy Like This

will furnish you or your beneficiary

## A Guaranteed Income

for 20 years of 5% payable in Gold, then \$10,000 in Cash.

A Perfect Life Insurance Investment.

Write for information. Dept. 23

# THE PRUDENTIAL

Insurance Company of America

JOHN F. DRYDEN, President

Home Office, NEWARK, N. J.

study work will be conducted by Dr. Solon C. Bronson of the Garrett Biblical Institute. Among the notable attractions already contracted for this season are Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Captain Hobson, Dr. Emil G. Hirsch, Ellen M. Stone, General John C. Black, Dr. Homer C. Stuntz, Dr. Thos. E. Greene, and Philip Louthier Wessels. The musicians will be the African Boy Choir, Miss E. Grace Updegraff, Isabelle Bratnober, Mr. Gaven Spence, Miss Flora McDonald, and a twenty-piece orchestra which latter will be in daily attendance. For lighter entertainments there will be programs by Laurant the magician, Rosani the juggler, moving pictures, and illustrated lectures. The outlook is for a prosperous year. Already some \$2,400 worth of season tickets have been subscribed for. F. J. Sessions, superintendent.



#### WAXAHACHIE, TEXAS.

The third annual encampment will begin July 22 and close July 31, 1902. The program this year is a strong one and the attendance is expected to be large. A new auditorium, one of the best in the south, will be ready by the opening of the Chautauqua, the park will be enlarged and improved, more walks and drives made, and much general improvement done. A joint stock company has been formed with sufficient means to make the park one of the most attractive to be found anywhere. The C. L. S. C. Round Table will be conducted this year by Mrs. A. E. Shipley, of Des Moines, Iowa. The Sunday-school work of the assembly will be in the hands of some of the best Sunday-school workers in this country. The Bible work will be conducted by Rev. W. H. Black, D. D., president of Missouri Valley College, Marshall, Missouri.

This Chautauqua is but three years old this season, and it has grown in attendance and in popularity beyond the most sanguine expectations of its promoters. It is under the management of the Synod of Texas of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Rev. C. C. McConnell, of Whitesboro, Texas, the

originator of this institution, has been its president from its origin. Waxahachie is a city of seven thousand people, situated in one of the best sections of Texas, and is the home of Trinity University. This Chautauqua is fast taking its place among the leading institutions of its kind in our country.



#### WINONA, INDIANA.

The Winona Assembly and Summer School at Winona Lake, near Warsaw, Indiana, enters upon its eighth year July 7 and continues until August 15. Winona Lake is one of the most beautiful fresh-water lakes in the Northwest and the Winona mineral springs are now famous for their health-giving properties. The assembly program continues through the entire session of the summer school and no expense is spared in the engagement of the best talent. The golf links (one hundred acres), the gymnasium, bath houses, athletic grounds, etc., all afford an ideal place for the student to spend his summer.

In the summer school the following departments will be ably conducted: Nature study, school of pedagogy, kindergarten and primary methods, classical languages, modern languages, fine arts, practical arts, expression and physical culture. Physical education, Sunday-school pedagogy, English and English literature, school of mathematics, music, law, domestic science, and the vacation school will be in charge of Dr. Howard Sandison and a corps of instructors from the Indiana State Normal.

The program will excel all programs of other years and, in addition to the great lectures, entertainments, etc., opened to the public, a number of distinguished lecturers have been engaged to assist the deans of several of the schools.

Recognition Day for C. L. S. C. graduates will be August 15, and the address will be delivered by Bishop John H. Vincent.

For the annual program and all information address S. C. Dickey, Winona Lake, Indiana.







STATUE OF DAVID.

Executed by Bernini before he was eighteen years of age.

See page 475.

# THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXV.

AUGUST, 1902.

No. 5.

## Highway & Byway



CONGRESS, in these days of over-legislation, is to be judged by the quality rather than by the quantity of its work. The first or "long"

session of the Fifty-seventh Congress lasted exactly seven months, but the number of public measures of importance or moment which it passed is not large. A congress is also to be judged by its omissions and failures, and this test, even when applied by critics disposed to be friendly and entirely impartial, discovers flaws in the record of the session.

Congress, especially the senate, was slow in getting to work, and it had before it several questions which not only invited, but challenged and required protracted discussion. It will suffice to name the Philippine tariff, the civil government bill for that archipelago, the isthmian canal project, Cuban reciprocity, the ratification of the Kasson treaties for the increase of foreign commerce (treaties drawn under the Dingley act), and the protection of the president from anarchistic or revolutionary violence. Next in importance, but eminently debatable, were: the irrigation bill, the bill taxing colored oleomargarine ten cents a pound, the bill to exclude Chinese immigrants, and one to admit the territories of Oklahoma, Arizona, and New Mexico as states into the federal union.

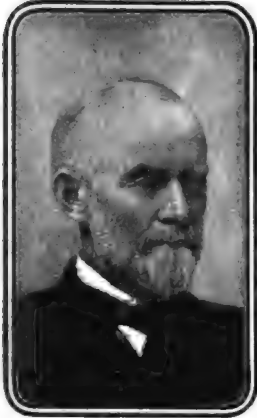
Of these all were passed except the Cuban reciprocity, the statehood bill, and the anti-anarchy bill. Another exception is the commercial treaties, which were revived and reported to the senate, but not ratified or discussed by that body. Upon the greatest of the measures enumerated we comment elsewhere in separate notes. The statehood and anti-anarchy bills reached the conference

committee stage, and they will probably be dealt with at the "short session" of the present congress.

With regard, however, to the question of Cuban reciprocity, involving not only commercial but moral considerations of the highest importance, the prospect is by no means bright. The senate did not even discuss the house bill for the relief of Cuba, chiefly because it contained a provision depriving the refiners of sugar of their "differential" — at least, this is the charge generally made in the press. Eighteen or twenty senators strenuously opposed any concession to Cuba in the shape of a direct reduction of the duties on her staple products. They argued that such a reduction would not only fatally injure the beet-sugar industry of the United States, but tend to reopen the whole tariff question. President Roosevelt was constrained to send a special message to congress meeting these objections and renewing his recommendation for action in pursuance of interest and duty, but this step proved of no avail. Even among the supporters of the president there was weakness, half-heartedness, or insincerity, and the bill reported by the Cuban committee of the senate (a better measure than that of the house, and one minus the anti-differential provision) was not even considered. This in spite of the fact that nearly all the state conventions, Republican as well as Democratic, have supported the president's position and repudiated the anti-reciprocity attitude so far as Cuba was concerned. There is no doubt that an overwhelming majority of the people have sincerely desired the adoption of some proper and liberal Cuban relief measure, for the condition of the freed

island is said to be extremely serious, and President Palma's task is as difficult as it is delicate.

It is doubtful whether such a bill will have a better chance at the next session. A different course has, in fact, been deter-



GENERAL EDWARD S. BRAGG,  
United States Consul-General  
to Cuba.

mined upon. A reciprocity treaty will be negotiated between the United States and Cuba, and, either at a special session in November or at the regular session, congress will be asked to ratify it. The success of this attempt will in a measure be determined by the next congressional elections, as the Democrats will make the failure of Cuban reciprocity a leading issue in the campaign.

Congress, it should be added, has done nothing to give effect to the president's radical anti-trust suggestions, and has declined to enact new legislation confirming the single gold standard and introducing asset and branch banking into our financial system. Bills dealing with these questions were introduced and casually debated, but the policy of "let well enough alone" prevailed with reference to them, as it did with respect to general tariff revision.

It is generally admitted, however, that the session was memorable, interesting, and notable. Some of its debates were on a high plane of intellectual and oratorical merit.



#### Irrigation — Reclaiming an Empire.

The Far West is rejoicing over the passage by congress and the signing by the president of an irrigation bill of the greatest possible importance. The question has been under discussion for a number of years, and of course the desirability of reclaiming the arid lands of the western states and territories

has been universally recognized. It is stated that private enterprise has reclaimed all the land that could be sold to home-seekers at a reasonable profit, and that the 750,000,000 acres of the arid domain which can be rendered productive by irrigation demand an expenditure far beyond the capacity of private capital. The states might undertake the work, but congress has refused to cede the lands to them, and the act just passed provides for irrigation at the national expense.

A modest beginning has been authorized, but the opponents of the measure (and they are many, even among the leading Republicans in congress) assert that the government has been committed to a dangerous plan that will mean heavy annual irrigation appropriation bills and an aggregate cost of perhaps a billion. The objections to the act are serious and apparently well-founded, but the friends of irrigation dwell on the great benefits of a scheme that will provide millions of industrious men with homes and farms, that will "reclaim an empire" from nature and stimulate every industry in the country.

The bill appropriates the proceeds from the sale of public land for irrigation. The work is to be directed by the secretary of the interior, who is given the authority to determine what lands are to be irrigated and where the irrigation works shall be located. The secretary has now about \$6,000,000 at his disposal to begin operations, and about \$2,000,000 will accrue each year from further sales into the reclamation fund. The amount will be larger when the sale of irrigated land shall have commenced.

The reclaimed land cannot be sold to syndicates or speculators. No one may buy more than one hundred and sixty acres. In this respect the act is admitted to be entirely satisfactory.



SEÑOR GONZAL DE  
QUESADA,  
First Cuban Minister to  
the United States.

But is it constitutional? Prominent Republicans do not hesitate to say that the money appropriated by the bill is not, strictly speaking, a public use. Congressman Ray said, in a minority report to the House of Representatives:

"The use proposed by this bill is not a public use, unless congress has the constitutional power to improve the government lands for the purpose of making them more salable, bring a higher price in the market, and in so doing is carrying out a governmental purpose and executing a power conferred by the constitution for the benefit of all the people.

"The water and water rights condemned are not to be kept and used for the general government, but sold again for private use.

"The bill is unconstitutional because the Congress of the United States has no power to provide for irrigation improvement of its public lands situate within a state—probably not those situate in a territory."

It is further objected that it is unjust to take the proceeds of public lands in one state and use them for irrigation in another state; that the government has no power to condemn water rights in one state for the improvement of lands in another state held for sale to private citizens; that water may not be taken from California, for example, and conducted by canals into Nevada for irrigation purposes. It is not denied that railroad lands and private property will be made vastly more valuable than now by this irrigation plan. In fact, Congressman Hepburn of Iowa, a distinguished Republican, denounced the act as "the most insolent attempt at larceny ever embodied in a legislative proposition," while Congressman Grosvenor described it as "a direct draft made by the railroads."

This does not exhaust the pros and cons of the question, but it sufficiently indicates the nature of the industrial, financial, constitutional, and legal points which the act will continually raise.



#### Civil Government for the Philippines.

Military rule and division of power and of responsibility are at an end in the Philippine Islands. The new act for the government of the archipelago makes the civil commission supreme, except in the islands inhabited

by the Moro (Mohammedan) tribes, and provides for the continuation of the policy of establishing municipal and provincial self-government. It also provides for the establishment of a central territorial legislature of two branches—one popular and elective, the other composed of men appointed by the government. This legislature, however, is not to be established immediately. First a census of the islands is to be taken, and then, if a condition of complete peace and order shall prevail for two years thereafter, and that fact be certified to the president, the latter shall order the Philippine commission to call a general election for the choice of delegates to a popular assembly. The assembly is to send two delegates to congress.

This provision was favored by Governor Taft and opposed by the senate. Thanks to the insistence of the house, it was retained in the compromise bill elaborated in conference committee. It is regarded as a substantial concession to Filipino sentiment and will no doubt please and reassure the more enlightened natives.

The act is comprehensive, and covers economic as well as political needs. The silver standard of value remains unchanged, serious differences between the two houses of congress having prevented legislation upon this subject, except that the commission is authorized to coin subsidiary silver money. The ownership of land by individuals and corporations is strictly regulated, as is the acquisition of franchises and privileges. A corporation may not hold more than 2,500 acres of land, while individuals are to enjoy opportunities similar to those conferred by our homestead system.

The constitutional bill of rights is ex-



CHRISTIAN IX.,  
King of Denmark.

pressly extended to the islands, but exception is made of the right to bear arms and that to trial by jury. This provision is mere surplusage if the bill of rights extends to the new possessions of its own force, as many hold to be the case. The Filipinos are



SENATOR JOHN C. SPOONER,  
Of Wisconsin.

not made citizens of the United States; they are declared to be citizens of the Philippine Islands.

The principles of this important act were thoroughly discussed in the long debate in the senate which preceded the vote upon it. Throughout this spirited and earnest debate the fact was emphasized that the

Philippine question was still open, and that Congress was not committed to permanent retention of the islands. Supporters of the administration like Senators Spooner and Clapp, declared that they were opposed to the idea of permanent dominion over the Filipinos and contemplated the establishment of an independent Philippine republic. The policy so successfully pursued in Cuba, they had no doubt, would be applied eventually in the Philippines, but for the immediate present, they asserted, there was no alternative to American control. Even a promise of ultimate independence would lead to confusion, disorder, and dangerous agitation, and therefore it was expedient to withhold all expressions of expectation and intention. The Democrats and several Republicans, including Senator Hoar, demanded a pledge of non-annexation similar to that made in the case of Cuba, but the majority, relying on the testimony of Governor Taft and the civil commission, declined to make it. Here are the significant words with which Senator Spooner, the acknowledged spokesman of the administration, closed his speech in favor of the bill and the policy reflected by it:

"I hope that the senator from Massachusetts will be able to write, 'We went to war with Cuba. We drove Spain from the island. We acquired Porto Rico and gave it the institutions of liberty and the blessings of prosperity. We took (reluctantly, because by the fortune of war we were there) title to the Philippine Archipelago. We subdued resistance to our authority. We planted schools all through the islands. We established a school of government in which that people were taught the lessons of liberty restrained by law. We emancipated the peasants from feudalism. We protected that people from a scourge which for three hundred years had oppressed them. We made them fit for self-government. And when the time came we consulted their wish as to whether we could give them independence and sail away or leave our flag with them—a flag not vulgarized; a flag ennobled by our victories in peace as well as in war.'

"What will they say? I believe they will say: 'Leave the flag there. Leave it there until the republic, the only republic in Asia, shall be stronger—able to go by itself.' I believe that it will work out in that way, and we wish to be helped to work it out, without regard to party."

President Roosevelt himself has recognized in a public speech that the Philippine problem was not settled by the treaty with Spain or by any subsequent action, and that it will be necessary to decide some day between annexation and independence. Undoubtedly the sentiment for Philippine independence at the proper time is growing among leading Republicans. President Schurman, head of the first Philippine commission, continues to advocate Philippine independence with great earnestness. The discussion has entered upon a new phase, rancor and passion yielding to moderation and sobriety.



#### The Isthmian Canal Bill.

At last a step—a long step—has been taken by congress toward realizing "the dream of centuries," the construction of a ship canal connecting the two oceans. The "battle of routes," discussed heretofore, is not ended, but the final decision is remitted to the president, and the circumstances of the case were such that congress was bound to vest considerable discretion and authority in the chief executive.

Early in the session of the Fifty-seventh Congress the house passed the so-called Hepburn bill, providing for the construction of

a canal along the Nicaragua-Costa Rica route. The Walker commission, however, had made a supplemental report unanimously recommending the Panama route and the acquisition, for \$40,000,000, of the property and franchises of the Panama Canal Company, the reorganized French corporation. That route was declared to possess many decided advantages, and it would certainly have been recommended in the earlier report as the most feasible and desirable had the original price for the company's assets been deemed reasonable by the commission. The action of the house in ignoring the expert opinion of the canal commission was strongly disapproved by the press and public opinion.

In the senate the Hepburn bill had many fervent advocates, but there was also a powerful Panama faction, led by Senator Marcus A. Hanna. A deadlock would undoubtedly have resulted had not Senator Spooner of Wisconsin presented an adroit compromise measure. The subject was ably, honestly, and warmly debated, and at length the Spooner bill was substituted for the house measure by a majority of eight votes. The conference committee accepted the substitute, and the house subsequently ratified this conclusion.

The Spooner bill provides for the acquisi-

tion of the Panama Canal Company's property and concessions, if satisfactory title thereto can be obtained, and for the construction of the ship canal under the direction of an expert commission at a total cost of \$175,000,000. If valid title cannot be obtained *within a reasonable time* (no more definite limit is set), the canal is to be constructed by the Nicaragua route at a cost not exceeding \$180,000,000. An appropriation of \$10,000,000 is authorized toward construction, by either route. Popular bonds, bearing two per cent interest, are to be issued from time to time to defray the cost of the enterprise up to the total of \$130,000,000, the remainder to be paid out of the treasury surplus not otherwise appropriated.

First of all it will be necessary to negotiate a satisfactory canal convention with the government of Colombia. A provisional protocol has already been signed by the two governments, but the terms granted by Colombia are not entirely satisfactory. When concluded, the treaty will have to be submitted to the senate for ratification. Some believe that ultimately the Nicaragua route will have to be adopted, but, while this is possible, it is not at all probable. Competent lawyers hold that the Panama Canal Company is able to convey a good and valid title to its property, and it is not likely that Colombia will throw away a great opportunity by advancing unreasonable demands or declining to meet the wishes of the United States in the matter of terms.

At all events, even those who long maintained that it was "Nicaragua or no canal at all" now admit that the Spooner act insures the construction of a canal under the control of the United States.



UP TO THE PRESIDENT.

And the dirt will soon fly to one side or the other.

—*Minneapolis Journal*.

#### Equal Suffrage in Australia.

Not all the states in the Commonwealth of Australia have "equal suffrage" — that is, adult suffrage irrespective of sex. Yet an act has just been passed by the federal parliament conferring full suffrage on women. There was practically no opposition to this important and radical measure, which

embodies the most substantial victory ever gained by the advocates of the political enfranchisement of women.

The federal system of government has its anomalies, and one of these will be exemplified in those Australian states which still



MICHAEL HENRY HERBERT,  
New Ambassador from  
Great Britain to the  
United States.

prevent women from voting for state officers and the state legislators, as well as in municipal elections. These disfranchised women will henceforth be able to vote for all federal officers, and it is rather paradoxical to assume that citizens qualified to vote in federal elections are incompetent to participate actively in state and local political affairs. It is not

doubted that the action of the federal parliament will lead to an early revision of the suffrage laws of the component states, and that before long woman will be man's equal, politically, throughout Australia. It is to be noted, however, that the right to vote is distinct from that of holding office. The federal equal-suffrage law does not provide for the election of women to any position of power or trust under the commonwealth government. Complete enfranchisement, it is hardly necessary to say, implies the removal of all such disabilities.

American suffragists are naturally pleased with the remarkable achievement of their Australian sisters, and in a resolution adopted by a branch of the National Woman Suffrage Association the following remark is ventured: "We believe the women of America are not inferior to those of Australia in intelligence and patriotism, and we call upon American men to emulate the legislators of Australia in justice and chivalry." It is interesting to know that ex-Secretary John D. Long and Senator Hoar are convinced adherents of equal suffrage, and that President Roosevelt is also claimed by the suffragists as a sym-

pathizer with their cause. The question of equal suffrage has again been argued before the committees of our congress, but no report has been made on the subject.



#### The Virginia Constitution versus Democracy.

Much unfavorable comment, not to say harsh and bitter criticism, has been provoked in the northern press by the action of the Virginia Constitutional Convention in deciding to "proclaim" the new constitution, instead of submitting it to the people for ratification or rejection. There are few precedents in the United States for "proclaiming" a body of organic law, and the action is deemed peculiarly strange and reactionary in these days of increasing recourse to the referendum. Apart from general considerations, it appears that the legislature, in calling the constitutional convention, expressly provided for the submission of the results of its labors to popular vote. The convention was controlled by the Democrats, and their platform also contained a distinct pledge of submission. In view of these facts, the decision of the convention against that course certainly required explanation and defense.

The *Richmond Times*, which had vigorously advocated submission, attempts an explanation, as follows:

"Had it been decided to submit the question to a full vote of the people there might have been a long and bitter contest, and there might have been other things too disagreeable to mention, of which we should all have been ashamed after the election was over. The Democrats would not have permitted the constitution to be defeated. It is best to do it this way. The whole movement is revolutionary and the simplest and quickest way of disposing of the subject is the best."

This is taken to mean that the white voters, determined to secure the adoption of the constitution, would have resorted to intimidation, ballot-box stuffing, illegal counting, and so on, to prevent the colored citizens from defeating it. That there would have been a strong effort to defeat the new constitution is certain. While it is in many respects an admirable, progressive, sound instrument, it includes suffrage provisions designed to disfranchise illiterate negroes.

These provisions are declared to be discriminatory (especially the understanding-the-constitution test) and repugnant to the spirit of the Fifteenth Amendment.

In saying that the movement is "revolutionary," the *Richmond Times* implies that the South is resolved to undo the work of the reconstruction period in so far as it conferred political rights upon the freedmen which they were not fitted to exercise intelligently and independently. Since the Fifteenth Amendment will never be repealed by congress, the South, no longer restrained by the fear of "force bills" and federal intervention, intends to nullify the enfranchisement of unintelligent and illiterate negroes. Hence the "grandfather clauses" and the various other devices which have in recent years been adopted by Southern conventions and legislatures for the avowed purpose of reducing the colored vote and insuring white supremacy.

While, as already remarked, the Virginia convention has been severely criticized for its high-handed action, several northern

papers have called attention to the profound indifference of the people and of the Republican statesmen to the "revolutionary" — or "counter-revolutionary" — movement in the South. The contrast between the popular attitude of the North today and that of, say, the early nineties, when the final unsuccessful attempt was made in the senate to pass a federal elections bill, is certainly significant and striking.



#### Purer and Greater Democracy.

Among the remarkable features of our day is the rapid growth of political movements which aim at greater democracy in government and legislation. There is widespread distrust in representative assemblies — caucuses, conventions, and legislatures. The voters are seeking to secure direct control of nominations, elections, and law-making. These tendencies are not confined to the newer states; they are manifesting themselves in old, settled, and conservative commonwealths as well. Rhode Island is discussing the submission of a referendum amendment to the constitution, while the people of Oregon, at the late state election, adopted, practically without opposition, an amendment providing for a radical and sweeping application of the initiative and referendum. Two Republican legislatures had passed on the amendment, and but one vote had been cast against it the second time.

In a preamble to the amendment it is stated that while the form of government remains intact, "the people reserve to themselves power to propose laws and amendments to the constitution, and to enact or reject the same at the polls, independent of the legislative assembly, and also reserve power at their own option to approve or reject at the polls any act of the legislative assembly." This is declared by the enemies of the referendum to constitute an assault on representative government, and the

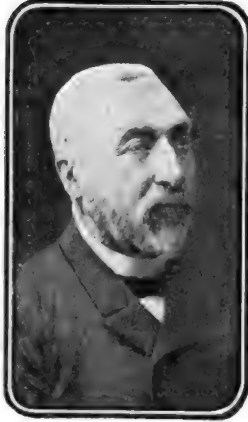


CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL ARCH, RECENTLY UNVEILED AT GREEN LAWN CEMETERY, COLUMBUS, OHIO.



statement is quite correct, except for the sting in the word "assault." The people have the right to increase or diminish the power of their official agents, and all that the referendum means is that the people desire to take more active and direct interest

in their own affairs. Is this reprehensible? Not if "eternal vigilance is the price of liberty" and fidelity and economy.



M. COMBES.

New Premier of France.

The provisions of the Oregon amendment are as follows: Whenever eight per cent of the legal voters shall petition for specific legislation, the same shall be submitted to popular vote, and shall become law if approved by a majority of those voting thereon. Any enactment of the legislature may be submitted to popular vote by the assembly acting voluntarily, and must be so submitted when requested by five per cent of the voters. The veto power of the governor shall not extend to laws voted on and approved by the people.

It may be doubted whether any Populistic legislature ever passed a more "advanced" referendum measure. It is a significant sign of the times.

Equally symptomatic is the movement toward what we have described heretofore as "democracy in nominations." The functions of nominating conventions are being restricted steadily and gradually. Massachusetts has a primary election law of considerable scope, but Mississippi enjoys the distinction of being the most democratic state in the Union in respect to popular control of nominations. The political nominating convention has been entirely abolished by law. An act passed last spring provides for the nomination of all state, county, and local officers at the primary elections. Had not Mississippi practically disfranchised the colored citizens, she would now have genuine

majority rule. As it is, assuming the faithful discharge of their political duties by the white voters, she will have the rule of the majority of her white population. Bossism and machine domination have not been made impossible, but it has been made possible for the voters to get rid of these evils.

It should be added that certain American writers are advocating a further step toward democracy in nominations — namely, nomination by petition. This is the plan in Australia and in several European countries. The right of minorities and small groups to place candidates in nomination is obviously incompatible with machine rule, but it logically leads to the French system of second elections or re-balloting. Free nomination means a multiplicity of candidates, and the election of any one by a mere plurality is repugnant to the principle of majority rule.



#### Prohibition versus Interstate Commerce.

Under the supreme court construction of the interstate commerce provision of the constitution, it is extremely difficult for a state to enforce or maintain an effective prohibition act. We have had occasion to refer to the difficulties created by the famous "original package" decision, which so materially limited the right of the states to control or forbid the manufacture and sale of liquor. A case recently passed on by the Supreme Court of Iowa illustrates anew the complexity of the relations between the states and the national government.

The authority of a state, under its police power, to pass and enforce a rigid anti-liquor law is beyond dispute. The question arises as to whether a provision in such a law prohibiting outside dealers, or agents of non-resident dealers, from selling liquor to citizens in the prohibition state (and shipping liquor so sold in original packages) is in conflict with the constitutional clause vesting in congress the power to regulate interstate commerce.

Such a provision is found in the Iowa prohibition law, and the state supreme court has declared it to be invalid under the federal decisions in previous cases involving analo-

gous points of constitutional law. It is frankly stated in the opinion that the reasoning of the highest federal tribunal seems strained and illogical, but the Iowa court of last resort must follow precedent. It says with rather extraordinary candor, in regard to the "original package" and similar doctrines laid down by the United States Supreme Court:

"These holdings, it is needless to observe, render the power of the state to prohibit the traffic in liquors to a large extent nugatory, and leave the agents of non-resident dealers to ply their trade with bootleggers and other resident violators of the law without effective hindrance, but we have only to declare the law as we find it. It is proper to add that all these cases under the authority of which this appeal is disposed of have been decided by a divided court. The dissent of Justices Harlan, Gray, White, Shiras, and Brown is supported by persuasive reasoning and great weight of authority, but whatever we may think of the comparative merits of the arguments employed, we are in duty bound to follow the authoritative pronouncement of the court whose decision upon this and kindred questions is final."

Sound writers have confidently declared that sooner or later the federal tribunal in question would be compelled to reverse itself in this matter, and take the position that it is no infringement upon the power of congress to prohibit shipment of liquor into a state, or the sale of liquor by agents of non-resident dealers to citizens of a prohibition state. The Iowa decision, with its outspoken criticism of the United States Supreme Court, may hasten the anticipated reversal, though it must be admitted that the present tendency is to extend, rather than to contract, federal or congressional power over interstate commerce.



#### Taxing Franchises as Property.

The taxation of special franchises as property is now the established policy of many states, though the public service corporations are still strenuously opposing such taxation on various flimsy grounds. In New York and Illinois the question is before the courts. So far as the former state is concerned, the validity of franchise taxation has been settled beyond successful challenge; only the *rate* of such taxation and the meth-

od of estimating the actual value of franchises are subjects of controversy.

In New York, however, the constitutionality of the law for the taxation of franchises as real estate is still in dispute. The law was passed in 1898, when Mr. Roosevelt was governor of New York, and has added hundreds of millions

to the taxable property of the state. Little has been collected under it, the corporations having attacked it as repugnant not only to the state constitution, but also to the Fourteenth Amendment of the Federal Constitution. They con-

tended that it violated the home-rule principle, inasmuch as the assessments were made by the state board and not by local tax officials; that it impaired the obligation of contracts, and that it was vague, uncertain, unscientific, and dangerous to property rights.

Ex-Judge Earl, as referee, after a prolonged inquiry, recently rendered a decision dismissing all these objections and sustaining the law in whole and as to every part. It is unnecessary to refer here to the more technical aspects of the case, but the general doctrines of the decision are of profound importance. The law, Judge Earl holds, impaired no contracts and confiscated no vested interests. The franchise tax takes away nothing previously granted; its imposition is not an effort to exact more compensation for the franchises than had been stipulated, but one to compel their owners to pay their proper share of the tax burden. When granted they were not taxed, but that fact implied no pledge of permanent exemption. They are property of immense value, and there is no reason for exempting them.

It is not easy to ascertain their value. Various methods of valuation have been suggested, but in New York the state board of



LORD MILNER,  
Appointed Governor of the  
Orange River Colony.

assessors is not required to disclose its mode of determining the actual value of franchises. Referee Earl upholds this discretionary power. He says:

"The assessors were not bound to view these franchises as abstractions apart from any use to which



WOODROW WILSON,  
New President of Princeton University.

they could be put, but they had the right to consider, and as faithful officers were bound to consider, the uses for which they were intended in the streets, and to which they had been actually applied. Suppose what constitutes the special franchise of any one of these corporations should be put in the market for sale? Can it be doubted that it would sell for a substantial price, a sum which business men could determine with sufficient accuracy for business purposes? The assessment is undoubtedly attended with great difficulties, but it can be made with such an

approximation to accuracy as will satisfy all the requirements of the law and the constitution."

Where the assessment is excessive or discriminatory the courts may set it aside and order a new assessment, but the burden of proof is on the complaining taxpayer. In Illinois a federal court has undertaken to substitute its own mode of assessing franchises for that of the state law as interpreted by the state courts. This attempt is to be attacked in an appeal to the higher tribunals. It is not the function of federal courts to act as assessors or to improve upon state laws.

#### Tendencies in University Life.

The commencement season naturally calls forth discussion of educational problems and the changes required by the constant adjustment of institutions of learning to the varying conditions of existence. It is a time for stock-taking, review, and orientation. This year speculation was especially active owing to the sudden withdrawal of Dr. Patton from the presidency of Princeton and the noteworthy action which followed it. For the first time in its history, Princeton has called

a layman, Dr. Woodrow Wilson, professor of jurisprudence and political science, to the seat invariably occupied heretofore by a divine or theologian.

No American university has been more closely identified with conservatism than Princeton, and while Dr. Patton's resignation has been attributed to personal reasons and, in part, to friction among the trustees and faculty, the election of Dr. Wilson has a deeper significance. In the words of one commentator: "Princeton at last joins the ranks of the great American universities, Harvard, Yale, and Columbia, which have passed from the clerical influence, if not domination, of their early days. It is not likely to return. The secularization of our collegiate education grows steadily more complete." The tendency toward lay college presidents is strikingly exhibited by the *Chicago Tribune* in the following survey:

"There is now Hadley of Yale, who is a political economist; there is Eliot of Harvard, who used to be a mathematician and a chemist before he took to administering a university; there is Butler of Columbia, who was a student of philosophy and pedagogy; there is James of Northwestern, another political economist; there is Angell of Michigan, whose academic specialty was modern European literature; there is Northrop of Minnesota, a lawyer; there is Jordan of Leland Stanford, a zoölogist; there is Wheeler of California, a Grecian; there is Schurman of Cornell, a philosopher; there is Remsen of Johns Hopkins, a chemist; there is Hall of Clark, a psychologist; and so on. Faunce of Brown is a minister, and Harper of Chicago used to be a professor of Hebrew in a theological seminary. These men are at present the most notable exceptions to a general rule.

The last statement is altogether too sweeping in view of the list of eminently successful clerical college presidents which any one can readily bring to mind: Tucker of Dartmouth, Hyde of Bowdoin, Harris of Amherst, Raymond of Wesleyan, Day of Syracuse, Bashford of Ohio Wesleyan, the late John Henry Barrows of Oberlin, Thwing of Western Reserve, Andrews of Nebraska, etc. Nevertheless the tendency is noteworthy. What does it imply or denote? What other changes will it bring? Will secularization lower the tone of the colleges? Will their cultural mission be subordinated

to utility and the "practical requirements of the age?" There are those who assert that university ideals unfit men for the work of the world, and, strangely enough, professors have avowed some sympathy with this view. Yet modern educational standards are by no means exalted, and it is not easy to see wherein the university outlook hampers graduates who have to enter professional or commercial activity.

Colleges continually adapt themselves to the ideas and needs of the time. There are doubtless unsolved educational problems, as there were at any previous period and as there will be at any period in the future. The *New York Tribune* says, in this connection:

"The place of the college — that is, of higher liberal training as distinguished from academic work on the one hand and technical work on the other — is all unsettled. It is the greatest of our educational problems; for on its satisfactory solution depends the production of students technically trained for professions, who are at once cultivated men, not mere specialists, and who at the same time are graduated for practical work at a reasonably early age. What ballast can be best thrown overboard? What cargo is precious enough to keep? What method will best use the school period to inculcate the highest culture and character together with the greatest practical working power? These are the unsolved questions of the universities."

It is important to note that President

Hadley of Yale firmly opposes the recently adopted policy of requiring a bachelor's degree as a condition of admission into the university schools of law or medicine. Such a degree insures maturity of mind, but it is nevertheless a serious mistake, according to President Hadley, to insist upon it as a prerequisite. His reasons are set forth in his annual report, from which we quote:

"Each increase of human knowledge makes it harder for the young professional man to prove to the satisfaction of the public that he possesses the necessary share of this knowledge. But we have our choice whether we shall increase this difficulty by requiring a long course of study, or shall try to minimize it by putting the opportunity for such study within reach of the graduates of our high schools as soon as they are qualified to enter thereon. If we adopt the former system, as so many of our universities are now tending to do, we enhance the artificial difficulties which are already great enough at best, and tend to make the professions of law and medicine places for the sons of rich men only."



CHARLES W. ELIOT,  
Elected President of the National  
Educational Association.



HE SHADOWS THEM ALL.

The trusts in politics as elsewhere bid fair to be the whole thing.

—*Minneapolis Journal*.

The usefulness of universities is measured by the amount of public service they perform, and when they become undemocratic or exclusive they endanger their influence on society. This truth has been emphasized by several distinguished commencement orators, and applied to the graduates as well. The educated man is bound to be a better citizen, a better workman, a better man in all relations of life; if he is not, he has betrayed a trust and abused his privileges.



#### The Anti-Trust Crusade.

There have been interesting developments in the government's campaign against trusts or combinations in restraint of trade. Judge Grosscup, of the federal circuit court, has granted a temporary injunction against the six big meat packing companies, restraining

them from agreeing to fix prices, restrict shipments, and otherwise attempting to monopolize any part of the trade in fresh meats. The defendants failed to resist the application, reserving the right to demur to or answer the government's bill at any time



JOHN MITCHELL,  
President United Mine  
Workers of America.

during the pendency of the temporary order. Little evidence was presented in court, but it is known that the Department of Justice was fully prepared to substantiate the allegations of its bill. Whether the acts of the packers in doing away with competition in buying cattle and selling their products come within

the prohibitions or the purview of the federal anti-trust law, is a question upon which legal opinions differ. But the arrangement alleged to have existed between the packers and the railroads for the payment to the former of rebates upon their shipments is manifestly a violation of the law.

Meantime the attention of the government has been called to the operations of another powerful combination—that of the anthracite mine owners and coal-carrying railroads that have acquired the greater part of the coal fields. The public has long been certain of the existence of a coal trust, and has complained bitterly of the arbitrary manipulation of the prices of anthracite coal. There have been demands for a government investigation, and these have received strong support from the recent report of the congressional industrial commission. That body has declared that the output of coal and the selling price were alike fixed by agreement, and that “competition between either the producers of anthracite coal or the railroads that transport their product can no longer be regarded as of the slightest effect,” it having “disappeared apparently once and for all.”

It is clearly impossible for the government to attack one or a few combinations while extending immunity to all the rest. In the enforcement of the trust act and the interstate commerce act there can be no legal discrimination, and the duty of the executive department of the government is as plain and unmistakable in one case as it is in another. Correspondents at Washington who profess to speak for the administration say that the anthracite coal combination is too powerful and too closely allied with Wall Street to be called to account even by a strong and strenuous president, and that the movement against the illegal trusts will not be carried further than the present point. It is difficult to imagine a more paradoxical and dubious “defense” of the administration. Its worst partisan enemies could hardly say anything more damaging. But there is no reason to suppose that these gratuitous explanations correctly state the president's position. The law will doubtless be impartially applied, and in any given “trust” case the question is simply as to the sufficiency of the evidence available for criminal prosecution or injunction proceedings.

In some quarters the somewhat unexpected anti-trust campaign has led to the demand for the repeal or modification of the Sherman act. One senator has called it “ancient,” though it is hardly twelve years old. The argument is by no means unfamiliar. Combination is inevitable; agreements with regard to prices, production, and division of markets are not necessarily oppressive and unreasonable, and sometimes actually necessary to prevent “cut-throat competition” and ruinous waste; the old notions concerning restraint of trade are inapplicable to the conditions of this age—an age of coöperation and consolidation; finally, since labor is permitted to organize, fix the price of its services, and enforce its demands even by concerted strikes, picketing, etc., it is unjust and un-American to deny to capital the same right of combination for the regulation of prices and output.

Thus runs the argument against the policy of the Sherman act. That there is some

plausibility and even force in it few will deny. But the same logic will justify an assault on every state law against trusts, and on every attempt to apply common-law principles to present industrial conditions. Are all anti-trust laws to be repealed? If so, what will protect the consumers, the masses of the people, from extortion, abuse of monopolistic power, and short-sighted selfishness? Are all the consumers to be left absolutely without protection?

It may be remarked incidentally that no political party, no platform, no public man seeking election or reelection has ventured to propose the repeal of all anti-trust laws. In politics the popular thing is the advocacy of stricter and more effective anti-trust legislation. Still, corporate and financial interests will no doubt initiate an agitation in the opposite direction.



#### Progress of Compulsory Arbitration.

In the United States public sentiment is still firmly opposed to compulsory arbitration, notwithstanding the number and gravity of the industrial disturbances from which the country has been suffering. The "third party," the public, vitally interested as it is in maintaining industrial peace, since strikes entail high prices, scarcity, and hardship,

makes no demand for the recognition of its claims, and submits for the sake of the principle of free contract and free industry. Here and there we see signs of dissatisfaction with the established policy, but compulsory arbitration has few advocates.

It is significant that the Liberal government of Canada, disregarding the theory and practise of the United States (whose influence is potent in the Dominion), has followed the example of its sister colonies in Australasia and taken a step toward compulsory arbitration. A bill has been offered in the Canadian Commons prohibiting strikes and lockouts on steam and electric railroads, not excepting the lines owned by the government. The object was to educate the people and familiarize them with the principle of compulsory arbitration, and at the next session an attempt may be made to pass the bill. It is radical within the sphere to which it is, by its terms, made applicable.

Why the bill is not made to cover all public utilities—that is, all industries based on franchises and privileges—is not explained. Between such utilities and competitive industry generally there is a natural distinction, for to the former category the public contributes valuable assets (streets, the power of eminent domain, legal monopoly, etc.), whereas in the case of the latter and wider category it furnishes nothing except police and judicial protection. Between railroads and telegraphs, telephones, gas and electric lighting industries there is no natural distinction as regards principle, and it is not easy to see why compulsory arbitration should be prescribed by law for railroads of all kinds and not for the other public utilities enumerated.

But passing this question over, the bill proposed by the Laurier government is impor-



JOHN W. FOSTER,  
Chairman Lake Mohonk  
Conference on Interna-  
tional Arbitration.



DISCRIMINATION.

YOUNG AMERICA to LITTLE CUBA.—“Don't you wish you were an infant industry?”

—*Minneapolis Journal.*

tant intrinsically as well as a symptom. It provides for a Dominion arbitration board, to deal with inter-provincial lines, and for seven provincial boards. The latter are to consist each of three members, one to be chosen by the railway companies, one by



THE LATE WILLIAM TAYLOR.  
Missionary Bishop of the  
Methodist Episcopal  
Church.

their employes, and the third by the other two members, or if they cannot agree, by the governor in council. The Dominion board is to be composed of five members, two elected by the railway members of the seven provincial boards, two by the employes' representatives and the fifth by the other four or by the government. Each railway in a province has as many votes as the number of its employes. Each employe has one vote. Elections are to be held every three years. Awards are to be current for one year, or until superseded by another award of the same arbitrators. The decisions of these boards are to be final, no court being given the power to review, quash, or amend awards.

It is not unlikely that even in this country contracts between cities and public ownership corporations will before long include provisions for the arbitration of disputes with the employes of the franchise-owning companies. The right to impose such a condition is undeniable, and the question of its expediency is answered more and more in the affirmative.



#### Israelite Alliance.

There is tremendous activity among the Jews in America. A part of this activity has merely benevolent aims behind it, but most of it is due to religious zeal. An Israelite Alliance has been formed to induce, if possible, the United States government to interpose in behalf of Jews in Russia, as it

did four years ago in behalf of the people of Cuba. The ancient friendship of Russia is to be presumed upon to gain a favor. There is to be an effort made at Basle in August to have the Zionist Conference of the world meet in America in 1903. This conference was originally named for Munich, but so much local feeling sprang up in that South German anti-Semitic city that all conferences thus far have been held in Basle. The Zionist movement is making steady progress in this country. The question of a Sunday instead of a Saturday Sabbath was discussed by the last meeting of the National Conference of Jewish Rabbis, and made no end of talk among the Jews of the country. The leaders of the latter say the rabbis should not have discussed such an impossible topic, and that Judaism cannot be Judaism without a Saturday Sabbath, but all the same the agitation will not cease. Finally the new movement among students for a larger knowledge of that Judaism that gave Christianity its Christ is most marked, and few men have been more warmly welcomed to America than Dr. Solomon Schechter, the new president of the Jewish Theological Seminary who recently arrived.



#### Money for Missionary Bishops.

The axiom, obtaining among Episcopalians, that a new missionary bishop can always be counted upon to raise up his own financial support was well proven by Bishop Brent who was elected to the Philippines last October, and sailed for Manila a few weeks since with nearly \$300,000. This money is for the endowment of the episcopate, the erection of a cathedral, bishop's residence, seminary and preparatory school. It seems to fall naturally to the Episcopalians to provide in Manilla, Havana, and San Juan places of public worship for the English-speaking, and especially the official classes. A bishop of Porto Rico is about to be consecrated, and to return to San Juan to become the head of a movement attended and supported by the foreign population. In Havana there has been less accomplished, but progress is soon to be made there, it is said.

# THE BARONS OF GEMPERLEIN.

BY MARIE VON EBNER-ESCHENBACH.

(Author of "The Child of the Parish," "Beyond Atonement," "The Two Countesses.")

TRANSLATED BY CATHERINE TALMAGE.

## CHAPTER I.



HE family of Gemperlein is a noble and very old one. Its varied fortunes are woven most closely with those of the Fatherland. Many a time it has prospered gloriously, and many a time has fallen into misfortune and poverty. The members of the house themselves have been to blame for the rapid changes. Never did nature create a patient Gemperlein; never one but could justly have adopted the surname of the "Fighter." This strong family trait was common to all; whereas there are no sharper contrasts than those exhibited by the different Gemperlein generations in regard to their political convictions. While some passed their lives with the sword in hand to prove their devotion to the ancestral ruler and to seal it with their blood till the last drop was shed, others constituted themselves champions of revolt and died as heroes for the cause, as enemies of the ruling powers and as fierce contemners of subjection.

The loyal Gemperleins were raised to honor and dignity and invested with lands; the rebellious, for their no less energetic resistance, were banished and declared to have forfeited their goods.

So it came to pass that this old house, like many another, could not rejoice in an ancestral estate transmitted since time immemorial from father to son.

At the close of the eighteenth century there was a baron, Peter von Gemperlein, the first of his warlike race, who had served as an officer in the civil service, and, in the evening of his life, obtained a fine estate in one of the most flourishing districts of Austria. There at a very advanced age he ended his days, at peace with God and the world.

He left behind him two sons, the Barons Frederic and Louis.

In these last two scions, the Gemperlein nature (which in the father seemed to have belied itself) was its old self again. They brought to light, as had never happened before in one and the same generation, both types of the house, the feudal and the radical Gemperlein. Frederic, the elder, according to his inclination was educated for the army, at the military academy at New Vienna. Louis, in his eighteenth year, entered the University of Göttingen, and returned home in his twenty-second, with a big scar on his face, and the idea of a world-republic in his heart.

Fifteen years of a fruitless struggle carried on with vigor and boldness, caused the brothers to perceive that the world had nothing in store for them, that Frederic's time was past, and Louis's not yet come. The former laid down his sword again, tired of serving a monarch who wished to live in peace with his people. The latter turned away in anger from a people, who, willing and content, bowed the neck under the yoke of authority.

Frederic and Louis settled at the same time on their estate, Wlastowitz, and devoted themselves with love and enthusiasm to its cultivation. Although the barons differed from each other as yes from no, they resembled one another in one cardinal point, in the unspeakable devotion they conceived for their dear country abode.

No tender father ever spoke the name of his only daughter in more melting tones than they were accustomed to pronounce the name "Wlastowitz." Wlastowitz was to them the sum and substance of everything good



and beautiful. No sacrifice was too great for Wlastowitz, no praise exhaustive. Each said "My Wlastowitz," and each would have taken it ill of the other had he not so designated it.

Soon after their arrival, the brothers had determined to divide the paternal inheritance into two equal portions. The castle with its appurtenances, should remain in the possession of Frederic, who in return agreed to let Louis erect in the midst of his territory the block-house in which he intended to live and die, at the head of the family which he expected to establish.

The division was many times and warmly discussed, but really to carry it into effect seemed to require long deliberation. One can make such a resolution with comparative ease, but its execution is gladly postponed from year to year. Which piece, which little strip of land, which clod, even, of the dear earth was either of the brothers to relinquish? It would cut to the heart either of them to divide into two imperfect portions the tract of land which as a whole was perfect and without equal.

Nevertheless, the boundary line between upper and lower Wlastowitz had long been recorded on the official maps of the estate; the plans of Louis's block-house lay well guarded in the archives, and once it happened—but we will not anticipate the inevitable catastrophe of this true family history.

The life which the barons led in the country was regular in the extreme. Both left the castle very early in the morning and rode together, in the summer in the fields; in the winter in the forest. Yet it seldom happened that they returned together. Generally Frederic came first, riding slowly home through the chestnut avenue lying toward the north, with very red cheeks and gleaming eyes. His private attendant of former times and present valet, Anton, received the order, "Serve breakfast," and "for one alone," he would add. Anton went slowly to the kitchen door, waited a few minutes, and then called out suddenly, "Breakfast for the barons!" That was the moment

when Louis came galloping into the castle-yard through the southern gate, his horse covered with sweat and foam, his small, delicate face as yellow as a head of wheat toward the end of June, and a dark cloud on his thoughtful forehead. He entered the dining-room with a commanding air. There sat Frederic, too much absorbed in the *Imperial Vienna Gazette* to be able to notice his brother's entrance. The latter immediately unfolded the *Augsburg Gazette*, holding it with his left hand, while he poured out a cup of tea with his right. They read assiduously, breakfasted hastily, and then smoked very vigorously their Turkish pipes.

The two barons sat opposite each other in their stiff-backed chairs, enveloped from the crown of the head to the sole of the foot with dense smoke, out of which from time to time could be heard a muttered oath or an angry exclamation, as the forerunner of an approaching storm.

Suddenly one or the other would exclaim: "Oh, what a jackass!" and a paper flew under the table. The political debate was begun. Generally it became very warm, and after it had lasted about a quarter of an hour, closed with a mutual "Go to the —."

But there were days in which Louis's especially irritable temper brought a change into the ordinary course of events. He then used language so violent and offensive that Frederic scorned to reply. His open and usually friendly countenance would have an obstinate look, and around his mouth would be an expression of implacable wrath, every hair of his mustache would seem to stand out defiantly; he would get up, seize his hat, call his brown, short-haired terrier, and silently leave the room, his broad back and powerful shoulders somewhat bent, as if he bore a heavy burden.

Louis noticed it all, although he seemingly hardly glanced at him, murmured a few unintelligible words, and read his paper through with all the attention a man can muster who has so nearly lost command of his thoughts.

Soon, however, he arose and began to stride noisily through the room. His expression became more and more severe; he

threw back his head and bit his under lip; his slender form became more and more erect and defiant.

What then did he desire but rest and peace? Here, he had hoped to be a partaker of them. Really, a pretty sort of rest and peace! In order to find them, however, one ought not to be obliged to withdraw into a desert, or bury himself in stupefying seclusion.

"But if it is really true, if you are right, O Seneca; if to live is to wage a warfare, and if there must needs be fighting, then let it be on a worthy field, then let it be in the world where a man belongs, whom fate has blessed with unusual endurance and unusual gifts of mind, or — has punished." Louis went slowly down the steps, his cross, bristly dog following him, barking as he went.

At the gate the baron stopped and looked around on the landscape. Did not the green hills, which enclosed in gentle undulating lines and rather limited horizon the lovely spot, admonish one, "Do not cherish too great ambitions; what we enclose is also a world, however quiet, but yours — Be content to remain in our keeping."

On one of the spurs of the mountains lay the peaceful farm which nourished the fine breed of sheep, the pride of Wlastowitz. Like a miniature castle the little farmhouse stood out, artistic and bright in the midst of stately poplars. The gently sloping hillside near by, only thirty years ago desert land, was now transformed into an orchard, thanks to the faithful father who planted it — truly not for himself, he was not to rest in its shade or rejoice in its fruits — for the sons who, far away from him, pursued their ambitious projects, and — how vainly sought lasting gain, enduring happiness, in their changeable lives.

Now the pear trees stood in the fulness of their strength, the apple and plum trees stretched far and wide their heavily-laden branches, and the delicate, slender cherry trees — what delicious fruit they had borne, large as nuts and juicy as grapes. Yes, it was not the children only who liked the cherries in Wlastowitz.

And the fields all around, in spring a green, in summer a golden sea; but in autumn, more than ever a delight to the eye of the farmer. Yes, the soil of Wlastowitz, plowed, harrowed, and rolled as fine as that of the most carefully tended bed in a flower-garden, as aromatic as Spanish snuff — one could really snuff it — this earth.

Louis's eyes took in with delight all these splendors, and the wrinkles on his forehead relaxed and his angry thoughts gradually became calmer. A short struggle, one more attempt to retain his anger and resentment, then all was over.

"Where is my brother?" he asked the first one he met, and acted on the information received as quickly as possible.

At two o'clock the barons came home from the field, quarreling, of course, but yet together, and seated themselves at table.

Afternoons they devoted to the training of their dogs and horses, made an inspection of their estate, or a part of it, and talked over with their manager, Herr Kurzmittel, the work for the next day.

The day was usually ended by a most violent dispute on religious, political, and social questions. Very much irritated and swearing eternal opposition to each other, the brothers went to bed.

That, upon the whole, aside from the changes which the different seasons of the year, the hunting, the visits in the neighborhood brought with them, was the daily life of the barons of Gemperlein.

It is generally acknowledged that the more regular one's life, the more quickly time flies. Before the brothers were aware, the day came, when Frederic was moved to say:

"I should like to know whether there was ever a man who has not remarked that time passes very quickly."

"On the contrary," said Louis, "this truth has been asserted so often that it is quite useless even to mention it."

"Could we believe it, did we not certainly know it," continued Frederic, "that it is now just ten years since we came to Wlastowitz?"

Louis whisked the toes of his dusty boots with his riding-whip, crossed his arms, and gazed with a melancholy air out upon the yellow leaves of the golden ash before which they sat. For it was autumn.

"Ten years—" he said in a low tone, "yes—yes, ten years. If I had married then, when I had a good opportunity—when I was very much loved—"

"When you were very much loved!" repeated Frederic, while he forced himself to keep a straight face.

"Then I should already be the head of a numerous family," Louis went on.

Frederic did not reply, he only laughed quietly to himself. Louis gave him a side-long look.

"There is nothing," he said scornfully, "more stupid than a stupid laugh."

"There is nothing more laughable than a

man who dreams in broad daylight, and sees visions when he has no fever," cried Frederic.

"To the devil with all your ifs and perhaps, your whims and fancies! You are riding a hobby; pray keep to the actual and real."

Now Louis broke out into a shrill laugh. He raised his eyes and clasped hands appealingly to the heavens.

"The real! The actual!" he cried. "He—he speaks of those things, and three years long was in love with a typographical error!"

Frederic looked down, angry and ashamed, and gnawed his mustache. Suddenly he started up. "And you—you—do you then know?" A mysterious word was on his lips. He did not utter it, however, but muttered softly to himself: "The devil take you!"

## CHAPTER II.

In the very first years of their settlement at Wlastowitz the brothers had determined to marry and had even chosen their future wives. Frederic had decided upon a certain Countess Josephe, daughter of the Right Honorable Charles, Count of Einzelnau-Kwalnow, and Elizabeth, Countess of Einzelnau-Kwalnow, born Baroness of Ezernahlava, Lady of the Order of the Star and Cross.

Louis, on the other hand, who had long since made up his mind that in spite of his dislike for celibacy, he would rather remain single all his days than marry an aristocratic lady, formed the resolution of making Lina Äpelblüh, a merchant's daughter in the neighboring town, his wife and the mother of a large number of republican Gemperleins. It cannot be alleged that the acquaintance which the brothers had made with their future wives was of a very intimate nature.

Frederic had met his intended in the genealogical almanac of noble families, and knew but little about her, but that little with certainty.

She lived in Silesia, on her father's estate, comprising eleven thousand acres, was twenty-three years old, had five brothers, of whom

the eldest was thirteen, and she confessed the Catholic faith.

Frederic followed the history of the life of his chosen one with affectionate interest through three years' editions of the Almanac, and grew strong in his determination to journey, in due time, to Silesia and present himself to the Count of Einzelnau as a suitor animated with the sincerest intentions for the hand of his daughter, the Countess Josephe.

Louis, however, not only knew Fräulein Lina by sight, but he had even spoken with her when she had come to visit the wife of the manager, Herr Kurzmittel. "How do you do?" he had asked the pretty girl, whom he had come upon in the garden as she sat there busied with her embroidery. Lina rose from the bench upon which she was sitting, made the short, quick courtesy of a genuine city girl, who with charming awkwardness showed most naïve self-consciousness, and answered, "Very well, I thank you."

The bright glance of his blue eyes showed her how much pleased he was, and she lowered her brown eyes with a blush.—A pause. "What shall I say now? *Donner und Blitz!*

what shall I say now?" the baron thought, and finally brought out: "The country air is becoming to you." "Oh, I am pretty well in the city, too," answered the girl with a bright smile.

The remembrance of this conversation occupied Baron Louis very often and very agreeably. He gave himself up to it without reserve and decked it out with the most charming additions. The greeting of the pretty girl, her smile, her blush, assumed each day an increasing and, for him, more flattering significance.

One day, it was a Sunday on which the KurzMichels were dining at the castle, Louis turned suddenly to Frau KurzMichel, saying: "A very charming girl, your niece; a beautiful, lovely girl."

Frau KurzMichel had just been listening to the conversation of Frederic and her husband about the impending sheep-shearing, with that appreciative interest for practical things to which she owed, above all, her reputation for being an exceedingly clever woman. She needed a few moments to turn her thoughts in the new direction that Louis's unexpected remark had indicated. As soon as she had succeeded in this, an expression of gentle benevolence spread over her large, dignified face. She shook her curls — which, inseparable from her Sunday cap, were put on with it — approvingly and said:

"She is a good girl, well brought up, and domestic, I must say."

This praise from a lady so strict in her ideas was a testimony of inestimable worth. Louis, however, only answered:

"Is that so?"

But he rubbed his hands in a sort of frenzy, which with him was the sign of the greatest satisfaction — of a genuine transport of delight.

One evening some months later he announced to his brother that he, with a resolution not to be shaken by any drawback, hindrance, or resistance — in fact, anything conquerable on earth, had determined to marry Lina Äpelblüh.

As he pronounced this name, Frederic looked at him with a glance filled with indig-

nation and fierce scorn, but he dropped his eyes again on the book that lay before him. It was his favorite book, "Judas, the Arch-Knave." With his elbows propped on the table and clenched fists pressed against his temples, he continued his reading with passionate attention. Louis had also laid his arms, crossed, on the table. He sat there all humped over and looked sharply and fixedly at his brother. The latter became more and more red in the face; the frown on his forehead became more threatening, but still he continued his reading — and was silent. Then Louis broke out into a shrill laugh, and began to whistle.

"Don't whistle!" cried Frederic, with violence, yet he did not raise his eyes.

"Don't scream!" returned Louis in a loud voice, and continued quickly and in a rude tone: "What have you against my marriage? It is of no consequence to me, but I will know."

Frederic pushed the book away from him.

"I have against your *marriage* — nothing. Marry whom you like; a charwoman, for all I care. Only —" and his face took on an expression of cold-blooded ferocity, while he waved his lifted hand solemnly between himself and his brother — "only each in his own place. There are grades in life. You are drawn toward the lower, I — toward the upper."

"What," Louis interrupted with provoking derision — "what are there in life? Grades?"

Frederic was not to be disconcerted. He continued in the magisterial tone he knew how to assume in decisive moments:

"My wife on this side, yours on that; I will suffer no intercourse. My Josephine will never cross the threshold of a former Äpelblüh."

"I should hope not, indeed!" cried Louis. "Intercourse with a proud aristocrat — no, thank you. My wife shall never suspect that there are fools in the world who consider themselves something great because they can count their ancestors."

"Why can they do that?" interrupted Frederic. "Because these ancestors have

distinguished themselves, and not been swallowed up with the multitude. That is why one can count them."

"All chance," returned the younger Baron of Gemperlein, "that they could distinguish themselves; all chance and the favor of circumstances that the remembrance of their deeds is still kept alive among the people. There are deeds enough. Read history. There are epoch-making events enough, whose originators no one can name. What of the descendants of these men? Can you swear to it that your Anton Schmidt does not descend from the bard who wrote the most beautiful hymns to the gods, or from one of the elective kings of the Goths? Can you swear to that?" he asked, and looked piercingly at his brother.

The latter, a little discomposed, shrugged his shoulders.

"Ridiculous!" he said.

"Ridiculous?" said Louis. "I will tell you what is ridiculous. It is more than ridiculous, it is base to pocket the rewards of the labors of strangers."

"Strangers! Are my ancestors strangers to me?"

"Leave your ancestors in peace!" cried Louis. "Will you then be forever digging your claims upon the dearest thing upon earth—the esteem of mankind—out of the most loathsome, out of decay? Pshaw! it disgusts me." Louis shook himself with abhorrence; then added more quietly, in an almost pleading tone: "Will you never see that there is nothing to bring forward in favor of the order of nobility, except what the statesman Ségur—read history—said in favor of other abuses, 'Their long usage makes them honorable'; or what the Bollandists said in favor of theft—read the 'Lives of the Saints,' only to the forty-fourth volume."

"How far?" cried Frederic, in arms at this crazy suggestion.

"Do you know the price you pay for your ancestral pride? It is called self-esteem. My real worth, upon which alone I can build my good rights, consists in what I am, what I remain when name, rank, and goods are

taken away; all the rest I despise as the gift of blind, unthinking chance!"

Both brothers had sprung up. The elder rushed upon the younger, seized him by the shoulders—

"Whose gift are these shoulders? To whom do you owe this breast, this height which exceeds that of medium-sized men by a head; and that in your breast an honest heart beats, and that in your head ideas dwell—mad ones, truly, but yet ideas. To whom do you owe all these things? Do you get them from chance, or do you have them from your ancestors?"

"I have them from nature."

"Yes, indeed; from the Gemperlein nature," returned Frederic, triumphantly.

"Your sphere of ideas," said Louis, after a slight pause, "has no greater circumference than that of a guinea fowl. There is one fixed point around which you turn, 'like a beast on moorlands lean.'"

"Guinea fowl! Beast!" murmured Frederic. "Please cease with your comparisons from zoölogy."

"The fixed point"—Louis emphasized the word to show how little he regarded the remonstrance of his brother—"by which every jackass can overthrow the world of reason, is called prejudice."

"Louis, Louis!" interrupted his brother, with uplifted hands, "I earnestly entreat you do not tamper with prejudice. Prejudice!" he repeated, and he spoke the word with an indescribable, one might say almost tender expression. "So the churl names politeness, the egotist unselfishness, the knave virtue, the atheist belief in God, the degenerate child veneration for parents. Take away prejudice, you take duty out of the world."

"Stop! that is enough," said Louis, commandingly. "Arguments prove nothing to you; one must resort to facts." He threw back his head, his glance was prophetically directed into space, and with a voice of sublime confidence he said: "My children shall teach you what it is to be brought up with reverence for all that is sacred, but—without prejudice."

"Your children!" cried Frederic. "Let me alone with your children," and he threw about his arms despairingly, as if warding off dense throngs of little unprejudiced Gemperleins who came fluttering toward him on all sides. "Your children dare not cross my threshold. I forbid them my house." Deeply wounded in his somewhat premature paternal pride, Louis turned away. "Children without prejudices," went on Frederic, angrily. "God save me from such monsters!"

"No need to call upon God, you are safe enough," returned his brother, with icy coldness. "One thing, however, is to be understood. The door which is forbidden to my wife and children will never be knocked upon by me. Our ways are separate. Where are the keys of the office?" He brought out the map of Wlastowitz, spread it out on the table, and began to shade heavily the dividing-line, on both sides, which, even as it was, already disfigured the neat sheet, so that it now appeared like a high insurmountable chain of mountains which stood out ruggedly from the level plain, the blooming fields and meadows. Frederic looked on, sad and angry. "So!" muttered Louis every time he dipped in his pen. "That between us. Here you are, here I am. Community is good in heaven, but alas! alas! not on earth. The men of today are not fit for it."

Louis could not decide so quickly in choosing a place on which to erect his block-house as about the dividing-line, which had long since been agreed upon and indicated on the map. Frederic had a valid objection, or one worthy of consideration, against every place he decided upon. Louis finally lost the little patience he still had to lose.

"Now I am tired of it," said he. "It will stand there!" and he designated with a quick and angry movement of his pen the place where his future home should be erected. Alas! a great blot fell like a black tear on the map of Wlastowitz, on the beautiful, admirable map, which, by the direction of their late father himself, had been executed with monk-like diligence by an eminent engineer. Frederic winced, while Louis muttered:

*"Hundert-tausend millionen annerwetter!"*  
The cursed pen!"

The manager, Herr Kurzmichel, was that evening just on the point of retiring, when he was disturbed in his intention by a violent knocking on his front door. There were hasty steps on the wooden staircase, quickly exchanged words. Frau Kurzmichel was already sitting up in bed. The two spouses looked at each other, he a picture of dismay, she a picture of vigilance. Now some one knocked on the door of their room—

"Herr Manager," the maid-servant called, "you are to come to the castle immediately."

"For God's sake, is there a fire?" groaned Herr Kurzmichel, and rushed to the door. But his wife luckily interposed—

"Kurzmichel, you surely will not—you are—in this condition?"

"True, true," returned Herr Kurzmichel, with chattering teeth. He hastened back to his toilet-table, put on his spectacles to be prepared for any emergency, and made convulsive efforts to put his tobacco-box in a pocket which was not to be found.

"Be calm,—in every situation in life, calmness," admonished the wife, who now on her side called out through the closed door: "Is there a fire?"

"No, there's no fire," answered Anton's harsh voice from without, "but the Herr Manager is to come at once to the castle."

Frau Kurzmichel helped her husband into his clothes.

"What can it possibly be? What can it possibly be?" asked the manager, again and again.

Inwardly excited but outwardly calm, as one with a good conscience should be, the great woman answered:

"What should it be? The flannel jacket, Kurzmichel— Who could reproach us for anything? Whatever *can* happen? We are all right, I think. No, no; I won't let you go out without your flannel jacket."

A quarter of an hour passed. The manager's wife had meanwhile made a cup of tea, and filled the water-bottle with hot water. Herr Kurzmichel must first of all get into bed on his return from the castle.

The tea which his wife forced upon him burned his mouth, and the hot-water bottle the soles of his feet. He complained a little about it, but his healing-skilled better half informed him that it was only the cold which was escaping, that it would do no harm.

"And now, speak," said she. "What has taken place at the castle?"

"Orders, dear wife, orders to begin very early tomorrow morning the construction of Mr. Louis's—"

"Block-house!" interrupted the Frau Manager. Her husband looked at her with astonishment.

"How did you know that?" he asked. The answer which he received was a peculiar one:

"One might really be tempted a little, in spite of all their admirable qualities, which I honor, to call the barons—how shall I name it?" The Frau Manager made a pause before she again opened her thin lips, and uttered the memorable words: "Think of me, Kurzmichel, ten years from now, if you still live, which God grant, think of me. The block-house will never be built. Good-night, husband, turn over and go to sleep. I will not wake you in the morning."

### CHAPTER III.

It is generally admitted that struggles entered upon with such an expenditure of mind, endurance, and spirit as the barons of Gemperlein exhibited, after a while are carried on for their own sake, while the occasion of them gradually loses its significance in the eyes of the valiant disputants. If Frederic were honest with himself he would acknowledge that he would have given a hundred Josephes for one Louis, converted to convictions in accordance with his rank. Louis, on the other hand, confessed to himself that it would be sweeter to hear from his brother one single time, "You are right," than from his Lina, "I love you." Only in very evil hours, when they doubted each other entirely, did they rouse themselves to take decisive steps.

So it happened one day that Frederic had his trunk packed and his departure for Silesia firmly determined upon for the following morning, while Louis was settling in his mind in what way he could best inform Frau Kurzmichel of his feelings for her niece. But in the midst of these preparations an intimation came from heaven in the form of a package of books from Vienna. It contained among other things the latest Gotha Almanac. This reported that on the 30th of August of the present year the old Countess of Einzelnau had died at the Castle of Kwalnow. Frederic was deeply moved over the painful loss Josephé had suffered; and

Louis also, who had no cause to love his future sister-in-law, did not withhold his sympathy in this serious moment.

"Dear, dear!" repeated Frederic six times in succession, and at the same time snapped his fingers energetically. "I only pity my poor Josephé; it is she who will suffer the most by this mournful loss. Upon whom rests now the whole burden of the housekeeping? Who is now the comforter of the father? Who now takes the mother's place with the younger brothers? Who but her, my poor Josephé?" He gave himself up for a time to silent reflections, and then said with dignified resignation: "To disturb her now in the practise of such sacred duties, to go to her now with self-seeking intentions would be no more or less than cruelty. Anton, unpack the trunk," he ordered his servant Anton, who in the next room was on the point of shutting the trunk.

Louis, who meanwhile had been intently studying the Almanac, suddenly cried out:

"Will you tell me what has become of your Josephé? I cannot find her. I find only a Joseph, first lieutenant in the Twelfth Regiment of Dragoons."

"Indeed! What do you know about the Gotha Almanac?" said Frederic, and he took the book from his brother's hand with the conscious look of a judge. He glanced over the place indicated, he read, he gazed, he well-nigh hypnotized it with his eyes,

but—even he found no Josephe. She had vanished and remained so. “What can that—what can that mean?” he asked, in great dismay; and finally answered himself. “It can be only a misprint.” He began his scrutiny anew. “There, the ‘e’ is missing; it should read ‘Josephe,’ not ‘Joseph.’ The title, first lieutenant, etc., belongs to ‘my brother-in-law’—belongs in the following line, and has probably slipped up a line.”

“This brother-in-law,” said Louis, “is only sixteen years old. Can he be already first lieutenant? That would be really strange, in spite of all the influence used in behalf of the lad—very strange. There was once—read history—in the sixteenth century a bishop of Valencia only nineteen years old.”

“Don’t believe all this nonsense,” cried Frederic, angrily.

“Nevertheless, I consider a sixteen-year-old first-lieutenant an impossibility in our time,” returned Louis.

They then began to dispute. But Frederic was absent-minded. He allowed a great many of Louis’s boldest assertions to go unchallenged, and to one of his rashest conclusions he replied:

“It is a misprint. It would be well to inform the editor of it.”

On the very same evening, before retiring, he wrote the following letter:

Dear Editor of the Gotha Almanac:

The undersigned, for long years a reader and admirer of your Almanac, takes the liberty of calling your attention to a painfully perplexing typographical error which has slipped in on page 237 of the present year’s issue. On the line where formerly the name of Countess Josephe stood, now appears, “A First Lieutenant in the Twelfth Regiment of Dragoons” which plainly does not belong there.

Please have the kindness to convince yourself of this fact by consulting the three preceding volumes, and, by return mail, favor me with a much-desired explanation.

I remain, etc.

The explanation desired came in a few days. It ran thus:

DEAR BARON:—

There was no misprint, but a correction. The Count of Einzelnau (who seems to have

given only cursory attention to our publication) did not, until notifying us of the decease of his wife, inform us of the lamentable mistake, which unfortunately has gone through three years’ issue of our Almanac. We beg you, on our part, to go through the earlier issues of the Almanac in which Count Joseph appears as cadet, lieutenant, etc.

Thanking you for your interest, we seize this opportunity to beg you to inform us betimes of every change which may occur in your worthy house.

We remain, etc.

The brothers sat at the breakfast table when the fateful lines arrived. Long after he had read them, Frederic held them before him and gazed at them as a farmer beholds his crop ruined by the hail, or an artist his work which has been destroyed. Louis, who was observing him with impatient perplexity, finally drew the paper out of his trembling, restless hands, glanced over it, and broke out into a shrill laugh. Suddenly he ceased, however, and begun to busy himself with his *Augsburg Gazette*. Frederic had put away his pipe, crossed his arms over his breast, and cast down his eyes. Large drops of perspiration stood upon his forehead, the whiteness of which contrasted strongly with his otherwise sun-browned visage. Louis looked at him anxiously, hemmed more and more aggressively, then flung his newspaper more the floor and cried out as though possessed:

“That is just like you! Such a thing could happen only to you—only to you among the millions who inhabit the earth. If I were fool enough to seek my wife in the Gotha Almanac, I would at least do it thoroughly. I would follow her up to the very beginning, to her most remote ancestors; would know her great-great-grandparents—unborn. But you, what you do you can do only in cavalier fashion; that is to say—read history—superficially, thoughtlessly, in a word, stupidly. Thoughtlessness and slothfulness in thinking—that is what it is. You and all your brainless class will be ruined thereby.”

Now Frederic arose, roaring like a lion. The spell of his silence was broken, and in the struggle which ensued he recovered all his strength again.



The downfall of Frederic's air-castles delayed the construction of Louis's secure house. How could one of the brothers think of establishing a comfortable home at the moment when the other stood before the ruins of his domestic happiness?

Louis put off his interview with Frau Kurzmichel to a more favorable season. Not until Frederic's wounded heart should be healed—in three or six months, perhaps—would he pursue with vigor his own love-affairs.

But one thinks only too often that he can decide his own fate, when fate has long since decided concerning him. Louis was to experience the truth of this on the very next Sunday. On that day Frau Kurzmichel appeared at dinner in great state. She had decked herself in her most famous articles of dress—with her brown silk gown, a wedding present from her husband, and yellow silk shawl which had formerly belonged to the wardrobe of the late countess, the barons' mother.

The Frau Manager was accustomed to put on the brown silk on every solemn occasion, but the yellow shawl only when she was in very high spirits.

This was the case today. One could see by her solemnly radiant face, in spite of all the freshness and originality which, as usual, enlivened her conversation, that, like the pyrotechnist, she was reserving her best effort for the conclusion of the entertainment. So, when black coffee was being served amid universal silence, she lifted her voice and said:

"May I be permitted to make a communication to your lordships, which indeed concerns a person of humble and remote connection, but yet known to your lordships, since not long ago she enjoyed the hospitality of magnificent Wlastowitz?"

"Whom do you mean?" asked Frederic. "You mean your niece, Lina Äpelblüh," said Louis, with the prophetic instinct of love.

Frau Kurzmichel bowed assentingly:

"My niece, certainly. No longer Äpelblüh, however, but Klempe, since she married,

three days ago, the notary in K——, Herr Klempe."

Louis started up, and Frederic cried out: "What the devil! Him? That old grumbler?"

"Grumbler!" repeated Frau Kurzmichel. "Grumbler is a somewhat strong expression, Baron. I would scarcely venture to use it. The notary has certainly many *extremities* but is, however, a very excellent man and well-to-do—"

"On that account," interrupted the baron, ironically.

"Not on that account, Baron. For love.

"For love!" screamed Louis.

"For love," repeated Frau Kurzmichel, "of her parents who are without means, and her nine brothers and sisters who are quite unprovided for. She was allowed to take three of them home with her at once. That was her stipulation, otherwise she would have refused him. For, God knows, if she had been permitted to follow the impulse of her heart this would indeed be otherwise. Another—quite another object—" Frau Kurzmichel was agitated, her usual reserve left her, and, carried along by sympathy and emotion, she concluded: "I really ought—it is not right, but now that the sacrifice is accomplished, that all is over, the gates of marriage closed behind her—her heart, Baron, has remained here."

"How? Where? In Wlastowitz?" asked Frederic, perplexed. And Louis arose and left the room.

"But, wife," said the manager, "such private affairs probably have no interest for—"

"Frau Kurzmichel," interrupted Frederic, who had become very serious, "I wish to speak alone with you for a moment."

Frau Kurzmichel blushed and her husband, with his usual discretion and tact, immediately withdrew.

Deep silence reigned for a time in the room. Frederick rubbed his forehead and eyes, pulled his mustache mercilessly, then finally began: "Can you say to me—now?"

"At your service, Baron," said Frau Kurzmichel.

"Well now" — he avoided her eyes — "tell me — don't be embarrassed. Who then, is the object, you know — whom your niece —?"

"Baron, this question —" stammered Frau Kurzmichel, quite terrified by the mysterious importance which Lina Äpelblüh's love-affairs seemed to have for the barons.

After another pause, Frederic said, with an unusually soft voice:

"I beg you, do not be embarrassed. Tell me in confidence, Frau Kurzmichel, who is the object you know —?"

"Baron, you have spoken of confidence," returned Frau Kurzmichel, as she leaned forward a little, laying her hands in her lap quite helpless and without further resistance. "If you speak of confidence, it is all over with me; then I can only answer briefly and plainly. It is the clerk of the district magistrate."

"Not my —" The baron had very nearly betrayed himself, in his first astonishment. "Well, well! — the clerk of the district magistrate. So — the clerk of the district magistrate." He felt strange — to tell the truth, glad, but a more troubled gladness one can hardly imagine. He drew a long breath, as if freed from a heavy burden, and at the same time cast a glance of sorrowful tenderness toward the door out of which Louis had just passed. "Frau Kurzmichel," said he, "will you do me a favor?"

"Oh, Baron, whatever there is in the power of an honest woman —"

"I should not address myself to a dishonest one," Frederic interrupted, pushing

his chair nearer to hers, and, with an indescribably kind and true-hearted expression, said: "The favor which I beg is this: If my brother should ask you on whom Fräulein Lina had lost her heart, answer that it is a secret; and, Frau Kurzmichel, die rather than betray it to him. Will you swear that to me, Frau Kurzmichel?"

"I promise it," said the great woman, and she lifted her head like a truly brave soldier in a shower of balls. "A promise is an oath, Baron."

"Why I desire this of you," he returned, "I must — do not be offended — I must always conceal from you."

The manager's wife replied simply and with dignity: "Baron, I do not need to know it."

Frederic gave her his hand with unfeigned admiration. "I believe you. You are good," he cried, rising. "I have always said it, you have something — antique, Frau Kurzmichel, something Roman-like about you."

Frau Kurzmichel bowed and left the room. In her breast endless feelings were raging. Frederic betook himself out into the avenue behind the castle, where his brother, without his hat, was storming up and down gesticulating violently. He received him with the words:

"All is gone! And who is to blame? You! For your sake I have lost my happiness — mine, and that of the girl who loved me so immeasurably."

"That loved you — yes, yes," repeated Frederic. "Poor fellow!" he thought.

#### CHAPTER IV.

The neighbor with whom the barons were the most intimate was Her Excellency, the Frau Chancellor von Siebert, the mistress of Perkowitz. This lady had managed most wisely, for nearly half a century, her estate, the bequest of her departed husband. Left a widow while very young, she had preserved her independence and fidelity to the memory of her dear spouse. She no longer left the dwelling-place, where she had lived several years with him, nor did she marry again,

although she had not wanted opportunities.

Perkowitz formed the eastern boundary of the baronial Gemperlein estate, and pushed a game-cover and three fields like so many wedges into the heart of Wlastowitz. A disagreeable boundary-line. A boundary-line which makes unavoidable friction between neighbors. A dislodged post, a crooked furrow, give occasion even to the most peacefully disposed for discord and rivalry. But just this fact contributed not a little to the

charm of their intercourse, since it lent a piquant interest to it.

Her excellency was a lively old lady of seventy years, sociable as Madame de Fencin, with whom Louis liked to compare her. She feared nothing so much as *ennui*, determined the worth of people according to the degree of homage they offered her, and demanded of everybody the most hearty recognition of her unusual intelligence. On the contrary, unlike her celebrated prototype, she was content with unassuming society, could appreciate a little joke, and did not trouble herself in the least about the vexation of those at whose cost it was made. In general, she did not concern herself much with consideration for others, and shared the old-fashioned notion that "*ein guter Mensch*" was only a polite expression for "a fool."

In the eyes of Frau von Siebert, who was accustomed to consider herself the oracle of the region in agricultural questions, the young barons were only talented amateurs. She laughed over their enthusiasm for Wlastowitz, but at heart was very fond of the "*feindlichen Brüder*."

It often happened that Frederic and Louis would appear at Perkowitz disputing violently with each other, would kiss the hand of her excellency, greet her companion Fraülein Rutenstrauch and Herr Scheber, her secretary, keep on disputing for an hour, and then drive off still quarreling. Frau von Siebert during the whole time poured oil upon the flame, as she cried out first to one and then to the other, "You have him there!" shaking her sides with laughter.

The day on which the brothers had made the discovery that they had been ten years already in Wlastowitz, they paid her excellency a visit. The company had assembled as usual in the drawing-room. The lady of the house sat in the right-hand corner of the sofa, which stood before the round table, Frederic and Louis had seated themselves in two arm-chairs, Fraülein Rutenstrauch was winding silk in a bay-window, Secretary Scheber had dropped himself on the edge of a slender-legged stool, in a posture half way between hanging and

sitting, at a respectful distance from her excellency and the barons. He gazed stealthily from time to time at the brothers, and thought, "What will they give us today?" But nothing unusual happened. The brothers were in a tender, melancholy mood.

The remark which Frederic had shortly before made concerning the quick flight of time had left behind a strong impression on his mind and on that of Louis. Both had become suddenly aware of their vanishing youth and deferred happiness, and felt peculiarly moved. Her old excellency swung in vain her little torch of discord. The sparks which usually fell as though they fell into a powder-cask, now fell as into wet grass.

"Does your excellency know," said Frederic, "how long we have lived at Wlastowitz? It is ten years. Yes, we have enjoyed the honor of being your neighbor for ten years!"

"Only ten years?" she returned. "I should have thought that our war was already a thirty-years' war."

"So!" Frederic was considering whether he should take this for flattery or otherwise. "You see, your excellency—it was only a short time ago I remarked to my brother that time really passed very quickly—that I found—that really—the time—yes, the time—" He no longer knew what he was saying; in fact, he kept on speaking mechanically, and then stopped entirely before he found the end of his sentence.

But if his voice failed him, his eyes spoke only the more eloquently. Translated into words they would have said, "Oh, how beautiful! Oh, good heavens, how awfully pretty! One can imagine nothing more beautiful, and there is nothing." The eyes of all present followed the direction of his enraptured glance. In the door which led into the drawing-room stood a tall womanly figure. She was no longer in the first bloom of womanhood, but so truly in the most beautiful that one's heart leaped at the sight of her. She wore a simple white dress; her magnificent chestnut-brown hair, braided in heavy braids, was wound around

her nobly-formed head. In her hand she held a straw hat, gloves, and parasol, and Frederic thought he had never in all his life seen such singularly tasteful—yes, really such exceeding lovely things as this simple little black straw hat, these undressed kid gloves, and this parasol of brown silk. “I had imagined my Josephine like this,” he thought. “My Lina might resemble her,” thought Louis. Both thought: “No dream could be sweeter. But she has this advantage, that she will not vanish in awaking; that one can see her with open eyes, indeed, can even speak with her.”

As her excellency named the barons to her, and then said, “My niece Siebert,” she bowed, smiled, and assured them in the most graceful manner that she “was delighted.” She seated herself on the sofa by her aunt, in the left corner, near which Frederic’s arm-chair stood. The elder baron began immediately an animated conversation with the beautiful guest, while the younger, thoughtful and silent, gazed on the lady with the deepest admiration. The impression which the appearance of this charming being made upon him was so much the stronger since he experienced it in a moment of inward defenselessness; in a moment of sadness, of repentance, in a word, a moment of weakness. Things sometimes happen in life of so remarkable a character that one must consider them beckonings of fate. Even if one were as wise as Kant, or as enlightened as Voltaire, I should like to see the man who, in the hour in which he is mourning the loss of a good opportunity, should he find one a hundred times better, would not cry out, “Fate! Fate!”

As to Louis, he thought he heard a voice which said to him, “Then you have again happiness, the happiness which you imagined lost, and this time tangible enough. It dwells in Perkowitz—it is the niece of your nearest neighbor!” He envied his brother heartily the eloquence which he displayed. Really one must be limited, to expatiate on a subject so homely to such a wonderful being. It came to pass, however, and with the most charming expressions. Frederic

said: “What delightful weather for September! It is indeed a blessing. The grapes are ripening, the sugar is increasing in the beets”—and at the same time fairly enveloped her with glances of kindness, while he bent so far over her hands, which lay on the table playing with the *suede* gloves, that one might suppose he was about to kiss them. The lady appeared quite conscious of the charm which she exercised. She must have been the *ingénue* of a German comedy not to have noticed it. Yet she did not seem greatly flattered by it; on the contrary rather a little embarrassed, a bit unpleasantly affected.

The one, however, who observed the barons with keen, malicious joy, on whose countenance the expression of wicked triumph played, was no other than her excellency herself. For the present, however, it suited her purpose to conceal her true feelings. She suddenly broke out with her loud, nasal drawl:

“Indeed, what does it mean, my dear Louis? I have asked you three times already whether you have finally sold your wool, and yet no answer. What is then the matter with you both? I don’t know what to make of you, I declare. One sits there like Amadis on the “rock of poverty,” and the other—Take care, Fritz, you look quite red today—as though you were about to have a fit of apoplexy.”

The barons felt as though they had been hurled by a kick out of the seventh heaven onto the earth, and truly upon the most wretched spot of it. At that moment they could have struck the old lady dead. She went on:

“Besides, we have a bone to pick with one another. I would beg you to allow your forester to shoot, at least sometimes, somewhere else than on the boundary.”

“Allow!” murmured the brothers. “Your excellency—indeed—”

“Somewhere else than on the boundary!” repeated her excellency, sharply and emphatically. “He patrols day and night along my cover and shoots down whatever appears, buck or roe.”

The barons were exasperated. Frederic's eyes gleamed and Louis's shot fire.

"I give my word," said the latter, "that the forester will be dismissed if the matter of the roe is proved."

"He will go," cried her excellency, and stretched her thin hand out commandingly. "The roe was shot the day before yesterday."

"Excellency," replied Frederic, scarcely master of himself any longer, "I have seen the animal myself, it was a buck."

"It was a roe!" her excellency interrupted, with cool malice. And Frederic cried out in a rage:

"That is to say—" he began, but he did not carry out his intention. A glance from his beautiful neighbor transformed his agitation into weakness, his anger into delight. She looked at him, terrified, then whispered, softly and beseechingly

"I beg you, have forbearance with the obstinacy of old age."

"I beg you!" It sounded like heavenly music, captivating and irresistible. He was not only appeased but happy. He bowed to her excellency and said, manfully, and with animation, like a brave martyr:

"If it please your excellency, it *was* a roe."

"Now you are in for it!" said the aunt. The niece, however, put her hands together, as if applauding:

"Bravo! bravo! You are indeed an extremely amiable man, Baron Gemperlein."

"In such company one tries, at least—" said he with good-humored *naïveté*, and, overpowered by his great, easily-excited sympathy, he added: "Do stay with us for a long time, Fräulein!"

She raised her head, blushing, with a roguishly protesting expression at these words. Her excellency then quickly started the conversation on some new topic, and turning to her guest, said:

"Shall we take coffee in the pavilion, Clara?"

So the brothers learned that the niece of Frau von Siebert was called Clara. Frederic was greatly pleased to hear it. He was not

satisfied, however, with this knowledge, but, crafty as he was, in the course of the evening, by means of information skilfully obtained and questions carefully asked, he succeeded in finding out that Clara was the daughter of the brother-in-law of Frau von Siebert, a colonel in the Saxon service. He rejoiced over the success of his investigation. This time, his brother would not be able to cast in his teeth that he was in love with a phantom. This time, he would begin his preparations for a possible future proposal thoroughly, practically, judiciously.

The pavilion in which coffee was served stood upon a height opposite the one from which the Castle Wlastowitz overlooked the region. Clara declared that it was an exceedingly beautiful situation, and that the castle with its white chimneys and lofty French roof looked very pleasant—indeed, one might say, imposing. Frederic, quite delighted, said it had often seemed so to him. Upon the whole, Wlastowitz was a residence which really left nothing to be desired—one thing, indeed, excepted—one indeed long-sought—not found—one thing still wanting.

"Stop!" said Clara, "let me advise you."

"Yes, yes! do advise me," he repeated, and looked at her tenderly and expectantly.

"It would take much cleverness to guess what is wanting!" said the Frau Chancellor, dryly. "You need a mistress of the house; that all the world knows."

Clara declared that she would never have thought of that. She laughed and joked, and Frederic, laughing innocently with her, did not observe the looks of intelligence which aunt and niece exchanged.

Louis's face had darkened. He was ashamed of his brother. It was all he could do not to call out to him, "They are laughing at you." That, however, would not possibly do. So he said, in a reproachful tone to Clara:

"You have a very lively disposition."

She lowered her eyes and suddenly looked quite troubled. It was not till after a short pause that she answered:

"Yes."

Only "yes," but in the one word, was expressed the frankest confession, the most lovable repentance. Louis felt himself disarmed, and added in a more friendly tone:

"You are to be congratulated."

"Am I not?" said she. "It is well to belong to people who thank God that he has placed the brightest light against the deepest shadows."

A quotation not exactly new but quite charmingly used. He had to express his appreciation. She found a ready answer, and the high opinion which he had formed of her at first sight was again restored. How very differently did this heavenly being talk with him than with his brother! How well she knew with whom she had to do! How intelligently she entered into his able discussions! He proved to her the confidence which her intelligence had infused by touching upon the deepest questions by which his mind was occupied. He laid down three cardinal points of his convictions: First, the only ethical form of government is the republic. Second, there is no individual existence after death. Third, the mother of all evil that has ever come into the world is imagination.

Frederic moved back and forth on his seat in painful embarrassment. "This Louis — such a clever man," he thought. "But he

has not the slightest idea how one ought to converse with women. One is sorry, really sorry for him."

The Frau Chancellor asked, loudly, what time it was. Her companion and secretary were concealing a yawn. It began to grow dark and the company went back to the house. The lights were already burning in the dining-room, and a servant came up to her excellency asking for how many people covers should be laid.

"Covers! Why?" the lady of the house interrupted him. And then turned with unconcealed impatience to the barons, "Are you going to remain to supper too?"

They did not understand her, and assured her with one voice that they could not resist such a kind invitation.

"Now the joke has lasted long enough," said her excellency to Fräulein Rutenstrauch, so loud that the latter, quite frightened, cast a meaning glance toward the barons. Unnecessary caution! They saw and heard only the beautiful Clara. The supper was brought on and carried away again, but the pertinacious guests did not stir. The Frau Chancellor finally gave the order to announce the barons' carriage which had long been in readiness. Then they awoke, as out of a dream, and took leave — both in love to an extent which they had never before had an idea that one could be.

## CHAPTER V.

For the first time in ten years the brothers passed a sleepless night. On the following day the morning ride was omitted for the first time, and each breakfasted alone in his own room, afterward strolling by himself through woods and fields.

They did not come home at noon to luncheon, which fact plunged Anton Schmidt nearly into despair, and the cook was so excited that she poured gravy instead of chocolate-frosting over her cakes, and threatened the kitchen-maid with instant dismissal when she ventured to laugh over her mistake. Frau KurzmicHEL, who was informed of all that took place in the castle,

passed the day in trouble and anxiety and did not know what reply to make to the questions of her husband, continually repeated, "What is to be done? Where shall we begin?" In the face of such an unheard-of occurrence even the greatest mind was paralyzed.

In the evening toward eight o'clock, Herr KurzmicHEL went to the castle to make his usual report. It was as still inside as if it were inhabited by mice. Anton had set out in the greatest anxiety to look for his master. The rest of the servants sat whispering and buzzing around the warm hearth in the brightly-lighted kitchen.

Kurzmittel first prudently walked through the whole suite of rooms. Everything was empty, desolate, and uncannily dark. The old man finally seated himself on the dark leather sofa in the ante-room with his account book under his arm.

Opposite him, through the large window, the evening star shone peacefully in, while the light-gray mist rose up slowly from the meadows in the valley and gradually lost itself in the dense wreath-like cloud which lay immovable over the mountains. Kurzmittel began to meditate on all the things which might happen to the barons, and terrible possibilities presented themselves. Perhaps an accident had happened to both — perhaps only to one of them — perhaps to one through the other.

Kurzmittel had feared it a thousand times, with their temperaments, with their eagerness for strife which was never at rest. Perhaps the worst had happened, and now one of the brothers — No, the thought was not to be considered. Kurzmittel endeavored to appease the dreadful images which forced themselves upon him by a peaceful occupation of his mind, and began half aloud to say over the multiplication table. At the same time he listened with feverish excitement in the direction of the stairs.

Finally it seemed to him that he heard steps upon them. They came slowly up. The door of the ante-room was opened to admit an imposing form, and the voice of Baron Frederic spoke:

"Who is here? And why do you not light the lamp, you jackass!"

The manager did not feel offended by the appellation, for his master evidently took him for the servant. Still he could not help thinking that the barons should use this expression, mortifying to every person, less often.

"It is I, your highness," he said. "I have come to make my report." An inarticulate sound — the word "report," muttered in a tone which intimated something monstrous, unheard-of. Frederic snapped at Herr Kurzmittel:

"Speak with my brother!" and passed

by him into the salon, the door of which he slammed violently behind him.

"With my brother!" Kurzmittel brightened somewhat, and drew a deep breath. And when the house-servant rushed in with the burning taper to light the hanging-lamp, then hastened away to light the remaining, the manager struck himself on the forehead as if he would punish it for the foolish ideas which it had just cherished.

Again the door rattled on its hinges, and Baron Louis entered. He carried his head as high and proudly as ever, had both hands stuck in the pockets of his long overcoat, and he passed by Herr Kurzmittel in just as absent a manner as Frederic had shown.

"I have come to make my report," said the manager.

"Speak with my brother!" said Louis, irritably, without stopping or looking at him, and he slammed the salon door even harder than Frederic had done.

Herr Kurzmittel knew the rough manners of his masters but was, however, wounded in his feelings by them. After he went home he declared to his wife that one need not call a disagreeable thing agreeable because it happened every day. The excellent woman allowed the justice of this remark to pass, and gave her husband the best consolation which one can give — she pitied him.

The barons took their supper silently and hastily. Afterward they lighted their cigars, both pushed their chairs away from the table, turned to one another not exactly their backs, but at least their sides, and stared obstinately into space. Frederic was the first who uttered a sound. He began to murmur:

"Sie-bert — Siebert! — Clara Siebert!"

"What!" demanded Louis.

"Good family," continued Frederic.

"Belongs to the old nobility of Saxony," Louis answered, with an incredibly gentle voice.

"How do you know that?"

His brother looked at him carelessly:

"It is my conviction," he answered.

"I believe you are mistaken," said Louis, as gently as before. "The Sieberts are commoners — patent-nobility, you know,

doesn't count in your eyes—quite commoners."

"I don't care!" cried Frederic, as he straightened himself up and struck the table violently with his fist. A long pause ensued. But at last Louis spoke with adorable calmness, but breathing heavily:

"You are in love. I am also." Frederic nodded his head in bitter assent. The words did not surprise him; they were only the confirmation of a misfortune already known. "What is admitted to be a fact," continued Louis, "one must have the courage to face, *nicht wahr?*"

"*Wahr*," was the answer. "But only one can marry her."

"*Auch wahr*. Then, brother—" Louis arose, pressed the knuckles of his clinched hand upon the table and seemed bracing himself to continue. But Frederic prevented him from carrying out his design by breaking in:

"Dear brother, that which is understood of itself does not need any explanation."

"Then that is settled. Listen—can you listen patiently to more facts?" asked Louis.

"I will see. Go on."

"One only can marry her. But now comes the question: Which of us?"

"That is true." Frederic also arose, ran both hands through his hair, and sat down again.

"I asked which one of us," said Louis. "The answer to this question is the simplest in the world, and is this: The one which she herself decides upon. We will leave the choice to her."

"To her!—the choice? To her—the choice? Do you not think, dear brother, that she will choose the one who presses his suit the most earnestly; the one who first offers her his hand?"

"I believe, dear brother, she will choose the one who pleases her the best. What is the use of pressing one's suit? If the one *who does not please her* sues for her hand, then she will refuse him—then she will refuse him," he repeated, thoughtfully.

When the brothers had driven away from Perkowitz the day before, Louis had taken away the conviction that he had made a very

favorable impression upon Clara. In the sleepless night, however, and the lonely day passed as in a dream, all sorts of doubts had risen in his mind. That she had recognized his intellectual superiority over his brother he was firmly convinced. But could not just this superiority have a chilling effect upon her? Could not Frederic's simple and inoffensive character be, perhaps, more sympathetic than his stern, unyielding nature? Had she not said to herself, perhaps, "I could be the wife of this one, but that one I could rule"? And who knows? Perhaps she belongs to those women—there are such—who would rather rule than be ruled. So the proposal which he made his brother to let Clara decide between them, came from a perfectly honest heart; from the honest wish to make an end in one way or another to the tormenting uncertainty in which they found themselves.

Frederic, however, hesitated to give his assent. He knew beforehand the answer which Clara would give if the choice were freely left to her. It seemed to him false, faithless, deceitful to expose the poor devil Louis to certain disappointment and humiliation. On the other hand, if one repeated to him ever so often, "She will not take you," would he believe it? A hard struggle began within. He would have given all the world to find another way out of the difficulty, but however much he labored he found none. So he was silent; the more obstinately so, the more earnestly and stubbornly Louis urged him either to accept his proposal or make a better one.

As he sat there, so gloomy, silent, and distressed, his dog came up, laid his head on his knee, and began to whine. "Get out!" cried Frederic, and as the animal did not obey at once he gave him a harsh kick. The dog uttered a short, quick howl and lay down by the window corner. Shivering and from time to time whining softly, he gazed at Frederic continually with loving, begging eyes, and drummed upon the floor with his hard tail whenever he succeeded in snatching a glance from his master. Frederic muttered, "Spoiled beast!" arose, brought a



pillow from the sofa and threw it at the dog, who immediately pushed it into the corner with his nose and lay down upon it.

Louis started up suddenly. "Good heavens! Here I have been talking to this man for half an hour — it concerns the happiness of his whole life, as well as mine — and this man — plays with his dog!"

Now Frederic blazed up. "Have it as you will. She may choose, for all I care, but when the choice shall be made whoever complains will be a coward —"

"A contemptible coward!" Louis said, improving on the epithet. "One of us will marry her, the other must get on as he can. That is his affair; it does not trouble me."

"Still less me! Just make a note of that," said Frederic.

The barons exchanged bitter glances, and then rushed out of the room in opposite directions. However angry they might be, still they felt it to be a deliverance to have unburdened their hearts from the distressing torment of uncertainty.

## CHAPTER VI.

The next day as the brothers had just returned from their morning ride the manager came to see them. He informed them that the beadle of the magistrate's court in Perkowitz had just left a letter addressed to Baron Frederic.

"Letter!" Frederic interrupted him — "from Perkowitz. When?"

Kitzmichel gave him a neat, delicately folded note, and begged to be allowed to take this opportunity to make the report which was due yesterday. But the baron did not listen to him. He had hastily broken open the little letter, looked in all his pockets for his eye-glasses in the greatest excitement. Alas! for a year, sad to relate, he had not been able to read without glasses; and, since he did not find them, rushed up to his room with great strides.

"From whom — the letter?" asked Louis, gloomily. "From her excellency — from her excellency?" and Louis hastened after his brother.

"An invitation," he called to the latter — "a luncheon gotten up in honor of her niece and ourselves in the forest pavilion — for *Ren-dezvous* of her niece and ourselves. Do you understand — and ourselves?"

"Aha!" said Louis, and took the note out of his brother's hand. The concluding lines of it were more noteworthy than the beginning, only Frederic in his tumultuous joy had not seen them. "We have an acknowledgment to make to you; then we will drink coffee to good friendship in the future."

"Is that really there?" Frederic shouted, and hopped around the room like a happy child. The barons did not complain on this day of the quick flight of time. For an hour long both waited in front of the castle for the carriage which was ordered for three o'clock. Punctually at this time the equipage drove into the courtyard, a light phaeton with brown horses, which the coachman guided from the back seat. As soon as Frederic saw the horses he frowned.

"The Hannaken?" he asked. "Who ordered the Hannaken to be put in?"

"I did," answered Louis, swinging himself upon the raised coachman's seat and seizing the reins. "Get in; do get in!"

But Frederic remained standing by the side of the horses and looked them over with malignant glances.

"You will make a fine show with those!" he said.

The brown horses had been, for several months, the occasion of lively discussions between the barons. Louis, who, as Frederic said, understood as much about horses as a cooper about lace-making, had bought them of a farmer without consulting his brother. When, full of pride over his successful choice, he had had them driven before his brother, the latter called out from a distance:

"They are of no account — common!"

"What is common? Nothing is common but pride. They have good points — fine shape," returned Louis.

"Good points, but no blood. And not even good points; legs like spiders', drooping croup, roe-necks. They are worthless nags."

Louis had taken immense pains with the horses, had kept them in straw up to their necks, stuffed them with oats, lunged, trained, and broken to the harness—all in vain. They were and remained miserable beasts; lazy when setting out from home, eager when returning; skittish, nervous, and unreliable—in a word, good for nothing. But Louis's heart was set on them; they pleased him, and because he hoped that they would please Fräulein Clara also, he had had them put in today.

"Do get in!" he repeated; and in spite of the strongest reluctance, Frederic concluded to do so. It was difficult enough for him to do it. On an occasion in which one would like to show one's self in the best light, in which everything about one should bear the stamp of respectability and genuine worth—to drive up with such a pair—it was hard indeed! But he did it, he yielded. Louis, poor fellow, over whom impended, probably in the next hour, the bitterest disappointment, was to be pitied; and he gave in to his childish fancies.

They went through the village. In spite of Frederic's earnest warning, on the other side of it Louis left the main road and took the road across the fields. This was as bad as possible, and in the forest which covered the immediate mountain ridges and formed the boundary of Perkowitz, became even dangerous. Then it followed a gully and went up steep to the top of the watershed, bounded on the right by the forest and on the left descending precipitously to the moist meadow-land. In the narrowest place there had, indeed, been placed a railing, but it consisted only of half-rotten birch timber, which seemed much rather to say, "Look out for yourself," than "Rely on me." Contrary to all of Frederic's expectations, the brown horses went remarkably well today. They went forward lightly and easily in an even trot, as if they knew that theirs was the honorable task to lead their masters into the arms of happiness. Louis gazed at

them lovingly and cheered them on with flattering terms. His face beamed with joy. Now the road began to grow steep. The horses began to fret as they felt the burden of the carriage. Suddenly both stemmed themselves against the pole, and one thrust his nose against the neck of the other as if to say, "Now you pull." Frederic, who till now had sat silently with crossed arms beside his brother, said now, calmly indeed, but exceedingly scornfully:

"They will not go up."

"Not go up!" cried Louis.

"Certainly not in a walk."

"Well, then, at another pace," said Louis, as he snapped the whip.

The horses sprang forward in a gallop, and they went on in safety a little further. But only too soon the zeal of the "Hannaken" abated; a few more paces and they stopped. The carriage rolled back. Frederic's eyes twinkled and he uttered a derisive "Bravo!" Louis laid heavy blows on the backs and flanks of the horses; they trembled and kicked but did not move from the spot. The coachman got down and put a stone under one of the wheels. In doing so he slipped and fell. In trying to get up he came too near the edge of the road, and rolled over and over down the declivity. Frederic laughed; Louis cursed. He threw the reins to his brother, sprang from the carriage, beat away at the horses as if mad, and cried, foaming with rage:

"You beasts, one could kill you!"

The animals, groaning under the blows which were hailed down upon them, reared. One jerk—the wheel that was blocked by the stone cracked, and the carriage stood transversely across the road. Now Frederic began to find the affair rather doubtful.

"You fool! just wait," he cried, and was about to swing himself down from his seat. But Louis did not give him time for it. Senseless with anger, he only beat the horses more wildly. They backed, pushed against the railing, it gave way—and the whole turnout took the road which the coachman had already gone a short time before.

"Much good may it do you!" muttered

Louis. But at the same moment the consciousness of what he had done flamed up in him with deadly fear, and a terrible cry escaped his lips. Pale as a dead man, with wide-open eyes, he tottered to the edge of the declivity. Below lay the horses, entangled in reins and traces; the carriage lay with wheels in the air. Of Frederic there was nothing to be seen. Louis sprang down with desperate bounds. The coachman came up, limping along.

"Jesus, Maria! Jesus, Maria, and Joseph!" he whined, and gazed, paralyzed with fear, at his master, who, looking like a dead man, performed the labor of ten living ones. He cut and tore apart the reins when he could not at once loosen a strap, he broke the whiffletree in pieces with a stone; he gave one of the horses, which, in trying to get up pushed against the carriage, such a blow on the head with his fist that it tumbled back as if it had been struck by a thunderbolt. Now the carriage was free, they saw Frederic lying under it, his face forced into the grass which was reddened with blood. Louis sprang forward. With the strength of a giant he braced himself against the carriage and lifted it carefully and slowly, helping with his head and shoulders, and threw it over beside the man who until now had lain under its whole weight.

This man, however, took a long breath—he lived. Louis wanted to bend over him—stretch out his arms, but they fell by his side; his knees tottered. Instead of the name he tried to utter, came from his mouth only a heavy groan. Suddenly Frederic raised himself on one knee. He wiped away quickly with his hand the blood which was flowing over his forehead and eyes—saw Louis standing before him, and—

"You can see what you've done! It serves you right," he cried, with a voice which left no doubt of the fact that the vigorous Gemperlein chest had victoriously sustained the shock which it had suffered. He got up, shook himself, took a long breath, pointed to the horses which were wretchedly bruised and covered with blood and dirt, and said: "They look fine!"

But Louis remained standing, immovable. His eyes glowed under the swollen lids, and were fixed on his brother with an expression of delight and unspeakable love. "Are you not hurt?" he asked in a hoarse, lifeless tone. Not till now had Frederic looked closely at his brother. An astonishing and pitiful smile mantled his face. He drew out his handkerchief, pressed it to the wound on his forehead, and murmured something that one could not plainly understand, but in which the word "jackass" seemed to be prominent. He then seized one of the horses by the end of the bridle that was still hanging from the head-stall, and climbed up the steep declivity with the exhausted animal stumbling at every step—somewhat more slowly, probably, than on some other days. The coachman followed with the other horse. Louis came last, quite downcast, in his hand one of the broken carriage-lamps which he had mechanically picked up and was holding fast. Half an hour later the little procession marched into Wlastowitz. The horses were put up in the stable, and measures taken to bring back the carriage which lay back in the ravine.

Frederic thought that Louis ought to dress himself quickly and ride at once to "Rendezvous"; he himself would follow in half an hour.

"It would be much more sensible for you to go home and put on an ice compress."

Frederic replied, quite gruffly, that he was no woman. They wrangled awhile and then went into the castle and each to his own room. Ten minutes later Louis's groom was riding toward "Rendezvots" with a letter in his pocket to Fräulein Clara von Siebert. Louis remained at home. He strode restlessly up and down, his head rocking like a stamping-mill. Every vein beat feverishly, every thought which arose in his tumultuous brain was confusion, torment, and anguish. One thought—the worst, predominated over all the others, "You have imperilled the life of your brother! How very near you came to being his murderer!"

The bell called to supper. He went into the dining-room, where Frederic already

awaited him. The latter ate with a good appetite; they talked, smoked, even disputed. But there was no real pleasure in it; the heart was not in it.

Much earlier than usual Louis arose and said "Good-night." He would have so gladly added "*Schlaf gut!*" or once more asked if he were all right. But Frederic would have been vexed or would have ridiculed him, so he let it go and went silently out of the room.

Frederic looked sadly after him for a long time. His eyes filled with tears. "Poor fellow!" he murmured, softly. He propped his head thoughtfully upon his hands and so remained for some time. When he finally arose and with decided step entered his room, the light of a lofty and proud happiness shone on his face—over a great victory, a victory of the noblest self-renunciation and the purest sacrifice. Late as it was, Frederic sent, on the same evening, a mounted messenger to Perkowitz—to Frau von Siebert.

Meanwhile Louis sat at his desk and wrote slowly and solemnly, in bold lines, his will. He named his brother, the Baron Frederic, as heir of his property in case he (Louis) should remain unmarried and childless, which, he added, would in all probability be the case. The following words formed the concluding clause of the document: "I desire, wherever I may die, to be buried at Wlastowitz." After this task was finished, Louis felt somewhat calmer.

Nevertheless, he could not endure any longer the quiet room; he was forced to go out into the open air, the cool breeze, where nature was breathing all around. The night was dark, only solitary stars shone in the heavens, the wind rustled in the trees and drove the dry leaves over the white-gleaming sand of the paths, and rattled in the deep, dark shrubbery.

Louis went forward with firm steps. He would once more walk over every path in the garden, and greet every favorite tree before he, heavy hearted, took leave of all.

"You, first of all, noble silver fir-tree, the last of ten sisters transplanted from the

forest into the meadow You were a long time feeble, but now you lift yourself proudly in the fullness of strength. You, noble walnut-tree which Frederic never passes without saying, 'That is a tree!' Then the Araucaria, in the vicinity of the larch-wood—I take off my hat to you! An ever-green tree with the nature of the palm, northern strength united with southern grace—it is a marvel! And you, cedar of Lebanon, like a young and most beautiful maiden, wear a green velvet gown, and the new and delicate twigs adorn your top as plumes the most charming head. And last of all the lotus-tree! A non-connoisseur would probably pass by it and think that it belonged to the species which bear apples, but the connoisseur—he would open his eyes, you may be sure. He would admire the moss-covered, iron-gray trunk, the slender branches with the twigs as fine as wire, the small leaves as soft as silk. Frederic says that in the botanical gardens at Schönbrunn there are more beautiful lotus-trees, but nowhere else. He is right, there may be more beautiful things in the world, but nothing more lovely than those that grow here, live, bloom, and wither. It's a pity that one must leave it! But under the circumstances which now—how soon!—will happen, Louis can no longer live in Wlastowitz."

He now ascended the rise of ground at the end of the garden, from which one could look over upon the mortuary chapel which his father had built. Through the grated window gleams a small fiery point, the light of the lamp which burns over the tomb of his father, the first one to rest here. A sorrowful smile appears on Louis's lips; he is glad that he has expressed the wish in his will to be buried in Wlastowitz. Frederic will certainly understand what that means. It will say to him, "I return to you whom I have so often wounded, whose life I have even once endangered—but whom I still have most dearly loved."

Quite calm, almost cheerful, Louis came home. The windows of Frederic's sleeping-room were still lighted, and at irregular intervals a tall, dark shadow glided in front

of the curtains. "So you are also awake — tormented by anxieties and painful doubts. But wait, wait! Now only a few hours, and you will be happy."

At eleven o'clock on the following day Louis dismounted from his horse at the gate of the Castle of Perkowitz. A servant who seemed to have expected him led him immediately through the hall to the door of the reception-room, out of which Fräulein Clara had stepped the day before yesterday like a heavenly vision. The servant knocked, a dear voice asked, "Who is it?" and when the baron's name was mentioned cried, "Welcome!" Louis stood before the beautiful Clara so embarrassed and agitated that it was impossible for him to say a word. Even she was not entirely at ease. The gay tone in which she had bid Louis be seated changed to a very depressed one, after the first glance at the face of the baron. She lowered her eyes, a slight paleness flitted over her cheeks as she said, stammeringly:

"Baron — it is — I beg —" Her embarrassment touched and affected him most deeply. Oh, cruel custom! It would be quite in order that it should forbid one to express unlawful feelings, but it is pitiable that the purest that a man can have should have to remain unspoken! Had Louis dared to act according to his feelings at this moment he would have stretched out his arms and said, "Come to my heart, dear 'sister!'" But that would not have been at all proper, and so he gave her his hand, saying:

"I have taken the liberty of requesting a private interview —"

"Yes, yes! — in a letter which I opened, although it was not really addressed to me," said Clara.

"How so?"

"In fact, I am not Fräulein —"

"Oh," he cried, "it makes no difference what you are called. Be named what you will, you are the niece of our honored friend and the most lovely being we have ever met. You are certainly also noble and good and will not misuse the confidence which leads me to come to you and say you have made a great impression upon the best man who

lives — upon my brother. Fräulein, I come here without his knowledge, with the intention of disposing you favorably toward him. I have your interest at heart no less than his, and earnestly entreat you, on your own account, that you will receive his suit kindly." He spoke with such eagerness that, however often she tried to interrupt him she could not succeed. As he now concluded with the words, "Do not miss the opportunity of becoming the happiest woman in the world!" her impatience gave her the courage to say, with decision:

"This opportunity, however, is already missed, Baron. I am married."

He started up from his seat with dismay which cannot be portrayed. "You are jesting," he stammered. "That cannot be — that is impossible!"

"Why?" she asked. "Can not another have found me acceptable as well as your brother; for example, my cousin, Karl Siebert, who made me his wife some years ago? Why did you think that I had remained single till now? For, permit me to say, as a Fräulein I should be somewhat advanced in years."

Louis looked at her sadly. "So young, so lovely, so talented — and already married!" he said.

"And if you knew how long!" and all her gayety and good humor returned.

"Excuse me, *gnädige Frau*," said Louis. "It would have been better if you had informed us of that earlier."

"Have you inquired about it? And what right did I have to allow myself to enlighten you in regard to my family affairs?" was her ready answer.

"Oh, *gnädige Frau*!" was all he said, as he respectfully took his leave.

She, however, strange to say, lost all desire to laugh at the strange gentleman. She hastened after him, overtook him as he was stepping over the threshold, and said, heartily and warmly: "*Leben sie wohl, Herr von Gemperlein!*" and offered her hand at parting.

Louis turned his head and pretended he did not see it, once more made his respectful adieus, and closed the door behind him. As

he reached the vestibule, Frau von Siebert came toward him from her office.

"Well, what are you doing here?" asked her excellency. "Why do you come yourself? Your ambassador has already received an answer."

"Whom does your excellency mean?"

"I mean Fritz. He was here half an hour ago, as matchmaker for you."

"For me?"

"And what a fine one he was! If you ever think again of marrying, be sure and not speak for yourself; let Fritz speak for you. I was quite overcome. I was not a little sorry to have to say, 'It is too late!'"

Louis clasped his head with both hands. "This Frederic! what a man he is," he cried.

Such deep feeling was expressed in his voice that her excellency was really moved by it. She endeavored to rid herself quickly of her unpleasant sensations. She stepped up close to Louis, pulled his ear, and said: "No offense intended. I am almost sorry we played the trick upon you. Clara did not wish to have anything to do with it, but I compelled her to do so. I must have revenge for my roe."

"You excellency," returned Louis, "I can assure you it was a buck."

"Whatever it may have been, I will spoil the sport of that forester of yours in shoot-

ing on my boundary-line," she retorted.

And with that they parted.

A few months after this event the brothers began again to concoct all sorts of marriage projects. "You ought really to marry, after all," one would say to the other. Many times they meditated over their fate.

"It is really peculiar!" said Louis. "When I was about to propose to that Äpelblüh girl, she went directly to the marriage-altar; and when we thought about making the niece of our friend our wife, she had already been married ten or no telling how many years. And I must be very much mistaken," he added, mysteriously, "if she did not then already have descendants."

Frederic remarked that everything in life repeated itself, with more or less difference. They were probably destined to have the most astonishing love-adventures, and among the many which were yet in store for them would no doubt come about the one which would lead them to the haven of matrimony.

In spite of this supposition, and in spite of the good intention to preserve their line in honor, neither of the brothers married. They passed beyond the veil without leaving an inheritor of their name; and so it comes to pass that the old race of the family of Gemperlein, like so much that has been beautiful upon this earth, has become extinct.

## THE WHIPPOORWILL.

BY MRS. CARROLL B. FISHER.

It is eve, the dusk is falling,

All is hushed and still,

Save the whippoorwill's loud calling

From beneath the hill.

Coming through the evening's silence,

Whistling, plaintive, sweet,

O'er the tangled swamp and meadow

From the field of wheat:

"A bushel of wheat for my poor wife,

"A bushel of wheat to save her life!

"A bushel of wheat," and his plump little wife,  
She laughs at his wily pleading.

Long ago, the legend hath it,

That the cunning wight,

Learned the note he pipeth sadly

All the summer's night.

For the farmer caught him stealing,

Nor would set him free,

Till the culprit sued for mercy,

Begging piteously:

"A bushel of wheat for my poor wife,

"A bushel of wheat to save her life!

"A bushel of wheat," and his plump little wife,  
She laughs at his wily pleading.

E'er since then on stilly ev'nings

From the field of wheat,

When, with locust blossoms falling,

All the air is sweet;

When the moon is slowly climbing

Up the eastern sky,

Whippoorwill his plaintive chorus

Pipeth mournfully:

"A bushel of wheat for my poor wife,

"A bushel of wheat to save her life!

"A bushel of wheat," and his plump little wife,  
She laughs at his wily pleading.

## MARRIAGE PREDESTINATE ("GUM GWOO KAY GWOON").

BY CHU SEOUL BOK AND VINCENT VAN MARTER BEEDE.

*(After the Chinese.)*

**D**URING the Sung dynasty, in the reign of the Emperor Ching Hwa, there lived in Han Chow Foo a physician named Lan Ming Bing and his wife, Darm See. They had two children, a boy and a girl. The boy, Lan Pok, was eighteen years old and betrothed to Gee Yee (Pearl), daughter to a widow of the Wu family. Lan Pok had been studying hard since his fifth year, and now his father desired him to begin the practise of medicine; but Pok inclined to literature. Pok's sister, Fai Ming, at the age of fifteen was betrothed, through her parents, to a druggist's son in a neighboring village. The druggist was one Bu Gow. Fai Ming was very beautiful; indeed, she was the belle of her village. Her eyebrows were butterflies, her eyes the eyes of a phenix, her face peach-bloom, her fingers marvelously taper, her waist a bending willow, her feet lily-buds, her motions as swift as a king-bird's and as free as an eagle's.

Just after Doctor Lan had taken counsel with his wife concerning the marriage of Pok, and had decided to send notice to the Widow Wu, he received word from Bu Gow that he wished Fai Ming to marry his son. Doctor Lan in his reply begged the druggist to postpone the happy event on account of Fai Ming's tender age. But Bu Gow and his wife were old, and anxious to marry off their son before they should die. Bu Gow sent back a second and more urgent message, ending in this way: "Since he is my only son, your daughter will be my only daughter, to be loved as though she were in the house of her mother. Grant me this favor that I may die happy, having completed my duty in this world."

Doctor Lan stood firm.

The Widow Wu, whose husband had been of an ancient family of great wealth, had not only the daughter Gee Yee, but a son

younger than she by a year, named Wu Yun. The sun-dial moved like an arrow, suns and moons ran as fast as shuttles, and the children were soon of a marriageable age. Gee Yee, then, was betrothed to Lan Pok, and Wu Yun to the daughter of Choy Gah, named Choy Mung Go. Both were attractive—so much so that their mother loved them as much as silver and jade. The son was assiduous in his studies, and the daughter an expert at her needle and music.

Lan's messenger conveyed to the Widow Wu Doctor Lan's request for a lucky marriage date. After a long consultation with her son she replied that owing to the suddenness of the request she must be excused from elaborate arrangements. She expressed herself as quite willing that Doctor Lan should select the date. Thereupon the physician named the day and sent his presents. In the rush and excitement of the preparations, Lan Pok caught a severe cold, with chills and extreme pains in the head. Medicine did him no good, nor did prayers offered in all the temples of the village. The Doctor and his wife were constantly crying and fretting at his bedside. And the marriage date was near.

Said the physician to his wife: "Our son cannot be married at this time. The excitement will kill him. We must postpone the date until he is recovered."

Mother Lan did not agree.

"We were once young," she replied. "Don't you know that young people are always in haste over such matters? Recall the saying, 'Dangerous illness may often be cured by a happy event.'"

"The chance of Pok's recovery," said the Doctor, "is one to nine. If it can be secured by the coming of a daughter-in-law, very well; if not, it would be a frightful sin to bestow on a young girl the title of widow."

Mother Lan rejoined: "You are looking after everyone but yourself. You and I have spent time and pains in the bringing up of our son, in order that we might gain through him a daughter-in-law. Well, he has been unfortunate enough to be taken ill. If now we postpone the marriage and our son should die meanwhile, we should lose all our betrothal and marriage money that we have spent on Gee Yee,—not only money, but daughter-in-law. Come; don't you consider my plan more business-like than yours?"

"Do what you please!" exclaimed the Doctor.

"Then," went on Mother Lan, "I would send the Go-between with presents to the house of Wu, instructing her not to mention our son's illness. In case he dies, we can remarry Gee Yee and receive in return the full amount of money we have spent on her."

Doctor Lan was weak enough to consent to his wife's suggestion. Mother Lan commanded the Go-between to keep secret their son's illness, but the outcome of the matter was true to the old saying, "If you don't want people to know your wrongdoings, avoid doing wrong." In making up their minds to deceive the house of Wu, Doctor Lan and his wife forgot that walls have ears. The next-door neighbor was one Lee Wing, a former Treasurer of the District, a great gossip, with an attentive ear and a searching eye for business other than his own. He was never so happy as when exaggerating. While he was Treasurer he gained much wealth dishonestly. Wanting to enlarge his house, he tried to purchase the Doctor's dwelling, but the Doctor would not sell, and the ex-Treasurer thereafter bore him a grudge. It took but a short time for him to tell the Widow Wu just how serious was Pok's illness.

The Widow, stunned by the intelligence,

dispatched the Go-between to inquire into the truth of the rumor. The Go-between was in a difficult position, not knowing whether to tell the truth and be upbraided by the Doctor, or to be a co-conspirator with him. At length she decided to be true to her master and deceive the Widow Wu by saying that Pok had only a slight cold.

"Strange," remarked the Widow. "I implore you to be open with me. I have endured thousands of pains and ten thousands of hardships in the bringing-up of my children to a marriageable age, and if I send away my daughter upon the strength of your word, I will hold you responsible for her future life. Should she find Pok at the point of death, I at least want to feel free

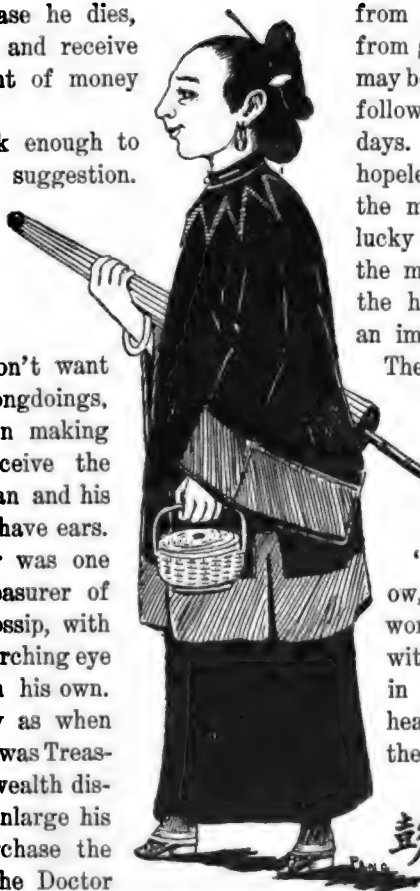
from blame. If she should die from grief, and you have lied, you may be very sure that her spirit will follow you for the rest of your days. If my son-in-law-to-be is hopelessly ill, why not postpone the marriage until some future lucky date? I pray you to take the message of postponement to the house of Lan. I must have an immediate answer."

The Go-between started at once, but had proceeded but a few steps before the Widow again began to doubt her sincerity, and called her back.

"I fear," began the Widow, "that you cannot bring me word soon enough. I will send with you my Trusted Servant, in order that she, too, may hear the answer, and investigate the gravity of Pok's illness."

The Go-between, beginning to fear that the whole conspiracy would be laid bare, strongly objected to the unnecessary presence

of the Trusted Servant. But the Widow would not give in, and the Servant was summoned. When the pair arrived at the home of Doctor Lan, the Go-between suddenly left



THE GO-BETWEEN.



the Trusted Servant in one room while she hurried to put the Lans on their guard. Doctor Lan was almost overwhelmed by the sagacity of the Widow Wu, and blamed the Go-between heartily for her inconstancy to him.

The Go-between replied:

"I have done my best, and I will wager that the Widow's wit cannot be overcome even by a cleverer woman than myself."

The Trusted Servant had grown suspicious of the delay and started without hesitation on a tour of the house. Coming suddenly upon Doctor Lan and the Go-between she introduced herself by inquiring whether the gentleman were not Doctor Lan. This the Go-between affirmed.

"Then," said the Trusted Servant, bowing very low, "I wish your Honorable Person ten thousand joys."

The physician, responding with some embarrassment, requested the Go-between to entertain the Trusted Servant in the living room for a few moments, and told his wife the story five-by-five (from beginning to end).

"There is nothing to be done," he concluded, "but to postpone the marriage until Pok's recovery."

"You are crazy!" cried Mother Lan. "The Widow has accepted our presents and Gee Yee is now one of our family. You had better leave the matter entirely with me. Fai Ming, call the Go-between aside while I confer with the Trusted Servant."

After the usual greetings, Mother Lan said to the Servant:

"My son has only a slight cold, and is well able to attend his marriage ceremonies. Kindly make known to your lady that it is out of the question for us to select a new date. I cannot undertake preparations and expenses all over again. Besides, as is said of old, 'A slight illness is cured by a happy event.' Invitations have been sent out. If they are recalled, the public will gossip."

"Very well," replied the Trusted Servant, "but I have a message from my mistress to your son which I must deliver to him in person, in order that my mistress may lay down her heart (rest assured)."

"I regret," responded Mother Lan, "that

my husband has just administered a strong potion to Pok which will prevent his seeing you at this time. I will be glad to take your message in to him a little later."

At this point the Go-between entered the room, and remarked to the Servant:

"I have told your mistress from the beginning that my young master has not a big-sickness, but a little cold. The Widow mistrusted my word and sent you along. I hope you are satisfied with what you have heard."

"Really, I must bid you all farewell," answered the Trusted Servant.

"No, no—not yet!" said Mother Lan. "You have not had so much as a cup of tea. Do have something to eat before you go."

All went into another room, where the Servant noted everything that was said and done.

"You see," said Mother Lan, looking about the room, "everything is ready for the ceremony. How can we postpone it? And even if the ceremony is performed, of course my son and his wife would not live together until Pok is perfectly well."

At last the Trusted Servant believed the Lans. She was filled with admiration for Fai Ming, saying: "I did not suppose that any one could be prettier than my mistress."

After the Widow had heard the Servant's report, she said: "If I consent to the marriage and my son-in-law dies, it would be sinful to bestow on my daughter the title of widow; but if I postpone the day, so doing may bring them ill luck. Go-between, come to me to-morrow and I will give you a definite answer."

The Widow next sought the counsel of her son.

"Evidently," said Wu Yun, "we are set down in a road where we can go neither forward nor back. I think we had better accept the original date on condition that my sister returns on the third day after the marriage, to stay with us until the recovery of her husband."

"A good plan," agreed the Widow Wu, "if only the Lans will consent to it. If they will not, what then?"

Mother and son sat silent in deep thought

for some time. Then the Widow spoke rapidly:

"I have it! Take your sister's place! Carry with you a small chest containing a full suit of men's clothing. If the Lans are willing to return you on the third morning, come back as you went. In case they have three long to three short (differ from us), slip on your male clothes and run away. Why,—"

"My dear Mother!" interrupted Wu Yun, no longer able to restrain his tongue, "I would rather die than do this thing. How could I face the public?"

The Widow was seized with rage.

"Can't you stand a little laughter," she cried, "for the sake of your sister?"

Wu Yun had always been dutiful and obedient; therefore he submitted as soon as he noted his mother's displeasure.

"But," he objected, "how can I comb my hair, never having had experience?"

"Our Trusted Servant will do everything for you."

Early the next morning the Go-between appeared, and the Widow said to her:

"I accept the date on condition that my daughter be returned on the third day after the marriage, to remain with me until Pok is entirely well."

Doctor Lan accepted the conditions. Mother Lan's sole thought was to get her daughter-in-law into her home; the latest form of the Widow's sagacity she had not dreamed of.

Wu Yun in his sister's clothes was wonderfully comely, and so much did he resemble Gee Yee that even the Widow might have confounded the two. He had practised girl ways to perfection, but there were two serious faults in his impersonation; his feet were too large to be converted into golden lilies (still, he partially concealed them beneath a long skirt), and he could not wear bridal earrings,—and everyone knows that a bride, however poor, always wears them, be they only brass. Wu Yun as an earringless bride would be a disgrace to both families. Finally his left ear was pierced and filled by a very small ring given to him in his

babyhood because, since he was an only son, his parents were afraid he might be snatched away by spirits unless he were chained to the world by this charm until childhood should pass. The Widow, after meditation, decided to smear medicated ointment over the spot in his right ear where the hole should be, instructing her servant to tell curious guests that this ear was too inflamed to bear the contact of an earring.

The Widow commanded her daughter to hide in a room at the back of the house, for the wedding procession was on its way from the home of the Lans to claim the bride. The Go-between entered first. To her eyes the supposed bride appeared to be a Heavenly Body.

"Where is Wu Yun?" she inquired of the Widow Wu.

"I regret to say that he has just been taken very ill, and has been compelled to go to bed. I suspect that the separation from his loved sister has overcome him."

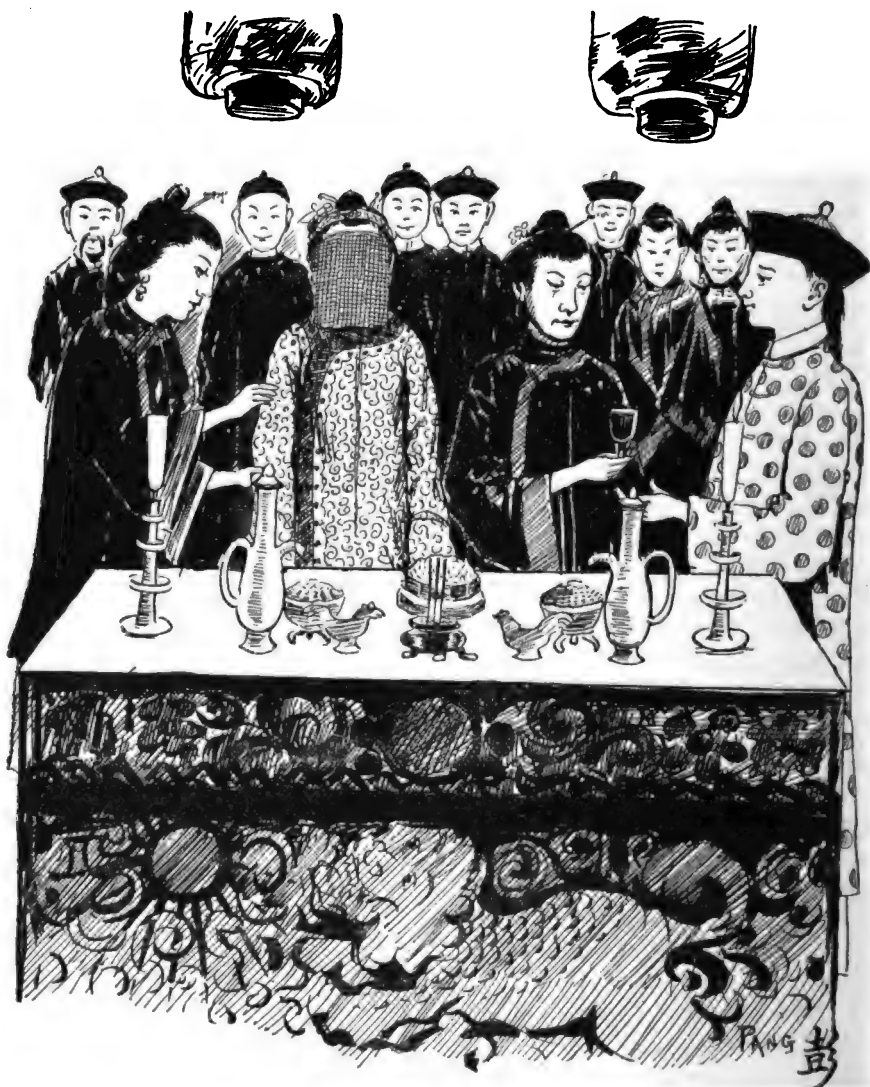
After the feast and farewell, the bride was led to the coolie-chair, with the Widow lamenting at a great rate in between her careful instructions to the Trusted Servant.

"Remember," whispered the Widow, "to bring him back after three days."

At sight of the lanterns and the sound of the music, Pok looked out from his window and cursed his luck at being too ill to hand his bride from the coolie-chair and accompany her in worshipping Heaven and their ancestors. Notwithstanding the protestations of Doctor Lan and the amused comments of the public, Mother Lan insisted on Fai Ming taking her brother's place in this part of the ceremony. After the formal introduction of the bride to her friends and new relations, the bride and the groom's sister bowed to each other and Gee Yee was led to the bridal chamber. It was tantalizing of Mother Lan to send word to her son concerning the extreme beauty of the bride, and then in person to approach him with congratulations.

"Get well quick!" was the ending of her long speech.

Hearing no answer to her remarks, she



THE WEDDING FEAST.

became alarmed and sought for her husband, who hurried into the room to find Pok swooning as a result of excitement. Mother Lan shook all over while Doctor Lan was administering a hot potion to bring the boy to consciousness, but as soon as she saw he was coming to, she hurried to take a second look at her daughter-in-law.

"She's as pretty as poetry!" commented Mother Lan. "What a calamity if my son should die, and I should witness the going forth of my little beauty into another family!"

At this time the bride was saying to himself

"What a beautiful girl this Fai Ming is! A pity I am betrothed."

Fai Ming's thoughts ran in this wise:

"It is unfortunate that so lovely a bride must be left alone in her bridal chamber."

The night being far spent, Mother Lan showed rooms to all guests who would remain with her till morning. In the hurry of her courtesies she left the bride and the Trusted Servant sitting before a candle. The Doctor and his wife began to question where to lodge the bride. They did not want her to be alone in a strange place, and sent their daughter Fai Ming to keep her company. Wu Yun was nonplussed on being confronted

with the beautiful Fai Ming. He did not wish to show horse feet (expose the conspiracy), and said he was sure he would not be lonely. But Mother Lan swept away all his polite excuses.

In the fifth watch of the next morning the Trusted Servant arranged the hair and dress of the bride.

The Servant whispered: "I hope you have not shown horse feet!"

"I did my best to ward off trouble," replied Wu Yun. "I did not seek trouble; trouble came to me; and trouble is very beautiful! . . . Only you and Fai Ming know my identity."

In the course of the bride's morning salutations to Mother Lan, the latter said:

"You have forgotten an earring."

"The omission," said the Servant, "is due to the soreness of the bride's ear."

"Then she is quite excusable," said Mother Lan.

This day Doctor Lan invited many friends to the feast, which lasted till late in the night. When Wu Yun and Fai Ming went together again to the bridal chamber they swore that so long as they had life to live they would live together, and that when they came to die they would die together. At the end of the third day the Trusted Servant reminded Wu Yun of his promise to his mother.

"Let the Go-between make my farewell speech for me," said the bride. "I have not a word to say."

On the fourth day the Servant returned to the home of the Widow Wu, whose anxiety was increasing hour by hour, and told her the condition of affairs from beginning to end. Stamping her feet the Widow moaned:

"He has given himself away!" Return at once and bring the Go-between before me." To the Go-between she addressed herself as follows: "You agreed to return my s— daughter on the third day. Go back and fetch her!"

Mother Lan replied to the Go-between:

"Have you no acquaintance with the rules of marriage? Have you ever heard of a daughter-in-law being returned on the third

day after her marriage? I made my promise when the bird was outside my cage, but now that the bird is not only in my cage, but in my hands, I cannot think of letting it go. Tell the Widow Wu that if she disliked to part with her daughter, she should not have betrothed her. Now Gee Yee is no longer the Widow's, but my son's and mine, and she must respect our commands!"

The Go-between and the Trusted Servant had not a word to say, nor did they dare return to the raging Widow. Lan Pok was getting well, principally because of the exquisite features of the bride. He tried to walk, but found himself too weak. Finally he was lifted on his feet by two servants, who carried him into his bridal chamber. The Trusted Servant cried with a loud voice:

"Behold the great Magistrate Man (husband)!"

Said Fai Ming: "Gaw Gow (older brother), I am overjoyed to see you up."

Turning his back to Pok, Wu Yun said:

"I wish you ten thousand joys."

Mother Lan exclaimed:

"Gee Yee, why do you turn your back? Salute your husband!"

At sight of his wife's beauty Pok looked fifty times better. After he had returned to his room, Wu Yun said to Fai Ming:

"Your brother is handsome even in his illness. My sister is indeed fortunate. Pok is getting well; I must part from you, my jasmine flower! and send my sister in my place to avoid showing horse feet."

"It is easy for you to go home," replied Fai Ming, in tears; "but how about me? Where shall I go? What can I do without you?"

"Ah, my sweet one, I have spent thousands of thoughts over the situation. You are betrothed to another house, you see."

"Then only my soul may follow yours!" sobbed Fai Ming. Wu Yun wiped her eyes and promised to solve the problem when he should reach home.

The next day at noon the Trusted Servant was out when Mother Lan came to the bride's door, which the Servant had locked. But the closed door could not shut out the sound

of Fai Ming's and Wu Yun's sobbing, a repetition of the lamentations of the day before. Mother Lan demanded admission, and found her children crying hard. When she ordered an explanation, only tears were the answer. Then in a paroxysm of rage she seized Fai Ming with one hand and a whip with the other and dragged the girl to a distant room.

"Tell me everything," she screamed, "or you die under my whip!"

Fai Ming refusing to answer, Mother Lan whipped her violently. But the pain was in Mother Lan's heart as much as in Fai Ming's body.

At length Fai Ming groaned: "Break my betrothal or I will end my life! The bride is Gee Yee's brother, Wu Yun! . . . You yourself compelled me to take the place of my brother in the bridal chamber. There we swore to become man and wife. . . . Ah! the parting is very hard. . . . One girl cannot marry two husbands! I beg of you, my mother, to make me the wife of Wu Yun! He, too, is betrothed, you know."

Mother Lan pounded her breast, stamped her feet, and cursed the Widow Wu.

"She has injured the name of my house!" yelled Mother Lan, making a dash for the bridal chamber, where Wu Yun had taken refuge. Fai Ming tried to hold her mother back, but Mother Lan threw her daughter on the floor and walked over her. By this time Wu Yun had put on male clothing and escaped from a window, with an aching heart at the thought of Fai Ming's sufferings. At home his mother, the Widow, thought it advisable for Yun to go into hiding temporarily.

After a while Mother Lan's anger subsided, and she said to Fai Ming:

"I do not blame you, my daughter, but the Widow Wu. As to your breaking your betrothal, I am undecided."

When Doctor Lan, just returned from a patient, heard the account of Fai Ming's wrongdoing, he could not speak for anger. When he did open his mouth, it was to blame his wife for the whole trouble; and there was little left for Mother Lan to do but to

swallow the bitter pills of her husband. Doctor Lan tried to beat his daughter, but Mother Lan stood in the way and received all the blows, until servants told Lan Pok of what was going on and he hurried from his sick bed to put an end to the disagreement. When Lan Pok was alone with his sister he drew the story from her, and at its conclusion his face was mud-color.

Lee Wing, the ex-Treasurer next door, had heard the row and learned all the facts by bribing a maid-servant of the Doctor's with fifty cash for food. Lee was delighted with the news, which he hastened to exaggerate for the benefit of Bu Gow, the druggist, and a number of other gossips. Lee thought that Doctor Lan would forsake his home in shame, leaving the place for the ex-Treasurer to buy at his own price. When Bu Gow rushed to Doctor Lan for an explanation of the startling rumors going about the village, the physician listened with a flushed face, saying to himself:

"How has this leaked out so quickly?"

"You need not try to protect your daughter!" shouted Bu Gow, approaching Doctor Lan with pointing fingers.

"Old fool!" cried the Physician. "How dare you come here with false accusations? Take that!"

Mother Lan and Pok rushed out at the noise of the fighting, and, like Doctor Lan, were amazed to know their affairs had become public so soon. Doctor Lan brought his complaint against Bu Gow before Magistrate Kew, an upright, wise ruler who was not a native of the province. His decisions were always so correct and just that he had gained the name of Ching Hin (Clear Heaven). In the court room the Doctor and the druggist fell to fighting again. Then each tried to read his complaint against the other, and both were arrested. When they had knelt before the court, the Magistrate said:

"Do not both speak at the same time, remember. As the older complainant, Bu Gow will first state his grievance."

Bu Gow told the story of his effort to betroth his daughter to Lan Pok, and then of the manner in which the Doctor had



IN COURT.

received him that very day. Doctor Lan, in turn, made a full confession of his falling-out with the Widow.

"I had no intention of injuring the door-wind (name) of the Gow family," he protested.

The Magistrate said: "It seems queer that none of you Lans could detect a difference between Wu Yun and his sister."

"Marriages are an everyday occurrence," said Doctor Lan, "but I never heard of such a scheme as this one of the Widow's. How was I to suspect it? Wu Yun's face is as comely as a girl's."

"Where is Wu Yun?"

"He has escaped, your honor."

Hereupon the Magistrate issued warrants for the arrest of Wu Yun and all persons concerned in the conspiracy. When the culprits were brought before him the Magistrate gazed wonderingly upon Wu Yun and Gee Yee, and saw how beautifully alike they were. And he also observed the great comeliness of the Doctor's children.

"Two charming pairs!" he exclaimed. "Doctor Lan, you should have postponed the marriage. I lay the whole blame upon you."

"No, no, your honor! Your inferior in a moment's weakness listened to the words of his wife."

"You are lying," said the Magistrate. "Why should the head of the family pay heed to the words of his wife? . . . Wu Yun, what punishment shall I impose upon you? Of course it was thoughtful of Mother Lan to take you for a new daughter. According to law, you should receive a hundred strokes of the bamboo, but on account of your tender age and the faults of the parents on both sides, I will forgive you." Wu Yun bowed his thanks. "Fai Ming, will you give yourself to the house of Wu or the house of Gow? Tell me truly."

"Your Honor," said the girl, "I have become united without any Go-between. How can I give myself to other than Wu Yun? We have vowed to stay together in life and death. If you separate us, I would rather you would kill me right here in court."

Fai Ming wept bitterly. It did not take the good Magistrate long to grasp the situation. Calling Bu Gow, he said:

"I hereby decide that Fai Ming be given to Wu Yun to save her fair name. I command the Widow Wu to pay all costs of gifts

which Bu Gow has presented to the house of Lan."

"I refuse!" interrupted Bu Gow. The Magistrate paid no attention to him.

Said Doctor Lan: "Since Wu Yun is already engaged, I will be satisfied if Fai Ming be his concubine."

"So?" returned the Magistrate, much surprised. "I did not know Wu Yun was betrothed. To what house?"

"To the house of Choy."

"Then," said the Magistrate, "I award Wu Yun's intended to the son of Bu Gow. Is my decision satisfactory, O Bu Gow?"

"Yes, your honor, if the Choy's agree to it."

"When my decision is given," said the Magistrate, "who dares oppose it? Bring your son here. I will send for the Choy's."

The Magistrate, gazing upon the countenances of Bu Gow's son and the daughter of Choy, saw that the young people were suited to each other.

A few moments later the three families were full of praise for the Magistrate who had decided so justly.





FOUNTAIN OF THE MOOR, PIAZZA NAVONA, ROME.

## BERNINI: THE "MODERN MICHELANGELO."

BY FELICIA BUTTZ CLARK.



IT was in 1609 that Giovanni Lorenzo Bernini, then a boy only ten years of age, was brought into the presence of Pope Paul V. All Italy was showering praises upon the child who had already manifested signs of extraordinary genius. So great was his ability that, at the age of eight, he had sculptured in marble a very beautiful child's head, which excited deep admiration and which caused his father, himself a sculptor of no mean merit, to bring his boy from Naples, his birthplace, to Rome, where he could be placed under the best teachers.

The pope, wishing to ascertain whether all the stories that had been related to him regarding the wonderful gifts of Bernini were really true, inquired:

"Is it a fact that thou canst draw a head with a pen?"

"Which head?" was the boy's response.

"Thou canst draw anything, then!" exclaimed Paul V., surprised. "Make for me the portrait of St. Paul."

In a half-hour the work was accomplished to the delight of the Pope, who, turning to the Cardinal Maffeo Barberini, afterward Pope Urban VIII., said: "Direct this boy wisely in his studies and he will become the Michelangelo of this century."

As a result of this conversation, Bernini was known all through his long life by the name of the "Modern Michelangelo."

With the exception of that greatest master of sculpture, Michelangelo Buonarroti, there is probably no man who has so indelibly impressed himself and his genius upon Rome as has Bernini. His work is ornate; in some cases it is decidedly degenerate, having stepped over the boundaries laid down in the





APOLLO AND DAPHNE.

perfection of Greek and early Roman art, and, by so doing, becomes tasteless and full of "mannerisms," if one may use this word in connection with sculpture. His favorite and oft-repeated maxim was: "*Chi non esce talvolta della regola, non la passa mai*" (whoever does not sometimes force himself outside the limits of law, will never pass them). It was exactly in this point that Bernini failed. Leaving behind him the true principles of art as seen in the antique sculptures and in nature, principles of purity and simplicity of design, he rushed onward at his own will, mistaking facility and ingenuity for genius, and, wishing to carry grace and beauty beyond their proper confines, his work

became full of affectations. As one critic says, "he suffocated beauty with the luxury of useless ornamentation."

In his later years the sculptor himself acknowledged his mistake and confessed that his early work, before he became so lavish and extravagant in his ideas, was his best. It is generally conceded that a group of "Apollo and Daphne," executed when Bernini was only eighteen years old, was the most perfect work of art which he ever produced. It seems sad to think that the aged man, passing into the eighties, having been overwhelmed with honors by popes and kings, surrounded by luxury and wealth, should be obliged to confess that in the sixty years

which had passed since that group was wrought, he had made no perceptible advance and had given to the world no more perfect ideal of beauty.

Notwithstanding these criticisms, the fact remains that Bernini was a wonderfully successful man. In Rome, he was placed under the instructions of the best masters and his progress was very rapid. He seems to have been a youth of limitless ambition and remarkable self-confidence. In those early days of the seventeenth century, just after the death of Michelangelo, the building of St. Peter's attracted many artists and sculptors to Rome. The dome, begun by Buonarrotti and finished by Giacomo della Porta, was the chief object of admiration.

One day several celebrated architects and artists stood in the imposing church, looking up into the dome. Among them were Hannibal Caracci (one of the three famous "Caracci" of Bologna) and Bernini. Caracci, raising his eyes and examining the marvelous structure, said: "It is much to be desired that some man of genius should arise who could design something to divide this immense church, with objects appropriate to its size."

Bernini enthusiastically exclaimed: "Why should not I do that?"

It was not until fifty years later that this dream was fulfilled, and the beautiful "Baldacchino," or canopy of bronze, was designed by him and placed over the altar.

His first years were, apparently, devoted almost entirely to sculpture, in which he was eminently successful. His effigy of the prelate, Montajo, was exquisitely wrought, and elicited the exclamation: "It is Montajo petrified!" He made many busts of the pope, of several cardinals, and a number of life-size figures. He executed a "St. Lawrence," a "David" in the act of throwing a stone at Goliath, and a group of "Æneas and Anchises." All this before he reached his eighteenth year and gave to the world his masterpiece of "Apollo and Daphne."

Bernini outlived four popes, all of whom were favorable to him, with the exception of Innocent X., who by a happy accident in

later years was forced to admire the genius of the sculptor. It was the pope, Urban VIII., of the Barberini family, however, who helped the young man to the greatest extent. No sooner had he assumed the papal crown than he called Bernini to him, saying: "If Bernini esteems himself happy because I am his sovereign, I feel myself the more honored that he lives during my pontificate." These were not idle words. The pontiff at once desired him to form some plans regarding the embellishment of St. Peter's, and—showing himself to be a man of affairs as well as a patron of art—assigned to him a pension of about three hundred dollars (*scudi*) a month, which enabled the sculptor to live very comfortably.

Bernini, still devoting considerable time to sculpture, turned much of his attention to architecture, and it was at this time that he conceived the designs of the canopy, of the bronze cathedra of St. Peter's, and the graceful colonnade which encircles the Piazza of St. Peter's. These three objects alone are enough to endear him to the heart of every visitor to Rome. Is there any picture which remains longer in the mind of the person who is privileged to enter the Eternal City than the Piazza with its obelisks, and fountains full of dancing water, and the majestic double rows of columns surrounding it in hemi-circles, crowned with statues? Then, entering the church, the first object which attracts the eye is the magnificent bronze canopy, with its four richly wrought twisted columns rising to the height of nearly a hundred feet. Formed entirely of bronze, rich in figures and ornaments, all of unusual delicacy, the magnitude of this canopy does not impress itself upon one at once because of the immense edifice in which it stands. It is not generally known that in order to complete this magnificent "Baldacchino" the Pantheon was forced to yield up the ancient ornaments of bronze which it had shielded for so many centuries. For this work Pope Urban VIII. presented Bernini with ten thousand *scudi*, increased his pension, and showered favors upon his brothers.

During the following years, Bernini de-



BRIDGE OF ST. ANGELO DESIGNED BY BERNINI.

signed the Barberini Palace, on which, in every conceivable spot, he placed the delicately carved "Bees" which appear on the coat-of-arms of the Barberini Pope. He built the Campanile of St. Peter's, which, to his shame and humiliation, was torn down by order of Innocent X., who gave as his excuse that it was insecurely placed and was liable to fall at any time and destroy the entire façade of the church. Bernini also executed the tomb of his patron, Urban VIII., which is on the right of the Tribune in St. Peter's. The group has been severely criticized as lacking unity, or, rather, the proper relation between the action of the pope's figure and the others represented. But the thought of the sculptor is grand, his ideal pure, and his execution accurate. With consummate art, Bernini has mingled marble and bronze and gold.

Through the patronage of the popes Bernini's reputation as an artist spread throughout Europe, and Charles I. of England expressed a desire to have his statue made by the famous man. Instead of calling him

to England, he sent by a messenger three portraits of himself, in different attitudes, painted by Van Dyck. From these Bernini wrought so beautiful a statue, with so marked a resemblance to his majesty, that the king was overjoyed. Immediately after seeing it Charles sent to Bernini a diamond ring worth six thousand *scudi*, with this flattering message: "Let this ornament the hand which can execute such beautiful work!" It is very evident that the sculptor did not lack money, because it is stated that a little later (no doubt influenced by the example of his sovereign) an Englishman came to Rome to have his statue made, paying for it, as liberally as the king, the sum of six thousand *scudi*.

It was just after this that Innocent X. ascended the throne, and Bernini fell out of favor. He does not seem to have lost much by it, for his labors continued just the same. For the church of Santa Maria della Vittoria, he executed the exquisite group of "St. Teresa with the Angel," one of the finest of his productions. He also designed several



A PORTION OF BERNINI'S COLONNADE.

public buildings. In fact, the debt which Rome owes to Bernini is very large. He it was who designed a number of the fountains with which the city is filled. In the Piazza di Spagna, where the English tourists throng, is the "Fountain of the Bark." Descending the steps of the Spanish Stairs, passing between the gayly-dressed groups of peasants, one sees the ship lying in a large basin of water, while jets of water flow from all parts of the vessel. A few years before Bernini placed this here there was a serious flood, and exactly in this spot a boat was left when the water retired. The Triton in the Piazza Barberini, from whose mouth a huge spout of water falls, is the work of Bernini, and the beautiful fountain in Piazza Navona was the means of bringing about a reconciliation between the sculptor and his master, Pope Innocent X.

Piazza Navona was, in the seventeenth century, practically the center of Rome. Around it rose the palaces of the nobility and in it the festivities of the carnival were

frequently held. It is now one of the most spacious "squares" in the city and it is not surprising that the pope wished to erect in it a handsome fountain. He consulted all the artists of Rome, pretending to forget Bernini, who, hearing of the project, made his own model, giving it to the Prince Ludovisi, a firm friend of his. The design was very beautiful. In the center of a circular basin, chained to a mass of rock, are four River-gods representing the Nile, the Ganges, the Rio de la Plata, and the Danube.

The Prince Ludovisi, choosing a propitious moment, placed Bernini's model before the pope. On his involuntarily admiring it, the prince told him who had made it. Fortunately, the pope was great enough to forget all his disagreements with Bernini in admiration for his genius. After the erection of the fountain, and before it had been uncovered to the public, Innocent X. went to see it. The pope, having sufficiently admired the result of the sculptor's labors, remarked that he trusted that the water



THE BRONZE CANOPY IN ST. PETER'S.

would soon be put in; to which Bernini replied gravely that he would do his best to have this done speedily. Just as the pope arose to go, a slight, rushing noise was heard, and turning, he saw the water leaping joyously from the many openings made for it and falling in happy, murmuring cascades into the basin. With true Italian grace, the pontiff remarked: "By this unexpected pleasure, you prolong my life another ten years."

Prince Ludovisi proved a good friend to Bernini, who made for him several beautiful statues. One of these, the "Rape of Proserpine," stands now in the hallway of the Palazzo Piombino, of Ludovisi, which stood

at the foot of the marble staircase leading up to the apartment of General Draper, ambassador from the United States to the Court of Italy. This palace is now used as the residence of the widowed Queen Margherita.

Bernini's life seems to have been a succession of honors, and these were bestowed upon him even to his last years. Louis XIV., who planned and accomplished so much to beautify Paris and its suburbs, hearing of Bernini, wished to consult him on the restoration of the Louvre Palace. Colbert, at that time in the height of his fame, sent him the designs of the building as it then existed, begging him "to trace upon them some of

those admirable thoughts which were so familiar to him." The monarch was so pleased with the sketches sent by the architect that he wrote himself, urging him to come to Paris and see him.

It was in 1655, when Bernini had attained the age of sixty-eight years, that he yielded to this request, and, with one of his sons, commenced the long journey. Accompanying him were several of his pupils and a large number of attendants, for the sculptor traveled with much pomp and luxury. It is a pleasant picture, this of an old man, known to the world only through his genius, receiving countless attentions from all with whom he came in contact. As he passed through the different kingdoms the princes hastened to shower upon him costly gifts. As his cortège entered France one city vied with another to do him honor. He was received at the gate of each town by the officials and men of rank. Even at Lyons, which did not confer its favors lightly, he was greeted with as much respect as a prince of royal blood. At Paris he was conducted to a palace placed at his disposal, was visited by Colbert, representing the king, and was invited to sit at table with the ministers of state. Later, he went to St. Germain where Louis XIV. was in residence and was most cordially received.

The plans which Bernini made for the Louvre were not accepted, not because of any lack of worth, but because they necessitated too much destruction of the original building, while the designs of Perrault were much simpler. Hence the chief object of the visit to Paris was not accomplished. Still, the sculptor had a very enjoyable time and apparently left a fine impression of his agreeable characteristics on the French nation. Monsieur Chantelon, the majordomo of Louis XIV., was his constant companion. He wrote a most curious and now rare manuscript relating the incidents of this famous journey and, also, many interesting anecdotes of the sculptor. He tells how Bernini made a bust of Louis XIV., who enjoyed the sittings very much, and one day stayed a whole hour, much to the delight

and amusement of Bernini. Proud of the honor, he flung away his tools, exclaiming: "What a wonder! A great king, young and French, has been able to remain quiet for a whole hour!"

It would appear that Bernini, in these days, possessed much influence over the king, for Chantelon states that one day, not liking a ringlet which fell over the forehead of his royal model, he boldly pushed it back, and remarked: "Your Majesty can show his forehead to the whole world!" Naturally the court followed the example of the king, who was flattered by Bernini's action rather than offended, and everybody pushed his locks back from his forehead. To this new mode was given the name, the "Bernini style," which demonstrates that the men of the twentieth century are simply following the customs of two centuries ago when they bestow upon their clothes the names of those whom the nation delights to honor.

But Bernini grew homesick for his beloved Italy after he had experienced for five months the adulations of the French monarch and his people, and humbly requested that he be allowed to return to Rome. Louis XIV. graciously acceded to this request, bestowing upon his favorite ten thousand *scudi*, a pension of two thousand *scudi* a year, while to Bernini's son he gave four hundred *scudi*. The journey back to Rome was made in great state at the expense of the French king, who, wishing to commemorate in some way the visit of the artist, ordered a medal to be coined in his honor. On one side was the likeness of Bernini himself; on the other the muse of art, while encircling the figure was the motto: "*Singularis in singulis, in omnibus unicus.*"

A new pope came to the throne, and under him Bernini and his family flourished. The old man did not lay down his chisel, but, after reaching the age of eighty, sculptured an exquisite figure of the Savior in low relief for Queen Christine of Sweden. On the 28th of November, 1680, he died at Rome and was buried with great pomp and splendor in the church of Santa Maria Maggiore.

The will of Bernini was an interesting



ST. TERESA WITH THE ANGEL.

one. To the pope, Clement IX., he left a large painting representing Christ. To the Queen of Sweden he willed the bust of the Savior which he had made, his last work of sculpture. To his children he left a statue of "Truth," and a fortune of almost half a million dollars! In the midst of the heart-rending tales that one reads of the noted men who have died just as their prosperity began, it is a relief to think of Bernini happy, prosperous, leaving a goodly inheritance to his children.

In Rome the three hundredth anniversary of

the birth of Bernini was recently celebrated. In the hall of the Horatii and Curatii in the Capitol many of the sculptures, drawings, and paintings of this gifted man were exhibited. In the presence of the prefect of Rome and ministers of state, formal exercises were held, inaugurating what the Italians call their "Berniniana," and a memorial tablet has been placed upon the house occupied by the sculptor at 12 Via Due Macelli.

In spite of all the criticisms — and no one hesitates to say that Bernini's faults were

many and glaring—the nineteenth and twentieth centuries cannot help acknowledging the wonderful work which he did in Rome, and his boundless energy and industry, as well as his undoubted genius.

It is said that Giovanni Bernini was a man of medium stature, with dark complexion and very piercing black eyes. Ordinarily

calm and self-possessed, there were times when he flew into an uncontrollable rage. On the whole, though, he was almost universally popular, and the cause for this is, no doubt, to be found in a little sentence of one of his biographies: "He spoke with wisdom and kindness of the works of *others*, and with exceeding modesty of his *own*."



MONUMENT TO URBAN VIII., ST. PETER'S.





FREDERICK AT THE COURT OF BESANÇON, BY PLÜDDEMANN.

## THE FRENCH JURAS.

BY CAROLINE S. DOMETT.



OUR first dinner in Besançon was served on the balcony overhanging the casino grounds at the back of the hotel. Climbing vines screened us from the gay world below, and the vivid electric light falling on each green and dancing leaf wove a fairy carpet at our feet, or flung across the table garlands delicate and shadowy in ever-changing shapes. Out in the garden the band was playing. Through the vines we could see the white columns of the bathing establishment, and the outlines of the little theater where a play was going on. Near by was the casino, its windows flooded with inviting light that shone from rooms all white and gold and crimson. Everywhere the scent of flowers and green leaves swayed softly to the music of the waltz.

Imagine a narrow stretch of land with the river looping round it like a broad silver horseshoe. Across the ends of the horseshoe a frowning citadel. Under the citadel a canal connecting the river running up with

the river running down. Rising on all sides hills girded with forts and ramparts. On this narrow stretch of land in the valley, as safe as a baby in its mother's lap, a little town. This is Besançon, France.

Why the place is not better known it is difficult to understand. That it is not within the beaten paths and still values itself modestly we inferred from the remarks of our French landlord, who fluently implored the heavens above to tell him the reason of our coming to that place. In our travels through many lands we had become accustomed to the criticisms of many people. We had learned — for the journey was made in the old-fashioned way, and this is only a song of the wheel — that our skirts were too short for England, too long for France, but until that moment choice of route had not been questioned. Did he know a fairer land? Not he; but we were the first large party of Americans who had ever honored him, it seemed.

Besançon is a frontier town and an important fortress. It was Cæsar himself who said that it has the finest natural fortifications in the world. Now, to the defense made by hill and river, there have been added bristling forts that crown the heights along a circuit of forty miles, and natural beauty and artificial strength make a combination that is singularly grand and impressive.

Once a Roman city of importance, it affords, like many other places in Europe, evidences of former occupation. Beneath the citadel which has now been superseded by the band of fortifications above, so many interesting discoveries have been made that the restoration of a Roman arena is thought possible when the ramparts are torn down.

After the fall of the Roman Empire the province came under the sway of one country after another. When it was ruled by Burgundy, Emperor Frederick I., called Barbarossa, married a princess of that house and the whole province swore allegiance to him at Besançon.

About this time occurred a scene so full of dramatic importance and artistic possibilities that it has found its way to canvas. An archbishop had been captured by highwaymen in Burgundy, and the emperor, who was not on good terms with the pope at the time, had made no effort for his release. Therefore Cardinal Bernard and Cardinal Roland were sent from Rome to Besançon to press

the matter. They were graciously received at court by Barbarossa, but when Cardinal Roland maintained that the empire was held in fee of the pope great excitement prevailed, and it was only by exercise of royal authority that Otto von Wittelsbach was prevented from attacking the holy envoys of the pope. They were sent back to Rome without delay, and Emperor Frederick at once issued to the whole world a manifesto proclaiming the independence of his empire.

Besançon was the birthplace of Victor Hugo, though the family moved away from the town when he was but six weeks old. The house is on the Grande Rue, marked by a memorial tablet. It was from Besançon that Marshal Ney set forth to stop the advance of Napoleon from Elba, promising to bring back the



HEAD OF FREDERICK BARBAROSSA, BY HADER.

Little Corporal in an iron cage, and ended by the surrender of his entire division. Prud'hon, the artist, Clesinger and Petit, the sculptors, all are Bisontines, as the natives of Besançon are called. It was Prud'hon who designed the silver-gilt cradle that has lately rocked itself into our reawakened sympathies, bearing the frail form of L'Aiglon on its royal pillows—that beautiful cradle with the golden eaglet stretching up toward a glittering star held by the figure of Glory, but beyond reach.

The Grande Rue, on which the Hugo house is situated, leads into the Place St. Pierre, an unusually picturesque square. There had

been a fête before our arrival and the decorations remained. The buildings, very quaint in themselves, were gayly festooned with paper streamers of many colors, and there was a grouping of pennants and ban-



BESANÇON.

ners at the street corners most theatrical in effect. We always looked for the chorus to come trooping in from the wings in pointed hats and brigandish legs, or imagined we saw Valentine hurrying around the corner of the church to the music of the "Soldiers' Chorus."

The road out of town was by the *Porte Taillée*, a curious arch tunneled through a cleft in the rock by the Romans for the passage of an aqueduct which brought water down to the city from *Acier*, seven miles away. It now serves as a gateway for the road that took us out on our journey along the banks of the *Rhine-Rhône* canal, a waterway more than two hundred miles in length, forming, with the *Doubs* and other rivers, a complete communication between the *Rhine* and the *Rhône*.

After leaving the canal the road ran between beautiful vineyards that sloped up the hillsides to the point where the *Juras*, no longer sun-basked, rose in huge palisades of stone. On top of these stern gray bulwarks were the cottages of the vineyard laborers, in places producing a queer effect, as if grand bits of Norman architecture suddenly had been finished off in Gothic. Again, the hills were round-topped, clothed in birch, cypress, pine, and at their base were rich

undulating, grass-grown surfaces, making a soft green setting to the golden grain fields marked into tiny squares of harvest colors.

Dotted here and there were small churches, always open, as churches should be. We often went inside to rest in the silence or to walk quietly about, for there is usually something of interest to the visitor, even in these little churches — a crystal chandelier, a copy of some famous painting, a good set of stations. At other times we were content to wander through the cool and shaded churchyards, among lowly graves, marked, almost without exception, by humble wooden crosses. No towering shafts of granite, no imposing blocks of marble, can be more touching than are these rows and rows of little wooden crosses.

We had luncheon at *Ornans*, a bit of Venice strayed away to the hills; a bit of Venice and a little of Holland too, for the backs of the houses are on piles in the river, and, as if these were not variety enough, there is a cast of countenance on some of the dwellings left there by Spanish invasion. All this



THE PORTE TAILLÉE.

quaintness rimmed in by hills and reached by the superb state roads of Louis Philippe.

In the heart of the *Juras* the mountains are like huge amphitheaters hewn by a giant hand. They rise, one broad stone tier above

another with marvelous coloring. In some places a precipice drops on one side of the road, and a rocky wall, delicately traced in maidenhair fern, rises on the other. Then the stone hills threaten and close in. The rocky wall has thrust itself well to the edge of the precipice; the road disappears; the rider follows it along the echoing tunnel and out into the waiting sunshine at the other end.

Our destination was Mouthier Haute-Pierre (monastery on the high rock), a queer, lonely little place shut in between cliffs straight as the walls of a fortified city. A short, steep path led to the inn where our arrival was an epoch. The world came forth to see, and greatly enjoyed the sight. One is easily seen in Mouthier, for the houses are far too small for retirement. Even the inn

guest sawing off enough for his own use with his own knife, if need be cheerfully tucking it under his own arm to strengthen the point of attack.

After supper we climbed the narrow street, passed little houses with double doors—



ORNANS, A BIT OF VENICE.

one for the family, one for the cow; passed houses where the cow occupied the first floor front, the family contenting itself with rooms overhead that were reached by outside staircases; on, to the top of the street where the church stood, with the tri-color floating from its tower.

It was for the church that Mouthier began to exist, there on the high rock. Many queer little hamlets began life around those who were dead to the world. Some of the religious orders in these almost inaccessible places were very aristocratic indeed. It is said that the one at Baume-des-dames, adjoining Mouthier, admitted no nun unless she could show sixteen noble quarterings. Many of the monasteries and convents are in ruins: the little hamlets struggle on.

In a search for what remains of the priory, we entered a small stone passage leading from the street. At one side, in the wall, there was a very old figure of the Virgin carved out of the rock. Across the end of the passage, dimly seen in the gathering shadows, stood a little shed where a cow was stabled for the night. An old woman, with bent figure and feeble step, came into the passage and stopped before the shrine. Folding on her breast her toil-hardened hands, she sang in a tremulous, but sweet voice, an evening song to the Virgin. It was like a picture from Millet, with a Rembrandt background. Then the moon arose



RHINE-RHÔNE CANAL.

could not accommodate us during the excitement of supper-getting. Chairs and boxes were placed in the street, and there we sat in front of a low stone wall that was darkly fringed with boy—open-mouthed and gaping boy. We were quite used to having it that way. The inns along unbeaten paths usually are tiny, for the traveler is but occasional and solitary, and the most required is kitchens and bars.

We sorely taxed the commissary department of that inn, or more correctly speaking, its china closet, for there was plenty of coffee—served in kitchen bowls—and there was bread—yards and yards of it.

French bread is the loving cup of rural districts. It is passed down the table, each

over the stone hills. The light flooded the narrow valley where the river hurried along through its one chance of escape, and its beams fell on the gray path that was drawn



INTO THE JURAS.

like a ribbon through the dark green foliage to guide us down the hill.

There are several interesting excursions that can be made from Mouthier, among them a trip to the source of the River Loue which we visited on the way to Pontarlier. The same characteristics of scenery continued. Huge battlements, zones of rich coloring, deep gorges, glorious perspectives of sunlit slope, and always gradual ascent, for we were nearing our highest point among the Juras.

We reached it through the depths of a pine forest. The shadows of the wood were thrown across the road, for it was afternoon. We stopped to rest and to dream awhile under the swaying pines that dotted us with little flecks of sunlight as they lazily bent their tall and stately heads. The air was pungent and full of fragrance. From somewhere near came the sound of the whetting of scythes mingled with the long, insistent winding of the cicatrice's note, down by the brook in the ten-acre lot—for we were on a New England farm, children again, up

attic. On the beams overhead hung long rows of dried and brittle herba. Tall trees crowded close to the open window at the gable end, and the odor of warm pine mingled with the pungent smell of wormwood up there in grandmother's attic—no, out there in France.

"The peasants are in the fields cutting the wormwood for the absinthe works down in Pontarlier," someone said. "The air about here is always heavy at this time of year."

The pine forest opened on a broad plateau, with the mountains farther off and beyond, all wrapped in that deeply blue and mystically tender shade seen only in the peace of late afternoon or the sweet approach of night. Overhead were little clouds all white and fleecy, waiting for the sunset painter.

A dip over the brow of the hill among the fields of wormwood, then down into the military town of Pontarlier absinthe-scented Pontarlier. Along the street and into the courtyard of the inn where there were many officers walking about with much clanking of



OUT AGAIN.

swords and jingling of spurs, where there was much leading out of horses to be groomed, and many waiters running to and fro. Oh, the interesting outdoor life of the continent! Where the maid washes salad in

the stone trough under the window, and where, by the exercise of ordinary powers of observation in the direction of the courtyard, one can tell whether the cook is cutting the potatoes for French fried or lyonnaise.

As but one night was spent in Pontarlier, the impressions of the place can be summed up in two words—absinthe and soldiers.

Throwing open the shutters early in the morning, the ear was caught by the sound of martial music, coming nearer and nearer. Then, through an old triumphal arch at the end of the street there swung a regiment of French soldiers returning from morning review. Twenty-five buglers marching at the head flung rich melody over the harmonies of the regimental band, or caught the strain and sent it in triumph over the borderland while the band gave the marching time to disciplined footsteps. The sun shone, the band played, the hills echoed, the colonel saluted. Surely it is a pleasant thing to be among the Juras at sunrise when the regiment passes by.

Outside the town the traveler enters the defile of La Cluse, the mountain gateway to Switzerland. Just a narrow pass between rocks that rise to a height of seven hundred feet above the road. Splendidly picturesque

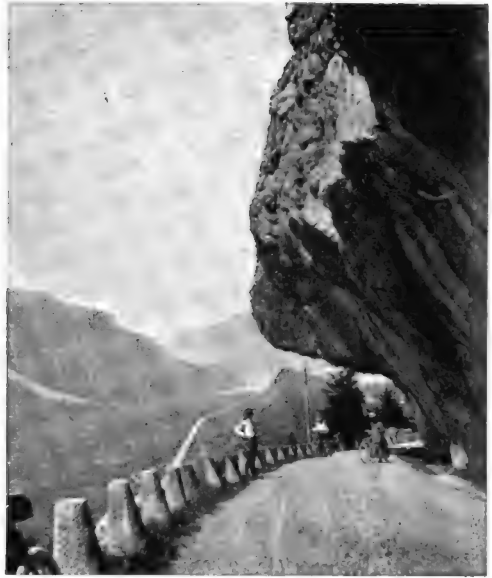


MONTHIER HAUTE PIERRE.

on the summit of these rocks stand two forts, one either side of the pass. That on the left is the modern Fort de Larmont, the one on the right, the ancient Fort de Joux, built in the sixteenth century and for some time used as a prison of France.

Here was imprisoned one of the most striking figures of the French Revolution, Mirabeau the fascinating, Mirabeau the

hideous. Confined by order of his father to expiate youthful follies, Mirabeau promptly set to work to exercise his fascinations on the officers of the prison. So well did he succeed that he was allowed the liberty of



FROM SUNNY FRANCE TO SEOWERY SWITZERLAND.

the town, where he at once made love to Sophie de Monnier, wife of the most important inhabitant of Pontarlier, and ran away with her to Holland. He was condemned to death for abduction, but on his reappearance in France was allowed to plead his own cause, first before the local court of Pontarlier, and afterwards in parliament at Besançon. The magistrates were no match for the powerful intellect of the prisoner, who browbeat even the judges themselves. His sentence was annulled. It was the eloquence of his pleadings at this time that drew upon him the eyes of France, and was but as a preface to his subsequent life, which, for a few years, was French history itself.

Among the sonnets of Wordsworth there is one written to a man of strange life and name, Toussaint L'Ouverture, a negro chieftain of San Domingo. Born a slave, he took an important part in the uprising by which the English were expelled from the island, and afterwards aided so materially in restoring peace and order that he was elected

president for life. Under the guidance of this remarkable man the island became prosperous, too prosperous to escape the eagle eye of Napoleon, who sent over a fleet and an army to conquer it. L'Ouverture was defeated, taken prisoner and sent to Fort de Joux, where he died. Wordsworth's sonnet must serve as his only epitaph, for he lies buried in an unmarked grave of the prison church.

At the custom-house we were obliged to make a deposit of eight francs forty centimes on each wheel before entering Switzerland. Since that day, faith in the advantages of higher education has wavered. There were nine bicycles, and the government official found the entire amount of our indebtedness by putting down 8.40 nine times and then adding up. Why should one vex one's self with the multiplication table when straight

addition combined with unlimited time reaches the same result?

From sunny France to showery Switzerland at last. The cypress and the beech had given place to the pine family. There were springs of water everywhere. How good it was! A shower passed by. We sped along with cool drops falling and with fresh air blowing, high on the mountain side.

The road hung over little villages where the red roofs on some of the cottages were held down by stones to keep them from blowing away. The railroad was as a tiny line below. Before us were the Alps, with the lake like one big, blue jewel dropped into the verdure at their base. Down grade now, no more work, and, at the end of a coast seven miles long, we reached the town of Neufchatel.

## HOW TWO WOMEN FOUND THE SHORTIA.

BY HARRIET E. FREEMAN

### I.



YOU have known the wish that I have had for so many years to see *Shortia galacifolia* growing in its native habitat; but you will perhaps hardly understand it until you know the history of this interesting flower.

When the elder Michaux, a well-known French botanist, was in this country about 1794, he made a collection of plants from the southern states, taking them back with him to Paris. In 1839, when Dr. Asa Gray was abroad, this old herbarium was of course an object of great interest to him. Upon looking it over, he found a plant he did not know — without flowers, having only ripened capsules and leaves, and labeled as having been gathered in "*les hautes montagnes de Caroline*." It was of such interest to him that on his return home he went into that region to look for the flower; but it was all in vain — it could not be found. And he asked other botanists going to that region to look for him, but they had no better success. Dr. Gray had found a

similar plant in a Japanese herbarium (another instance of the similarity of the Japanese flora and ours), and that only convinced him that this unknown plant of Michaux must be found somewhere in the Carolinas. He named this American plant after Professor Short of Kentucky, *Shortia galacifolia*, the specific name given because of the close resemblance of the leaves to those of *galax*, a low-growing plant common everywhere in the woods of the southern mountains. These leaves are now sent north in such quantities for decorative purposes that they are about as well known here as in the south.

Mystery and silence still surrounded the little plant, until in 1877 a boy found it in the low country of North Carolina. The father of this boy was a botanist, and so by correspondence the name of the plant was learned. Still, it was not found where Michaux had described it, and Dr. Gray was by no means satisfied. In the fall of 1886 Professor Sargent went down into the mountains of North and South Carolina especially to find specimens of *Magnolia cordata*, a tree



about which there was almost as much mystery. He went out collecting in the day, bringing back the specimens at night. On one occasion he brought back the leaves of a small plant, gave it to the men in camp, and asked, "What's that?" They were about to reply, "Galax!" when, upon a second glance, they said they did not know. One of them said, laughingly, "Perhaps you have found Shortia." Curiously enough, that very day Professor Sargent had in his mail a letter from Professor Gray bidding him rediscover Shortia and cover himself with glory.

Professor Sargent kept the leaves carefully, and on returning to Boston showed them to Professor Gray, who at once pronounced them to be Shortia. Imagine the joy and interest! Professor Sargent sent word at once to Mr. Boynton, who had been with him in camp and asked him to visit the place again and find the plant. But these gentlemen had gone their several different ways in their days' excursions, and Professor Sargent was alone when he found those leaves. He wrote the directions as well as he could, and Mr. Boynton made several fruitless efforts before finding the right spot.

I learned all this in my visit to Highlands, North Carolina, in 1896, when I had Mr. Boynton for my guide. He showed me the letter Professor Gray wrote Professor Sargent, which the latter had given him for a souvenir. He had pasted it into the flyleaf of his "Gray's Manual." I asked him then if he would be my guide into the region, should I ever be able to go there in March when the flower blossoms. He said he would gladly, and from that time I have always had it in mind that I would go there at the first opportunity. I waited six years, but that was little to the years of waiting that Professor Gray had!

## II.

OCONEE, WHITE WATER VALLEY,

SOUTH CAROLINA, March 19, 1902.

We are here, and we have found it!

Now to begin at the beginning. We left Seneca at half-past nine in our "hack," the morning clear but cold. A pair of small,

thin horses, a colored boy for driver, and the vehicle and wheels all covered with yellow mud, of course.

Because a bridge had been carried away by floods, we had to make a divergence of five miles, making the drive thirty miles for the dear Shortia!

We had been told that the road would be



HOUSE OF OUR HOST IN OCONEE.

uninteresting up to the last moment almost, so we were not unprepared for the dreary waste we went through mile after mile. In order to clear the land, the people simply girdle the trees which then die and stand in various stages of decay. We passed through old corn fields and old cotton fields, and where the crop had not been thoroughly picked from the latter the white bolls looked very pretty.

At first we met a great many teams carrying out shingles from a mill which we did not pass. These were driven by white and black, but more often by the former. Always the men touched their hats to us and gave us friendly greeting.

Going by the mill, we met almost no one on the road; the houses were far apart and there seemed to be nobody about them. Finally, upon a sudden turn of the road, we saw a foaming river before us and no bridge; the road went in on one side and we saw it emerge on the other side. Fording, as you know, is no new thing to me, for I was well used to it in Shelburne, but I knew it was necessary for the driver to know the ford, and something depended upon the horses. We asked the boy if this were all right and



he said, "Yes." But then, he said "Yes" to everything, even when we asked him questions that contradicted each other. So that did not help matters. A line of foaming white breakers extended right across the river



POSTMAN TO OCONEE.

where we were to cross. I got out of the carriage and went up on a rock close by the river to look up and down, and the effect of the rapid, broken water was not reassuring. But we saw a camp of men on the opposite bank. I waved my handkerchief and one of them came down to the edge of the water so we could call across. I said we were afraid and did not like to drive over with our boy. He said that it would be all right if we kept in the right place and did not get too far over to one side; if we did, there was a hole we should go into. We still did not like it and asked if he could not help us; though as there was no raft, or boat, or anything, I did not see how he could. He called back that he would wade across and drive us over. So he took off his shoes, rolled his trousers up above his knees and came over, evidently stepping on slippery rocks below and balancing himself very carefully. Then putting on his shoes he got into our wagon and drove us over in safety. He said the rock was "mighty slickery"; it did look like a single smooth rock which the horses had to walk over. Then he told us how a man with a mule team drove over a week before and did not follow directions

and was carried down the river. I should think that it was two hundred feet that we had to cross. I handed out a piece of silver to him, but he said, "Oh, no! I did not do it for pay." But I made him take it, and he said that if we would call to him when we came back he would drive us back again.

Then came more miles of lonely road, more in the woods perhaps. We came sometimes to diverging roads which all looked just alike. There were no guide boards, or if there were, nothing legible was written on them.

We were on a clay road, not very rocky. But you know how clay roads wash, and it can't be helped; so the road was full of deep ruts and gullies. But our negro boy was careful and nice in driving, and the thin, small horses did very well, breaking into a trot themselves whenever there was a bit of good road. We met a good-looking man on foot, and from him we learned we were on the right road to Oconee, and he gave us further directions.

Then we met the postman, on foot, and we stopped to have quite a talk with him,—a tall, thin man with a good face, having but one arm and carrying the mail bag over his shoulder. His horse had got used up with hard work, so now he was doing his duty on foot, twenty miles a day, ten in and



HOUSE ON THE DRIVE FROM SENECA TO OCONEE.

ten out, with an average, in the winter, of three letters a day. We bade him farewell and kept on. Meanwhile we had eaten our lunch while driving.

At last, when nearly three o'clock, the

character of the land seemed to change a little; it became more rocky and broken, with little streams and with a great tangle of laurel and rhododendron. As we were crossing a little wet place, Caroline and I both called out at almost the same moment; she saw the leaves and I saw something more. I got out and went back. Yes! there it was. The leaves of the long-lost *Shortia galacifolia* and a few buds, and then two more buds nearly opening into flowers! We handled them carefully and then drove on, rather despondent. Yes, we had come too early. But then, it was a great deal to have seen the plants and buds. We would try to be satisfied with that.

We drove on to more damp ground, following a little brook where the trees had been cut, which let the sun in more, and there we saw it in abundance, some plants green, some redder, and the dear flowers standing up a long finger's length, all in full bloom. There is a single flower to each stalk, having five white petals, each delicately fringed. Imagine our delight! We got down on our knees, looked at them, touched them, but did not gather one. For all their abundance, we could not but remember their history, and we could not pick even one to have it fade and then be cast aside.

We knew that Mr. A—— lived in the valley, and Mr. Boynton (my Highlands guide) had stayed with him and said he knew he would take us in. We struck Mr. B——'s house first, and that looked very unpromising. Then we retraced our steps up the White river and found Mr. A——'s. Remember, there is no town here. We have as yet seen but three houses, well apart. Mr. A—— was away, but Mrs. A—— was at home, and when it proved that Mr. Boynton had stayed with her we knew we were at the right place.

There are seven children in the family, from eighteen years down to two, and the younger ones came round us in some surprise. When we talked about the flower they knew what we came for and called it "little colts-foot." The woman said we were too early for it, but the boy said no; he saw the

"bloom" yesterday. They do not speak of flowers, but use the word "bloom" very prettily. After we had put our bags into our room the boy Junius went with us on the road following up the bank of the river, and we found the flower in greater or less abundance. We came upon a patch three feet square—nothing but *Shortia*, and all in bloom. As to that particular patch, it was in perfect bloom, and if we had timed our visit to a day it could not have been better.

At night Mr. A—— returned and he proved



TREE FELLED FOR A BRIDGE ACROSS THE CREEK.

to be an intelligent, friendly man. We are fairly comfortable here—as much as we could expect in this primitive country. Our supper and breakfast were of eggs and milk and hot bread. No butter! Mrs. A—— tried to get it for us but could not. As she sat with us at breakfast, which we ate apart from the family, she said, "I reckon things down here look mighty strange to you all." And she always spoke to us of things "up in your country," as if we came from far away. When we asked the boy what time he got up he replied, "A half hour by sun."

Mr. A——, a man of fifty perhaps, has always lived in this valley and of course has always known "little colts-foot." He says about fifteen years ago some gentlemen from the north came into the valley to hunt for trees, and then they told him about this flower and that it grew nowhere else in the United States. Only in Japan was there a

flower that was anything like it. Since then four men have been in to see it in bloom, the two Boyntons, Harbason, and Kelsey. He could not fail in his knowledge for he has always been here, and this settlement is so small. So we are the first outside women to have seen Shortia in bloom in its own habitat! Isn't that worth our long journey?

The day following our arrival here we had the team hitched up for us at ten o'clock and we started with George, the colored boy, for driver and Mr. A—— for guide, to see some big timber, some tulip trees, as we called them—poplars, as he called them. Going up the river a mile, we had to ford; but the water looked so deep Caroline and I preferred to walk the log over which the water swashed just a little. On the other side we got into the wagon for a little while, but directly we got out to walk up the hill which was too steep for the little thin horses to pull us up. So we got in and out according to the road and the fords, for we forded six times, and when there was a log we generally took it.

At an open field we left George and the horses at twenty minutes past eleven, telling him to wait until we got back, and that we did not know how long we should be gone. We followed a trail for awhile, then scrambled through a rhododendron thicket and came to the creek, forty feet across. Mr. A—— knew of this and said the only way to get us across was to fell timber. He took off his shoes, rolled up his trousers, and waded across. After a few minutes we heard the sharp blows of an axe. He had selected his tree and begun work. The chips flew as he kept on. Finally the tree began to sway, totter, and — crash! over it came across the river; an ash tree, eighty feet high and ninety years old (as Caroline afterwards computed by the rings), felled to make a footway for us! We crossed one at a time with Mr. A——'s help, the log lying eight feet above the foaming water. Then we walked on through rhododendron thickets and through some open places and crossed a very steep bluff, where we had to go one at a time with Mr. A——'s help. Indeed in

some places he went first and left his axe and the camera, then came back and took one of us over and then the other. He was somewhat surprised at our persistency and the ability we showed in getting over a "rough country," and I think we gave a favorable impression of northern ladies; for we must have been the first he had ever seen under such conditions.

Finally we came to the big timber — tulip trees, circumference sixteen and a half feet; chestnut trees, circumference fourteen feet; liquidambar, circumference nine feet; rhododendron, twenty-one inches in circumference. These were not guesses, for Caroline had her measuring tape. Mr. A—— guessed on the poplars that they were one hundred and twenty-five feet high and seventy-five to eighty feet to the first branch.

But the Shortia! Beds of it! Banks of it! The ground was carpeted with it; large leaves, and such a luxuriant growth! For



GUIDE IN FRONT OF TULIP-TREE. SHORTIA ON THE GROUND.

all that the leaves are evergreen they have a remarkably fresh and bright look, as if they were a new year's growth. No rustiness or dullness, as if they had weathered a winter. We saw some flowers, but not a great many. Growing so much in the shade these flowers were later in blossoming; but it was a great deal to us to see these masses of plants.

We made our way back to George and the



SHORTIA-BED.

horses and found them just as we had left them—headed away from home. It was ten minutes of three, and we had been gone three hours and a half. Reaching the house at four, we had some biscuits and hot milk, and started out for another walk down the river bank among thickets of the rhododendron. We went to the post-office, kept by a widow, and there her two little girls told us there were "blooms over yonder on the branch," and we started off with them for another look at "little coltsfoot." The banks were simply covered with it. The woods had been cut off, so the plants were somewhat exposed to the sun. The consequence was they had not the rich, full leafy growth we saw in the woods this morning, but they had many more buds. In a week's time the

ground will be literally white with blossoms; and the little folks, three of them with us, kept saying the blooms would be "right pretty," and why couldn't we stay to see them, or why couldn't we come back.

The children are so pretty in their manners and so helpful, and their parents are so friendly that we feel sorry to leave the little valley, quite apart from saying good-bye to Shortia. The people are very poor, simply farmers, and to us the land looks so unpromising. And they have so little to do with! They think it a wonder that we should have known of their flower and have come so far to see it. But it is worth the journey, and I am indeed glad that I have at last been able to bring to pass the wish of the last six years of my life.

## CUT-WORKS, NEW AND OLD.

BY ADA STERLING.



ONE may scarcely pick up a piece of ancient needlework without a quick recognition of the symbolism upon which its every stitch and form is built, and to the expression of which every line or dot or curve is devoted. Generally its message is religious, and similar in the form-vehicle to that shown in stone, wood, or metal ornament; for all ornamental designs, whether for dress or edifice or monument, are built upon allegory, emblem forms, or spring from an attempt to perpetuate great deeds or to express some given thought. In such needlework by early European workers as has been preserved for a half-dozen centuries, religious emblems were wrought almost exclusively. Not merely did these reflect the Christian thought; they repeated the mitre form of sacerdotal head-dresses, and reproduced the insignia of priesthood irrespective of the creed it represented.

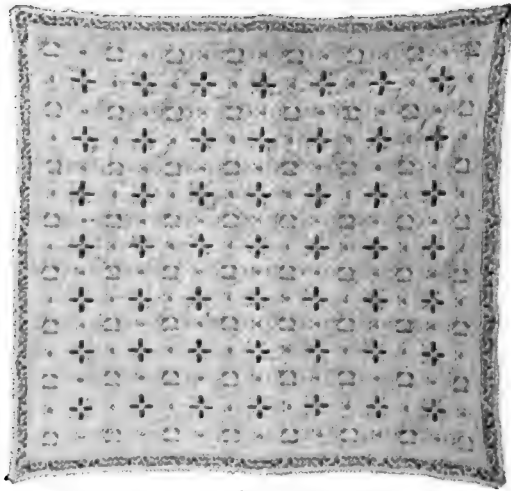
Before the age of painting as we know it, in a time when, to quote the gifted author of "Ave Roma Immortalis," goldsmithing was the highest known art or craft (for artists then were prouder to win the title of craftsmen than any other), the making of cut-works as a fine art in Italy was an employment of great popularity. The works figured everywhere upon the robes of the rich and distinguished, and upon the altar cloths of the churches, and were then, as now, immensely valued possessions.

Historians of needlework, as an isolated branch of industry, all agree in complacently

ascribing the designs that appear upon the rich products of the European workers of the middle ages to the examples furnished by the wares of itinerant Byzantine and Moorish tradesmen, who landed from time to time in Italy in search of patrons. But Mr. Crawford, who is no mean oracle and who, seemingly, is panoplied with authority for his belief, declares the handiwork of the Byzantines and neighboring nations to have been cruder than that of native Italian work-

ers, though infinitely more pretentious with its gold threads and garish, fantastical forms—to him, expressionless.

However this may be, the needlework specimens of 1200 to 1450 that have been preserved to the present day defy all attempt to limit their origin to the ingenuity of a single race or fusion of races. Every-



SPECIMEN OF CUT-WORK [1550]. FROM COLLECTION AT METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART, NEW YORK.

where in old ornamented fabrics, features appear that are familiar to eyes most trained to the recognition of Christian symbols, and learned folk have drawn therefrom conclusions that would make such ornament an expression of the faith that has changed the world in less than two thousand years.

In fact, the most familiar of these emblems antedate the foundation of the faith itself and are found mingling with the symbols of the myriad races that peopled the rounding southern shore of the Mediterranean, as well as those of the Persians and the East Indians. Every religion has mothered innumerable forms of expressive ornament, both in color and in form. Mohammedanism is the one great cult that seems to have failed to im-



A CUT-WORK DOILY. SYMBOLIC DESIGN.

press an individual symbolism upon the crafts practised by its followers. These wrought upon their banners, upon their robes, and upon the hangings of their temple rich embroideries, it is true, but their forms were individual fantasies rather than expressions of denominational tenets; crescents, such as the worshipers of Tanit loved, or the golden sun which, indeed, the Hebrews also used, and later the Christians adopted, having within its center the triangle and the name of God, the Triune, within it inscribed in Hebrew. But the sun-form is derived from the ancient sun-worship — the first influence to which life responds, as every flowering season tells. So to trace commonly familiar symbols through their various changes to their source were a task beyond the limitations of this paper.

Suffice to say that ancient needlework is massed with a symbolism as interesting to the student as the most over-written palimpsest. Prominent among the designs is the pomegranate burst open, a form that to Eastern

nations was early a symbol of immortality, the promise lying in the full gathering of seed revealed within the parted petals. The ring, significant of unending time, of eternity, and cross-forms to the number of twenty or more were commonly employed by oriental workers. Even today they form the basic design of certain oriental rugs. In the purest Arabesque designs of early needlework, the cross *fleurie* (blossoming) appears prominently, a fact which, if traced, would lead into a very labyrinth of poetry and romance. Wagner makes use of a legend of this cross in his story of *Tannhäuser*, whose redemption might not be accomplished until, nourished by the tears of penitence, the brown staff, a pilgrim's cross, begins to blossom.

Again, the lotus, five-petaled, and sometimes having but three, symbolized coming plenitude, a reward, a future life. It has been appropriated with its original significance by Christian worshipers and mingles undisputed with their symbols.



COMBINATION OF MODERN CUT-WORK AND SAXONY LACE

In needlework forms none save appliqué has been found so reflective of symbolic forms as the cut-work. It may be generally accepted that the primitive cut-works, rich in gold thread and often done upon the costliest of silken foundations, were derived from African or Persian sources, coming by way of the sea to Spain. Traversing that Catholic country, developing there for several centuries, the designs were practically already Christianized by the time they reached Italy. Here, in the kingdoms ruled by the Catholic Church, which to the time of the Reformation was practically the single guardian and transmitter of the gospel of Christ, the varied cross-forms seen in Eastern ornament were diminished to two. These were the Calvary cross and the Latin, the latter made with a pedestal composed of three steps, charity, hope, and faith, named in the order in which they ascend. These are the forms that have remained, almost exclusively, in use upon the needleworks of

Italy, though the Maltese and Greek crosses, and the cross *pâtée* (literally, split—it resembles a square, with cleft corners and is not unlike the Maltese form) still continue favorites for metal-workers, jewellers, wood-carvers, and others, all three forms being available for setting within a square or circle.

Appliqués, or applied figures, cut out in one material and laid over another of contrasting color, to which they were secured by gold, silver, or silk threads, were the immediate predecessors of cut-works as a form of dress ornamentation, in so far as may be traced. Doubtless, too, slashing, a method of dress ornamentation that may be observed advantageously in old pictures, had its part in exciting the ingenuity of needlewomen and the makers of cut-works in particular. Slashed trimmings, on sleeves, and “trunks” of velvet were in vogue for many centuries. They generally revealed undergarments or linings of delicacy. At times the slashed



sides were eyeletted and laces of lute-string were introduced.

As open needlework advanced, the slashes slowly gave place to lace, embroidered, or cut-work bands. Appliqué forms, especially

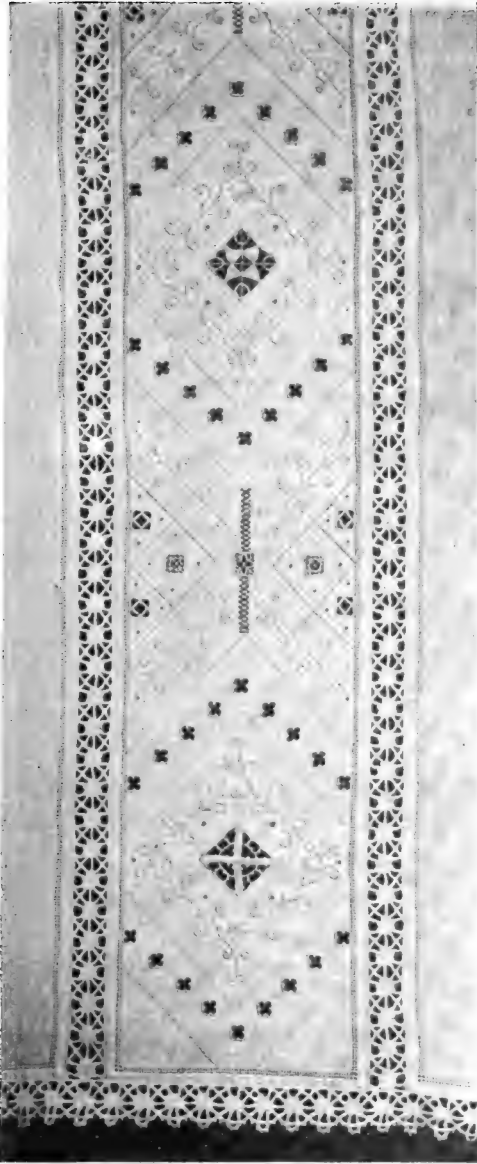
Biblical narrative. A walking panorama was this godly man, remarks the writer.

In the middle ages appliqué was found to be a form of dress ornament that lent itself well to royal fabrics, velvet, silk, and costly jewels. In Holbein's portrait of Lady Jane Grey the petticoat is said to be of white, elaborately wrought with gold figured appliqué.

Appliqué is illusive in its suggestion of open-work, and cut-works, that reveal a dark or different background when laid upon silk or other foundation, very naturally succeeded it as fine needlework became more generally developed and practised. The drawing of threads and the open effects, resulting from a stitching back of these, may well have suggested the later cutting away of the material itself and the filling in of the holes thus made with fancy stitching. The fascination of this pattern-evolving led soon to the making of lace with threads and needles, and with bobbins, an ornamental fabric made wholly independent of the weaver.

For centuries all openwork done by the needleworkers was designated *lacis*. Even the darned nets of the north of England in the ninth century were so termed; and, at that time, the noble wives and maidens of Britain and of Ireland already, if their legends of war and of peace and of romantic wooing may be trusted, were accomplished embroideresses, who plied their needles upon the garments of husband or lover, to while away the lonely hours of waiting for their absent heroes, while the vagrant bard lingered to sing to them.

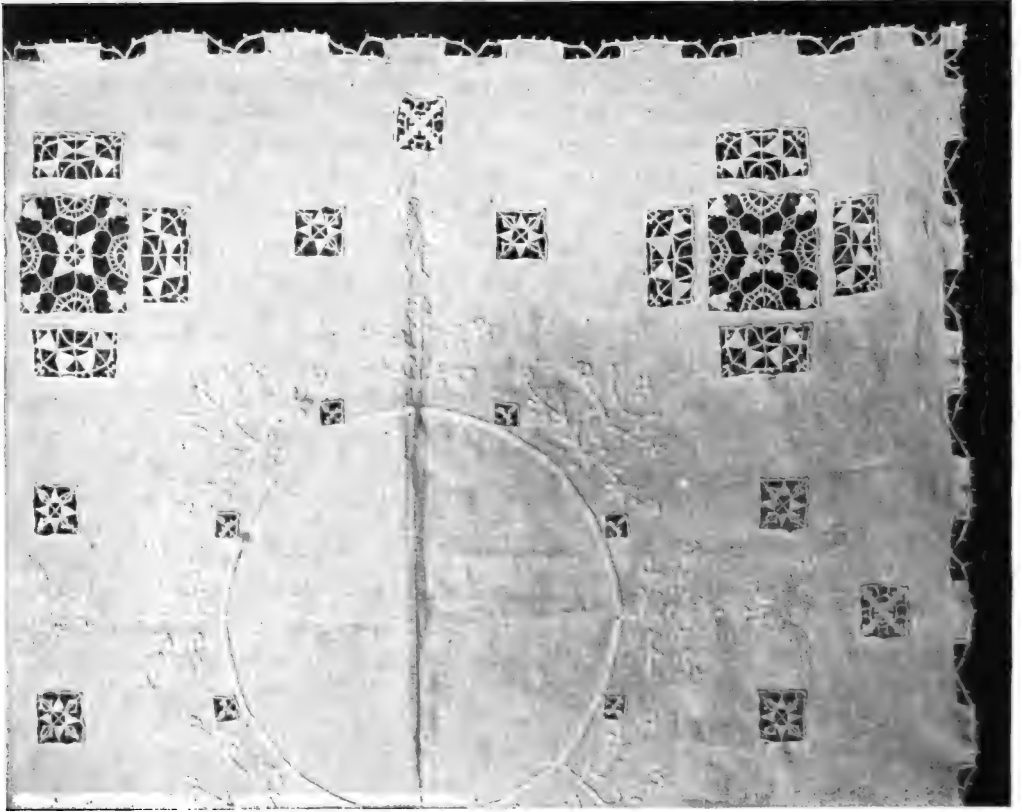
Within a score or more of years cut-works have been revived in Italy, in England and in France, and last in America, until today the making of this needlework is become a thriving industry, both artistically and commercially, among a class of educated native workers whose needlework ranks well when brought into comparison with foreign product. The introduction of this industry in America is due to the indefatigable efforts of some of the leading spirits of the New York Decorative Art Society. These have opened classes for instruction in the work under competent



ONE OF THREE BANDS IN CUT-WORK BED-SPREAD,  
MADE BY THE DECORATIVE ART WORKERS.

upon linens and wool-stuffs, were already commonly made and worn in Rome in early Christian times. One writer, W. G. P. Townsend, tells of a toga worn by a Christian senator, upon which there were six hundred or more applied figures representing





A REPRESENTATIVE OLD MODEL OF SYMBOLISM IN NEEDLEWORK, REPRODUCED EXACTLY BY AMERICAN WORKERS.  
CHARACTERISTIC BORDER.

teachers, and, what is of as great value, have established a market for the sale of the finished work. The school, in the beginning, gave its instruction gratis, exacting only patient study on the part of its pupils and a faithfulness to the traditional excellence with which the early cut-works were made that would preclude the applying of the old cut-work stitches to flippant or insignificant and so-called modernized designs. In its adherence to the antique examples the school of the society has been inexorable and in this way it has kept clear for the product of its best workers a market supported by exacting connoisseurs of wealth.

The models used are wholly antique, faithfully followed as to stitch and symbol forms. They are collected for the society's use by Miss Johnson, a wealthy amateur who resides abroad, and who is probably the best informed American woman of her time on the subject of fine cut-works. The product

of the school of the New York society is costly, a fit adornment for the palaces which multiply in this country. It is made upon a basis of soft Italian linen. A single doily represents the work of days. A bed-spread of linen, not over elaborate, cannot be produced with cut-work ornamentation under from three hundred to five hundred dollars. Upon it are spent the time and fancy of gentlewomen, for it is from this class that the finest needleworkers have always been recruited.

Perhaps the most valuable of the illustrations here given, in point of historic accuracy and perfect representation of the symbolic in the needlecraft that is being fostered under this association of art patrons, is the communion or tea-cloth (for it may serve either purpose) of which a corner is herewith reproduced.

Every feature in the design is a symbol. Beginning with the ring in the center, em-

blem of eternity, the little squares will be seen to be filled in with a triumphal cross, and through it a sceptre. These tiny figures are wrought in buttonhole stitch, with sparse picots exactly as are the brides in the coarser Italian laces.\* The edges of the little squares are stayed with the same stitch.

Beyond and springing from the circle is the palm-tree, symbol of martyrdom. At the four sides, above this tree, a dove is seen with outstretched wings, emblem of lowliness and of holiness. At each side of this symbol is an open square, repeating the

\*See "The Making of Venice Laces," in THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE for December, 1901.—EDITOR.

crown and sceptre symbol. Above the dove is another square in which the Greek cross is incorporated with a crown of thorns. In the oblong ornaments to the large open-work corners, the half-crown of triumph reappears, the sceptre thrust through it, and mingling with the design is the thinner crown of thorns. Buttonhole, satin, seed, and sometimes couching stitches are used in ornamental cut-works. Drawn-work and occasionally thread laces are associated with linen in some of the lighter articles made, but designs composed solely of cut-work stitches upon fine linen are of greatest artistic value.

## THE AMERICAN LEAGUE FOR CIVIC IMPROVEMENT.

BY E. G. ROUTZAHN.



THE opening years of the newest century of the Christian era have been notable for the popular attention given to many phases of home and public betterment. This trend of a vital interest that seeks tangible expression through organized coöperative effort, promises to give distinctive character to the records of the present decade.

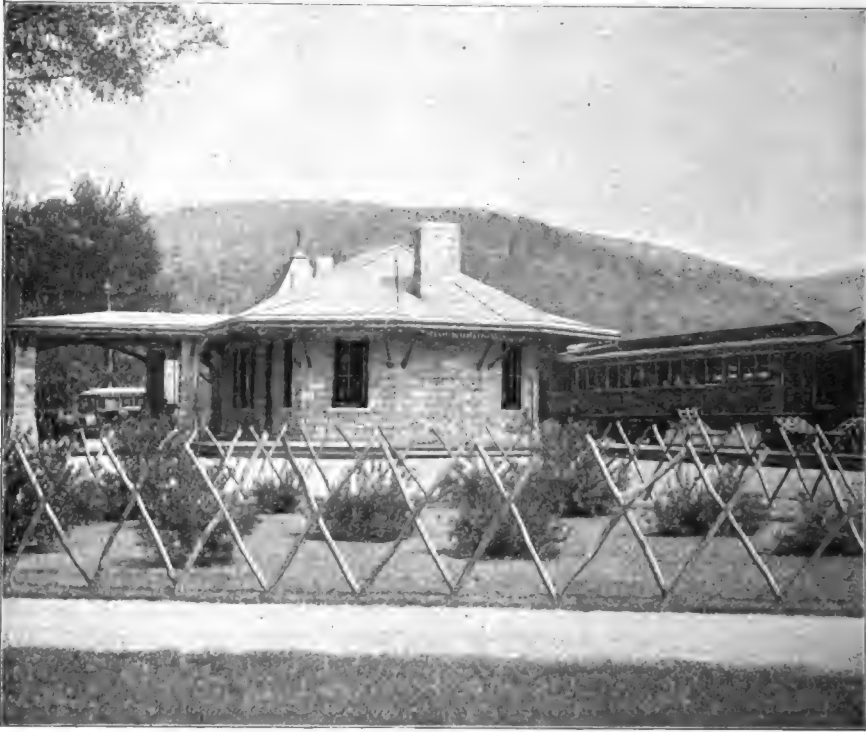
During the half century since the historic Stockbridge "village improvement society" successfully sought to rescue one New England community from its deadly dreariness, there has been increasing evidence of a desire to accomplish similar results in towns and cities throughout the land. But not until the fall of 1900 did this spirit attain the proportions and continuous vitality of a movement. Professional and class organizations of national prominence and influence have long been engaged in their chosen fields. But the people's movement, following lines of least resistance in the respective communities in support of correlated social and educational betterment, first took organized shape in the year named.

Correspondence, stimulated by a series of magazine articles, prompted a score of enthusiastic men and women to form them-

selves into a national league of improvement associations, with headquarters located at Springfield, Ohio, by virtue of financial guarantees made by local supporters of the movement.

As the months went by, the propaganda of this sturdy though youthful organization discovered numerous isolated and unknown local societies, and led to the forming of many new ones. A social program with an enumeration of objects, startling in its length and breadth, established the claim of the organization as a "civic trust." The endorsement given by the affiliation of state and local bodies seeking widely diverse ends made clear that a people's "community of interest" had been brought about.

Ten months with a crowded record of articles published, literature circulated, letters written, and meetings held preceded the first annual convention, held at Buffalo during August, 1901. Representative delegations from national, state, and local bodies spent three days in discussing mutual interests and common meeting-points, with two significant results. The first was the expansion of the original body into the American League for Civic Improvement. With the new name were accepted enlarged responsibilities and



A DEPOT AFTER ATTENTION BY AN IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION.

a much broader policy. The directorate was enlarged and became more representative, geographically and by reason of the official connections of those accepting office.

The most spectacular feature of the Buffalo convention was the proposal that the Louisiana Purchase Exposition include a municipal art and science exhibit, so arranged as to form a concrete illustration of a "model city." This Americanization of an old-world idea will "give the fair a distinction, feature it with a purpose calculated at once to awaken keen interest throughout the land." The complementary idea, a "model farm" exhibit, has since been suggested and outlined by the League and will probably be adopted by the exposition management. Thus quickly did the spirit of the organization inspire ideas of far-reaching import and give influential support towards their adoption.

The arguments in favor of the two "model" exposition exhibits are summarized in the following resolutions:

#### "THE MODEL CITY."

WHEREAS, The movement for better administered and more beautiful cities and for better homes in our country, inaugurated by the American League for Civic Improvement, is attracting wide-spread attention, and, if properly encouraged, will do much for the higher life of our nation; and,

WHEREAS, There is needed a practical illustration of the principles of home and city making which may be studied by large numbers of people; therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That we respectfully urge the authorities of the St. Louis Exposition to plan for a "Model City" along the lines proposed by the American League for Civic Improvement, and since developed by conferences of leading workers representing the League and allied organizations.

This action is taken in the belief that such an exhibit would make the Exposition unique among such organizations, and would increase materially the number of attendants at the Exposition, thus adding to its success, and would greatly influence the development of our country.

#### "THE MODEL FARM."

WHEREAS, There is a great need of increasing the attractiveness of life in villages and rural neighborhoods throughout the land, of affording improved educational opportunities for children and adults, of providing for better highways and other means of communication, of



CORNER IN GROUNDS OF WESTINGHOUSE AIR BRAKE COMPANY, PITTSBURG, PENNSYLVANIA.

securing the proper preservation of forests, and of otherwise making ample provision for the social, educational, and business interests of the dwellers in small towns and in the country, and

WHEREAS, There is an increasing desire among influential bodies and publications to secure concerted effort to this end; and

WHEREAS, The inhabitants of the cities and of the country have many unrecognized interests in common; therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That we hereby respectfully suggest the adoption of the proposal of the American League for Civic Improvement, that, in conjunction with the municipal art and science exhibit, planned for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition and popularly known as "The Model City," provision be made for an exhibit which shall exemplify the important relations existing between the city and the country, which shall illustrate sanitary building and esthetic surroundings for homes and school buildings, and which shall demonstrate in compact and graphic form the latest developments in the betterment of country conditions.

We believe the adoption of this plan would result in immeasurably superior attention to rural interests and lead to a largely increased attendance upon the exposition, and the wider and more intelligent study of the social problems of farm and village.

During the ten months succeeding the gathering at Buffalo the League had been actively engaged in the work of education and organization, with the encouragement

which comes from an overwhelming correspondence and apparently unlimited possibilities. A broad, unoccupied field has been opened up, and the growth of the organization and the extension of its work have fully justified the original proposition to serve as a clearing house and to act as a federating agency for widely diverse interests.

The significance of this new century movement, with its avowed intention of serving all organizations and supplanting none, may be seen in the following statement by its president, Charles Zueblin, of the University of Chicago:

"The protest which is being made today against the multiplication of organizations certainly does not apply to anything in the nature of a federation. The economy of combination in the industrial field is sometimes neutralized by the danger of monopoly. Where mutual assistance is the aim and competition is absent, there can be gain only in unison, and especially is this so if individual initiative and local self-government are maintained as in a federal system. Such an organization is the American League for Civic Improvement, including in its membership societies, individuals, and commercial firms."

In its practical application this comprehensive federation seeks to serve as a bureau



A HOME IN MONTCLAIR, ILLUSTRATING THE WORK OF VILLAGE IMPROVEMENT.

for the dissemination of ideas and information, and to direct attention to special needs. The organization would emphasize the best methods and conduct an extensive propaganda by means of a carefully directed platform agitation, and the wise use of educational literature and an active news service. From the beginning the plan of work has included the furnishing of data for speakers and writers and the preparation of programs and special studies. The dearth of accessible reference material and literature for wide circulation has led to the preparation of valuable bibliographies and and helpful campaign material. Likewise, a special service has been rendered manufacturers and publishers by cultivating a demand for appliances and publications and directing inquirers to the best sources. Important local organization has been effected by means of correspondence and the personal service of officers and speakers representing the League.

A limited amount of experimental field-work has shown this feature to be worthy the best attention possible. Entire state organizations have been influenced through convention addresses and conferences where a representative has personally met the

leaders in that particular commonwealth. In not a few cases an important service was rendered by making clear to the workers that actual achievement could already be credited to their efforts. In other instances simple correlation of interests has led to rapid and permanent expansion.

In all of these diverse applications tremendous gain has come from the inspiration born of contact with the broad field of varied human interest, with the possibility of developing the subject or activity which met the largest local response.

The latest step in the elaboration of the machinery of the movement has been made necessary by the increase of appeals involving technical knowledge. The outcome is a series of "sections," each under the direction of a representative advisory council which constitutes, for most practical purposes, a working federation of the more prominent organizations and leading interests in the respective fields. These expert counselors, so far as announced, are as follows:

Arts and Crafts: Mrs. Condé Hamlin, recently president of St. Paul's famous Woman's Civic League; B. B. Thresher, Dayton, Ohio; Henry Turner Bailey, North Scituate, Massachusetts; George Wertbrecht, St. Paul; Miss Ella R. Waite, Chicago.

**Civic Church:** Graham Taylor, of Chicago Commons Settlement; Richard T. Ely, University of Wisconsin; Charles R. Henderson, University of Chicago; John Willis Baer, Boston.

**Libraries and Museums:** John Thompson, Philadelphia Free Library; Walter L. Brown, Buffalo; Miss M. E. Aherns, editor *Public Libraries*, Chicago.

**Municipal Art:** Albert Kelsey, of the Architectural League of America, Philadelphia; Dwight H. Perkins, Chicago; Charles Mulford Robinson, Rochester; John Duncan, Chicago.

**Municipal Reform:** Clinton Rodgers Woodruff, secretary National Municipal League, Philadelphia; Robert E. Eby, Cambridge, Massachusetts; John Martin, New York; John Graham Brooks, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

**Parks (out-door art):** Charles M. Loring, president Minnesota Forestry Association, Minneapolis; Dr. M. D. Mann, Buffalo; H. R. Warder, Chicago.

**Preservation of Nature (including forestry):** Edward Hagaman Hall, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, New York; Miss Mira Loyd Dock, Harrisburg; C. A. Schenck, Biltmore, North Carolina.

**Public Nuisances (smoke, advertising):** Charles H. Benjamin, supervising engineer, Cleveland; W. H. Moulton, Cleveland.

**Public Recreation (gymnasias, playgrounds, baths):** Miss M. Eleanor Tarrant, Girls' High School, Louisville, Kentucky; Miss Beulah Kennard, Pittsburg; D. C. Heath, Boston; Miss Sadie American, New York.

**Rural Improvement (good roads, schools, farm houses, country churches):** John Craig, Cornell College of Agriculture, Ithaca; L. Wolverton, Grimsby, Ontario; Thomas H. McBride, Iowa City, Iowa; Miss Louise Klein Miller, Groton, Massachusetts.

**Sanitation:** Dr. Justus Ohage, health commissioner, St. Paul; Dr. Bayard Holmes, Chicago; Dr. C. V. Chapin,

Providence; M. N. Baker, New York; Mrs. E. H. Richards, Boston.

**School Extension (free lectures, vacation schools, parents' associations):** Joseph Lee, of Massachusetts Civic League, Boston; Henry M. Leipziger, New York; Mrs. O. T. Bright, Chicago; Frank Chapin Bray, Chattanooga, New York.

**Social Settlements:** Miss Jane Addams, of Hull House, Chicago; Star Cadwallader, Cleveland; Miss Anna Davies, Philadelphia.

**Village Improvement:** Mrs. E. B. Heard, director Carnegie Traveling Libraries, Middleton, Georgia; Miss Jessie May Good, Springfield, Ohio; H. B. Beck, Austin, Texas.

This array of names means that twoscore and more of ablest specialists are closely watching the wide field of civic improvement and contributing the results to the common fund of information. With the American League for Civic Improvement as a distributing agency, the lone pioneer worker and the influential civic club, whether located in New Mexico or New England, may share equally in the benefits of this wide reaping of practical knowledge. The section councils serve in a general advisory capacity, and aid in gathering data, recommending literature, preparing special publications, and in the suggestion of illustrative material and wise methods of propaganda.

The months succeeding the Buffalo convention have been noteworthy for the variety of local organizations effected. Most important



BACK YARD IN SOUTH PARK, DAYTON, OHIO.



PARK SCENE IN HONESDALE, PENNSYLVANIA.

(Showing what a Village Improvement Association has made of a former Frog Pond.)

is the St. Louis League for Civic Improvement, brought into being by the American League and its local correspondent, Mrs. Louis Marion McCall, "designed to unite the efforts of all citizens who wish to make St. Louis a better place to live in."

A chain of influence has led to the four years' program of improvement inaugurated by Portland, Oregon, in preparation for an exposition in 1905. A letter or two from the far away eastern headquarters of the American League for Civic Improvement prompted Mrs. C. B. Wade, of the State Federation of Women's Clubs, to "pass on" some of the inspiration of the movement. This message found a welcome, a couple of hundred miles distant, in the heart of one of Portland's younger business men. Mr. G. M. Hyland extended an eastern trip to include a visit to Dayton, Ohio, famed for its "backyards," interviewed an officer of the American League, and returned to put the plans suggested into operation. The Lewis and Clark Civic League followed, with elaborate and well-organized propaganda.

Typical instances of coöperation based on a commercial appreciation of the results are the aggressive campaigns conducted by the Business Men's Club of Pawtucket, Rhode

Island, and the Board of Trade of Meridian, Mississippi. Newspaper participation in Meridian, St. Louis, Cleveland, and notably Joliet, Illinois, where the *News* office became the center of social as well as business gatherings in furtherance of the local movement, illustrate attractive opportunities offered by the extension of improvement interest.

Not only the cities, but many of the smaller communities have laid hold of popular interest and begun a new era of wholesome growth. Both east and west from beyond the mountain guardians of the great central valley of the nation, personal visits, literature and correspondence have together led dwellers in villages to get together for their own good and that of generations to follow.

The League is coöperating with Chautauqua, notably in the program for "Public Beauty Week," August 17-23, and holding in addition daily conferences and councils on League topics for all who may be especially interested. The annual convention of the League will be held in St. Paul, September 17, 18, and 19 this year, upon invitation of the Women's Civic League of that city. All correspondence should be addressed to The American League for Civic Improvement, Springfield, Ohio.

## APROPOS OF A STATUE OF FREDERICK THE GREAT FOR AMERICA.

BY EDWIN ERLE SPARKS, PH. D.



HERE was unveiled recently in the city of Washington a statue of Rochambeau, the commander of the French troops in the American Revolutionary war.\* A party of distinguished Frenchmen, including descendants of Rochambeau, attended the ceremonies as guests of the United States. Perhaps this gave rise to the impression generally prevalent that the statue was a gift from France. On the contrary, it was paid for entirely by appropriations from Congress. The Emperor of Germany may have been under the same delusion. In any event, he proposes to checkmate France by presenting to us a statue of his territorial progenitor, Frederick the Great of Prussia. If the present rage in Europe for courting the commercial coquette of the West should continue, we may lack park space to accommodate the gifts. Although the canons of good taste as well as American good humor will demand an acceptance of the statue of Frederick, the American public may be pardoned if it inquires what justification exists in the attitude of Frederick toward our Revolutionary ancestors.

Of the monarchs of Europe, Frederick the Great of Prussia was at that time one of the most striking if not important. Even the American colonists knew of the changes he had wrought in the map of Europe during the thirty-five years of his reign. His career was unprecedented; his individuality was unique; his ambitions were merciless. His sayings were current in the Colonies. John Adams was accustomed to quote his maxims about war. One of his epigrams was used as a motto by the *Boston Gazette* for years. The peaked face and high shoulders of the "King of Prussia" ornamented many a tavern sign in America. In hammering the

unruly colonial militia into an army, drill masters tried to imitate the example of Frederick and his disciplined troops, of whom an enthusiastic American agent in Berlin once wrote home: "When the king reviews an army of 40,000 men, not a man or horse, though the former in full march and the latter in full gallop, is discernibly out of the line. The regiments here are in the field every day, where, besides the general exercise, every man is filed off singly, and passes in review before different officers, who beat his limbs into the position they think proper, so that the man appears to be purely a machine in the hands of a workman." From such a school, Steuben and DeKalb came to teach the Americans military tactics.

Of the European nations, France alone — France, the ancient enemy of Britain, despoiled by her in the last war — would harbor the colonial agents. Paris thus became the base of their diplomatic campaigns. Soon after Silas Deane, the Connecticut school-master-diplomat, the forerunner of American ambassadors, reached Paris, he suggested to the Continental Congress the advisability of sending an agent to Berlin. "Prussia, ever pursuing her own interests, needs but be informed of some facts relative to America's increasing commerce to favor us." Frederick was undoubtedly desirous of developing the commercial interests of his kingdom; but Frederick with no ocean-going vessels and but one important port, would not be vitally interested in America's trade. He had the wisdom to admit that his was not a maritime power. This conviction not only influenced his entire attitude toward the American cause, but also formed a haven of excuse whenever he found it desirable to seek refuge from importunate American agents.

\*See illustration and comment in *Highways and Byways*, in *THE CHAUTAUQUAN* for July. — EDITOR.

Not only Deane, but Arthur Lee, William



Lee, Izard, and other colonial representatives as they arrived in Paris and studied the situation thought that Frederick would be influenced by his attachment to Louis of France. Franklin alone refused to grow enthusiastic over the Prussian prospect. Owing to the influence of the long reign of Louis XIV. on Europe, the education of Frederick had been conducted entirely in French. He delighted in the French classics. He even attempted verse in that language. Of German he knew little; of English still less. Latin his father forbade.

On the other hand, he was extremely jealous of the maritime supremacy of England. Her overbearing attitude irritated him. Related to the reigning family though he was, and leagued with the kingdom as he had been in the Seven Years' War, he would hail, it was to be supposed, a revolt which would deprive her of some of her colonies, and would welcome a war which would impair her commerce. The longer the war, the more the damage would be. Especially agreeable would be a war between England and France, which might in the end annihilate the commerce of each and allow the ships of neutrals an opportunity. If Louis XVI. chose to get himself into a war with Britain by aiding her rebellious colonists and so ruin his commerce, why, that was Louis's own affair. At least, it was Frederick's part to be neutral.

To remain neutral was not an easy matter when the continent was overrun by persistent agents who could not or would not take a diplomatic hint of the desirability of their presence at some other court. So desperate were these agents in seeking secret alliance, trade, and loans that Berlin could not remain safe from invasion, and Potsdam scarcely so. Thus it chanced one spring day of 1777, that Schulenberg, minister to Frederick, was disturbed by a notification from Paris that the American agents there had the commands of the Congress of the United States to send a minister to the respected court of his monarch with all convenient expedition, properly empowered to treat upon affairs of importance. In the

meantime, they offered free commerce to Prussia, and begged that the latter would not aid their enemies or allow mercenary troops to be transported across Prussia to be sent to America.

Dr. Arthur Lee, a member of the Virginia family, who had been practising law in London, but had crossed to Paris when the war broke out, was selected for the first Berlin mission. He sent an apology to Schulenberg for his delay in setting out and was assured by that minister in a brief reply that he had no reason to distress himself on account of this delay, and that he could not be reproached with want of zeal for the interests of his constituents because he had deferred for some time an affair, the success of which could most probably be but slow, to manage other matters more important and pressing. This was the welcome which the first American representative received at the court of Frederick the Great. It was true that Lee as American agent had been almost kicked out of Madrid. It was true that the emperor of Germany refused his sister in Paris any commercial aid to the American colonists, saying, "My trade is that of a king." It was true that Dana a little later spent two years trying to get a hearing at the court of Catherine of Russia, and that Izard never succeeded in getting any nearer Tuscany than Paris was. But what an opportunity was lost to Prussia to gain the gratitude of the descendants of these needy colonists by giving their representative at least a toleration such as little Holland granted them!

The extremity of the American cause would not allow its agents to be hindered by a low temperature. Lee persisted in going to Berlin, although a well-known rule of diplomacy forbade a representative being pressed upon a court when an intimation had been given that he would not be acceptable. Schulenberg, adopting new tactics, permitted Lee to remain. "Your residence in Berlin will not be at all disagreeable to the King provided you live here as an individual and without assuming a public character."

The prospects of the Americans had bright-

ened somewhat in the field, and Prussia was not the one to be left out of the list of American benefactors if the rebels should succeed in maintaining their independent existence. To tolerate an agent unrecognized could not give warrantable offense to Britain on the one hand, while it would win a degree of American gratitude on the other. But to every appeal of Lee that Prussia should follow the example of France and privately allow American cruisers to come into her ports to sell prizes, in return for which Prussian vessels could trade with American ports, answer was made that Prussia was not a maritime power, could not benefit by any American trade, and must suffer if drawn into a war with England. John Adams in Paris could rejoin that if Prussia had no maritime interests and no seaports, she had nothing to risk in a war with Britain on the sea, while on the land her army was superior to that of England even if the latter were not hampered by another war.

If one could see back of the ministers to the great King, he would probably find that the Prussian monarch knew little and cared less for the Americans. This war was far removed from the battle-grounds of Europe with which he was only too familiar. The cause of the rebels — "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness" — was utterly beyond his comprehension if not outside his knowledge. He was said to have expressed a profound admiration for Washington in the conduct of the siege of Boston. One searches the letters of the American general in vain for a reciprocal feeling. The story of Frederick sending a sword to him with a pompous sentiment is entirely apocryphal.

Only when some incident occurred which gave Frederick a chance to turn cynic, as when Lee's letter-box was stolen and rifled by Elliot, the British minister to Prussia, did he give any attention to the ignored American agent residing in Berlin. The theft made a noise and Elliot confessed, as Frederick wrote to Count Maltzan. "It was properly a public theft" [and therefore beyond reach of the municipal law]. "I

might have forbidden him the court according to the laws of nations, which he so richly deserved. But having told his fault and having submitted his person and his sentence to my discretion and my generosity, I did not wish to push things to an extreme and confined myself to notifying him through my ministers of the impropriety and lawlessness of his conduct." Small wonder that the American representatives at times felt themselves "the unprotected prey to the chicanery of European courts." Lee tried to get a personal audience with the king to secure advantage of the sympathy which any other monarch would have felt for him after the robbery. But Frederick referred the despoiled American to his ministers and contented himself with cursing England and the court which produced such a diplomatic thief.

The only result of Lee's six weeks' residence in Berlin was permission to buy some arms from the royal contractors, which, according to Schulenberg, were good as to solidarity but lacked the uniformity which the King demanded. In order to aid the cause, Lee at a later time purchased 800 Prussian fusils and confessed himself "outrageously imposed upon." They were of an old pattern, resembled old rejected muskets, and would not be accepted even by the militia in America, as Lee complained to Schulenberg. His complaint was regarded as little less than an insult by the Prussian minister and no redress was ever given.

Frederick had ardently professed to the French his hope that they would don their cuirasses, aid the colonists in becoming free, and retake Canada, but his actions failed to supplement his wishes. The first step would be to recognize the Americans as belligerents; otherwise they would be outside the protection which the law of nations prescribes for international warfare. On the high seas they would be treated as pirates. According to the usages of nations, a friendly neutral cannot permit the passage through her territory of troops designed for immediate warfare. When Frederick said he would impose the tax required for cattle upon the troops from the German principalities cross-

ing his territory en route to England for American service, he was no doubt perpetrating one of his beloved jokes. It was so regarded in Europe. But when he later forbade some troops to pass down the Rhine, he was making a kind of recognition of the Americans as belligerents. They were not satisfied with this recognition. They needed recognition of their independence as a sovereign nation with whom treaties could be made.

Schulenberg had early assured Lee that his country would not be the last to recognize American independence, and later had promised to do so as soon as France should set the pattern. "I propose," wrote Frederick to his brother, "to procrastinate in these negotiations and to go over to the side on which fortune shall declare herself." As soon as Burgoyne's surrender had decided which side of the wall France would fall upon, Schulenberg's promise was remembered and he was notified by the agents in Paris that Henry Lee, brother to Arthur, would be sent to Berlin to accept the promised recognition and make a treaty. "The King cannot possibly conjecture," calmly replied Frederick's minister, "what proposition Mr. Lee can make more acceptable to his majesty, nor consequently what can be the object of his mission." It was soon after this disappointment that the agents collectively wrote to Congress, "The reluctance of Europe leaves America the glory of working out her deliverance by her own virtue and bravery, on which, with God's blessing, we advise you chiefly to depend."

This sudden hardening of heart which Frederick experienced was attributed by the American agents to the outbreak of the tempest in a teapot, "*la petite guerre*," as Frederick called it, between the Emperor Joseph and himself over the Bavarian succession. He must not offend and estrange the German principalities by recognizing the Americans. George III. was elector of one of these. It suddenly suited Frederick to remember this fact. After this excuse was removed by the peace, Frederick fell back upon the old excuse that Prussia was not a

maritime power like France, Spain, and Holland; that she could be of no service to the Americans by making a treaty with them and would only endanger her own interests.

The only concessions which the American agents ever secured from Frederick the Great were the refusal at one time to allow troops from Anspach-Bayreuth to pass down the Rhine through his territory en route to England, and the opening of Prussian trade to Americans upon the same footing as other nations. The latter would have been a benefit in time of peace. It was a mockery in their needy condition.

Was his refusal to allow the German troops to pass his territory actuated by any regard for the Americans or their cause? In his reply to the application of the Margrave of Anspach for such permission he says he is opposed to further wasting of German blood for the defense of foreign rights. Add to this the testimony of his own memoirs wherein he bases his refusal upon his fear lest Germany should be drained of her troops and a war come unexpectedly. He also said that he wished to avenge himself upon England for treatment of him concerning the city and harbor of Dantzic. Yet he confesses that he "did not care to push the matter," since one finds enemies enough without taking the trouble to make them.

Omitting Frederick's intention in prohibiting the passage of the troops, did the results contribute to the success of the American cause? As he himself pointed out to the Margrave, there was another way of reaching England from Mainz. Frederick never kept a single trooper from the ranks of America's enemies except the few that died or deserted in going around the Prussian possessions. His action delayed for a short time the arrival in America of three out of twelve thousand German troops. They continued to come until the closing year of the war. And with his influence he might have prevented any German prince selling a single soldier to recruit the army of King George. Indeed, Elliot, the British minister to Berlin, says that the princes secured the consent

of Frederick before making the bargain. What a difference a single word would have made from the man we are now called upon to see set up in marble as an object lesson in love of country as well as an education in art!

No one can accuse Frederick of not loving his country. He loved her too well to risk anything for the American cause. The only love he gave to the handful of colonists in the American woods was the love one bears for the enemies of his enemies. Perhaps we should be grateful for what he did not do. He might have leagued himself directly to England. He might have given his own magnificently trained army to help put down England's rebellious colonists. He might even have pronounced Washington an incompetent commander. So might have done the empress of Russia, the emperor of Germany,

the king of Sweden, or any of the monarchs who, deaf to the American cause, arranged the selfish "armed neutrality" to pick up and patch together the fragments of marine commerce as they were scattered by the blows of the ocean proprietors, the English, the French, the Spanish, and the Dutch. Frederick was only too glad to join them and so fix permanently his attitude toward the American cause. He has fully as much claim to American remembrance in gratitude as had any members of the armed neutrality. Let the American people not be satisfied until they are offered a full complement of this array of neutral monarchs. But in the meanwhile let not the question be raised from whence a statue is to come of the unfortunate Louis XVI., who was not a neutral and whose blood money, as it proved to be, was spent for the American cause.

## ANITA GARIBALDI.

BY LENA LINDSAY PEPPER.



ARIBALDI has long been held before the world as a dashing and intrepid hero to whom all, of whatever nationality, may point and whom all may admire with patriotic zeal. There is one who should share this high position with him — one who by her faithful devotion, her courageous spirit, and her tragic death deserves a place by his side in the niche of fame. I refer to Anita Garibaldi.

Garibaldi's own life has been told over and over again from the minutest particulars — his birth, his parents' antecedents, his education, his amusements, his travels, his battles and victories, his loves and hates. But one must search and glean through musty old papers, dry historical tomes, and faded documents to gather a few particulars about the woman who left a happy home, traveled through wild, untracked forests, endured hunger and fatigue, and at last died on a foreign soil, far from the land of her birth, buried without coffin or shroud, with only the cool earth to rest against her pallid cheeks — the noble Anita!

At twenty-six years of age, with the first fires of patriotism burning in his heart, Garibaldi became a member of the Society of "Young Italy," and became one of the chief conspirators in plots for the liberation of Italy from a foreign yoke. The plots were discovered and the conspirators condemned to death. Captain Garibaldi made his escape and went to South America. His exile only intensified his love of liberty and his native land. He was constantly scheming to go back to Italy with a vessel manned with patriots. He formed his "Italian Legion" and trained them for work in his own land by fighting for the cause of liberty in South America. He joined the Republicans of Rio Grande in their struggle against the emperor of Brazil. It was while fighting the battles of this republic that he met and won the "incomparable Anita."

It was after a shipwreck in which Garibaldi had seen many of his followers perish and the dearest friend of his heart sink forever from his sight beneath the remorseless waves of a cruel sea, that he first turned his thoughts

to woman for consolation. His adventurous life and independent disposition had previously made the idea of marriage and its responsibilities repugnant to him. A wife and children, the peace and quiet of the fire-side, were not conducive to battle campaigns and heroic deeds of self-sacrifice. But his friend, the man in whom he had confided his hopes and ambitions, who had advised him, shared with him dangers and perils as well as pleasures and dreams, was gone. He was lonely, and his genial and affectionate nature needed a companion and consoler. But it was a selfish thought to turn to woman in this need. A wandering adventurer, not knowing from one day to the next where he should sup or sleep, with not a comfort or reward to offer except his bold and handsome self, in hourly peril of violent death or imprisonment, yet he began to look about for one to share this fate with him.

One day as he paced the deck of his vessel, the *Itaparica*, and thought over the subject, he glanced abstractedly in the direction of the shore. In a moment all his abstraction was gone! An attractive young woman was walking toward one of the houses. The *Itaparica* was at that time anchored at the entrance of the Jayuna. Garibaldi instantly ordered a boat and was put on shore. Then what should he do? He could not approach a strange young woman with the sudden proposal, "I love thee, be my wife, and come with me!" But he was an ardent Italian and fortune favored him; he met an acquaintance who invited him to take coffee with his family, and while there, who should step in but the stately beauty who had stolen his heart!

When Garibaldi looked at the fair young Brazilian and said, "Thou oughtest to be mine," she left home and friends and her promised husband to share, until death should part them, in the fortunes of an Italian adventurer. She knew not that fame and glory and the adulation of thousands awaited him in the future. She knew him only as a stalwart, sun-browned young sea-god who had won her heart.

Garibaldi would have had the marriage

celebrated on the spot with his usual impetuosity. But there was an insurmountable obstacle to this. Dona Ana Maria de Jesus, daughter of Don Benito Riveiro de Silva, was betrothed to another. Her father was a proud, cold man, exacting implicit obedience from his children, and he had betrothed her to a very old and very wealthy suitor. But Dona Ana hated the old man as much as she loved this tawny-haired, stalwart young god who had crossed her path. What could she do? She would not wed the old man; her parents would not give their consent and no priest would marry her to the young man. In these circumstances there was but one thing to do, and she did it — left all and fled with the one to whom she had given her heart. A verbal marriage was all that was possible for some time, for in the manner of life pursued by Garibaldi, spending much time in the wild woods, and when in the towns being generally a fugitive, the customary marriage ceremony was impossible. It was celebrated afterwards in Montevideo and properly recorded.

After the verbal marriage began an odd and certainly original honeymoon. Anita's husband was under the command of General Canabarro, and his object was to arm privateers and cruise along the coast of Brazil to harass the commerce of the empire. It was not long until there was an engagement in which Anita Garibaldi played a heroic part. She encouraged the men, distributed the weapons, took charge of the cannon, and, according to Garibaldi, his "incomparable Anita" fired the first shot. This was a disastrous engagement in which the most of the crew were killed or wounded and only one officer left alive. After the cannon was dismounted by the enemy, the brave Brazilian took a musket and fired as long as the enemy were in range, regardless of all protection or personal safety. She seems to have possessed as much warlike spirit as Garibaldi himself, and was always disappointed when she was not permitted to be in the midst of the fray.

Strange beginning of a marriage career, yet Garibaldi himself speaks of it as among

the happiest times of his life — “ at the head of a few men remaining to me after numerous conflicts, who had gained the character of bravery, I first mounted and commenced my march, with my wife at my side, in a career which had always attractions for me, even greater than that of the sea. It seemed to me of little importance that my entire property was that which I carried, and that I was in the service of a poor republic, unable to pay anyone. I had a sabre and a carbine, which I carried on the front of my saddle. My wife was my treasure, and no less fervent in the cause of the people than I; and she looked upon battles as an amusement, and the inconveniences of a life in the field as a pastime.’

In the fiercer frays Garibaldi often desired his wife to take part only as a spectator — a part that did not suit her courageous nature in the least. On one such occasion, in a battle between the Imperials and the Republican army, she begged permission at least to have charge of the ammunition. This was granted her; but, during a heavy fire, in her excitement she approached the principal scene of action. At this moment a crowd of the enemy’s cavalry who were pursuing some fugitives appeared before her. She might have saved herself by instant flight, but knowing not what fear was, she disdained to turn her horse or hasten his pace until she was surrounded by the enemy. Then she made a wild dash for liberty. A bullet whistled through her hat and cut off a lock of her hair. A second killed her horse, and she was obliged to surrender. The officers, forgetful of their dignity, and gloating over their prize, exulted in their victory, and taunted her with the defeat of the Republican army. She treated their ungallant remarks with such haughty dignity that they became ashamed of themselves, and when she begged permission to search among the dead on the battlefield for the body of her husband, this was granted her.

She went about, searching fearfully among the pallid faces for the one that was dear to her. There were friends and acquaintances — strong, brave men she had seen them such

a short time ago — but nowhere the one that she sought and feared she might find. At last the joyful conviction came to her that he had escaped. She then made up her mind to make an effort herself to escape. Her victors, intoxicated by success, were drinking themselves into another state of intoxication and gave no heed to their prisoner. The few remaining hours of the day she hid herself in the hut of an old woman who did not know who she was, and when night fell she disappeared in the woods. Only those who know something of the immense forests that cover the summits of the Sierra de Espinasso can form any idea of the danger of this undertaking — a journey of sixty miles, from Caritabani to Lages.

The night was dark and tempestuous, brightened only at intervals by flashes of lightning; there were ambuscades of the enemy all through the forest, to murder any fugitives they caught. Anita procured a horse at a farmhouse on the way, and mounting this she galloped madly over the broken, rocky ground. There was a guard of four men at the river Cavas, and when they looked up in affright at the approaching sound, and a flash of lightning lit up her weird figure, with her wild, dark eyes and her long hair floating behind, they turned and fled in terror, thinking they had seen a vision.

When crossing this river before with her husband and his army, Anita had crossed it in a canoe. It was a quiet stream then; now it was swollen by the rains into a dangerous mountain torrent. There was no canoe, there was no bridge, but the fearless woman was not conquered by the difficulties. Dropping from the horse’s back, she seized fast hold of his tail and, urging him on with her voice, she clung to him as he swam through the foaming waves to the other side, a distance of five hundred paces.

The only nourishment she had for four days was a glass of coffee when she arrived at Lages. During all this time she was in uncertainty as to the fate of her husband. Might he not have been left in some unsought spot on the battlefield? Or, if he escaped that, might he not have fallen into an ambus-

cade and been murdered? Added to her bodily anguish was this great mental terror. But four days later he straggled, forlorn and destitute, into Lages with seventy-three of his no less wretched companions. After that nothing mattered to Anita — no bodily pain daunted her — she had her adored husband again to love, to soothe, to comfort, to cherish, to fight for and by the side of.

Ill-clothed and ill-fed, it was amid scenes such as this — battle and bloodshed, wanderings in dense forests, lengthy marches, fatigue and hunger, falls from her horse — that her first child was born, September 10, 1840, the Menotti Garibaldi of today. When the brave Anita should have had all the comforts of a home about her, the love and tender ministrations of dear ones, Garibaldi says he was absolutely destitute of everything necessary for his wife and little son. When the boy was only twelve days old Anita was obliged to take him in her arms, mount a horse, and, in the midst of a fierce storm, flee to the woods to escape a band of marauders.

Garibaldi says: "Nothing of much importance happened to Anita after that time except continued dangers caused by the war, in which her only food was meat and her bed the saddle." And yet it was after this that she made the dreadful trip through the forest of Las Antas with her baby strung in a handkerchief about her neck trying, by breathing on it, to keep it from freezing. The Republican army had been weakened by many disastrous engagements and was obliged to retire from the siege of the capital and make a long, toilsome retreat across the mountains. The mountains and rivers of Brazil are full of fatigues and dangers from wild beasts even in the fairest of seasons, but now the rivers were swollen into raging torrents by the rain, and the only means of transportation was a few mules and fewer horses. It rained incessantly for nine days; provisions became scarce and many died of starvation and exposure. Here the brave Brazilian almost lost her courage. When it became at all possible to move forward she was mounted on the only remaining horse,

with her three months old babe tied about her neck — Garibaldi remaining to take care of the few mules and helpless people left to him — and in despair pushed ahead. She finally reached the edge of the forest, and almost fainted with joy when she discovered a little band of her husband's men who had made a fire in a clearing and were gathered about it. They immediately made room for her, and one of them took the apparently dying child from her neck, wrapped it in his poncho, which he had warmed at the fire, and soon revived it. Then, and only then, after all the long days of extreme suffering and danger, tears came to the eyes of the brave mother. Garibaldi afterward referred to this journey as the most terrible he had ever known.

About this time Garibaldi began to be anxious to place his little family in less hazardous and unhappy circumstances; he desired to have the sanction of the church to his union with Anita. Then for six years he had heard no news of father or mother or home friends. So he sought and received permission from the president to go to Montevideo. He was also given a small herd of cattle to pay his traveling expenses. As a cattle drover he was not so great a success as a warrior, and by the time he reached Montevideo after a toilsome march of fifty days, he had only a few hides to show for the nine hundred cattle he started with. To support his family he became a teacher and a broker in a small way. And now he made Anita his lawful wife. The ceremony was recorded in the marriage register of the church of San Francesco d'Assisi, in Montevideo.

For some years after this Anita Garibaldi took little part in warlike pursuits. She remained quietly in the capital of Uruguay, rearing her little family of children, of which there were now four — Menotti, Ricciotti, Rosita, and Therese (now wife of General Canzio). Garibaldi had soon tired of quiet life and was again at the head of fighting legions, in the service of the Occidental Republic.

It was in Montevideo, while Garibaldi was

away on an expedition, that the little Rosita died. Garibaldi was informed of it in a letter from General Pacheco y Orbes, minister of war in Montevideo: "Your daughter Rosita is dead; this you ought to know at any rate," was the laconic way in which he notified a father that a beloved child was dead. Garibaldi never forgave him for his cold-heartedness. "I loved so dearly that little creature of mine," he says. And for Anita in whose arms the little four-year-old Rosita faded away, begging her mother not to grieve, that they would soon meet to part no more—Anita almost lost her mind over this first great grief. All the previous troubles of her stormy life were as nothing to this. Other trials and troubles her tempestuous heart had met and conquered, but this—no, she could not bring the little form back to laughing, loving life.

Garibaldi seems to have been absolutely unconscious of the needs of a family, and though military governor of Montevideo, yet was so poor that when his second son was born the doctor in attendance found only a few dried beans in the house and had to take up a collection among friends in order to get proper nourishment and food for the mother and child.

In 1848 came the news of reforms in Italy, and Garibaldi determined to return and give his heart and help to his native land. He sent Anita and their three children on before him. This was a trial that tried Anita sorely. It was hard to go to a strange land, to take up her abode with people whom she did not know and whose language was strange to her. And then there was the little grave in Montevideo that it tore her heart with anguish to leave. To the last day she decked it with flowers watered with her tears.

But it was the will of her adored husband and she yielded. She made the journey in safety, and wrote back to a friend of her husband of her arrival in Genoa:

ESTEEMED SIR:—I write with pleasure to tell you of my safe arrival in Genoa, after a good voyage of about two months. The Genoese people gave us a singularly joyous

welcome. More than three thousand people shouted under our window, "Viva Garibaldi! Viva the family of Garibaldi!" and they presented me with a beautiful flag of the Italian colors, telling me to give it to my husband as soon as he shall land in Italy, so that he be the first to plant it on Lombard soil. Ah, if you knew how Garibaldi is loved and longed for in all Italy, and especially in Genoa! Every day they think each ship that arrives may hail from Montevideo, and that he may be on board; and when he does come, I think the welcome will never end.

Italian affairs go well. In Naples, Tuscany, and Piedmont the constitution has been promulgated, and Rome is soon to have one. The national guard is everywhere established, and is of great benefit to these provinces. The Jesuits and all their agents have been expelled from Genoa and the entire province, and nothing is talked of anywhere save the union of Italy by means of political and custom-house leagues, and the liberation of Lombard brethren from the foreign yoke.

I have received a thousand delicate attentions from your brothers, Antonini. Yesterday I went to the opera; tonight I am going to the theater, and have visited all the city and suburbs; and tomorrow I go by steamer to Nice. Be so kind, if my husband has not yet sailed, as to hasten his departure, and tell him the latest events in Italy. With affectionate salutations,

Your most devoted servant,

ANITA GARIBALDI.

It was a sore trial to Anita Garibaldi to be separated from her husband at any time, and only by his express commands did she ever endure such separation. His first absence, when he was fighting the battles of his country, she bore as patiently as her rebellious nature would permit. But during his second absence, when she heard he was ill in Genoa, she left everything and joined him. And again she followed him to Rome, prevailing over one of his friends who was passing through Nice to take her to Leghorn by sea, and thence she made her way by land to Rome, arriving at the Villa Savorelli when the bombs were clattering down through the roof. Garibaldi was greatly displeased and endeavored to have her return, but nothing would induce her to leave him.

The early dangers and trials through which she had passed had begun to under-



mine her health. It was for this reason that Garibaldi endeavored to dissuade her from accompanying him on his dangerous enterprises, but to take care of his family while he fought the battles of his country. But she brought forth arguments to prove that her place was by his side in war as well as peace. "Did he no longer desire to have her with him? Did he doubt her courage? Had he not had proofs of it? Oh, the delightful life in camp! The battles—they were joy to her! As to fatigues and privations—what were they to one whose happiness was in her heart?" In the face of such arguments Garibaldi yielded and permitted her to go with him, although he knew that her delicate state of health demanded different surroundings than the battlefield.

When the army was driven back from the defense of Rome and retreat became necessary, it was Garibaldi's desire that Anita should remain behind and receive the care her health demanded, as he would be surrounded by terrible hardships, privations, dangers, and encompassed on all sides by his enemies. But Anita was determined not to be separated from him, and stepping into a house by the roadside she had her hair cut off short, and mounting a horse rode by his side. During this forced retreat an Austrian corps overtook the rear guard and threw it into great confusion, the men flying in all directions. The brave Anita made every effort to stop them. Fearless herself, she could not understand this weakness in men whom she had seen a short time before fighting bravely in the defense of Rome. Her face expressed the scorn she felt, and many a fleeing man felt for years afterward the sting of shame that tingled in his blood as he passed her.

When they arrived at San Marino, Garibaldi desired Anita, who was now very ill, to remain at this place where he knew she would find a safe asylum in her hour of trial. But she, with a fatal prescience, clung to him and would not be separated. "You want to leave me?" she asked him, piteously, and he said no more but took her with him.

In the course of their flight they were

obliged to take to the sea, hoping to reach Venice where they would be safe. But they were pursued, and to evade the pursuers they landed on the shore of a bay called the Punta di Goro. The enemy was everywhere and Garibaldi gave his followers orders to separate into twos and threes and scatter themselves about the country, endeavoring to escape. Garibaldi took his dying wife in his arms and hid in a maize field. Nine of his intimate companions were captured and shot. "Dig nine graves," said the Austrian officer, when the prisoners were brought before him. There were a father and two sons in the group, one a boy of thirteen, yet this child filled one of the nine graves.

That Garibaldi himself escaped capture, burdened as he was, seems miraculous. One companion, Lieutenant Leggiero, remained with him. Anita, with the fever rioting in her veins, was babbling brokenly of the little ones she now knew she would never see again. They found a friend, a former officer of Garibaldi, who helped them take the unfortunate Anita to a hut where her torturing thirst was relieved. Then on they must go, for safety lay only in continued flight. Across the valley of Comacchio to La Mandriola, where they hoped to find a physician. But at last when a physician was at hand Anita had no more need of him. While she lay on the bed of a stranger, with the breath just gone from her pale, courageous body, Garibaldi was obliged to leave her, never again to gaze upon her features. Not only his own safety, but that of those who had obeyed the Christly injunction and given the cup of cold water to the stranger, demanded his instant flight. Giving instructions as to Anita's burial, he gave her one long, passionate caress, and with a breaking heart went on his way.

After this hurried departure from the dead Anita, Garibaldi wandered for thirty-four days over Italian soil, a price upon his head, hidden, fed, sheltered, guided to secret places by friends whose lives, aye, and their children's also, would have paid the forfeit, if their aid to the outcast had been discov-

ered. He was urged by one and all to hasten out of Italy as quickly as possible, and it was against the advice of all that he determined to visit his children before becoming an exile from his country. He accomplished this at the risk of his life, and the ordeal was one before which his strong spirit quailed. The children had not been told of their loss. His mother was speechless with emotion, the two little boys clung to his legs, while cousins and uncles contended for kisses and hand-clasps. The little Teresita stabbed him with her words of greeting, as she smothered his tawny face with kisses, "Mamma will have told thee in Rome how good I was. Where is mamma?"

"Where is mamma?" the cry reëchoed in Garibaldi's heart for many a day. Poor Anita, bravest of her sex, lying in a shallow, hastily made grave in the pine forest of Ravenna!

Garibaldi could never think of her death without shuddering horror; he was filled with remorse and reproached himself that he had not left her to live out her natural life in her island home. But this Anita would have rebelled against so fiercely—to have the ocean roll between herself and her adored husband—as to have made it impossible. That Garibaldi loved his wife and family dearly is shown by his constant remembrance of them, even in the most critical and harrowing moments. In 1849 he wrote from Subiaco:

BELOVED WIFE:—I write to tell thee I am well, and that I am going with the column to Anagni where probably I shall arrive tomorrow, but I cannot say how long we shall stay there. In Anagni I hope to find muskets and clothes for the men. I shall know no peace until I receive a letter to assure me that thou hast arrived safely at Nice. Write to me directly; I want to hear from thee, my dearest Anita. Tell me what impression the events of Genoa and Tuscany made upon thee, thou strong and generous woman! With what scorn must thou not look on these countrymen of mine, that I have tried so many times to ennoble, and with so little result. . . . Write to me, I repeat; I want to hear of thee, of my mother, and of the children. Do not torment thyself about me; I am stronger than

ever, and with my one thousand armed men I feel myself invincible. Rome is assuming an imposing aspect; around her generous ones are rallying, and God will help us. Remember me to Augustus, and to the families Galli, Gustani, Conti, and to all friends. I love thee dearly, dearly, and I beseech thee not to worry. A kiss from me to the children; to my mother whom I trust to thee. Good-bye. Thy husband,

G. GARIBALDI.

Again he writes from the midst of the battlefield:

"My dear Anita, I know that thou hast been and art still ill. I want to see therefore, thy handwriting and that of my mother, to reassure me. 'Cardinal' Oudinot's Gauls and friars content themselves with cannonading us, and we are so accustomed to their shots that we take no notice of them. The women and boys run after the balls and bombs, struggling for their possession. We are fighting on the Janiculum, and this people are worthy of their past greatness. Here they live, are mutilated, and die to the cry of "Live the Republic!" One hour of our happy life in Rome is worth a century of life elsewhere. Happy my mother who gave me birth, enabling me to live at a period so splendid for Italy! . . . Try and get well; kiss my mother and the children for me. Menotti has favored me with a letter. Love much thy husband."

Once, in speaking of the friendship existing between himself and the daughter of one of his South American benefactors, a dark-eyed beauty called Manuela, who was betrothed to the son of the president of Brazil, Garibaldi said: "Fate reserved for me another Brazilian woman—to me the only one in the world whom I now lament, and for whom I shall weep all my days. She knew me when I was in misfortune, and her interest in me, stronger than any merit of my own, conquered her for me, and united us forever." And again in a note to a friend: "She was my constant companion, in good and bad fortune, sharing my greatest dangers and surpassing the bravest men."

Although Garibaldi had been twice married since her death, and a brood of young children surrounded him, yet, when the hour of death approached, his thoughts turned to the long dead Anita. He had had her

remains taken from their shallow burying place in Ravenna, the ashes sealed in an urn and placed in a niche of the inner wall of the cemetery chapel of the Castle Hill Cemetery at Nice. He desired that his ashes might be near unto hers in the long eternity. He said to a friend: "You will make a pyre of acacia—it burns like oil—and place me, dressed in my red shirt, my face upturned to the sun, on an iron bedstead. When my body is consumed, put the ashes into an urn—any old pot will do—and place it on the wall behind the tombs of Anita and Rosita. I mean to finish so."

Rosita was the little dead daughter of his third wife, and was named for the child who had died in Montevideo. Garibaldi's wish was not obeyed. None dared in this to do his bidding. And his remains lie in his island home beneath immense blocks of granite.

On the simple marble tablet that marks the spot where rest Anita's ashes is inscribed: "The ashes of Anita Garibaldi." Below hangs a garland, renewed every year, from "Her children to Anita," and, encircling this, a marble wreath with the words, "The Garibaldian Union of Nice to Anita Garibaldi."

## THE WOMEN NOVELISTS OF GERMANY.

BY MRS. SARAH B. SMITH.



IT must be acknowledged that, in intellectual achievements, the women of Germany are behind their sisters of other nationalities. The traditions of the elders have held them in longer and more rigorous bondage. They have followed so faithfully the advice of their emperor to devote themselves to the "three K's, *Kinder, Kirche, und Küche*," that their literary work is characterized by superficiality and artistic incompleteness.

With a timid, apologetic air, they made their first appearance before the literary world. Their efforts to justify their claims to be heard have given a polemic character to their writings which mars their artistic beauty. *Kirche* (church) still dominates a large number who flatter themselves that they have thrown off all the restraints of religious faith, but use their art of story telling as a stepping-stone to a pulpit where they can freely proclaim their theories. The problems of social life, the deepest questions of our spiritual being, form the favorite theme of their stories with a purpose.

Miss Marlitt must air her emancipation theories, while she describes the love intrigues of her high-born characters.

The works of Helena Bohlan are simply exhortations to enjoy all the beauty and pleasures of this present life, "for it is

beautiful, it is divine to live, not to brood over what is to come hereafter." "Cultivate the beautiful," she commands, "for it is the highest type of goodness." A mother says to her daughter in one of her stories, "If I could plant in your heart the love of the beautiful for all time, then I would let you run whither you would."

The corruptions and utter insincerity of so-called high society are the burden of Julia Dery's satires, thinly disguised as fiction.

Bertha von Suttner is a born polemic and insists that her views shall receive a fair hearing. War she considers a crime against the human race, and with every weapon at her command she tries to deal it a deadly blow. Her most famous novel, "Down with Weapons!" is a vigorous attack upon this enemy of human happiness. The book is full of enthusiasm for the settlement of all international difficulties by arbitration, of despairing revolt against the diplomatic intrigues, the selfishness of the powerful, and the brutality of the ignorant masses whose passions lead them to think war glorious.

The story is told in the first person, and with the heroine we witness the horrors of four wars. First comes the struggle between Austria, France, and Italy, which robs her of her young husband. After time has healed this wound she meets a sympathetic friend

in Baron Tilling, who, though an officer in the Austrian army, believes that the only humane military standpoint is to look upon soldiers as protecting the land from invasion, as firemen protect it from fire. Friendship soon ripens into love, and a second marriage brings a year of such perfect happiness as falls to the lot of few.

Then the Schleswig-Holstein war carries off the husband at a most trying moment. The trivial causes of that war, the awful sacrifice of life, the barren results, the seeds of hatred sown, soon to develop into another war, are clearly portrayed.

In a few years the bitter conflict between Austria and Prussia gives the heroine fresh experiences in the horrors of war. With her own eyes she sees the trainloads of agonized humanity brought from the battlefields. Seeking her husband, she passes among the heaps of slain at Sadowa. Pestilence, which ever dogs the footsteps of war, robs her of her nearest and dearest. The scene of war is next transferred to Paris, where Baroness Tilling is staying with her husband when war breaks out between France and Prussia. She is a witness of the mad intoxication of the French, sure of victory, and their still more brutal despair when defeat comes.

The polemic character of the book is somewhat oppressive, but the tragic fate of the victims of war takes hold upon our hearts, leading us to echo the lesson of the story: "Cursed be war; it is a contradiction of our boasted civilization." In spite of her faults, Bertha von Suttner's many gifts entitle her to the high rank given her by her native land among its writers, while her influence as one who fought valiantly for her ideals of truth will extend to coming generations.

Misunderstood people, especially misunderstood wives and husbands, are the literary stock-in-trade of Ida Boy-Ed. She is nothing if not a preacher and she confines herself to the illustration of one text—the amount of human suffering for which the failure of people to understand each other is responsible. Judgment is passed upon acts or states of feeling, without any knowledge of

the secret tragedies, whose concluding act comes to the observation of everyone. Men and women are so differently constituted that the most devoted wife cannot fully enter into all her husband's interests, and the effort to do so wrecks many a marriage based upon love. Naturally, she does not believe that both sexes should follow the same path in life. Creative work for a woman is only a substitute for something better which she has failed to win—a place to stand at the side of some man and supplement his work.

Maria Janetschek is an impressionist. What she has seen or experienced her imagination paints in vivid colors. Her restless brain continually seeks new experiences to embody, new problems to discuss. Her characters are ideal beings in constant conflict with the realities of life. The world embraced between the covers of her books is a world of fancy, pleasant to rest in for a time and dream.

Gabriel Reuter represents the psychological romance. She possesses great power in the delineation of the strong, inborn passions of the heart. The young girl is her pet character, and the analysis of the forces which control her life the theme of many of her novels. She is as thoroughly progressive in her ideas of woman's sphere as Ida Boy-Ed is reactionary. "Be self-reliant!" is her exhortation to all young girls. "Interest yourselves in something that is developing—a work, a child, something that excites expectation or hope. Then life will be worth living, if no man ever appears on the horizon of your lives."

Emilie Mataja, who writes under the pseudonym of "Emil Marriot," devotes all her talents to the service of religion, or rather, what she calls religion. She uses her characters to reveal her firm conviction that there can be no true nobility of character, no unselfishness, no love for one's neighbor, no family affection, no real happiness, where there is no faith in a personal God. That modern society is thoroughly corrupt because it has lost all religious faith and devoted itself to material good, is another dogma of

her creed. She is a realist and a keen observer of society, but she sees it through her prejudices. Her *dramatis personæ* who are religious, she paints as angels; all who are not, as incarnate devils.

One of the most prolific writers of the day is Lola Kirschner, better known under her pen name of "Ossip Schubin." In choice of material she follows the leadership of George Sand, but in peculiarities of style she copies Turgenev, whom she greatly admires. Brausewetter discerns in her writings a moral undertone that betrays her kinship with that author. She insists that she does not write to defend theories or to do battle for opinions, that she writes under the influence of a sympathy or antipathy so strong that it is a kind of inspiration. Nevertheless she has very positive views of her own, which she uses her art to defend.

She takes a very serious view of life and regards it as an infinite series of causes and effects. As sternly as an old Hebrew prophet her novels teach, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." She offers no mercy to the wrongdoer, no hope of pardon in this world or the next to a soul weary of its sin. Through generation after generation the thread of guilt runs, marked all its way by tragedies. Boris Lensky's denial of every religious, every moral obligation, his determination to live for his own sinful pleasures, destroys the happiness of his own life, sends his daughter to a life of shame, and ruins his son. In "Broken Wings," a young girl's revolt against her moral duty wrecks the lives of the husband and daughter who come to her in after years. The entire romance teaches that to sin is to drag broken wings through life; that wings which must be dragged are worthless, they will never bear one to heaven, but are only a horrible weight.

Her views in regard to the position of women are most conservative. In "Boris Lensky" one character says, "It is always a misfortune when great talents lose their way and enter the body of a woman, because if one woman of genius wins success, a host of mediocre women ruin their lives trying to follow her." Also, in "Finis Poloniae," the

most philosophical of the girl artists who have sought an independent career for themselves and failed, declares: "It is a curse for a woman to be intelligent beyond a certain point — if she has not the good fortune to make an exceptional place for herself." The French method of training young girls is in her eyes the only correct one. They must be closely watched and guarded, never allowed any liberty, always kept in leading strings. "Young things are as fond of tasting with their hearts on the sly, as children with their mouths," says Nicolai in "Boris Lensky." Ossip Schubin gives her readers narrow, pessimistic views of life, "rather snap-shot photographs than finished paintings," as König says, but her style is brilliant and her stories fascinating.

At the Summer Festival of German Authors held in Berlin during August, 1895, a ballot for the most popular story-teller of the day returned Natalie von Eschstruch as first choice. She certainly knows where to find the material for a popular story and how to tell it skilfully.

"Lizzie, the Goose Herder," laid the foundation of her popularity. The scene of the story is laid, partly in a ducal court, partly in an old castle and its surroundings in the northern part of Germany. Here the heroine, Baroness Josephine, grows up like a common country girl, knowing nothing of the manners of polite society and destitute of every accomplishment save that of being a perfect horsewoman. One day, when she had taken the goose herder's place, two army officers riding along the highway to an adjoining estate surprise her lying upon a pile of hay, reading Goethe's poem, "Little Red Rose on the Heather," while the geese are forgotten. This "little red rose," roughly broken from its stalk by the heedless boy, is often referred to in the story.

One of the officers, Count Lehrbach, is a spoiled child of fortune, accustomed to receive homage from every woman he meets. The young Baroness attracts him by her beauty and originality, while his apparent devotion wins her heart. At the close of the summer he returns to the capital, after

he has cordially invited Josephine and her guardians to spend the coming winter at the court.

Not for a moment does Josephine doubt the sincerity of the invitation, and she arrives in due time at court, fully expecting a lover's welcome from Count Lehrbach, but finds that she is, indeed, "the little red rose on the heather" that the careless boy broke from its stalk and then threw away. For Count Lehrbach, the darling of the court, the devoted attendant of Princess Sylvia, has nothing but ridicule to bestow upon the little country maid in the costume of a previous generation. Before her arrival at court she was known as "Lizzie, the Goose Herder," from a sketch of her made and exhibited by the count, and the name meets her everywhere.

Deeply wounded, but too proud to show it, Josephine resolves to stand her ground. A fashionable costumer, her own tact and ready wit, her ability to outride Princess Sylvia, the boldest horsewoman at court, soon transform the "laughing stock" into a brilliant belle. Count Lehrbach tries in vain to regain her favor, until repeated misfortunes have developed a noble manhood in him. Then she marries him and they live happy forever after. The closing scene of the book is an art exhibition, whose most attractive picture is a painting of a young girl lying upon a pile of hay, absorbed in a book, while geese flutter all about her. "Lizzie the Goose Herder" is the name of the picture, while Count Lehrbach is the artist.

"Court Air" has many points of resemblance with "Lizzie the Goose Herder." All the characters are more pronounced, but in both the heroines are country girls who pass through the same discipline before they win their lovers.

"Early Won," is an entertaining picture of family life in a noble German family. "Of Polish Blood" is a sensational love story whose hero is the son of a Polish refugee, adopted by Count Dynar, a German nobleman and father of the heroine. She bitterly resented her father's act which made a nameless alien the heir of their noble

house, and the story is a history of the alien's efforts to conquer her pride and win her love.

Natalie von Eschtruth believes that woman's only vocation is marriage, and her stories are the old-fashioned love stories, mere histories of courtships. Her lovers are sufficiently alive to excite interest in their fates, and her books appeal to a large circle of readers, both at home and abroad.

Unlike Natalie von Eschtruth who finds all her leading characters in court circles, Marie von Ebner-Eschenbach discovers in the lowest slums, as well as in the prosperous middle classes and the highest aristocracy, subjects worthy of her art. Her genius is in sympathy with the spirit of the present age; the problems that stir thinking people, the social questions of the day are not passed by in her novels; she is eager to contribute her share toward the relief of the suffering and oppressed. Yet she is a careful, almost a conservative writer, who would not pull down the old until something better is found to fill its place. At fourteen she made a vow that she would die or become the greatest poet of any land or age. Until advanced middle age, she devoted herself to the accomplishment of this vow without success. It was only when she gave up the effort to delineate great passions which her nature could not understand, and devoted herself to the description of the life about her which she saw with clear eyes, that a public eager to read all she had to write was found.

In all her artistic efforts her aim has been toward the highest, her conception of the artist's vocation the noblest. Art to her is too holy a thing to serve the merely selfish purpose of winning bread or fame. It is a teacher; an art that does not teach is worthless in her eyes.

In "Bertram Vogelweide" a writer who has won a fortune by his pen exclaims, in a fit of remorse: "My work successful? When have I taught anything, helped anybody or made them any better?" In "Lottie, the Watchmaker," Lottie, in most vigorous language, reproves Halwig, her former lover, because he caters to the vilest taste for the sake of money. "The book is unworthy of

you, unworthy of a priest which a writer of fiction ought to be, to whom the most sacred office on earth is entrusted. I know that you must draw the dark side of life; draw it with clearness and power, but draw it in such a way that it shall fill your readers with horror, not a loathsome kind of pleasure."

In purity and clearness of style she surpasses every woman writer of her native land. She is gifted with a natural power of clear and effective narration.

That love which is a master passion, often as much a scourge as a blessing, she cannot deal with — she has a horror of it. "Lovers do not create a heaven for themselves," says a character in one of her novels. "What makes heaven? God rules there." But the constant affection which results from sympathy of feeling and intellectual respect, she paints with rare skill.

Marie von Ebner-Eschenbach has just entered upon her seventieth year with all her intellectual faculties unimpaired. "I once hoped to become a great poet, but am

content now to write a readable story," she says of herself. The dream of her childhood has not been realized — she has never become a great poet, but she stands today at the head of the women writers of Germany.\*

"The number of German women who write multiply like the sand of the seashore," says Hitzig. If no one among them all has produced a masterpiece fit to be compared with George Eliot's "Adam Bede," or George Sand's "Consuelo," no one of them written a story which has appealed to the popular heart like "Uncle Tom's Cabin," many of them possess the story-teller's gift of awakening sustained interest, of treating in a clear and vigorous manner the weighty questions of individual and social life. The place that the woman novelist of Germany occupies today in the intellectual life of her country is higher than ever before. She has conquered a place where she can stand secure and reach out after higher achievements.

\* Her "Barons of Gempferlein" appears in this issue of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE. — EDITOR.

## THE GOOD BUMBLEBEE.

To the Editor of the CHAUTAUQUAN:

THE CHAUTAUQUAN published an article entitled "Bumblebee Taverns," which was so misleading in its tendency and so lacking in well-known facts — in so far as it related to the alleged pernicious habits of the bumblebee — that it should not be permitted to go without correction. Its author, Mr. Charles McIlvaine, says: "The board covering of barns and wooden stock-shelters is often badly pierced and damaged by the black-headed female bumblebee. . . . In consequence the farmer is often put to expense for renewal or repairs. Hence the value to him of dead bumblebees."

Now this is an unfounded and unwarranted charge against the character and habits of the bumblebee, no matter what may be the color of its face. Neither the male nor female ever bore holes in sound wood. They cannot. The carpenter-bee (*Xylocopa Virginica* — the bumblebee is of the genus *Bom-*

*bus*) will do that, and the author's experience was, undoubtedly, with that variety of bee. This supposition is strengthened by what he says in the opening sentence of his article where he states: "Its rapidly moving wings balance it in the air before the small round hole." Bumblebees do not "balance" themselves in the air, but carpenter-bees do.

Carpenter-bees are rare. In a life of seventy years I am conscious of having seen but few, while of bumblebees "their name is legion." Like her relative, the honey-bee, she will clean out a hole that has rotten wood in it, in order to secure a home, if she can find no more acceptable place; or, if forced to, build a nest of dead grass or leaves, or burrow in the ground; but an abandoned mouse nest, especially one in a field where red clover is growing, is the one place above all others which she seeks. The mouse, however, is deemed an enemy of the

(Continued on page 524.)

Every hour, if needful  
In office - store - home or  
hotel. Over in a few minutes.  
Wash handkerchiefs - fancy  
collars, cuffs, edging etc. with  
**Pearline**, in basin-rinse well-  
stretch on Mirror, Window, or  
Marble Slab. Will quickly dry  
and come off like new.



Bachelors  
Maidens  
Clerks  
Stenographers  
Typewriters  
Travelers  
Visitors  
etc-etc.

keep a package of  
**Pearline**  
in  
Office -  
Room -  
Valise -

For  
Washing delicate  
things  
Quick Washing  
- see above -  
Bathing  
Shampooing  
Cleansing spots  
etc - etc.

**Pearline**

is best and  
handiest

© 1910 CHAUTAUQUAN

We eat  
**Malta-Vita** THE PERFECT FOOD

FOR  
BRAIN & MUSCLE

MALTA-VITA contains more nutrition, more  
tissue-building qualities, more nerve stimu-  
lant than any other food.

**PURE, PALATABLE, POPULAR**

Millions are eating MALTA-VITA. It gives health  
strength, and happiness.

**MALTA-VITA PURE FOOD COMPANY.**  
Battle Creek, Mich. Toronto, Canada

## A Cooling TONIC

Horsford's Acid Phosphate  
quenches abnormal thirst, re-  
pairs weak nerves, improves  
appetite, promotes digestion,  
clears the brain, overcomes  
exhaustion, and increases the  
capacity for hard mental and  
physical labor. Insist on  
having

**Horsford's  
Acid  
Phosphate**

Horsford's name on every GENUINE package.



bumblebee, destroying the young and eating the honey; and Darwin is quoted as saying that more clover seed can be raised adjacent to villages where cats are abundant than in the country, as the cats kill the mice that destroy the bees. I am inclined to think this destruction of young bees and nests is exaggerated. One case came under my observation where I am confident that Mrs. Bumblebee did not wait for the little rodent to abandon her home, but walked in and took possession, and Madam Mouse promptly left.

I much regret that Mr. McIlvaine has charged that the female bumblebee is a disturber of the peace, or a foe to boy or man. She never attacks anyone except to defend her nest, her young, or herself from a real or imaginary assault; and who can censure her for that? She simply has the mother instinct as well as that of self-preservation.

When roaming around from flower to flower, in search of food, she never attacks or stings without great provocation. If you will but leave her and her's alone she will not molest you. Many a time have I, in my boyhood—and I did it again, a few days ago, just to see if she behaved the same as before—clasped my hands over a flower when she—not he—was on it gathering honey; and gently closing them so that she could not escape or be pressed, have held her thus a prisoner for any length of time I desired, and I have never been stung by so doing. But woe unto any one who shall pinch her.

The bumblebee, both male and female, is of great benefit to mankind in pollenizing flowers that honey-bees and other insects cannot. Red clover seed could not be profitably raised by the farmer without their aid. Mr. McIlvaine recognizes this. The seed of this valuable leguminous plant is never secured from the first crop cut by the farmer, because the clover is in bloom before the bumblebees are numerous enough to do the requisite work for pollenization; but when the second crop comes on, later in the season, they are so increased in numbers that every blossom is visited, and there is a fruitful yield of seed.

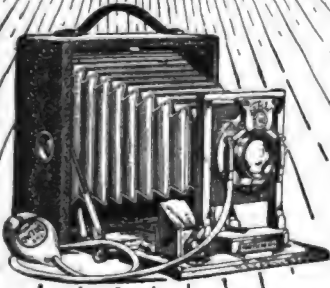
In locations away from the habitation of honey-bees but few cucumbers, melons, pumpkins, or squashes can be produced without their kindly aid. I know of no injury whatever that the bumblebee does to the farmer. She rarely touches ripening or ripe fruit, as do the honey-bees and wasps sometimes. She is a most indefatigable worker, staying out, in fair weather, until almost dark, hurrying from flower to flower as though the whole world depended upon her completing her task that day.

Why, then, should we harm or disturb her? There is neither sound policy, good sense, nor tender mercy—and, I will add, no true religion—in so doing. As well might one say that dead swallows, martins, or other insectivorous birds are of value to the farmer as to declare that of the bumblebee.

Evidently Mr. McIlvaine was taught, in early childhood, the error which he has carried with him to the present time, just as has been the case with many another who, in youth, killed toads, frogs, and non-venomous snakes, destroyed certain birds' nests, murdered bumblebees, put their hands over their ears at the sight of a dragon-fly, and did many other absurd things, just because of mischievous early education. I confess to similar errors of childhood, derived from youthful associates; but I cannot claim my father incited me to do so. I never killed black-headed bumblebees for one cent a dozen, but I have no doubt I would had I been urged to do so. But may heaven forgive me for all needless, wicked, cruel destruction of innocent life. I see things better now, and have for nearly two-thirds of a century. I long ago ceased to intentionally kill anything unless I knew it to be harmful or it was needed in some way for food. Although I do not object to others killing for food I cannot now do it myself, and if I shall never eat any animal food hereafter until I kill it, I shall not offend my neighbor by eating meat.

Adults should disabuse their minds of childhood errors, and children should be taught truth instead of falsehood. Like

# In Shadow or in Sunlight



All the conditions of Photography lend themselves to the making of perfect pictures with PREMIO CAMERAS. The most difficult subjects are within the range of PREMIO achievement. They are all-round, ever ready, adaptable instruments for indoor or outdoor work.

## Premo Cameras

ascend in price from \$11.00 to \$250.00, according to size and equipment. A thoroughly satisfactory camera for universal use is the **Pony Premo No. 4**, illustrated here. Adapted to use either plates or films. Price, \$20.00.

Ask your dealer to show you the Premo series, or write for the new Premo Book. **Free.**

Dept. A G, ROCHESTER OPTICAL CO., Rochester, N. Y.

## REMINGTON TYPEWRITER

The Experience of a  
Quarter of a Century is  
**BEHIND IT**



The Confidence of the  
Business World is  
**WITH IT**  
An ever-widening field  
of usefulness is  
**BEFORE IT**

**Wyckoff, Seamans & Benedict**  
(Remington Typewriter Company)  
327 BROADWAY / NEW YORK

## CHILDREN TEETHING

**THE BEST OF ALL AND**

For over sixty years MRS. WINSLOW'S SOOTHING SYRUP has been used by mothers for their children while teething. Are you disturbed at night and broken of your rest by a sick child suffering and crying with pain of Cutting Teeth? If so, send at once and get a bottle of "Mrs. Winslow's Soothing Syrup" for Children Teething. Its value is incalculable. It will relieve the poor little sufferer immediately. Depend upon it, mothers, there is no mistake about it. It cures diarrhoea, regulates the Stomach and Bowels, cures Wind Colic, softens the Gums, reduces Inflammation, and gives tone and energy to the whole system. "Mrs. Winslow's Soothing Syrup" for children teething is pleasant to the taste and is the prescription of one of the oldest and best female physicians and nurses in the United States, and is for sale by all druggists throughout the world. Price, twenty-five cents a bottle. Be sure and ask for "MRS. WINSLOW'S SOOTHING SYRUP"

man's, all other life is entitled to exist unless forfeited by necessities or pernicious habits and practises; but thorough investigation should be had as to the true condition of things, before resorting to the extinction of that life. The bumblebee does nothing to forfeit its right to live. It is a Good Bumblebee, and I trust my readers will so look upon it.

S. B. ELLIOTT.

MR. MCILVAINE'S REPLY.

To the Editor of THE CHAUTAUQUAN:

You have kindly sent me the proof of an article by S. B. Elliott, in which he takes exception to my article—"Bumblebee Taverns"—which appeared in THE CHAUTAUQUAN. He also tells, interestingly, of what he has not seen in his seventy years of life, and scolds me roundly for killing bumblebees, which he properly says I did not kill at all.

I plead guilty to calling the carpenter-bee a bumblebee. As such it is known to every man, woman, and boy in the United States, who is not an entomologist. If I had called it anything else in an article for popular reading, few would have recognized the very plentiful insect of which I wrote.

It is well to instruct readers in the proper names of miscalled things; nevertheless, the common name will stick to them as long as they exist, and by it they are best known. The calla is not a lily; the well-known American laurel is not a laurel but a kalmia; the so-called mountain laurel is a rhododendron; what is a partridge in many states is a pheasant and quail in others; the night-hawk of the north is the bull-bat of the south; the "seventeen-year locust" is not a locust but a cicada; one ordinary summer locust is also called a cicada. In North Carolina it is known as the jar-fly. Even the ubiquitous peanut is known in many sections as the goober. If most of these were written about under their proper names, proportionately few readers would recognize the application of the articles.

The carpenter-bee is plentiful. There is not a frame farm building in the state of

Pennsylvania (where Mr. Elliott lives, and where I have spent most of my life) about which its hum cannot be heard in the warm days of spring and throughout the summer. If the venerable gentleman has rarely seen it, he is one who falls under the ban of the legal adage: The evidence of one who has seen a thing or act, is stronger than that of all others who have not seen it. My good father was a progressive Chester county, Pennsylvania, farmer, vice-president of the Pennsylvania Agricultural Society, and knew what he was about when he induced the slaughter of female carpenter-bees.

When my attention was drawn to Mr. Elliott's article, I had lived but two weeks on the eastern shore of Maryland. I put on my hat, walked to the nearest fence, looked under the edge of the first board, and within the distance of five feet I found eight holes made by the carpenter-bee. I send you the board for your personal inspection, and request that you pass it along to Mr. Elliott that he may witness what he has heretofore failed to observe—permanent and great damage done by the carpenter-bee. I have seen the entire weather-boarding of extensive cattle sheds ruined by its borings, and that in Chester county, Pennsylvania. In my article, "Bumblebee Taverns," I tell of hundreds of male carpenter-bees killed by drinking from the chalices of the wistaria in New Jersey. The cedar posts of a grape arbor near the wistaria were punctured in dozens of places by these vandals.

Even Mr. Elliott admits that he knew what I was writing about in "Bumblebee Taverns," though he confesses that his acquaintance with the carpenter-bee is limited. It is a bumblebee to the masses, and it will be a bumblebee to him if he takes hold of a female. I applaud his lecture on mercy—I will not kill a good mannered insect, for it is such a beautiful mechanism. Yet, in my regard for life, I except the persistent fly, the insidious flea, the stealthy mosquito, and a few other very-much-alive torments. I would like to possess a set of instantaneous photographs of Mr. Elliott with a fly on his nose or a bumblebee up the leg

**"The Universal Perfume"**



Most delightful,  
Most refreshing,  
Most lasting,  
Most popular.

**MURRAY  
&  
LANMAN'S  
Florida Water**

FOR THE  
**HANDKERCHIEF  
DRESSING - TABLE  
AND BATH.**

More Sprightly and  
Invigorating than Cologne.

**Ask your Druggist for It!**

**MENNEN'S**  
BORATED TALCUM



**TOILET POWDER**

**Delightful After Bathing. A Luxury After Shaving.  
Beautifies and Preserves the Complexion.**

A positive relief for PRICKLY HEAT, CHAFING and SUN-  
BURN, and all afflictions of the skin. For sore, blistered  
and sweaty feet it has no equal. Removes all odor of  
perspiration. Get MENNEN'S (the original), a little higher  
in price, perhaps, than worthless substitutes, but there  
is a reason for it.

Sold everywhere, or mailed for 25 cents. (Sample free.)  
**GERHARD MENNEN CO., Newark, N. J.**

# COLORADO

## AND RETURN

# \$25

First-class Round-trip Tickets from Chicago to Denver, Colorado Springs and Pueblo on sale July 1 to 13, August 1 to 14, August 23 and 24 and August 30 to September 10, and only \$31.50 on other dates. All tickets good to return until October 31. Correspondingly low rates from other points; favorable stop-over arrangements. Only one night en route Chicago to Denver by the

## Colorado Special.

*The best of everything.*

**Chicago,  
Union Pacific and  
North-Western Line.**

All agents sell tickets via the

**CHICAGO & NORTH-WESTERN  
AND  
UNION PACIFIC RYS.**

of his trousers as illustrative of what Mr. Elliott thought he would do, and what Mr. Elliott did do.

The same regard for life which makes Mr. Elliott a vegetarian would starve me, because I recognize the same life principle in a turnip that he does in a bullock; the same in the germ of a grain of corn as waits incubation in a hen's egg.

For twenty years I have been publishing

and teaching that a mushroom is a toadstool, yet nearly every day I am told that a mushroom is edible and a toadstool is poisonous. Popular names cannot be abolished at the wish of the scientist. When I write popular articles for a popular magazine, I shall use popular names and try to make myself understood without straining at gnats.

Sincerely yours,

CHARLES MCILVAINE.

## NEWS SUMMARY.

### DOMESTIC.

May 12.—Congress appropriates \$200,000 for the relief of the living victims of the West Indian volcanic disaster. The president opens to settlement, July 17, the Fort Hall Indian reservation in Idaho. Practically every colliery in the Pennsylvania anthracite region is idle in response to the suspension order of the United Mine Workers.

13.—Twenty-three are killed and 202 injured in a naphtha explosion at Sheridan, Pennsylvania.

19.—A mine explosion near Coal Creek, Tennessee, kills over two hundred. The house passes the naval appropriation bill.

20.—The United States relinquishes control in Cuba and turns the island over to President Palma. In Chicago Judge Groscup issues an order restraining the beef trust.

21.—United States sovereignty over the Sulu archipelago is formally denied by Great Britain and Germany. The president unveils the monument to the dead of the Spanish-American war at Arlington.

27.—The house passes the Shattuc immigration bill. King Christian of Denmark accepts the proposal of the United States to extend one year the time-limit for ratification of the Danish West Indies treaty.

June 2.—The supreme court, after disposing of 375 cases, adjourns to October 13. Nearly eighty per cent of the anthracite engineers, firemen, and pumpmen obey the general strike order.

3.—The senate, after a debate of seven weeks and two days, passes the Philippine government bill, by a vote of 48 to 30. Minority amendments rejected.

6.—Virginia adopts a new constitution.

7.—German and Russian ambassadors propose to Secretary Hay a concerted action against anarchists.

18.—Secretary Moody assures the Italian ambassador that the publication of the findings of the court of inquiry in the case of the officers of the *Chicago*, imprisoned in Italy for riotous conduct, was unauthorized. The president signs the irrigation bill.

26.—The Ohio supreme court makes decisions that set aside the city governments of Cleveland, Toledo, and other Ohio cities. Admiral Dewey testifies before the senate committee that he had never recognized the insurgent government, and that he considers Aguinaldo to be animated by purely selfish motives.

28.—The president signs the isthmian canal bill, favoring the Panama route. It is estimated that the coal strike has cost all concerned \$40,000,000 to date.

30.—Congress appropriates \$500,000 for the Buffalo exposition, and \$160,000 for the Charleston.

July 1.—Congress adjourns after adopting the conference report on the Philippine bill.

4.—The president issues the amnesty proclamation to the Philippines, ending military rule.

### FOREIGN.

May 9.—Another eruption in St. Vincent kills many inhabitants. The loss at St. Pierre, Martinique, yesterday, is placed at 30,000 souls. The whole north-eastern part of Martinique (including six towns besides St. Pierre) is laid waste.

13.—Nearly two thousand are reported dead in St. Vincent. President Loubet starts on his visit to Russia.

17.—The accession of King Alfonso XIII. of Spain takes place in Madrid. Universal suffrage is voted by the Swedish rigsdag.

20.—Premier Waldeck-Rousseau of France resigns.

June 2.—Queen Wilhelmina is convalescent. The rebellion in Chi Li province, China, is reported spreading.

3.—The Waldeck-Rousseau ministry resign at Paris.

5.—William H. Taft, civil governor of the Philippines, is received by the Pope. Lord Kitchener is granted \$250,000.

24.—King Edward, whose illness suddenly became dangerous, undergoes an operation for aggravated appendicitis and lies in a critical condition. Volcanic activities continue in various parts of the world. Lord Milner takes the oath as governor of Orange River colony. Austria notifies the powers of her intention to terminate existing commercial treaties.

26.—King Edward's condition is improved, but the coronation must be postponed.

29.—King Edward passes the danger point.

### OBITUARY.

May 9.—President Henry Morton, of Stevens Institute, dies in New York City.

11.—Lieutenant-governor Stone, of Wisconsin, aged sixty-six, dies in Milwaukee.

13.—Walter N. Halderman, president of the *Courier-Journal* company, dies in Louisville.

18.—Bishop William Taylor, aged eighty-one, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, dies in California.

21.—Edwin L. Godkin, editor *emeritus* of the *New York Evening Post*, dies in England.

24.—Lord Pauncefoot, British ambassador, dies in Washington.

30.—Sylvester Pennoyer, ex governor of Oregon, dies in Portland.

June 3.—Dr. John Henry Barrows, president of Oberlin College, dies of pleuro-pneumonia at Oberlin, Ohio.

27.—Charles D. Long, justice of Michigan supreme court, dies in Detroit.

July 4.—Herve A. E. A. Pays, astronomer, and oldest member of the French Academy of Science, dies, aged eighty-eight.

7.—Chief Justice Marshall J. Williams, of the Ohio supreme court, dies, aged sixty-five, in Columbus.

1001  
1002

1003  
1004

1005  
1006  
1007  
1008  
1009  
1010



KING EDWARD VII, IN CORONATION ROBES, CROWNED AUGUST 9, 1902.

# THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXV.

SEPTEMBER, 1902.

No. 6.

## Highway & Byway



ALMOST in silence," to use the words of the *London Spectator*, "without a jar, with no uproar in parliament and no popular demonstration, the command of that huge bark, the British Empire, has been transferred from one hand to another." The great change which the world has witnessed with deep interest, consequent upon Lord Salisbury's retirement from active politics, has not produced a tremor in business circles or a ripple of excitement "on the street." This, however, is not at all unnatural.

In Great Britain principles govern, not men. Lord Salisbury was the representative of historic, aristocratic Toryism, and Mr. Arthur J. Balfour, his nephew, who succeeded him as prime minister, is a statesman of the same school. Neither has exhibited special sympathy with the democratic spirit, but neither is a reactionary, fanatical defender of tradition. Lord Salisbury is cold, reserved, somewhat cynical, fond of abstruse studies, detached and independent. In some of his speeches he was blunt and even contemptuous of public opinion. He had not the enthusiasm, the moral earnestness, the zeal, the passion of a Gladstone, but his long career has on the whole been successful, distinguished, and useful. He commanded respect; he was never followed with the blind devotion and affection which Gladstone aroused.

Lord Salisbury has been prime minister three times — in 1885 for a few months; in 1886, remaining in power till 1892, and since June, 1895, to the day of his withdrawal on account of declining health and the desire to enjoy a well-earned rest and,

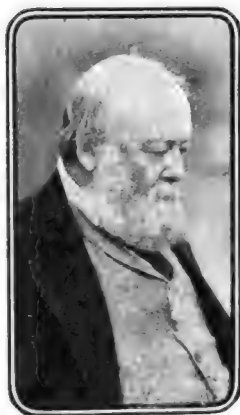
it is understood, literary and scientific studies. His last ministry was a coalition body, and contained a number of Liberal-Unionists, representing the anti-Home Rule wing of the Liberals. Lord Salisbury entered public life in 1853, and in 1866 was made a member of Lord Derby's ministry. He soon became known as an authority on Indian affairs. However, his power and ability have been most conspicuously applied to foreign politics, and Lord Salisbury is held to have been one of the greatest foreign ministers the United Kingdom has had. He has made many alliances and solved many problems, but his last notable achievement, the alliance with Japan, has been declared a blunder even by journals friendly to his general policy.

Between Mr. Balfour, the new premier, and Lord Salisbury there are intellectual and moral, as well as physical, ties. Mr. Balfour is a metaphysician, a cultured and speculative writer, and a skilled debater. His political opinions are rather uncertain, and he is said to be wanting in resolution. But he has self-restraint, patience, good-nature and tolerance, and these qualities have made him popular even with the opposition. His political career has been remarkable. He was first elected to the Commons in 1874, and has held many important positions. He was chief secretary for Ireland for four years, and in 1891 he was government leader of the House of Commons. This office he resumed when the Conservatives returned to power, and he will continue to hold it in conjunction with the premiership.

Mr. Balfour has announced no change of policy in any direction. Doubtless it was



the knowledge that he would follow in Lord Salisbury's steps that rendered the mass of Englishmen almost indifferent to the change. Had Mr. Chamberlain, the colonial secretary, succeeded Lord Salisbury, England, the empire, and indeed the whole civilized world would have been stirred by anticipations of



LORD SALISBURY.

important developments. Mr. Chamberlain was the strongest man in the Salisbury cabinet, and many believe that he was entitled to the first place after his chief's retirement. But the Tories, who constitute the majority of the present Conservative party, are known to fear Mr. Chamberlain

and to be unwilling to follow him. He will remain in the colonial office, but he will be more influential than ever, owing to the retirement of Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, the chancellor of the exchequer, who has been his chief opponent in fiscal matters. Sir Michael is a convinced free-trader, and he has strenuously opposed all attempts at restoring protection or paving the way to such reversion by preferential duties on colonial imports. He has never been considered a financial expert, and his budgets have been severely criticised. His recent corn duty, a sop to the "fair traders," has been especially condemned by the progressive elements of the country. However, were all the facts in the case known, it is probable that Sir Michael would be praised for what he has prevented rather than blamed for such concessions as he has reluctantly made. Mr. Chamberlain has distinctly repudiated free trade doctrines as "economic pedantry," and, if he could have his way, certain decisive measures would be taken at once toward the establishment of the much-discussed imperial zollverein (customs union). But Mr. Balfour's definite assurances of continuity of policy have allayed the fears of

the free-traders, and the zollverein project may be regarded as indefinitely postponed.

Changes in the personnel of the cabinet, in addition to those already announced, there will be, but they will not involve any substantial modification of the Unionist program. An early dissolution of Parliament is predicted by some English observers of the political situation, but the government has unfinished tasks to carry through and the appeal to the country may be delayed. Meantime the Liberals, encouraged by the developments, are coming together and consolidating for the next general election. Mr. Balfour may reveal unsuspected qualities, but as matters now stand, the Liberals have an excellent opportunity of regaining supremacy.



#### The Miners' Strike and the Public.

There has been no change in the anthracite coal strike situation up to the date of this writing. The miners have shown no disposition to resume work on the previous terms, and the operators, especially the coal-carrying railroad companies, have made no attempt to resume mining, though they assert that thousands are ready to return to work. Some of the operators have plainly stated that their policy is to starve the strikers into submission.

The national convention of the United Mine Workers voted against a "sympathetic" strike in the bituminous coal fields—on grounds of principle as well as of expediency and self-interest. Had all the miners in the national union suspended work, it would have been impossible to secure funds sufficient to maintain in idleness an army of 400,000 men, the majority of whom have families to support. It is no easy undertaking to provide the 140,000 strikers of the anthracite region, and the West Virginia miners who are out for reasons of their own, with the necessities of life, but the soft coal miners and labor organizations generally have determined to do their utmost to meet those requirements.

But there is a moral side to the question.

In many cases the soft coal miners have an agreement with the operators covering wages, hours, and conditions of work and, by implication, if not expressly, binding the men to remain at work during the period fixed therein. These contracts are made with the union, and represent the "recognition" which the miners have so far been unable to obtain from the anthracite operators. A violation of them would certainly have imperilled the results of long and hard struggles, and might have been a serious blow to the cause of unionism. The sentiment, among employers and the public, against sympathetic strikes is undoubtedly very strong, and the conservative labor leaders admit the validity of the objections to what they regard as a last and heroic remedy. Such strikes, when in contravention of an agreement, defeat the essential object of the labor movement.

While the miners have won much praise for their attitude, the operators have alienated considerable support by their persistent refusal to accept arbitration or to recognize in any way whatever the interests of the public. Influential newspapers which at first defended them, have latterly been charging

them of trifling with the people and arbitrarily disregarding the implied conditions of their charters. Railway companies, it is argued, are expected to give the public steady and proper service, regardless of strikes or other difficulties, and a similar obligation rests upon owners of coal mines. Coal is essential to industry, and a strike does not justify indefinite suspension of mining when the accumulated stock is insufficient to supply the public need at a reasonable rate. The resumption of ownership of the mines by the state, under eminent domain, has been suggested in certain quarters, and it is significant that the idea is not attacked as vehemently as it would have been half a dozen years ago.



ARTHUR J. BALFOUR,  
New Premier of Great Britain.

The tenor and character of conservative comment on the position of the operators may be indicated by a few typical quotations. The *New York Evening Post* says:

The issue is perfectly simple. It is the duty of the operators to furnish coal to the public. If they cannot resume work with their old employees, they are bound to seek others, and to protect the newcomers. If the Pennsylvania law requiring miners to pass an examination and secure certificates prevents the operators from fully manning the mines at first, let them begin with whatever force they can obtain. The essential thing is to begin — to serve notice that any man legally qualified to mine coal who is ready to work upon the terms offered can have both employment and assurance of safety. This is what the great companies have refused to do, and still refrain from doing. Their attitude is that of obstructionists; they will not make terms with their old employees, and they will not hire new ones — and the public must pay the penalty. There has never been such a situation in any great labor controversy in this country, and the few men who control the great companies are greatly mistaken if they suppose that they can long maintain so indefensible a position.

The *New York Times* speaks of the inertia and inaction of the "capitalists who have monopolized a natural product of prime necessity" as "probably without precedent," and says that their attitude warrants inter-



HARD LINES.

PATIENT BRITISH ASS (to himself) "Blest if I can feel a penn'orth o' difference between this old gal and the one that's just got off!"

—*London Punch.*

ference by the legislature and the imposition upon them of restrictions never before deemed necessary. The Springfield (Massachusetts) *Republican* says:

A private ownership of an invaluable store of nature, of the most liberal and public-spirited character, would ordinarily be considered unwise; but what is to be said of such an ownership when it assumes the attitude observable in this case, that it is none of the public's business how the industry is conducted, or non-conducted, or at what profit or prices or regard for the popular need, which declines to arbitrate differences with its employees on the ground that it will manage affairs wholly as it pleases, and which considers it a small matter that millions of people freeze beside the right to consult its own absolute will and profit regardless of all else?

The coal monopoly is forcing upon the people as fast as ever it can the conviction that this is a wealth and industry which cannot safely be left in private hands. If monopoly-ridden Pennsylvania cannot be moved to take over the mines into public ownership or control, the government of the United States will be compelled to consider ways of national action in the matter.

"The rights of the third party" to widespread and acute industrial conflicts — namely, the consuming classes — are beginning to receive serious consideration. Legally, strikes and lockouts, however unreasonable and inimical to the popular welfare they may be, are "necessary evils," but the moral obligation to avert them is more and more insisted upon by public opinion. Rigid, inelastic conceptions of private property and of "contract" rights as acquired by franchises and charters are encountering no little hostility. Compulsory arbitration is no longer indignantly rejected as an impossible and utterly un-American solution of the narrower problem of capital and labor.

In connection with this grave and complex question there has been revived the cry of "government by injunction." In West Virginia federal judges Jackson and Keller have issued sweeping orders against the miners on strike in that state and the officers and organizers of the national miners' union, restraining them from interfering with the operators or their employees, from threatening violence, intimidation, or even from "inducing" strikes by appeals and persuasion calculated to intimidate or overawe non-

union men. One injunction has been issued at the instance of a third party, a company having nothing to do with the mining of coal but having contracts with the tied-up collieries for the handling of their output, the theory of this order being that the strikers, by conspiracy and unlawful acts, have indirectly injured this complainant and prevented it from carrying on its business. These injunctions, defended by many as proper and necessary, are denounced by others as judicial legislation and usurpation. Judge Jackson tried a number of strikers or organizers for contempt of court in violating his injunction and sentenced them to imprisonment, and such "contempt" proceedings in criminal cases (that is, in cases where the act of contempt constitutes a violation of the criminal code) are pronounced by many to be repugnant to the constitutional rights of trial by jury and proper indictment. This subject will be discussed at some length in our next issue.



#### The Vatican and the Philippines.

Governor Taft's mission in Rome was not wholly successful, but there is no ground for representing the negotiations with the Vatican to have ended in failure. Doubtless



HOT AND COLD.

UNCLE SAM—I declare that does look more comfortable to hold this kind of weather.

—*Minneapolis Journal*

the chief question was left open, but a satisfactory settlement will be reached in the near future. There has, unfortunately, been considerable reckless talk and writing on the subject, and even attempts to excite political prejudice and mischief have been made. Yet the matter is very simple.

There is no "religious issue" in the Philippines. There can be none under the jurisdiction of the United States. No religious teaching is permitted in the schools of the archipelago, and no proselyting. The government places all religious beliefs on an equal footing; each denomination being a voluntary association for the purpose of worship and propaganda *outside* public institutions supported by taxation. The Vatican understands the American system, and cannot have expected the United States to give official sanction to Roman Catholicism in the Philippines. There has been no discrimination, no interference with Catholic teaching, no encouragement of Protestant propaganda. In religious matters the Philippine government is strictly neutral.

The question which has caused trouble is the presence of the Spanish friars in the Philippines. There is intense hostility to the friars (with the exception of some orders) on the part of the natives, and it is impossible for the former to return to the parishes from which they were expelled during the insurrection against Spain. The conditions are such that these friars, congregated at Manila, are prevented from serving the church in the positions to which they were assigned. The natives would resist their resumption of their duties, and disorder would ensue.

In view of these facts the United States long since decided to purchase the land and other property of the friars and hold these possessions in trust for the population. To this the Vatican and the American Catholics have agreed; but what is to become of the friars? The government suggested their withdrawal from the islands by the Vatican in the interest of peace and harmony and the progress of the church herself. Governor Taft urged this solution upon the Pope and

his advisers, and desired a definite agreement to recall the objectionable friars within a given time.

This suggestion the Vatican declined to entertain. It was ready to promise to introduce gradually the clergy of other nationalities, especially Americans, and to instruct the friars not to return to their parishes; but it declared that it could not recall the friars within any fixed period. It is understood that Spain and the powerful religious orders opposed the American proposition, and their influence proved controlling—for the time being.



WILLIAM H. TAFT,  
Governor of the Philippine  
Islands.

Of course, the friars, in common with all other Spanish citizens in the Philippines, are under the protection of the treaty of Paris. Their personal and property rights are as secure as those of any other element. No expulsion, coercion, expropriation, or any other drastic means of carrying out the American desideratum was ever contemplated. The negotiations for the purchase of the friars' property will go on, and in due time the other vexed question will be quickly adjusted. The prospects of the friars are not bright, and the Vatican will find it necessary and advantageous to recall them and substitute other agents of the church. In reality the interests of the Vatican coincide with those of the United States in this direction, but the problem is one that requires tact and patience. In the words of Archbishop Ireland, who rebuked certain Catholic editors for imputing injustice to the government and misinterpreting its intentions, "with a little time, certain matters now seeming to offer great difficulties will be made, by skilful touches of pontifical diplomacy, to work themselves out without friction or excitement."

**Punishing Torture and Inhumanity.**

"The honor of the army" will not be an issue in the fall campaign---a fact upon which all parties may be congratulated. The Republicans will be unable to fasten on the Democrats the charge of traducing and slandering the American army, while the latter will be compelled to abandon the charge that the war department and the administration have been suppressing the truth as to the conduct of the Philippine army and shielding officers or soldiers who have disgraced their flag and country by unnecessary brutality and violation of the laws of civilized warfare.

President Roosevelt has said from the first that nothing could possibly excuse torture or savagery on the part of American officers and soldiers, and that every one duly convicted of outrage upon the natives would be punished for his offense. General Jacob H. Smith was the first officer to suffer under these presidential declarations. Tried for ordering Major Waller "to burn and kill," to take no prisoners, to slay all natives above the age of ten, the court-martial found him guilty and sentenced him to a reprimand from the constitutional commander-in-chief of the army. The lightness of the penalty was due to the fact that, in the opinion of the court, General Smith did not "mean everything he said" on the occasion in question, was not "taken literally" by his subordinates, and was not followed.

In approving the sentence Secretary Root wrote that, while General Smith had signally failed in his duty, and "was guilty of intemperate, inconsiderate and violent expressions, which, if accepted literally, would grossly violate the humane rules governing American armies in the field, and, if followed, would have brought lasting disgrace upon the military service in the United States," the fact was that "no women or children or helpless persons or non-combatants or prisoners were put to death in pursuance of them." Nevertheless General Smith's usefulness was deemed to be at an end, and Secretary Root recommended his retirement from the active

list. In directing such retirement President Roosevelt wrote:

It is impossible to tell exactly how much influence language like that used by General Smith may have had in preparing the minds of those under him for the commission of the deeds which we regret. Loose and violent talk by an officer of high rank is always likely to excite to wrongdoing those among his subordinates whose wills are weak or whose passions are strong.

It was supposed that the execution, without proper trial or inquiry, of twelve Samar natives, by order of Major Waller was justified by the latter on the ground of General Smith's discreditable instructions, and were that the case, General Smith would be clearly responsible for the atrocious deed, of which the President said:

In the recent campaign ordered by General Smith the shooting of the native bearers by the orders of Major Waller was an act which sullied the American name, and can be but partly excused because of Major Waller's mental condition at the time, this mental condition being due to the fearful hardship and suffering which he had undergone in his campaign.

But it seems that Major Waller, at his trial assumed full responsibility for the deed, claiming justification under the laws of war. The verdict of acquittal in his case, as well as in that of Lieutenant Day, who carried out the order, was disapproved by General Chaffee, who stated in a review of the cases that "there was no overwhelming necessity, no impending danger, no imperative interests, and, upon the part of the natives, no overt acts to justify the summary course pursued." He further declared that "the laws of war do not sanction, and the spirit of the age will not suffer, that any officer may, upon the dictates of his own will, inflict death upon helpless prisoners committed to his care," and that "any other view looks to the methods of the savage and away from the reasonable demands of civilized nations that war shall be prosecuted with the least possible cruelty and injustice."

The honor of the army, like the honor of the country, demands strict adherence to civilized methods of warfare. It demands exposure and punishment of those who, in violation of the government's instructions, resorted to torture and unnecessary cruelty.



THE CAMPANILE, IN THE PIAZZA OF ST. MARK'S, VENICE, NOW FALLEN IN RUINS.

This demand the president is evidently determined to heed and enforce. There have been irregular trials and miscarriages of justice in these deplorable cases, but measures have been taken to prevent the repetition of such failures. American civilization will be fully vindicated, and the army purged of weak and brutal men whose conduct no truly patriotic American, no enlightened man, can possibly defend.



#### Our Foreign Trade for 1902.

The industrial and commercial conditions of the fiscal year 1902 were rather exceptional, and the statistics as to our exports and imports for that twelvemonth hardly permit conclusions of a definite nature. Neither the high-protectionists nor the adherents of "the Buffalo platform" — free trade and reciprocity — can draw much support from these figures. There is shown a heavy decline in exports, and a remarkable increase in imports, but neither fact can be referred to a single formula.

Here is a table giving the trade returns

for the year in comparison with those for the two preceding years:

EXPORTS.			
	1902.	1901.	1900.
Domestic.....	\$1,355,821,340	\$1,460,462,806	\$1,370,763,571
Foreign.....	26,212,067	27,302,185	23,719,511
Total.....	\$1,382,033,407	\$1,487,764,991	\$1,394,483,082
IMPORTS.			
Free.....	\$396,350,501	\$339,608,669	\$367,236,866
Dutiable.....	506,060,807	483,563,496	482,704,318
Total.....	\$902,411,308	\$823,172,165	\$849,941,184
Exc. exp.....	479,122,099	664,592,826	544,541,886

The apparent loss in exports amounts to over \$105,731,000; the imports were much the largest of any year on record. All agree that the increase in our purchases of foreign goods is natural and advantageous to this country. Prosperity produces a greater demand for finished articles of comfort and luxury, which Europe supplies. This, however, accounts for but a small part of the addition to the unprecedented total of imports. The greater part consisted of raw materials for our manufacturing industries. Our mills and factories were running at full capacity and working overtime, though the surplus for export was smaller than in 1901.

a general tendency. In many cases exceptional local conditions demanded special legislation, and the constitutional prohibition has been evaded on the theory that the end justified the dubious means of effecting it.

In Ohio the supreme court has at last been forced to call a halt to special legislation. In two startling decisions it annulled a ripper act aimed against Mayor Jones of Toledo (which deprived him of the control of the police board and vested it in a commission independent of him), and declared invalid the special charter under which the city of Cleveland has been governed for ten years. The Toledo case was a victory for home rule, but the decision in the Cleveland case was in itself by no means agreeable to the progressive elements, for the system of municipal government it overthrew had worked well. But it is generally admitted that the decisions are salutary, brave, and sound, and that Ohio cities will be greatly benefited by them.

As elsewhere, the method by which the Ohio legislators evaded the definite provisions against special legislation for one or a few cities was that of "classification." Laws applicable to but one city or a few cities are made general in form and made to bear upon a certain class, while in fact the "class" may contain but one city. The trick is well

[illegible]

**The Czar sees Tracks on the Top Sand.**

—Pittsburg Gazette.

Digitized by Google

understood, and no detailed description of it is necessary here. In Ohio, it seems, it has been absurdly abused. The cities have been divided into classes, and some classes have been subdivided into grades. "An act for all cities of the first class, third grade" sounds "general"; but in fact it is special legislation. In Ohio the "classification" plan is said to have led to such grotesque "general laws" as this: "An act in relation to cities having a population not less than 27,690 or more than 27,720"! In the words of the supreme court:

The eleven principal cities of the state are isolated, so that an act conferring corporate power upon one of them by classified description confers it upon no other. They have been isolated under the guise of classification.

This fabric of false pretense, sophistry, and evasion has now been overthrown. Scores of municipalities are in the same case with Cleveland, their municipal governments, whether good or bad, being illegal. It is necessary to provide a new code for the government of cities—one that will stand constitutional tests and at the same time meet the modern ideas of home rule and respect for local wishes and conditions. Several plans are under consideration, and a special session of the legislature has been called to deal with the problem. Municipal reformers declare that Ohio has a splendid opportunity to adopt a modern, sound, honest municipal code, and hope that the chance will not be thrown away. Dr. Washington Gladden, of Columbus, a progressive and competent student of civic questions, has outlined a scheme of reform which, if constitutional, would seem to solve the problem most satisfactorily. He proposes a general law for the calling of charter conventions in all cities, in which conventions the representatives of the people should be empowered to frame for each city its own charter. These charters should be submitted to the people for approval or rejection, and they should be made subject to revision by conventions at intervals of ten years. This plan would give home rule under a law uniform in operation. The Ohio situation is watched with deep interest.

### Lynchings and the Federal Power.

Is there constitutional authority in congress to enact an anti-lynching law—that is, to provide for the trial and punishment of lynchers in the courts of the United States? An article in a legal journal by ex-Attorney-General Pillsbury of Massachusetts, and a resolution introduced in the senate by Mr.

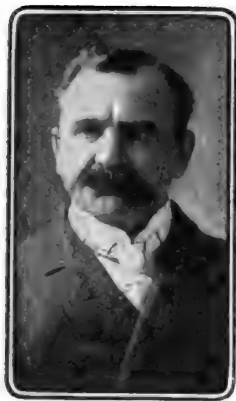


MONUMENT JUST ERECTED IN MEMORY OF ALPHONSE DAUDET IN THE CHAMPS ÉLYSÉES.

Gallinger of New Hampshire have directed public attention to this question. Senator Gallinger proposes a congressional inquiry into the subject of lynch law, with the view of ascertaining whether the federal government may undertake to eradicate the evil. He disclaims partisan motives, frankly recognizing that lynching is not a peculiar product of southern conditions. He asserts that in the last ten years 2,658 lynchings have occurred in the United States, and in very few cases did punishment follow the assault by the mob on the orderly administration of justice. Has the federal government, he asks, no duty, no responsibility, no power in the premises?



The Judiciary Committee of the senate evidently holds that congress is powerless to protect the lives of American citizens from mob violence. It recently made an adverse report upon a bill presented at the request of Mr. Pillsbury, an able and experienced



DR. JOSEPH SWAIN,  
New President of Swarthmore College.

student of penology and jurisprudence, providing for the trial of lynchers by the federal courts. The principle of the bill was explained and defended in the article referred to. Mr. Pillsbury contended that the powers of the government were necessarily coextensive with its obligations, and that the

Fourteenth Amendment, in creating citizenship and guaranteeing the equal protection of the laws, authorized congress to enforce these provisions by appropriate legislation. "Citizenship of the United States," says Mr. Pillsbury, "is now the primary right and status, proceeding directly from the federal government, while state citizenship is secondary and derivative from it."

In accordance with this reasoning Mr. Pillsbury's bill provided that the putting of a citizen of the United States to death, in default of his protection by the state, should be deemed a violation of the peace of the United States and an offense against the nation.

The Judiciary Committee dissented from the premises and therefore rejected the conclusion as embodied in the bill. It will therefore, in all probability, report adversely upon Mr. Gallinger's resolution. But a considerable number of newspapers have indorsed the proposition, arguing that the United States is not a nation if it cannot protect its citizens and enforce the provisions of the constitution without the aid and consent of the states.

### No Right to "Privacy."

The law, at least in the state of New York, does not recognize the alleged individual right to privacy. The court of appeal, finally disposing of the much discussed Rochester case, in which certain companies were sued for damages for using in their advertisements and on barrel-labels the portrait of a young girl, held recently that the lower tribunals had erred in issuing an injunction to restrain further use of the plaintiff's portrait, and in deciding that equity might intervene to protect a private person's right to privacy. Accordingly, the decree of the court below was reversed and the plaintiff was declared to have no remedy at law or in equity.

Doubtless the court of appeals sympathized with the young woman whose feelings had been outraged by unwelcome publicity and the unauthorized use of her likeness, but it felt itself constrained to rule that, in the absence of specific and express legislation limiting the right of publishing pictures, caricatures, or alleged news of private persons, even in so apparently clear a case as that in question, equity could grant no relief without stretching established legal principles and creating dangerous precedents. In other words, the court declined to supplement existing law by "judicial legislation."

In these days of excessive publicity and the abuses to which it gives rise the question of privacy as a right enforced by law is of general interest. The following extracts from the opinion of Chief Justice Parker in the case under discussion challenge careful consideration:

The so-called right of privacy is, as the phrase suggests, founded upon the claim that a man has the right to pass through this world, if he wills, without having his picture published, his business enterprises discussed, his successful experiments written up for the benefit of others, or his eccentricities commented upon either in hand-bills, circulars, catalogues, periodicals, or newspapers, and necessarily that the things which may not be written and published of him must not be spoken of him by his neighbors, whether the comment be favorable or otherwise. While most persons would much prefer to have a good likeness of themselves appear in a responsible periodical or leading newspaper

rather than upon the advertising card or sheet, the doctrine which the courts are asked to create for this case would apply as well to the one publication as to the other, for the principle which a court of equity is asked to assert in support of a recovery in this action is that the right of privacy exists and is enforceable in equity, and that the publication of that which purports to be a portrait of another person, even if obtained upon the street by an impertinent individual with a camera, will be restrained in equity, on the ground that an individual has the right to prevent his features from becoming known to those outside of his circle of friends and acquaintances.

If such a principle be incorporated into the body of the law through the instrumentality of a court of equity, the attempts to logically apply the principle will necessarily result, not only in a vast amount of litigation, but in litigation bordering upon the absurd, for the right of privacy, once established as a legal doctrine, cannot be confined to the restraint of the publication of a likeness, but must necessarily embrace as well the publication of a word picture, a comment upon one's looks, conduct, domestic relations, or habits.

And were the right of privacy once legally asserted, it would necessarily be held to include the same things if spoken instead of printed, for one, as well as the other, invades the right to be absolutely let alone. An insult would certainly be in violation of such a right, and with many persons would more seriously wound the feelings than would the publication of their picture.

This is not an argument against *legislative* limitations upon publicity, free speech, and free publication; it is merely an argument against the incorporation of the principle invoked by the plaintiff into the body of law by a court of equity. The legislature may (the constitution permitting) prohibit what it pleases and stop where it pleases; equity must follow general principles. An attempt will probably be made to secure the right to privacy by statutory enactment.



#### The Bible in the Schools.

Educators and thoughtful citizens generally have been discussing with much interest one of the declarations made by the National Educational Association at its late annual convention. It has reference to the study of the Bible as literature rather than as theology in the public schools. While the question is not new, the formal utterance upon it of a representative body of educators is deemed significant. It runs as follows:

It is apparent that familiarity with the English Bible

as a masterpiece of literature is rapidly decreasing among the pupils in our schools. This is the direct result of a conception which regards the Bible as a theological book merely, and thereby leads to its exclusion from the schools of some states as a subject of reading and study. We hope and ask for such a change of public sentiment in this regard as will permit and encourage the English Bible, now honored by name in many school laws and state constitutions, to be read and studied as a literary work of the highest and purest type, side by side with the poetry and prose which it has inspired and in large part formed.



HENRY SMITH-PRITCHETT,  
New President of the University of Wisconsin.

Dr. Butler, the president of Columbia University, delivered a spirited address at the conference in which the same suggestion was elaborately argued. Dr.

Butler pointed out that without a knowledge of the Bible is impossible to appreciate the finest and richest literature of the English-speaking nations, or even to understand the basic elements of Anglo-Saxon civilization. He contended that the Bible has been driven from the schools, and largely from the homes, of the American people in consequence of "sectarian bickerings and unprofitable disputations over interpretation of isolated passages," and he pleaded for the subordination of all minor differences to the great object of restoring the Scriptures, a well of English undefiled, noble, impressive, and stately, to the public schools and the minds of the growing generation.

While the force of this plea is generally recognized, several lay editors express the fear that the proposal is impracticable, since it implies that the Bible is viewed by most Christians primarily as literature. Agnostics, it is said, might agree to have the Scriptures studied as mere literature, but would this be approved by the conscience of earnest and devout believers? Would not, it is asked, the effect of such treatment of

the Bible be prejudicial to religion in that it would familiarize the pupils with the idea that the Bible was nothing *but* literature?

These are serious objections, but it is not clear that the present policy is less inimical to religion. The subject merits the careful

consideration of the educators of the country.

#### Stephen L. Baldwin.

The death of Stephen L. Baldwin, D. D., recording secretary of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which occurred in Brooklyn on July 28, removes one of the most efficient and universally beloved

officers of that church, as well as one of the best-known workers in the interests of missions. He was born in Somerville, N. J., in 1835, and went to China under the Methodist Episcopal board in 1858, arriving in Foo Chow after a voyage of one hundred and forty-seven days. He labored in this field, with intermissions, for about twenty years, and performed conspicuous service as a preacher, pastor, translator, and editor. Upon returning to this country in 1880 he entered the pastorate, and in 1888 was elected to the responsible position which he filled most acceptably until his death.

He was probably the best informed member of the various mission boards with reference to missionary work in China, and the East. The Presbyterian Foreign Board in the minute which it adopted upon his death said that "probably a greater number of missionaries relied upon his sympathy and judgment than upon those of any other living man." His remarkable facility in speaking Chinese, his extensive and accurate knowledge of the customs, laws, traditions, and history and general characteristics of the Chinese people, his sane enthusiasm for missionary

work in every part of the world, his attractiveness and efficiency on the platform and in the pulpit, his sound judgment and his ability in discussing and solving missionary problems, his innate modesty, beautiful simplicity and gentle manner—these and many other characteristics stamped him as an unusual man, and caused him to be held in high esteem, and to be much in demand for missionary gatherings in his own and other churches.

In his broad sympathies he took in the workers of all denominations, and was much in consultation with the officers of other boards and societies concerning progress in the various mission fields of the world. When the Ecumenical Missionary Conference held in New York City in 1900 was projected, Dr. Baldwin was one of its most ardent promoters, and the success of the unique undertaking was largely due to his unwearying zeal, his wise planning and his superb execution and administration.

The interests of the Chinese in this country were watched and guarded by him with incessant vigilance, as his frequent consultations and large correspondence with the government at Washington attest. The most conspicuous floral piece at his funeral was a large and beautiful cross twined with white roses from the Christian Chinese of New York, who thus gave expression to their grief over the death of their friend and brother who had served them with increasing devotion through many years.

#### Who Buy the Books.

One of the newest sources of wonder in this wonder-working age and land, is the rapid annual increase in the publisher's output of new books. Several times a year we hear of a new novel which outsells the collective popular romances of any year of the



CHARLES W. NEEDHAM,  
New President of the Columbian University, Washington, D. C.



HARRISON RANDOLPH,  
New President of the University of Arkansas.

seventies. But this is not as significant as the large demand for literature of quality so high that booksellers not yet old used to call it "heavy stock" — history, biography, science, belles-lettres, etc. Thirty years ago very few publishers dared issue editions really new of the great novelists, poets, or dramatists; but the autumn lists of this year announce fully twenty new editions of authors who died many years ago, and whom some readers professing to be critical regard as "out of date." As to new books of permanent interest, the autumn lists contain hundreds.

Beside the customary explanation that easier money and improved methods of transportation are bringing books and readers in closer touch with one another, there is a better one. It is found by comparing the statistics of higher education today with those of earlier years. Aside from the thousands of high schools — some of which impart more education than could be obtained at any but the best colleges attended by our fathers and grandfathers — our colleges, universities, and technical schools have increased rapidly in numbers, quality, and attendance. Thirty years ago there were but twenty-three thousand students in our colleges; today there are almost one hundred and fifty thousand. Better still, the proportion of students to population has more than doubled — a fact which should discourage the silly yet not infrequent statement that "college learning" is not held in as high esteem as it used to be. Despite the many young men who go to college principally to learn football and rowing, to wear class pins and society badges, or to acquire college songs and "yells," or are sent to college because they are unendurable at home — a great majority of the students acquire literary tastes which they are likely to gratify throughout their lives, so far as their money and leisure will allow; so each year adds many thousands of college graduates to the better class of readers. In the period referred to there have been developed several systems of home study, of which the "Chautauqua method" is a notable example,

and these add annually many men and women to the great body of readers that demands books of more than temporary interest, yet welcomes fiction which is really good.

The magazines, weeklies, and newspapers are doing much, and some of them doing nobly to increase the reading habit. Their effect can scarcely be overestimated, yet their work is largely preparatory. To the higher public schools, to the colleges, the technical schools, and the various other systems of advanced study must be attributed an influence that begins where that of the periodicals ends. There is no possibility that the desire for education will decrease, so the publisher's outlook is as cheering as that of any other prosperous business.

Coupled with these timely observations by John Habberton a word of warning spoken by Edward Howard Griggs in his Recognition Day address at Chautauqua this summer:

I have been wondering whether the loss of power to think logically, especially in political matters, in America, may not be due in part to the multiplicity of cheap literature and great newspapers, and the dissipation of intellect that comes from making this a staple article. Another danger in our intellectual life today is the reading of magazines. You must be amazed with the shocking increase of cheap magazines, as you have looked at their pictures and articles, the vulgarity, the insipidity. I was told by the editor of one of the great magazines that it was of no use to give the people of America articles with seriousness in them after the first of April or before the first of October. If that is true, it is a terrible comment on the way we have been using our intellectual capital.

Let some part of your margin be spent in hard, consecutive work. If you have only fifteen minutes it is more precious to you than to the man who has three hours' margin. Sit at the feet of the masters. Go to the fountain springs. Read books above your level. Study the problem that makes you bring all your intellectual energies into use. And let it be so from day to day. The margin is your chance to live, your use of the margin is the test of your character and spirit, and the basis on which education and culture must rest.



DR. GUY P. BENTON,  
New President of Miami  
University, Oxford, Ohio.



KING MENELEK OF ABYSSINIA.

## “KING OF THE KINGS OF ETHIOPIA.”

BY EDWIN A. START.



IN the mountainous heart of the ancient Ethiopia, that land of mystery, traditions of which have come down to us on monuments as old as civilization, the country that we know as Abyssinia, but which its inhabitants still designate as Ethiopia, are preserved customs, traditions, and modes of life that go back forty centuries or more for their origin. Here, on a lofty plateau, ribbed and encompassed by mountains and surrounded by deserts, Menelek II., “King of the Kings of Ethiopia and Conquering Lion of Judah,” holds sway over a people of mixed race, somewhat savage, largely barbarous, and perhaps a little civilized. He and his queen possess the rugged primitive virtue of unconquerable pride and independence, and their people seem to share it.

When Italy a few years ago attempted to trick Abyssinia into accepting a protectorate under a construction of a treaty that was never meant, Taitu, the spirited wife of Menelek, declared to the Italian envoy: “We, too, have our pride of independence. Abyssinia will never be subject to any power.” She proposed a new treaty of two articles, the first abrogating the disputed clause of the treaty of Uchali (1889) which had caused the misunderstanding, and the second declaring, “His Majesty the Emperor of Abyssinia engages himself to the government of his Majesty the King of Italy never to cede his territory to any European power, nor to conclude any treaty, nor to accept any protectorate.” This determined and defiant attitude brought on the war with Italy that proved so disastrous to the Italian

arms and forced from the ambitious Mediterranean power, in the treaty of Adis Abeba, October 26, 1896, an unconditional recognition of the independence of Abyssinia.

We cannot refuse respect to the spirit that dictated this determined assertion of an immemorial independence, nor to the courage and persistence of the Abyssinian armies that so thoroughly defeated the trained troops of a modern European power of the first rank. These modern Abyssinians seem to have lost little of the old warlike vigor which made their progenitors, the "blameless Ethiopians," a shadow upon ancient Egypt, and held for them the respect and fear of the nations of antiquity.

Ancient Ethiopia was inhabited by many tribes and races in different stages of barbarism. The country known to us as Abyssinia, a name given to it by the Arabs, is its direct descendant and comprises territory of 150,000 square miles, between the 35th and 45th degrees of east longitude and the 5th and 15th parallels of north latitude, with an estimated population of 3,500,000. It very early drew in elements of civilization from Arabia, from which it was separated in olden times only by the narrow straits of Bab el Mandeb. It is, therefore, rich in associations with the civilizations of the old East. Shoa, one of its kingdoms, is reputed to be the ancient Sheba, and Menelek II., who was *ras* (prince) of Shoa before he became negus of Abyssinia, claims direct descent from an early Menelek, who was a son of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba. If ancient descent, and especially descent from Israel's somewhat overrated tyrant, justifies pride of birth, the present royal house of Abyssinia may arrogate to itself a high place among the world's royalties.

Christianity of the primitive type was brought into Abyssinia from Alexandria, in the fourth century of our era, and has remained there, primitive still, a somewhat sanguinary and barbaric Christianity, held fast by the people against the waves of Mohammedan attack, and in the midst of surrounding Mohammedanism and heathenism. If the possession of Christianity, even

of a somewhat deficient moral type, gives a touchstone to civilization, Abyssinia belongs to the fellowship of Christian nations and deserves their sympathy and support. The rite of the Abyssinian church is older than that of Rome or Moscow. Its head, the Abuna, is a Copt commissioned and consecrated by the Patriarch of Alexandria, though his ecclesiastical power is shared by a native prelate, the Echegeh, who is at the head of the monastic orders.

The Mohammedan conquests cut off Abyssinia from the coast, although failing to reduce its mountain fastnesses, and it was thus isolated for centuries from contact with a world whose march it seems previously to have been following with fairly equal step. Thrown back into itself, and subjected to frequent attack and invasion by surrounding barbarians, it can hardly be wondered at if it became stationary or even retrogressive, instead of progressive. At least one of these barbaric invasions, that of the Gallas from the south, introduced permanently into Abyssinian territory a disturbing and harmful element. There is also a considerable Jewish element, the Falashas of Amhara, who claim to have descended from emigrants of the period of disorder in Israel in the reign of Jeroboam and afterwards. They still practise Jewish rites. The native stock of the highlands, the true Abyssinian type, was probably produced by a mingling of the ancient Hamitic and Semitic races, the former, the aboriginal type of all northwestern Africa, being predominant. They were thus from the beginning superior to the negro or negroid types with whom they came in contact on the west and south.

After Abyssinia was cut off from the world, its first contact was with the Portuguese Jesuit missionaries in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; and its modern name is said to come from a Portuguese form of the Arab term for negro—*habesh*. The Portuguese missionaries failed in their attempt to draw the Abyssinians into allegiance to the Roman church, excited much enmity in the country, and were driven out about 1633. In 1840 a Protestant, Dr.

Krapf, under the auspices of the Church Missionary Society, visited Abyssinia, but decided that it was not a promising field for a Protestant mission. The people seem to have clung to their ancient religious forms as persistently as they have clung to political independence. Sir H. H. Johnston, who as an Englishman may not be wholly without bias, says that "Russia has of late been much concerned as to the spiritual darkness prevailing in Abyssinia, and has endeavored to send thither missionaries from the Greek Church, the domain of which she identifies with her own empire. But these have been propagandists of a singularly military type, wolves in sheep's clothing, if one may commit oneself to rather a strong metaphor." This doubtless alludes to the supplies of arms imported from Russia and to the Russian officers, who gave the army of Menelek some of that efficiency that enabled it to overcome the Italians.

Occasionally explorers entered Abyssinia from 1490 up to the present century. Some remained there, voluntarily or constrained by the laws of the country, which at times were hospitable to the entrance of travelers, but did not allow them to return. The English government's connection with Abyssinia began in 1848, when Mr. Plowden was accredited as consul to the Abyssinian government, then controlled by Ras Ali, a Galla chieftain. When the latter was overthrown by Lij Kasa, who was crowned under the name of Theodore in 1854, Mr. Plowden became an influential friend and adviser of the new king, but his death, the reversion of Theodore to a morose barbarism of disposition, and the careless indifference of the English government, which hurt Abyssinian pride, caused the trouble which was followed by the Anglo-Abyssinian war. An English and Indian army under Sir Robert Napier invaded the country and captured Magdala on the 13th of April, 1868, after which Theodore committed suicide.

John, Ras of Tigré, who succeeded Theodore, proved to be unequal to the task of uniting Abyssinia and maintaining harmonious relations with the encroaching western

nations, and when he fell, in 1889, in a war with the always troublesome Dervishes of the Soudan, the scepter of this strange waif of ancient empires was lifted by the strong hand of the ruler of Shoa, Menelek II.

This brief review of the origin of Abyssinia and its relations with the world up to 1889 may indicate the nature of the problem with which the king of kings has to deal. Menelek is a man of that rugged, energetic type which we may describe as that of a progressive barbarian. He has the large mouth of the African, a complexion darker than that of the pure Abyssinian type, and other marks of a mixed ancestry. His alleged royal descent has already been alluded to. He was born in 1842. He has in his nature much of the savagery of the races whose blood runs in his veins, and many of the virtues of civilization. His features are large and massive, and his countenance betrays an inquiring intelligence, pride, and a considerable measure of humor. Like the traditional oriental despot, he can be cruelly severe or nobly clement, but he is for the most part just. He is fearless and warlike. He gives close attention to his army, and has brought it to a considerable state of efficiency, as the Italian campaign showed. One of his oddest and most promising characteristics is his interest in things mechanical. He is said to take apart the manufactured articles that are brought into the country, in order to become personally acquainted with the details of their construction and the method of assembling the parts. The statement hardly needs to be added that he wishes to bring his belated kingdom into the ranks of modern nations in the use of machinery and various appliances. There is a Young Abyssinia party and Menelek represents it.

But this ruler with his unquestionable strength of character and many useful qualities, has great difficulties to meet. His own people are not an easy flock to guide along the broad highway of modern progress. They balk with true barbaric independence and distaste for what is new and strange. He must overcome the inertia of ages in his

people, perhaps to some extent in himself.

The general character of Abyssinian institutions is feudal, and Menelek has about him a council of the chief princes, while the local administration is through governors of districts and provinces and through village chiefs. There is a regular army of 150,000 men armed with modern weapons. To bring about Abyssinian unity it has been necessary to suppress insurrections with force. There is a body of semi-independent kingdoms and principalities to be held together, and, as in all feudal countries, the sovereignty is never quite secure.

But in the present condition of African affairs it is perhaps the relation of Abyssinia to the movements of the European powers in northeastern Africa that presents the greatest problem of the Ethiopian monarch. Here diplomacy must be used as well as force. The principal part of Menelek's empire is comprised in the small kingdoms or principalities of Amhara, Tigré, and Shoa, and there is a large outlying country. Modern Abyssinia has no seaboard, Italy, France, and Great Britain in the process of safeguarding their eastern interests, having acquired protectorates along the Red Sea and Aden coasts and on the Indian Ocean that cut off Abyssinia from those waters. About three-quarters of the Abyssinian border marches with those of British colonies and protectorates, and most of the remaining quarter with Italian possessions, while a small French colony intervenes between Italian Eritrea and British Somaliland on the East. The critical problem for Abyssinia is how to make its own way in the world and maintain its much loved independence in the face of this close connection with great European powers ambitious of African dominion and looking with longing upon the stronghold of the upper Nile with its important strategic relations to northeastern and central Africa.

Owing to its high elevation Abyssinia is the only "white man's country" in tropical Africa. It probably has latent resources which energy, capital, and scientific knowledge might develop into wealth. It com-

mands the headwaters of the Nile and might control the periodic movements of that wonderful stream to the disadvantage of Egypt below. It is a stronghold on the borders of savage Africa, and it is a commanding point with relation to the surrounding territories under European flags. These are reasons enough to make it an object of decided interest to European expansionists. Italy, ambitious of a colonial empire, its politics controlled by the Neapolitans and Sicelioties, turned covetous eyes upon the Ethiopian fastnesses as early as 1870. By various means in the early eighties Italy acquired several hundred miles of Red Sea coast about Massowah and by aggressions upon Abyssinian territory brought on an attack which would have led to an open war, but for England's intervention by means of the friendly mission of Sir Gerald Portal. At the time of Menelek's accession England and Germany had, for reasons of their own, recognized the alleged Italian protectorate, but France and Russia had not, and Russia encouraged the Abyssinians to self-assertion. The occupation of Kasala in 1894, as an outcome of the Anglo-Italian agreement of 1891 as to African spheres of influence, brought on a renewal of hostilities in 1895. After a series of disastrous defeats Italy signed the convention of Adis Abeba, October 26, 1896, and gave up for the time being her designs upon Abyssinia. England in the following year established a political agency and opened communication with Abyssinia on a satisfactory basis, yielding about eight thousand miles of Somaliland, a small concession of an unimportant sovereignty.

Even so brief a summary as this of Abyssinia's relations with the European powers in Africa sufficiently indicates the nature of Menelek's diplomatic puzzle to anyone who is at all conversant with the methods of the European powers when in contact with less highly developed peoples and states. When this knowledge is coupled with an apprehension of the ambitions for empire building and for development that have centered of late about the Nile, the magnitude of the case is sufficiently obvious.



Menelek married the daughter of King Theodore during the latter's life, as a matter of policy. After his wife's death in 1887 he married Taitu, a woman of rank of Tigré. She has been his chief adviser and her word carries great weight with him. He suppressed the last of the powerful rebels, Ras

Mangasha, in 1899, and now looks upon the accomplishment of his work, a united and independent country. To keep it so is, however, more difficult than to make it so, and with this problem Menelek, *Negus Negusti*, King of Kings, is grappling with a strong hand and an intelligence by no means weak.

## GLIMPSES OF SCHOOL LIFE IN ITALY.

BY MARY SIFTON PEPPER.



IN an article entitled "Italy for Three Sous" in a French newspaper some time ago, the editor said that he could see real Italian life in a certain quarter in Paris better than in Italy itself. He complained that in a recent visit to that country all his illusions had been dispelled. The hotels were kept by Swiss, the waiters were Germans, the railroads were managed by English companies. He saw none of those brilliant costumes in which he had always pictured Italian peasants, nor were there any lovers walking hand in hand about the streets and rolling their eyes at each other, like Rossi in "Hamlet." He returned to France convinced that poetic Italy had become civilized and therefore uninteresting, and that there was "nothing new under the sun."

France is so near Italy that there are no great contrasts in the national life of the two countries. But a person from across the ocean, fresh from the prosaic surroundings of an American city, sees something foreign and novel in every phase of life in Italy, and in one particularly, where the spectacular is not looked for. This is the daily drama of school life.

Strolling through the streets or parks of one of the larger cities, the stranger is soon impressed with this foreign element. School children are always accompanied by a parent, or a servant in livery who carries their lunch baskets and books. Yonder on the ramparts is a long procession of Jesuit students out for their morning walk. Just behind them

sixty little urchins attired in dress suits, broad expanse of shirt bosom, tall silk hats, and patent leather pumps, walk along with a decorum and dignity befitting the prestige of the royal college which they represent. Winding through the public gardens, a procession of military students wearing high leather boots, pale blue knickerbockers, small caps, spotless white gloves, and long cloaks thrown jauntily over the left shoulder. More somber hues are added by the appearance of a girls' school, marching two by two, clad in the customary gray skirts and black capes. If the stranger takes his morning walk in the Pincian gardens in Rome, he will see a school parade more brilliant in color, for there the boys of a certain school take their daily outing in scarlet dress suits, and others in white. In this picture can anyone but a *blasé* Parisian editor fail to find everything *Italianissimo*?

Since Italy became united the government has done all in its power for popular education. In 1877 a compulsory education law was passed prescribing that children who had completed their sixth year and who were not receiving private instruction, should be sent to the public schools. The law was very generally complied with, and twelve years later, as shown in the school census of 1889, the results satisfied the hopes of its most sanguine advocates. In that year there were in the kingdom 54,192 schools, of which 43,770 were public schools, taught by 44,670 teachers. In all there were 2,626,935 school children, which was nine per cent

of the population. Besides the public, technical, and private schools, there are schools in the soldiers' barracks where illiterate conscripts are taught two hours daily by the officers, and for those unable to avail themselves of any of these advantages there are night, Sunday, and holiday schools in which the teaching is voluntary.

Yet there is still much illiteracy in Italy. Books and clothes are luxuries in many of the provinces where hundreds die annually of *pellagra*, the hunger-sickness, because they cannot buy salt—it is heavily taxed—to put in their daily diet of corn-meal mush. The greatest poverty is found in the southern provinces, and therefore the greatest per cent of illiteracy. In 1889 in Turin only nine per cent of the persons contracting marriage were unable to sign their names, while in the southern province of Cosenza the number reached eighty-three per cent. Also, there is less illiteracy in the large cities than in the provinces. At Turin in 1890 the number of illiterate brides and bridegrooms had fallen to five per cent, Milan seven per cent, Rome twenty per cent, Naples thirty-eight per cent, Cagliari (Sardinia) forty-five per cent.

There is a constant outcry in Italy at present over the enormous expenditures for military purposes, to the detriment of other departments. A liberal newspaper of recent date says:

“What will become of a country where the balance for public works may be said to be nothing, where the balances for agriculture and education are thinner than Dante's cur, where the military balance alone sucks in all the resources of the country like a sponge?

There is only one remedy.

These expenditures must be reversed.

When the outlays for public works, for agriculture, and for education shall be greater than those for the army, then alone will this our poor Italy be able to arise from this economic abyss into which it has been plunged. As long as conditions remain as they are we shall never be known other than as “the famished nation.”

Yet more is accomplished with this slim appropriation than could be done in other countries, whose old and tumble-down public school buildings would suffer greatly in com-

parison with those of this “famished nation.” They are equipped, at least those in the cities, with all the modern conveniences. On each floor are lavatories where the children are obliged to make themselves neat before entering the school-room. In the basement are large and well-appointed gymnasiums, and in different parts of the building rooms for manual training, engraving, and wood-carving for the boys, embroidery and fine needlework for the girls. The boys and girls are in separate schools, indicated by “Boys' Elementary School,” “Girls' Elementary School.”

Religious teaching in these schools is prohibited by law. But in a country where at least two-thirds are of the same faith, it is not strange that there are frequent violations of this law. This forms the text for many sensational articles in the anti-clerical newspapers. “There are forests to be cut down to make *desks* for schools, not altars and crucifixes!” says the editor of one of these. He had visited the schools and had been aroused to this exclamation by several things he saw and heard there. In one school he found posted in a conspicuous place an advertisement urging upon girls the advantages of a certain convent. In another a little girl was asked her name, and when she answered, “Mentana” (the name of the place associated with the battle between the forces of Garibaldi and the papal army), the teacher refused to place the name upon the roll. In the next school he visited, the pupils were obliged to repeat religious exercises three times a day. These periodical agitations of the press are taken up by their representatives in Parliament, and new and more stringent legislation quiets for a while the agitators and their partisans.

In America, all that would be necessary to visit a public school would be to open the door and walk in. In Italy one must first secure a *permesso*, which is no simple task. Visits must be made to various dignitaries; to each of these one must explain why he wishes to visit the school, which he prefers to see, and the day and hour he wishes to go there. It takes several days and much

worry and ceremony to accomplish this, but finally the permit is received signed by the royal commissioner himself.

The first person, and apparently the most important, that he encounters after the big doors are unlocked for him to enter is the janitor. He is a striking figure, in dark blue uniform with shining brass buttons and a red cap on which is printed the name of the school. After receiving the *permesso* he constitutes himself grand master of ceremonies, taking personal charge of the visitor until he leaves the building. He first conducts him to the directress, waits blandly at the door until the object of the visit is stated, then runs on ahead to throw open the doors of the various rooms, and with a grand *salaam* awaits with true military alertness for the next command.

There are five grades in each of the schools, the fifth or highest corresponding to our eighth. The stranger is soon impressed with the liveliness and readiness of the pupils' answers. As he enters one of the rooms all the pupils arise and salute him with a "*Buon giorno, Signore.*" Here they are in the midst of a geography lesson. A little girl is called to the board where hangs a map of Italy and asked to point out the capital. She points to Rome. Asked how many civilizations can be traced in Rome, she answers, "Three, Etruscan, medieval, and modern." When told to describe the Tevere (Tiber) she goes through the usual formula about the source, the windings, and the mouth. The directress, who accompanies the visitor, asks her to tell what it is sometimes called, and when she hesitates, points to the teacher's hair, "*Il biondo*" (the yellow), she replies quickly. To the question which *Riviera* is the most beautiful, the child answers, "*Riviera Ponente,*" to which the directress exclaims, "Of course you would choose your own Italy."

The visitor to a public school in Italy will find the teachers combating an evil which has no place in an American school. This is the dialect habit. No time is allotted to the teaching of spelling here, for the words are spelled as they are pronounced. But the

vigilant and persistent course of nagging that the American or English teacher pursues to bring this branch up to the proper standard is pursued even more diligently to teach Italian children their native language. Every city or province has its dialect, as difficult for the foreigner to understand as it would be for most Americans to understand the Sioux language. A young Englishman of my acquaintance who had been studying music in Milan for a number of years, thought it was time to begin to speak the dialect which he heard everyone using irrespective of rank or station. There was one word in particular whose frequent repetition had impressed it upon him; people meeting on the street saluted one another with it, and when parting it seemed to say "good-bye" or "*au revoir.*" Schoolchildren said it to one another and to their teachers, old people used it to the young, and young to old, and in the middle of a sentence it seemed to stand for "pshaw!" The word is *ciaou!* comfortably pronounced "chow!"

"*Ciaou!*" he said one day to Signora Ravizza, meeting her on the street.

"You should not say that to me," she replied, looking at him in rather a puzzled way.

"I have known you three years," he said. "Am I not permitted to say '*ciaou!*' to you yet?"

"It is not the same," was her rather equivocal reply.

The Englishman did not attempt to use the dialect again, for he could not determine the exact status of intimacy in which it was "the same." "You may say '*ciaou!*' to your uncle-by-marriage," he said bitterly, after this experience, "but not to your paternal grandmother."

With this exclusive fondness for their dialect, it is not strange that in the place where children have to give it up—the public schools—the battle is a hard one. Yet they do in time learn to speak their own language fluently and correctly, dropping into it easily when speaking to a stranger, who marvels at the classic language of Dante and Petrarch flowing from the lips of young and

old. The little housemaid does not "give" the letter to the postman, she "consigns" it to him; she does not "stand" the heat, she "resists" it; she does not "undress," but, very unexpectedly sometimes, "divests" herself; she does not "rest," but frequently "reposes."

Although the salaries paid to teachers seem very low to Americans, they are munificent compared to those paid in other professions. A bookkeeper, speaking four languages and having twenty years' experience in his profession, receives three hundred dollars per annum, while the principal of a twenty-room building is paid four hundred dollars, and the teachers according to their grade from three hundred and fifty down to two hundred dollars. But with this very moderate income they can afford one luxury which American teachers cannot, a servant in livery to walk behind them on their way to and from school, carrying their books, lunch baskets, and wraps. For the national trait, from king to beggar, is to *fare una bella figura* (cut a fine figure).

The greater number of pupils in these schools come from middle class families. Yet the extremes of poor and rich are represented also. Annetta, my artist relative's little model, happened to live in one of the most aristocratic neighborhoods of the city, and therefore had for her schoolmates mostly the children of rich people. The artist had posed her one day as a little flower girl, pulling forward the bright tassel of the Roman cap, arranging the white kerchief in irregular folds, and fastening a string of gorgeous blue beads around her neck, when I dropped carelessly into the chair towards which she was to direct her eyes and insinuatingly drew from her some of the little tragedies of her school life.

"When I first went to this school," she began, "I was the only one who wore wooden

shoes. The children all laughed at me; but the teacher punished them, and then I could have laughed at them, but I did not."

"Then you like your teacher, Annetta?"

"No," and the young face was overcast for a moment, "she did something *multo male* once. There is a little countess in our school. My sister and I always had very neat copy-books. One day I could not find mine, and *la maestra* said it must be at home. I came home, but mamma could not find it. Afterwards I saw the countess have it. The teacher had given it to her because hers looked so bad."

"*Tutto il mondo è paese!*" (all the world is kin) I whispered to myself, thinking how deceptions of this kind were sometimes practised in other schools besides Annetta's. I received a letter from her after my return to America, and I reproduce it as a sample of the literary attainments of a nine-year-old public school pupil in Italy:

MILAN, January 3, 1897.

ILLUSTRIOUS SIGNORINA:—How are you, and how did you make the journey? Safely, I hope. As for me, I am lost without you. It does not seem possible that you are gone away on so long a journey. How often I think of you. Your present I keep in my trunk, in a beautiful little box. I treasure it as the most precious jewel in the world.

I am always saying to myself, "Who knows where she may be now?" Every week I look at the calendar to see if the month has passed which you were to spend on your journey. You will call me a lazy little girl for not writing sooner, but I was not sure when you would reach America.

I would like to tell you many nice things and beautiful little thoughts, but not knowing how to express myself well yet, I will wait until I am older. I await with much eagerness a letter from you. Mamma and papa salute you, and a thousand kisses and salutations is sent you by

Your affectionate

ANNETTA MARIANI,  
living in Via Monte Napoleone 7.

## MEMORIES OF ITALY.

BY CLINTON SCOLLARD.

Of times when day droops, and the sunset fires  
 Are quenched, and night begins her starry span,  
 I am transported by the wood-thrush choirs  
 To shores Italian.

Its passionate ardors do I hear once more  
 From laurel copses pour the nightingale;  
 Below Bellagian heights see, as of yore,  
 The moonlight-flooded sail.

I range the square where rich San Marco lifts  
 Its gilded empery of domes and towers;  
 And watch the swallow as it dreams and drifts  
 O'er Florence set in flowers.

I stroll through broad Bologna's dim arcades,  
 And wander grim Sienna's tortuous ways;  
 I mount to where those bold Perugian blades  
 Lived out their bloody days.

I brood by Tiber, anigh Hadrian's tomb,  
 And tread where emperors trod through stately streets;  
 I stand where fragrant Roman violets bloom  
 Above the grave of Keats.

Fair memories like these, and more, are mine,  
 What time the sunset pales its radiant fires,  
 And round about the Twilight's purple shrine  
 Tune the rapt wood-thrush choirs.

## MOONLIGHT IN MILAN.

Gleams as though carved from out a block of ice  
 The white art-marvel of the centuries;—  
 Forms saintly and grotesque; the flowering frieze;  
 Pilaster, pinnacle, and quaint device!  
 The air is sweet as though from isles of spice  
 It breathed across bland oriental seas,  
 Yet never wanderer adventured these,  
 Seeking red gold or gems of princely price,  
 Upon uncharted and dream-visions shores,  
 In temples dedicate to alien gods,  
 Who saw such beauty as we here survey;  
 One stands entranced, and deems what he adores,  
 If for a moment he but turns or nods,  
 Will fade from his enchanted eyes away.

# TAKING A DEGREE IN A GERMAN UNIVERSITY.

BY WILLIAM WALLACE WHITELOCK, PH. D.



THE practical value of the German degree of doctor of philosophy to Americans contemplating an academic career has of recent years tended to decrease, owing to the constantly rising standard of our own universities and to their natural adaptation to the needs of American education. In other words, the holder of a degree from the Johns Hopkins or from Harvard (which may serve as examples of their class) is likely to encounter less difficulty in obtaining an instructorship in an American college than a compatriot with like distinction from a German institution of learning. Despite this natural evolution in American scholarship, however, the respect accorded German scholarship has by no means decreased, nor have the numbers of Americans yearly seeking admission at German universities diminished to an appreciable extent, if at all. But whereas twenty years ago and more it was the highest ambition of our students to obtain their second, or post-graduate degree, from Heidelberg, Göttingen, or Berlin, it is now, I believe, the desire of the majority merely to supplement American training by a longer or shorter stay in Germany after the completion of their studies in this country. German universities may thus be said to have fallen, or risen, according to the point of view, to the position of *post-post-graduate* institutions for Americans. For students of the present day this is, I believe, undoubtedly the correct view, for many reasons which cannot be discussed at this time. Nevertheless, there still are, and will doubtless for some time continue to be, a considerable number of Americans desirous of winning academic honors in Germany, and for these it is of practical interest to learn something of the *modus operandi*.

In the first place, be it remarked in advance, the standard of scholarship in Ger-

many is more equable than in this country, so that whatever is predicated of any one of the twenty-one higher schools of the empire applies, with slight reservation, to all. To be sure, it is a common saying among students that if unable to obtain a degree at any other university, it is only necessary forthwith to proceed to Erlangen; but like other popular sayings, this one doubtless is not unmixed with injustice. Certainly, it does not seem in accord with the biblical command: "*Suche das Reich Gottes zu erlangen!*" Moreover, much depends on the professors who happen at the moment to occupy the chairs in a given institution, and on their feeling toward the candidate who presents himself, since examinations are verbal only, and thus personal in nature. Consequently, what today might be true regarding the relative difficulty of obtaining the Berlin and Leipzig doctor's degree would not necessarily hold good five years from now, or even next year. Undoubtedly, also, the requirements in the faculties of law and medicine, and perhaps that of theology as well, are on the whole more severe; but for obvious reasons our interest, and the interest of Americans in general, is confined to the faculty of philosophy.

How, then, is the degree of doctor of philosophy obtained in Germany?

My own experience extends more especially to the University of Munich, and my remarks may therefore be taken as applying directly to that institution, and to others only by extension.\*

In the first place, proof of adequate preliminary training is a condition precedent even for admission to the university as a regular student, or *candidatus philosophiæ*.

\* For a comparison of the requirements of the various German universities, see "*Satzungen und Bedingungen für die Erwerbung des Doktorgrades bei den philosophischen Fakultäten der Universitäten des deutschen Reiches.*" Leipzig, Max Hoffmann, publisher.

The best proof to the German mind, it is needless to say, is the *Abgangszeugnis*, or diploma, of the *Abiturienten-Examen*, which is obtained on completion of the gymnasium course; from foreigners, however, a corresponding "native" diploma is generally received without demur or special investigation, until the time arrives for deciding as to the candidate's admissibility to examination; the standing of one's college is then gone into more searchingly and venal degrees ruthlessly excluded. It is well, therefore, for prospective matriculates to carry their American diplomas with them in order to avoid complications.

According to academic statute the candidate for examination must submit proof other than that contained in his *curriculum vitæ* that he has pursued the study of his major subject for "several" years (*eine mehrjährige Beschäftigung*) since the completion of his preliminary education, a rule generally interpreted as meaning at least six semesters. Nor is this regulation likely to be waived, save in exceptional cases where circumstances render further prosecution of one's studies impracticable and the authorities are convinced of one's preparedness. Contrary to what might be expected, the dispensation is more easily obtained by foreigners than by Germans. Without doubt the reason is that less fear is entertained of an immature doctor *im Auslande* than *zu Hause*.

In the case of the majority of German universities the period of three years, or six semesters, is definitely fixed by statute as that required to have been passed by the applicant in so-called post-graduate studies. Formal proof thereof consists in the submission of ex-matriculation papers from such other universities as one may have attended, together with one's present lecture-book signed to date by the lecturers for whose course payment has been made. The attendance on lectures is optional, but the unavoidable payment of fees for the right to attend the courses undoubtedly in many cases leads to actual physical as well as presumptive presence during their delivery. In order, however, to avoid unforeseen difficul-

ties and to gain access to the various *Seminare* in which scientific method is taught at close range, it is wise for the new arrival to take immediate steps toward becoming acquainted with the professors under whom he contemplates studying and to consult them as to the courses to be pursued, and especially as to whether these courses satisfy the requirements for a degree. As a rule, German professors are very approachable and friendly, and being removed from contact with undergraduates, they are less impatient of interruptions than their American confreres. Moreover, on general principles it is wise in advance to form the acquaintance of those with whom one's fate must finally rest at the examination-table.

The majority of those entering on university studies will naturally have decided in advance to which subject they intend mainly to devote their attention and in which they desire to take their degree. In regard to the two minor subjects, or *Nebenfächer*, however, a like certainty is not always to be assumed; and, what is more, their selection can safely be left until after matriculation. Herein, again, professorial advice is invaluable, and may lead to the saving of much time and labor.

Having now elected which subjects to pursue, and having more or less conscientiously carried out his intention for two years at one or more universities of the Fatherland, Herr Candidatus may turn his mind to the practical question of obtaining his degree. Another year, it is true, must elapse before he can hope finally to achieve his object, but, unless content to wait still longer, it behooves him to take definite steps thereto without delay. The first thing is to consult with the leading professors in one's major subject, and with the *Dekan* of the humanistic or scientific section of the philosophic faculty, according to the nature of one's studies, as to the likelihood of a formal application for examination being approved; without their advocacy of one's cause, it is needless to say, the idea of immediate *Promotion* must be abandoned. Assuming, however, that encouragement has been extended

to the aspirant for honors, he must set seriously about the preparation of his thesis, unless, indeed, this important work has already been begun. Much depends upon the thesis, as according to whether it is approved or disapproved will be the final decision in regard to the candidate's admission to examination; moreover, a well-written dissertation not infrequently suffices to cover a multitude of shortcomings in the final ordeal.

In my own case, after consulting with Professor Heigel, of the department of history, who had manifested interest in my career and who at the time happened to be dean of the faculty, I decided upon the following subject for my thesis: "The Political Relationship of Max Emanuel of Bavaria to William III. of England." Then arose the practical difficulty of obtaining access to the private royal Bavarian archives, necessitating, of course, an endless series of *Gesuche* and *Besuche*. But eventually the matter was satisfactorily arranged, and the examination of public and private papers in the most impossible French, German, and Latin, and in nearly unintelligible handwriting, was entered upon. Perseverance, however, finally led to familiarity, not to say contempt, and having obtained the necessary data, I proceeded to the much less difficult task of the actual writing of the thesis. Regulations require this to be done in Latin or German, although in practise classical students are generally limited to the former language. Moreover, as a matter of fact, dispensation is often given to foreigners not sufficiently master of German, and, very sensibly, they are permitted to write in their own language. The only instance which came under my notice where objection was raised on linguistic grounds was in the case of a student who presented a thesis composed in Hungarian and written in red ink on brown paper.

Despite this latitude in regard to language, however, I decided to write in German; and within a short time the precious document was completed, and with mingled misgivings and hope was given into Professor Heigel's keeping. Through what vicissitudes the

manuscript passed, and to what scrutiny it was subjected was not revealed, but according to regulation it was supposed to be read by every full professor of the humanistic section of the faculty. At all events, after several weeks' delay a favorable decision was rendered as to its merits, and I was officially notified to prepare for examination on a certain day three weeks in advance, *at seven o'clock in the morning!* As minor subjects I had selected German Literature and Latin and Greek, the last two to count as one. On the day appointed, therefore, I repaired to the university in evening dress, which is *de rigueur*, and was ushered into the *kleine Aula*, where the four examiners were already assembled. Two of these were of the department of history and one each of the department of literature and the classics, the latter being Professor Christ, renowned as the author of "Greek Moods and Tenses." In cases where the dean is not one of the examining professors, he presides at the exercises in virtue of his office.

Examinations are much the same the world over, and it is unnecessary further to describe this particular inquisition than to say that it was conducted with extreme fairness and consideration, the efforts of the examiners being directed to discover what I knew rather than what I did not know. In fact, their questions were based in the main on such of their lectures as I was presumed to have attended. To count upon a like demonstration of equity in every case, however, it is hardly necessary to say, would not be wise, either in Germany or America. An hour, perhaps, was consumed by the questions of Professor Heigel and his colleague, Professor Grauert, who then gave way to the professor of literature and to Professor Christ. Through inadvertence the latter had brought with him a copy of the "Odes" of Horace instead of the "Germania" of Tacitus, in which, it seemed, he had decided to examine me, and the mistake was not discovered until the last moment. Not having read Horace for a number of years, courage failed as I was about to beg him not to trouble to have the mistake recti-



fied, but to give me the "Odes" instead; and thus dread of the terrible Sapphic and Asclepiadean meters prevented me from taking advantage of the brilliant opportunity to impress him with my general preparedness. Professor Christ's questions proved extremely searching, and when rendering a passage from Thucydides, owing to nervousness, I was guilty of a slip of the most elementary nature, he immediately began to demand the principal parts of all the Greek verbs in sight, only to apologize afterwards for the implied imputation of ignorance.

Like all things human as well as inhuman, the examination at last came to a close, and I was unceremoniously told to retire to the corridor, through which streams of inquisitive students were now passing to and from lectures. The relief, therefore, was doubly great when at the end of ten minutes the door opened and I was recalled to receive the welcome news that the ordeal had been undergone *cum laude*, and that nothing now stood in the way of my admission to the ranks of those learned in philosophy.

For a period of nearly ten years, it seems, the distinction of passing the examination *summa cum laude*, or with the highest possible mark, had been achieved by no one, the last previous candidate thus to distinguish himself having been the son of the violin virtuoso, Joachim. Indeed, the second rating, that of *magna cum laude*, is rare, the majority of candidates being well content with the third grade, or even with that of mere *examine superato*.

In accordance with the convenience of all concerned, the date for the *Promotion* was fixed for several weeks in advance, and I was instructed in the meantime to select six or more theses to be defended in the manner of the schoolmen of the middle ages, and to prepare a short paper on some historical subject for the gala occasion. This final essay, or *questio inauguralis*, was not required to be based upon original historical research, and was of purely formal nature; as, indeed, was the entire *Promotion*. Despite this fact, however, before *Promotion* one is but a *Doktorant*, or doctor-about-

to-be, not a full-fledged doctor; so that from the point of view of the public at least, the graduating exercises form the most important part of winning a degree. Moreover, everything is done to make the ceremony impressive. Together with the chief examiners, the dean of the faculty, in official robes, and the *rector magnificus*, the "befrocked" and besworded victim enters the crowded hall of the university, to which the public and the body of students have been officially summoned by notice upon the bulletin-board and by the professors of his section of the faculty by personal delivery of copies of the day's program, and mounts the little, box-like platform to read his unimportant essay and to defend against all-comers, but more especially against his official "Opponent," the theses which he has promulgated to the consternation of the learned world. According to custom, *Herr Doktorant* and his opponent usually carefully rehearse in advance their respective rôles, so that attack and repulse may follow with the regularity and brilliance of an exhibition of fencing. On the occasion of my own *Promotion*, however, I saw for the second time in life my opponent, who was the son of one of Germany's best-known authors and who is himself today a successful writer of fiction, so that opportunity for the rehearsal of our parts had entirely lacked. One of the theses upon the program was to the effect that Pope Clement XIII. had *not* sent a consecrated hat and dagger to Marshal Daun of the Austrian army at the time of the Seven Years' War, as ordinarily stated; but so guiltless of preparation was my official refuter, that just before entering the hall he turned to me with the question: "In which century did Clement XIII. live, anyhow?"

But, fortunately or unfortunately, the services of Herr Opponent proved superfluous, as attacks from other quarters were not lacking, notably from Professor Heigel, who zealously entered upon the defense of Bavaria against the imputation that the so-called Nymphenburg Alliance of 1741 between Bavaria, France, and Spain was subject to

historical proof, despite the unremitting efforts of Bavarian historians to demonstrate the contrary.

Having more or less successfully withstood these attacks and others of a like nature, I was assumed sufficiently to have shown my *Schlagfertigkeit*, and mounting the rostrum behind that on which I was standing, the dean proceeded solemnly to invest me with the title of doctor of philosophy, together with all the rights and privileges thereto appertaining, in view of my having submitted

an acceptable thesis and of having undergone an *examen rigorosum*, according to the requirements of the university.

This concluded the exercises, and as the payment of the 260 marks' examination fee had already been made, there was no reason longer to withhold possession of the coveted diploma. Together with the printing of the dissertation and other incidental expenses, the cost of this formidable Latin document amounted to somewhat more than one hundred dollars.

## THE PRIVATEERS OF 1812.

BY EDWIN L. SABIN.



WHEN the War of 1812 opened, the American navy of twelve vessels was indeed weak as compared with England's. But American spirit was strong; as though the waves had been sown with dragon's teeth, upsprang, ready for action, a great fleet of privateers—deficient, it is true, in organization, to the regular ships, but their equal in morale and oftentimes their superior in speed.

The high-handed impressment of American sailors by British officers had worked the Atlantic coast, and especially its seafaring population, to the utmost pitch of rage. Upon one pretext and another 917 American vessels had been seized by British ships, and confiscated; the American navy had been treated with ridicule and contempt; the affair of the *Chesapeake* and the *Leopard* rankled deep; even the punishment administered by the *President* to the *Little Belt* had its sting in return, for this scornful remark by the *London Gazette* was copied in American papers:

"We have the word of honour of Captain Bingham (H. M. Sloop-of-war *Little Belt*) that the firing was commenced by Rodgers (U. S. Frigate *President*), and who will put the veracity of an American captain in competition with that of an honourable British officer?"

Further vindication was longed for—and it came. American schooner and frigate, pilot and Jack Tar, fisherman and marine,

all vied with one another amid the broad billows, and in 1812 American prowess was established upon the seas as firmly as in 1776 it had been established upon the land. In July, 1811, England had in her navy 1,042 vessels, 101 of which were in American waters. September 28, 1811, the *Niles' Register*, of Baltimore, declares "on our own coast, on the high seas, and on the coast of France our ships must run a regular gauntlet." But with the close of the first six months of the war privateers were recorded as having cruised ten thousand miles without seeing the English flag! The Atlantic was not simply patrolled—it was scoured!

War was declared June 18, 1812. On September 15, three months thereafter, the *Register* publishes a prize list of 136 British vessels; another month it was stated that 219 prizes had been reported, with 574 guns and 3,108 prisoners. Two more months, and the complaint was made that British vessels were becoming hard to find! By August 12, 1815, as estimated in the press of the day, 1,634 prizes had arrived in American ports or had been accounted for; of these, 1,375 were accredited to the privateer. Allowing for 750 recaptured, the whole number of prizes taken during the war was claimed to be not less than 2,500.

This "prize list column" was the "feat-

ure" of the journalism of the times. At the top of the one in the *Niles' Register* was kept standing, in sarcasm, a couplet from the *British Naval Register* :

"The winds and seas are Britain's wide domain,  
And not a sail but by permission spreads."

Then, underneath, were the humiliating news items :

"Brig *Ranger*, Cape Henry for London, carrying six guns, laden with coffee, and log-wood, captured by the *Mathilda*, of Philadelphia, and sent into that port after a short engagement in which the British captain was mortally wounded.

"Ship *Boyd*, from New Providence for Liverpool, carrying ten heavy guns, laden with cotton, log-wood and coffee, sent into Philadelphia by the *Globe*, of Baltimore, after a running fight of one and one half hours.

"Brig *Eliza*, of six guns, after a smart engagement sent into Salem by the *Madison*, carrying one gun."

Etc., etc.

Tempted by the profits, as well as spurred on by revenge, all the Atlantic coast was beset with a feverish eagerness to get out and strike a blow for "Free Trade and Sailor's Rights." Within a month after the declaration of war sixty-five privateers were known to be at sea. By October, New York alone had dispatched twenty-six craft, and Baltimore forty-two fast-sailing schooners and pilot-boats, the crews aggregating three thousand men.

When the supply of available vessels was exhausted, others were built. A privateer, pierced for fourteen guns, was constructed at Providence in seventeen days! At Wiscasset a 22-gun brig was off the stocks in fifty-eight days, and a 32-gun brig in sixty days. A vessel for eighteen guns was built from the keel in fifteen days. At Fairhaven, in the fall of 1812, the privateer *Governor Gerry*, 250 tons, eighteen guns, was built and launched in forty-eight days. When a British packet-ship privateer was reported off the coast, in three and a half hours the Salem people had fitted out the schooner *Helen*, had armed her with four guns, had manned her with seventy volunteers, and had started her in pursuit!

According to the letters of marque and reprisal originally granted, the United States paid a bounty of twenty dollars for each per-

son on board an enemy's ship at the commencement of an engagement which resulted in her destruction or capture by an American vessel of equal or inferior force. Then there also was the prize money accruing to the owners, officers, and crew of the privateer, from the sale of the capture. Had no contract been drawn up, one moiety went to the owners, and the other to the officers and crew. Two per cent of the prize money was turned over to collectors, to go into a fund for disabled sailors, and for sailors' widows and orphans. Later in the war, when British vessels of traffic had become comparatively few and far between, congress was memorialized to make the warrants more liberal.

Ah, what pickings there were! Those were golden days for many an Atlantic port. Here is the privateer schooner *Comet*, of Baltimore, which, August, 1812, "detains" the first-class ship *Henry*, 400 tons, four twelve-pounders and six six-pounders, and laden with sugar, wines, etc. Vessel and cargo are published as giving the *Comet* a return of more than one hundred thousand dollars; the duties to the United States sum fifty thousand dollars.

Here is the *Paul Jones*, of New York, having only three guns, but one hundred and twenty men, which, on July 25, 1812, captures the British ship *Harrison*, fourteen guns, after a fight of half an hour. The *Harrison* has in her hold wines, dry-goods, etc., invoiced at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Not a bad thirty minutes' work for the *Paul Jones*.

After a cruise of three months, and an itinerary of nine thousand miles, the *Paul Jones* comes back to New York with nine prizes and three hundred prisoners to her name, and not a man lost or a shot received!

The schooner *Rossie*, of Baltimore, Captain Barney, ten guns, cruises forty-five days and captures fifteen vessels, sinking or burning nine of them. The value of her prizes is estimated at \$1,280,000; burthen, 2,914 tons. In ninety days she takes eighteen prizes valued at \$1,500,000. This in a cruise extending from the Newfoundland Banks to the lower end of the Bahamas and

back through the Florida gulf, during which not a man of the crew is lost.

The privateer *Thomas*, of Portsmouth, seizes the British ship *Richmond*, 800 tons, fourteen guns, and valued at \$200,000.

In March, 1814, the *True Blooded Yankee* is heard from after thirty-seven days at sea. During this time she has captured twenty-seven prizes, made 270 prisoners, taken an island off the coast of Ireland and held it six days, and terrified a town in Scotland after having burned seven vessels in its harbor. At last her cargo includes "eighteen bales of Turkey carpets, forty-three bales of raw silk, twenty boxes of gums, forty-six packs of best skins, twenty-four packs of beaver skins, 160 dozen swan skins, 190 hides, copper, zinc," and other stuff as varied in character. Thus laden she comes home to her owners.

By February, 1813, eighteen privateers out of Salem have sent into port eighty-seven trophies!

With the close of 1814 these dare-devil skippers and lads from the "banks," from harbor and cove, have grown so reckless in their search for spoil, that underwriters charge thirteen guineas on one hundred pounds to insure a cargo under the British flag for passage across the English Channel. Merchants of Glasgow and Liverpool meet to petition parliament for better protection. They complain that while British men-of-war are pretending to blockade the American coast, British merchantmen are unable to sail their own waters. A bark containing brandy is burned by a privateer in Dublin bay itself!

Of homely and expressive names were the old privateers. When adapted from the pursuits of peace to the pursuits of war the vessels retained, in many instances, their previous appellations. Or else they were christened in a more significant manner. Out of New York were the *Teazer*, the *Orders in Council*, the *Berlin and Milan Decrees*, the *United We Stand*, and the *Divided We Fall*. Appropriately enough, records indicate that the last two cruised in company. Out of Baltimore were the *High*

*Flyer*, the *Sarah Ann*, the *Dolphin*, the *Comet*, the *Wasp*, the *Nonesuch*. Out of Salem the *Fame*, the *Buckskin*, the *Polly*, the *Free Trader*, the *Madison*, the *Globe*, the *Decatur*. Out of Philadelphia the *Mathilda*; out of Marblehead the *Lion* (an animal hardly then in favor in America); out of Bristol the *Yankee*.

The armament of the same vessel varied as her career lengthened. Leaving port with only one, two, or three guns, she equipped herself from the enemy. In July, 1812, the *Paul Jones* is accredited with three guns; a few weeks later she has sixteen! Crews were out of all proportion with the tonnage. Small two-masted schooners carried one hundred men! This was necessary in order to provide prize crews. It was an advantage, too, in the days when naval battles were fought at pistol-shot distance, and were decided by boarding.

The number of pieces offers more latitude than does the calibre. The prevailing ordnance of the privateers was twenty-four-pounders, twelve-pounders, and six-pounders. Five and a half inches was the bore of a twenty-four-pounder; four and a half that of a twelve-pounder; three and a half, that of a six-pounder.

The one gun beloved above all others was the "Tom," or "Long Tom" — a "pet" cannon, without restriction as to size, mounted on a swivel amidships. The old gunner squinting over his "Long Tom," or affectionately patting its breech, is a figure which many a writer has emblazoned on the pages of narrative and romance.

Muskets, pistols, and boarding pikes, stout hearts and brilliant seamanship, atoned for lack of more material armament. The crews were made up of the best sailors in the world — the men of Gloucester, Marblehead, Portland, and a hundred other famous towns and hamlets of the Atlantic coast. The log of the *High Flyer* mentions three "captains" enrolled on board.

Brave spirits had the skippers and men of the privateers. Nothing daunted them. A Salem schooner of ten tons captures three British vessels. A paper of the week re-

marks: "We shall be using washing-tubs next!"

The privateer schooner *Fame* arrives at Salem with a 300-ton ship which has two four-pound guns still loaded. Time in which to fire them had not been given!

The privateer brig *Pickering*, of Salem, is overhauled by the British frigate *Belvidere*. A prize-master and men are put aboard her. Six miles from Halifax her own crew retake her, and return in triumph to their home port.

The *Decatur*, of Salem, is chased by mistake by the United States frigate *Constitution* (of immortal memory), and ere the error has been discovered has thrown overboard twelve out of fourteen guns. Her captain, however, informs Captain Hull of the *Constitution* that although he has but two guns left he will continue his cruise and take ships by *boarding*!

The schooner *Polly*, Salem again, capsized, and her captain and one man of the crew were on the wreck 108 days before they were rescued by a British vessel. The *Polly* it was which, becalmed off Cape Sable, was attacked by a British sloop-of-war of twenty-two guns. The Britisher sent out a launch, carrying forty men and a four-pounder, to board the little craft. The enemy gave three cheers and opened a hot fire, "but," says the *Polly's* skipper, "we returned so tremendously with musketry and langrage that in a few moments the launch struck her colors." Then the *Polly* manned sweeps and made off.

The privateer *Nonesuch*, of Baltimore, twelve twelve-pounders, and eighty men, on September 28, 1812, fell in with a British ship of sixteen eighteen-pounders and twenty-four-pounders, two hundred men and a schooner of six four-pounders and sixty men. After a fight of three hours and twenty minutes the *Nonesuch* had so exerted herself that, fore and aft, along either side of her deck the bolts and breechings of her guns had been carried off. "But," insists her captain, "although we could use only our musketry we would have captured both of the enemy's ships, only they bore away and we could not pursue."

The *Young Teazer*, one "Long Tom," two

guns, declared Halifax in a state of blockade, and impertinently stationing herself off the harbor, sent in a challenge to the *La Hogue*, British seventy-four. Another British ship preventing escape to sea, the *Young Teazer*, hoisting English colors over American, boldly stood into the harbor. Beholding this, her pursuer thought that she must be a prize to some English craft, and abandoned the chase. Thereupon the *Young Teazer* hauled down the red, flaunted the "Stars and Stripes" right under the cannon of the astounded fortress, and tacking, gained in safety the open water.

The *Chasseur*, privateer, Captain Boyle, almost paralyzed traffic of the English Channel, and mockingly issued a proclamation to the nations at large announcing a blockade of the British Isles!

A grand mixture of bull-dog and sleuth-hound were the old privateers. They hung on like grim death. Let us dip into the log of the schooner *High Flyer*, seven guns, of Baltimore. Nothing need be added, nothing need be omitted; the picture is complete:

"On the 19th of August (1812), lat. 9, 22, at 6 A. M. discovered a fleet bearing S. S. W. distant about 2 leagues. Wore ship and made sail endeavoring to get to windward for the purpose of reconnoitering them. Next day at half past 1 P. M. the frigate from the fleet gave chase, steering various courses; at 5 P. M. dropped him; still pursuing the fleet. At 6 saw the fleet bearing N. The next day, 21st, at 5 P. M., wind moderate, brought to and boarded British ship *Diana*, Capt. Harvey, one of the Jamaica fleet bound to Bristol, burthen 353 tons, laden with sugar, rum, coffee, etc. Received the crew on board and sent a prize master on board and ordered her for the first port in the United States. At the same time two other sail in sight; at 6 A. M. bore down upon them, fired 3 or 4 shots at them, which were returned by both ships. 22nd at P. M. engaged the two ships at half-gun shot, and after firing on them upwards of 60 shot, breeze blowing fresh, not thinking it safe to board them, at 4 P. M. hauled off. Next day at 4 P. M. wind moderating, bore down upon them and engaged sternmost ship, called the *Jamaica*, of Liverpool, Capt. Neill, of 7 guns, 21 men, 356 tons, in company with the ship *Mary and Ann*, of London, Capt. Miller, mounting 12 guns, 16 or 18 men, and 329 tons burthen; when within musket shot we commenced a brisk fire from our great guns and muskets, which was returned with great courage and resolution by both ships. The engagement lasted 20 minutes when we boarded and carried the

Jamaica, the *Mary and Ann* striking her colors at the same time."

So much for the *High Flyer*, — the sleuth-nound everlastingly following his prey. Now for the bull-dog — the "hammer and tongs" fight. Narrates the log of the privateer brig *Yankee*:

"August 1, 1812. At meridian continued in chase of a large English armed ship, distant about 4 miles upon lee bow. At 1 P. M. prepared for action, and run down upon her weather quarter, upon which ship filled away and also prepared for action. We immediately fired our first division; ship returned a broadside and action became general. The officers and marines poured into the enemy a full volley of musketry, and the three divisions at the same time gave her a broadside. We then bore away, run athwart her bows, and gave him another broadside which raked him fore and aft, and discharged all the small arms; during this time, however, the enemy kept up a well directed fire, shot away some of our rigging and wounded two of our seamen. But we soon destroyed the ship's running rigging and sails, killed the helmsman, and kept up so warm a fire of round, langrage, cannister and grapeshot, musket balls, buck-shot, and pistol bullets that the enemy's ship became unmanageable, and she came right down bows upon us. We instantly sheered off, gave her a full discharge of all our arms, both great and small, and prepared to board her with boarding pikes, muskets, cutlasses and pistols, when the enemy hauled down his flag. The firing then ceased, and we gave the enemy three cheers. Sent Lieut. Sweat, with an armed boat's crew, on board and took possession of her. She proved to be the English letter of marque ship *Royal Bounty*, Capt. Henry Gambles, 630 tons burden, mounting ten carriage guns, with powder, shot, muskets, and pistols, navigated by twenty-five persons. On boarding her we found two men killed, the captain, his 2 mates, boat-swain, cook and 2 seamen dangerously wounded, and that we had shot away nearly all his standing and running rigging, stove his boats, damaged his masts, spars and sails, and pierced the hull and bulwarks with innumerable shot both great and small. Her mainsail received 158 shot of different kinds, her main-top-sail and all other sails were so completely cut to pieces as to be unserviceable. Even her colors were penetrated with six musket shot."

Not an American was killed; only two were wounded!

A busy time of it some of these saucy schooners and brigs had. For example, take a leaf from the log of the *Rossie*. By this we learn that on July 23, 1812, she was chased by a British frigate which fired twenty-five shots at her but was out-sailed. On July 30 she was chased by another frigate,

and again was too smart for her pursuer. On July 31 she burned the ship *Princess Royal*; August 1 seized and manned the ship *Kitty*; August 2 burned the brig *Fame*, the brig *Devonshire*, and the schooner *Squid*, and made a prize of the brig *Two Brothers*; August 3 sunk the brig *Henry* and the schooner *Race Horse*, burned the schooner *Halifax*, and made a prize of the brig *William*; August 9, after a short action, took the ship *Jeanie*, twelve guns; August 10 captured the brig *Rebecca*. Thus the days went by until, September 12, the privateer was cut almost to pieces in an encounter, "at pistol shot distance," with the packet ship *Princess Amelia*, but rallied enough to harass for four days a fleet of three ships and a brig, in an endeavor to separate them.

Not all prizes were sent into a home port. When the privateer waxed over-burdened with prisoners, a detachment was loaded aboard a captured vessel and dispatched, perhaps to St. John's, for exchange. Or often there was a chance to turn a pretty penny over and above what might be gained by putting the prize through the regular channels. When the *Decatur* — mentioned before — captured the British brig *Devonshire*, bound for France with a cargo of cod-fish, the captain of the privateer, his eye on the alert for the best market, instructed his prize crew to continue the interrupted voyage, and sell as had been intended. That was down-east shrewdness, was it not!

Many a privateer met strange fortunes of war. On one cruise the *Mathilda* changed hands four times. First she was taken by the British private-armed brig *Lion*, twenty-eight guns. The United States brig *Argus* re-captured her. A British ship intercepted, and again her bows were pointed for an English port, when opportunely the doughty *General Armstrong* bore down, and at last the "Stars and Stripes" fluttered unrebuked from her masthead.

Magnanimous in victory and sturdy in defeat were the privateersmen of 1812. The *Industry*, ascertaining that the earnings of a prize which she had seized went to needy people, at once released her, restored her

crew to her deck, and, making up to her the loss incurred by the temporary detention, started her on her way rejoicing.

The *Joseph and Mary*, privateer, was captured by the British frigate *Narcissus*. The English captain inquired vaingloriously as to the whereabouts of the United States frigate *Essex*, expressing his desire to "have

the pleasure of taking a cup of coffee with Captain Porter."

Said the captain of the *Joseph and Mary* :

"I hope, sir, you may fall in with Captain Porter, as you wish. If so, you may have the pleasure of taking a cup of coffee with him, but, by —, it will not be on board the *Narcissus*!"

## A FORGOTTEN EXPLORATION OF THE DEAD SEA.

BY JOHN R. SPEARS.

(A Tale from the Annals of the Old Navy.)



At ten o'clock in the morning of Friday, November 26, 1847, the United States naval transport *Supply* left the anchorage off Bedloe's Island, in New York harbor, and under a royal press of canvas sailed down the bay, bound on a voyage the story of which is unique in our naval history. And it is a story that is really unknown to many naval officers, as well as most civilians. Her master was Lieutenant-Commandant W. F. Lynch, and she was bound, first of all, for Constantinople.

Having arrived at Constantinople, Captain Lynch obtained permission to enter the Turkish empire with an armed force. Then he sailed to the Bay of Acre, on the Syrian coast, and there landed, on April 3, 1848, an outfit consisting of two whale-boats, the one made of corrugated plates of copper and the other of iron. With these were two low-wheeled, broad-tired trucks or wagons made to carry the boats. There were harnesses for horses to draw the wagons, and an abundant supply of carbines and pistols, with a huge blunderbuss that could be mounted on a pivot in either boat.

Captain Lynch himself landed, taking along Lieutenant J. B. Dale, Passed-midshipman Aulic, and fourteen stout young seamen, all equipped for an overland expedition. A camp was made near the town of Akka. The next day, after failing to secure horses that would draw the trucks, camels were

found willing to work in harness. Three camels were hitched to each of the trucks on which were carried the boats, both boats being well loaded with instruments suitable for an exploring expedition, and with tents, blankets, and provisions. Eleven camels and a mule carried still other supplies, while saddle-horses were provided for the officers and seamen. To this party were added two officials of the region, a sheikh and a sherif, with fifteen Bedouins as guides, guards, and servants.

With an American ensign floating from a staff at the stern of each boat, with the sailors "yawing to and fro over a heavy sea" on their unaccustomed mounts, and with the population of near-by Akka looking on wonderstruck, the procession moved away. What the natives thought is not recorded, but Captain Lynch, as he looked at the combination of sailors on horseback and whaleboats on camel-drawn wagons crossing a desert, wrote feelingly that the procession "presented a glorious sight." To this statement posterity may add that it was also unique. The account which Lynch wrote of the journey is almost without parallel in the stories of land journeys, as witness the following extract: "Our course was first due east to E. S. E., then gradually around to south, when, crossing a ridge by Abelin, the train entered a narrow gorge and thence, steering E. by N., came to the Blowing Valley." Naval Jack, though mounted



AT THE MOUTH OF THE JORDAN.

on a horse and following a guide, had to keep his eyes on a binnacle and log the course. And when camp was made that night, he wrote in his log, "Abelin bore from the camp S. W. by W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  W."

The fifth, sixth, and seventh of April were spent on the desert, for thus the land is described, and on the eighth the caravan arrived on the beach of the Lake of Tiberias. The expedition had been fitted out to explore the River Jordan and the Red Sea.

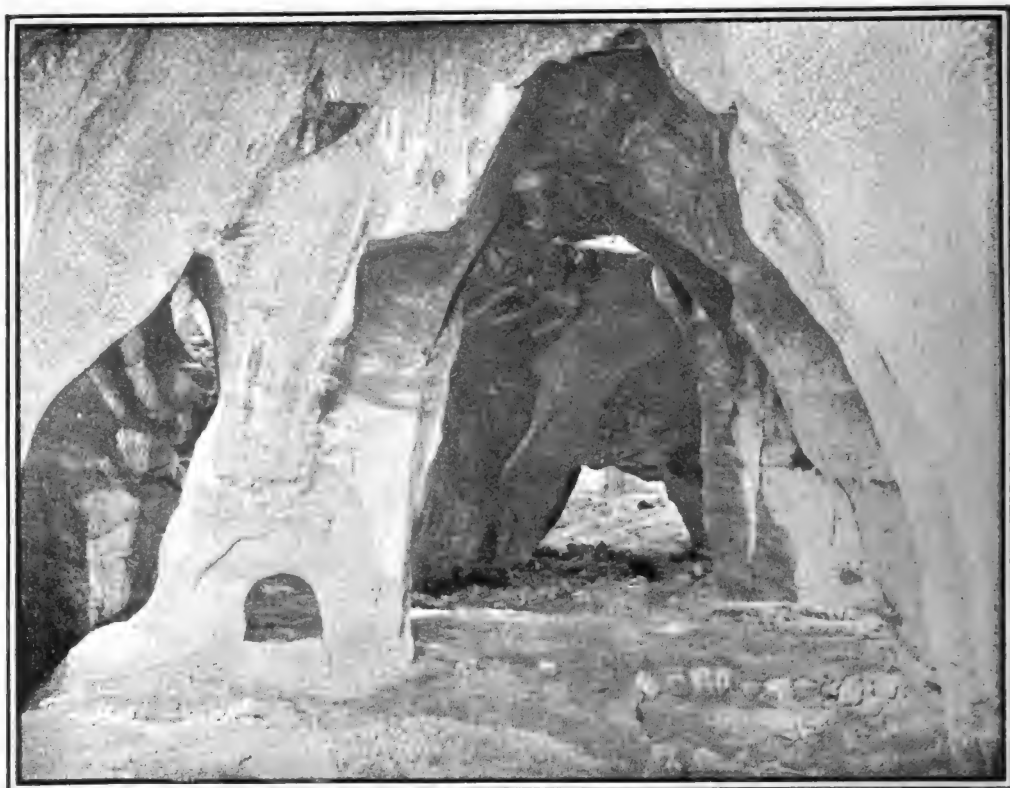
"With their flags flying, and amid a crowd of spectators" from the town of Tiberias the boats were launched "upon the blue waters of the Sea of Galilee—the Arabs singing, clapping their hands, and crying for *backshish*." The only boat on the lake, a scow used in carrying wood to the town was purchased, and loaded with supplies for the journey. Then the force was divided, and three of the Americans, including Lieutenant Dale, with a party of Bedouins, were ordered to follow alongshore with camels and horses, while Lynch in the

copper boat led the way down the stream.

Stripped of the verbiage of a diary, the story of this journey down the river makes one wish for an opportunity to follow the same route in a cruising canoe. They left the lake on April 10. On the borders of the lake and along the first stretches of the river were fields of barley and wheat just ripening. The stream with gentle current flowed into a low gorge. The rounded banks were "luxuriously clothed with grass and flowers." The scarlet anemone, the yellow marigold, were seen in profusion, while here and there a lily brightened the edges of the stream. The river was only seventy-five feet wide, but "wild fowl were feeding in the marsh grass and on the reedy islands" a little further on, and only when the expedition was close upon them did they take to wing.

The ruins of a stone bridge—picturesque abutments with the arches fallen down—were passed, and then they came to a tumble of the water that threw the leading boat on





ANCIENT CAVES OF THE HORITES.

a rock, from which it was knocked by the wooden scow. Then away the whole flotilla went, pitching and tossing about "in imminent danger." But in spite of the lack of experience of the crews in boating through such waters, they all passed safely into the still water below.

As they floated along, the river became wilder. The rapids were more dangerous and the banks were loftier and more broken. There were plunges where the loads had to be taken from the boats and carried down to smooth water, while the crew, with a kedge-anchor for a holdfast, passed the rapids in a boat by "slacking away handsomely" on a stout line. Elsewhere they passed the rapids by making fast the lines to brush on the bank, reminding one of the work of the old keel-boat days on the Mississippi, where the red-shirted boatmen handled their craft in the same "bushwhacking" fashion. In two places rapids were passed by floating the boats into abandoned mill-races as far as the ruins of the abandoned mills, and then lower-

ing them with tackles down the almost perpendicular banks.

As the stream grew wilder so did the gorge through which it flowed, while the wild life became more abundant. There were gulches and ravines filled with dense thickets. There were crags and piles of rocks worn by the elements into perfect pictures of tents, forts, and castles. There were groves of trees and increasing masses of brilliant flowers mingled with the verdure of grass and shrub. The trees increased in size and number. There were oaks and cedars in pleasing numbers, while trees of the willow and poplar varieties were found in groves. They found, eventually, the tree that bears the desert-apple, the existence of which was at one time disputed by botanists, and the Arabs brought the fruit of a tree called *zukkum*, on which they said all unbelievers would have to feed through all eternity. The taste was very bitter and disagreeable. They also brought branches of the thorn tree of which, tradition says, the



THE PILGRIMS' FORD ON THE RIVER JORDAN.

crown of thorns of the Master was made—the *Spina Christi* of one naturalist.

The birds attracted especial attention. There were land birds of gorgeous plumage. Storks were everywhere present in flocks. Ducks of several kinds were numerous. So were pigeons, hawks, owls, herons, partridges, snipe, and ravens, and many birds not named. The most beautiful of all was the brown-breasted, scarlet-headed, crimson-winged bulbul.

Eventually the tracks of tigers and wild boars were discovered in the soft banks of the roaring river, and then a boar was seen swimming for life just ahead of the expedition. They chased him, but he was too quick for them. They were more successful with another beast—a curious thing having the form of a lobster, the head of a mouse, and the tail of a dog. The Arabs called it a water-dog. They also caught one trout, though no account is given of efforts to secure specimens of fish.

By the stream it was a journey of two

hundred miles, and there was not a boat-length of monotony in the whole route. There were twenty-seven rapids called dangerous by these salt-water sailors, but a *voyageur* would take them with a shout. And there was just enough work and excitement about each day's drive to make the camp at night seem more luxurious than a sojourn in a palace.

An interesting experience not now to be repeated was the meeting of a band of five thousand Christian pilgrims who arrived at three o'clock in the morning at the ford supposed to be the place where John baptized the Master. It was a veritable mob, gathered from all Christendom, and with one accord they all rushed into the water, with songs and shouts that bespoke the intensity of their fervor.

The expedition entered the Dead Sea on April 18. "The river where it enters the sea is inclined towards the eastern shore. There is a considerable bay between the river and the mountains of Belka on the

eastern shore of the sea," says the log-book. A growing gale was blowing, and the flying spray soon incrusting their clothing with salt. It "conveyed a prickling sensation wherever it touched the skin, and was above all exceedingly painful to the eyes." It is apparent that a canoe voyage on the Dead Sea would prove a different affair from a journey down the verdure-lined Jordan. For it is a desert sea in a torrid climate, even in the month of April. With the spray filling the air, navigation was a terror; and in a calm the heat and the glaring light were sometimes well-nigh unendurable.

Nevertheless, to a hardy tourist the very desolation of the region would prove attractive. There were rock-terraces rising to five hundred and even a thousand feet or more above the sea. There were indescribably fantastic outlines among the weather-worn precipices. There were caves and dens that have been time and again the haunts of oppressed men as well as of hunted beasts. These caves were found to be of considerable extent and there was abundant evidence that the size and form of them had been altered by men. Some had been greatly enlarged.

The gorges along the coast where the streams came in were particularly impressive. In some of these gorges pools of fresh water were found with ruins of stone mills once turned by water-power on the banks. Here they found various trees and shrubs even though there was no visible water. Some osier trees (Sodom apple tree) were found bearing delicate purple, bell-shaped flowers in large clusters that were all the more beautiful because of their desolate background. Only one large grove of palms was seen. The *Spina Christi*, the tree from which the mock crown was made, was here found with its fruit ripe. In taste the fruit was "sub-acid and of a pleasant flavor." A most curious fact in connection with the shrubbery was the growth of brush in the edge of the Dead Sea. The branches were kept covered with crusts of salt by the swash of waves and rain of spray. A wild melon looked exactly like a cantaloupe and tasted

like quinine. Desert though the region was, the beaches were covered over with drift wood.

Numerous locusts were found dead on one beach. Tarantulas and scorpions abounded; so did mosquitoes. But there was a species of partridge there also, and doves, quail, ducks, herons, and humming birds. There were small fish in the fresh-water pools of the ravines. Wild boars were seen and killed, and tracks of panthers were observed.

Then there were natives in spite of the desolation, just as there are Indians in our own Death Valley, a region which is at least as hot as that of the Dead Sea and quite as desolate and interesting. These were Arabs, of course. Some of them asked the Bedouins of the exploring party if the boats had legs with which to wade across the sea. In their habits they were worse than any American Indians from a civilized point of view, but in spite of dirt and religious bigotry it appears that they had folk-lore and ballads—especially love ballads—which some unprejudiced student might find at once pleasing and profitable. There were other ethnological features worth consideration, and one should not forget the Mohammedan tradition that the monkeys there were formerly men who refused to use their faculties, and who in their degenerate condition are restored once a year to a state of mind where they can realize the results of their folly.

Lines of soundings were run zigzag across the sea from end to end. Many depths of 170 fathoms were obtained, and one of 1,300 feet was reached. The lead brought up crystals of salt in many places; elsewhere blue, gray, and yellow mud, and in one place, at a depth of 137 fathoms, the lead brought up a well-preserved leaf of a tree. The specific gravity of the water was so great that a muscular man floated with breast up when standing erect in it.

To sum it all up, a reading of the log of this expedition gives such a glimpse of the region as to inspire one with a desire to go and see things that must be there, though the log does not mention them. Lynch was a splendid naval sailor, but not a naturalist.

With such a training as our modern nature books give he would have told a very different and much more interesting story. Nevertheless he did something worth while in showing that more might be accomplished. Taking sentences here and there from among uninteresting masses of details about daily routine, one sees that with its barren cliffs a thousand feet high, its terraces, its black gorges, its thorny flora, and its varied fauna, here was and is a splendid desert. Because it is a desert it would have a stronger attraction for many tourists than the fairest vernal regions. Even in the heat of a calm day, when the flat surface of the sea lay glowing like molten metal and the air was full of the purple mists raised by evaporation, the wonders of the scene compensated for its dangers. And we will not forget the satisfaction felt by those who travel where the common herd dare not go. A railroad now crosses the desert. Thousands of tourists see it from car windows, where other thousands have seen the regular pilgrim-routes as Prime and Mark Twain saw them. But here is a byway of the Syrian desert over which some observing wanderer should paddle his own canoe.

## THE SAGE.

BY E. CARL LITSEY.

Wrapped round with wisdom like a cloak, he stands,  
 The Book of Life wide open in his hands.  
 Earth's secrets are to him as children's play —  
 He passes by the things for which men pray.  
 Far back in cells of memory are hid  
 Thoughts, which in form would make a pyramid.  
 Beneath the white crown which he calmly wears  
 Lie potent contradictions to all doubts — all fears.  
 Learning sits silent, its just meed to pay;  
 And Knowledge hangs its head, and slinks away.  
 Earth holds for him no mystery untold;  
 No hidden thing which men would buy with gold.  
 Yet, like a child, he stands, helpless and dumb,  
 Before that wall which marks the life to come!

## IRRIGATION AND THE AMERICAN FRONTIER.

EDWIN ERLE SPARKS, PH. D.



THE chart of distribution of population, according to the census of 1900, discloses a remarkable condition in the advance of the people across the continent. For the first time the frontier has retreated. Man has retired before hostile nature. Ten years before, according to the census of 1890, the front wave of people had apparently crossed the arid region and had reached at one point the state of Utah. It has now returned to western Kansas and Nebraska. Contemporaneous with these stages may be found two actions of the national government intended to correct this retrogression. About 1890 surveys were being made under congressional appropriations for a system of irrigation to redeem the arid regions that have stopped the advance of the frontier. In 1902, following the first appeal ever made by a president for such aid, congress enacted its first measure for national control of irrigation. The history of the law of movement of population therefore assumes fresh importance.

By the word "frontier" as technically used in America, one understands the front line of advance of the people across the continent. It is the vertical zone of from two to six people to the square mile. In determining this proportion, the whole number of inhabitants in each county or parish is divided by the number of square miles it contains. If still smaller definition is required, the towns or townships are similarly treated. Since the movement in peopling the central part of the continent has been from the Atlantic to the Pacific—from east to west—the frontier necessarily extended at right angles to this direction. The land lying on the west of the frontier belt, since it contained less than two people to the mile, has been considered as vacant territory or "the wilderness"; that on the eastern side, containing more than six inhabitants to the mile,

has been regarded as fully reclaimed or settled land.

The distribution of people in the United States according to the census of 1790, the first one taken, showed the front line extending in a great westward curve from what is now the state of Maine to Georgia (Fig 1). Omitting an adventurous group or "island" of people who had reached the "blue grass" region of Kentucky, and another settled about Nashville, Tennessee, the most westwardly point reached by the advance line of pioneers was in the eastern part of Tennessee between the Holston and the French Broad rivers. It was little more than five hundred miles from the Atlantic coast. Counting from the founding of Jamestown, it had taken the people almost two hundred years to cross the Alleghanies and to penetrate the interior a distance of five hundred miles.

When the disturbing inequalities of the Alleghany mountains had once been crossed, the people never varied from their due west course. Frequently long arms were extended from the front line up some navigable stream, or an indentation was made by some swamp or other obstacle, the indentation being eventually transformed into an unoccupied island as the wave swept on. With the improved means of transportation afforded by the introduction of railways, less regard was paid to waterways and topography. Indentations and projections were alike smoothed out and the frontier began to assume a straight north and south line. In 1810, for instance, it was 2,900 miles in length, counting inequalities. In twenty years the movement through Georgia and into the new Louisiana had increased its length to 5,300 miles. But by 1860, notwithstanding the accession of Texas, so uniform had the advanced line become that the frontier was shortened to 3,337 miles.

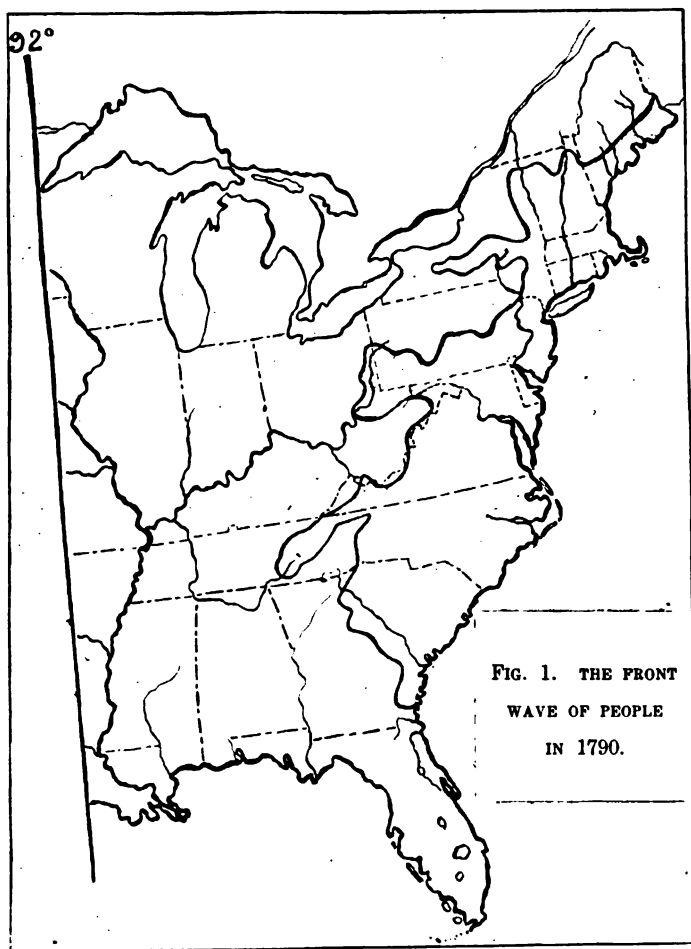
This year of 1860 marks the "line up" for the grand rush across the plains. It was

to be the most uniform and, as now appears, the last stand taken by the pioneers in their forward movement. It is the only position of the "frontier" in the common usage of the word. Not the isolated frontier of Boone and Knox in Kentucky and Tennessee, not the later Ohio frontier contemporary with the settlement at Marietta, nor yet the lonely Indiana and Illinois frontier of Lincoln's early life is as familiar at the present day as the frontier of the "Great Plains." Forty years ago the front line of migration had reached this magnificent slope, which

retreated in despair, awaiting the fostering hand of the nation.

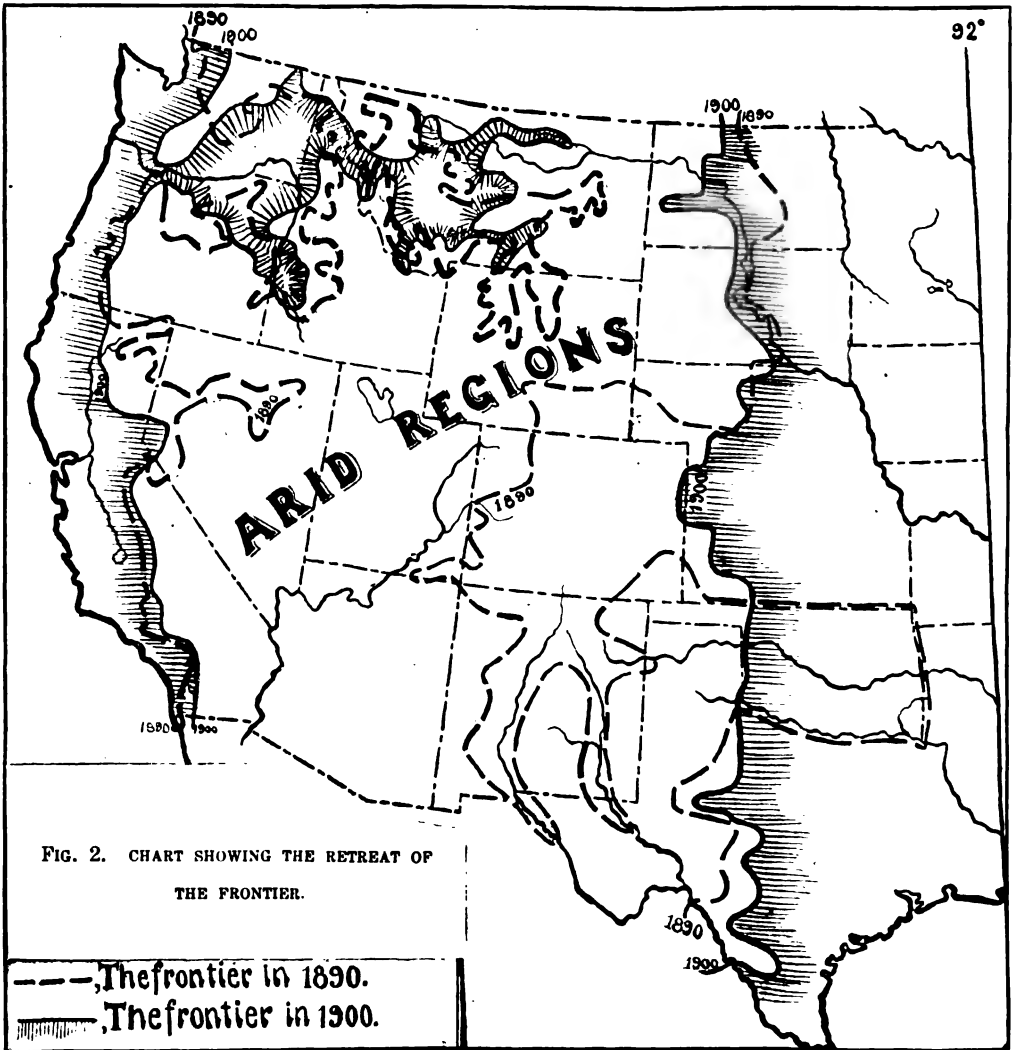
This retreat of man before impossible conditions is clearly shown by contrasting the frontier line of 1890 with that of 1900 (Fig. 2). The great ligament, which in 1890 bound Colorado to the solidly populated parts of the East has disappeared, and the frontier again extends as an almost straight north and south line near the 101st degree of west longitude. A long peninsula of unoccupied land now thrusts itself down from the Canadian border to the Rio Grande. The Colorado projection

of 1890 is again an island of people. It may be said that the population in certain western counties of Kansas and Nebraska and in eastern counties of Colorado was falsely returned in 1890; but it is also true that the settlers whom the "boom" times of 1886 and 1887 drew to those parts had not yet withdrawn, and that the census of 1900 shows what has really happened—a retrogression of the frontier for the first time in the history of the United States. Thousands of acres lie in those districts, belonging to loan and trust companies, while many tracts have been abandoned and offered for sale for taxes. Many irrigation companies are bankrupt and have given up their plans of reclaiming the land. It is practically returned to "wild" country, although not to the national domain.



stretched away five hundred miles in width from the upward sweep of the Missouri to the Rockies, and from the Canadian boundary line to Texas. Now it has crossed the Plains, the waves of population have tossed up against the Rockies, and they have

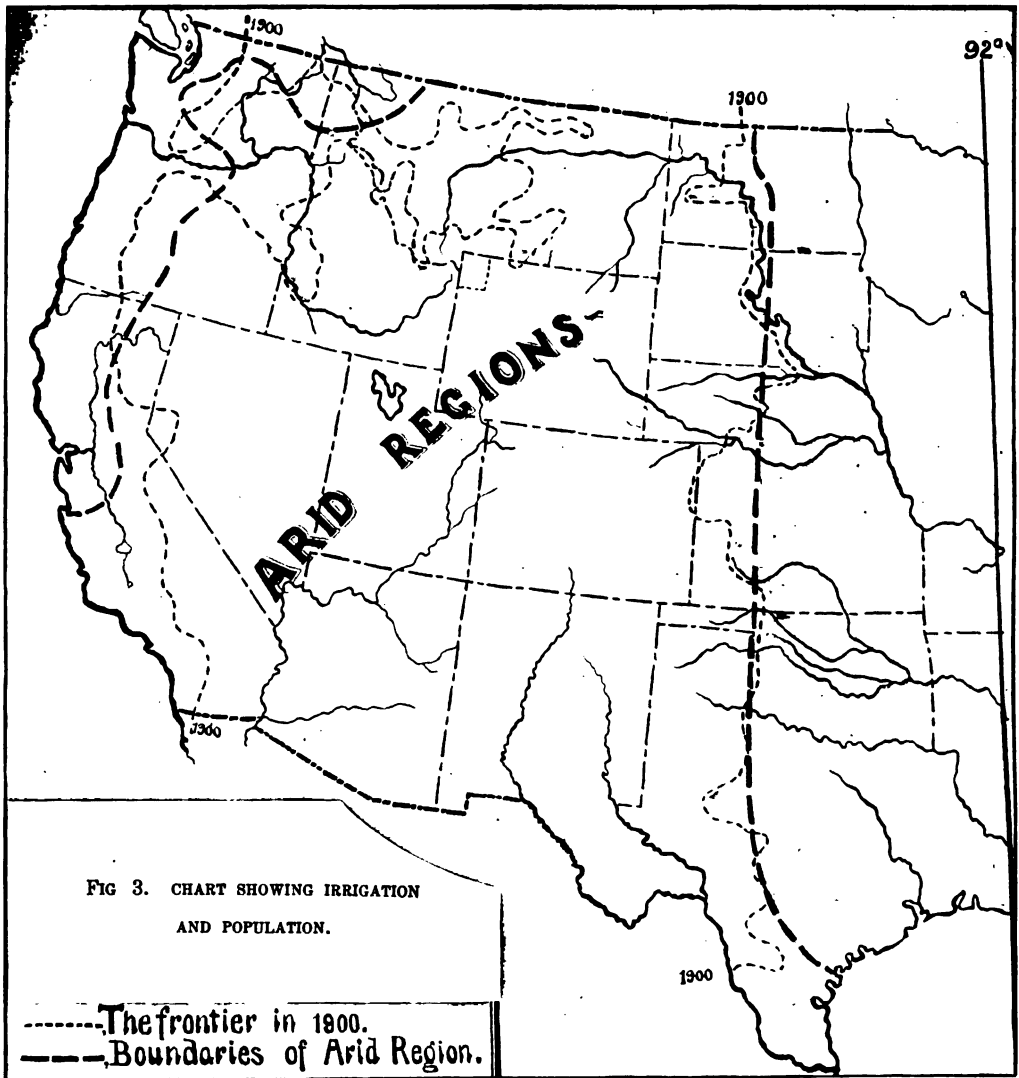
On the west of the Rocky mountains a similar retreat is noted. From the days of the gold-fever migration to California, a counter frontier had pushed out boldly from the Pacific to meet the main wave coming west. Its slow rate of progress shows the



Probable results if some Columbus had brought civilization to the western instead of the eastern coast of the American continent. When adventurous spirits had pushed migration over the Coast Range and through the Sierra Nevada mountains, they were confronted by an arid inland basin. Into it one arm was thrust by the mining industries of Nevada. Another similar arm came down over the mineral workings of Idaho. By 1900 both projections had retreated, while the "island" of Utah, which once promised to join them, had materially shrunk.

Evidences of the retreat of the frontier are even more manifest in the agricultural than in the mining regions. Lines of posts

with occasional strands of wire, dry irrigation ditches, and abandoned dugouts or sod houses show where over-confident man has retreated from the unequal contest. On a bluff above the Little Missouri stands the dark green "mansion" of the Marquis de Mores, in its loneliness overlooking the deserted abattoir which was to be supplied by cattle from twenty thousand acres of land surrounding it. Nature, driven back foot by foot, across the continent from the Atlantic coast, relinquishing valley and prairie to the hardy pioneer with his rifle and the farmer with more peaceful weapons, conquered even in her mountain fastnesses by the courageous miner, seems to have taken her



final stand in this mid-West rainless region bordering the Rockies on either side. Intrenched in her alkali and sandy fortress she says to man, "Thus far shalt thou come and no farther."

Is it likely that the contest will end here? Is it probable that the advance must remain thus permanently thrown back upon itself?

The reply seems to lie entirely within the province of the art of irrigation, thus far in its infancy. The prediction is verified by comparing the front line of people in 1900 with the boundaries of the arid region, as they were drawn for the Senate report on irrigation (Fig. 3). A narrow belt of "dry farming" lies inside the arid limits on both

eastern and western sides. These push the civilization limits slightly inside the bounds of insufficient rainfall. But generally the two coincide. Within this apparently impossible region lies a vast area of public land, six hundred million acres, still at the disposal of the national government and likely to remain so unless the benefits of irrigation can be brought to it through a new kind of "internal improvement." Montana contains the most of these half billion acres of undisposed public lands. Then follow in decreasing order, Nevada, Arizona, Wyoming, Idaho, Utah, California, Colorado, Oregon, and North Dakota. Upon this vast area irrigation has made such slight impress that on a



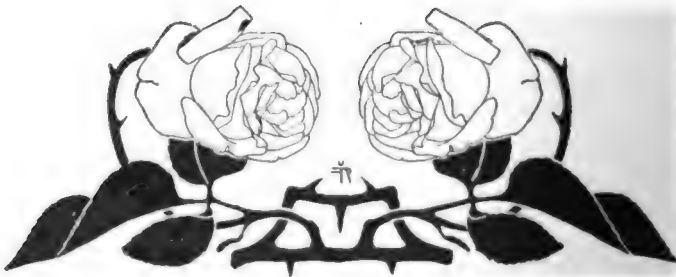
map of page size the districts would appear only as dots.

It is true that fifteen million acres of public land have been disposed of during the past year,—more than any year during the decade preceding. But the individuals or companies acquiring the land expected that the national government was about to add irrigation to the various forms of “internal improvements” which it has assumed in past time. Other acquisitions were made for speculation in hope of securing land needed by the government for reservoirs or canals in carrying out its plan. Notwithstanding these sales, no one hopes that private enterprise can acquire sufficient land to control a stream from its source to the land to be benefited and so institute irrigation upon a worthy scale, or that the seven million acres now under irrigation can be materially increased on the diminutive scale upon which the work has been inaugurated. Congress has therefore provided that about two and one-half million dollars of the public land sales each year shall be spent in constructing vast reservoirs in the mountains for storing water from melting snows and rains, which will be sent down the streams as needed in the summer season.

Engineers estimate that ten per cent of the arid public lands, about sixty million acres, can be redeemed from nature. This will require at least fifty years to accomplish.

The advance of population in the meantime will be slow, if at all. Gradually the lost ground will be regained. The islands of people will run together. But the frontier in the old sense will have disappeared. Its last stand was made in 1890. Position after position which it has occupied from the Atlantic to the Rockies can be marked on a map. They resemble old sea beaches as they are traced in certain regions by geologists. Upon the page of the American continent one sees in succession the frontier of the Alleghany pack-horse and peltry currency; the frontier of coon-skins and hard cider; the frontier of the puffing little Missouri steamer and the lead diggings of Illinois; the frontier of the prairie-schooner, the picturesque redskin, and the buffalo; the frontier of the cow-boys, the countless herds on the ranges, and the degenerate aborigines.

The stimulating influence of the frontier on the older portions may be traced in a thousand ways. If its last service shall be to redeem the vast tract lying void in the mid-continent, to blot from the map the “great American desert” stretched athwart the path of the people, to provide in the future as it has in the past innumerable hearthstones to become cornerstones of the republic, the American frontier may well pass into an honored memory that can never become oblivion.



## WHY BRIGANDS THRIVE IN TURKEY.

BY EMMA PADDOCK TELFORD.



HE kidnaping of Miss Stone has again called attention to what is an everyday occurrence throughout the Ottoman Empire in Asia, and no uncommon thing among the portions of the Balkans still under Turkish rule absolute, or under Turkish suzerainty.

Even from mythological days, the Balkans—the Haemus of the ancients—have been the stage upon which a continuous performance of outlawry—vaudeville and tragedy—has been enacted. “From here,” wrote Ovid, during his expatriation from sunny Italy, “the barbarians scour and devastate the neighboring country”; and from these mountain eyries the race of Vladimir swooped down upon the rich argosies of Constantinople, which passed to and fro along the Adriatic.

With the advent of the Turks in the fourteenth century, the plot thickened. Brigandage, which heretofore had been to a greater or less degree the profession of merry men of leisure, whose tastes for quiet living were still uncultivated, took on the character of a patriotic movement. With no redress against the wrongs perpetrated upon them by their savage conquerors, and in the dearth of national leaders, the brigand chiefs themselves assumed control.

Thousands of legends and songs are connected with the exploits of these popular heroes, who appear in Servia under the name of Haiduks, in Bulgaria under that of Haideouts or Haidutins, and in Greece and Albania under that of Klephts. Like Robin Hood, they are represented as protectors of the poor and weak, the friends of Christians and the scourge of the Mohammedan oppressor. These men despised mere thieves as “poultry stealers,” but regarded themselves as patriots and benefactors of their race, in which opinion the public at large coincided.

The villagers, groaning beneath the exac-

tions of the Turkish beys, welcomed the Haidutin as a deliverer. Women were held sacred in the eyes of these chivalrous cut-throats, who were vastly different from the notorious Krdzaligen who devastated Bulgaria between 1792 and 1804. The Turkish soldiers sent to subdue these renegades usually joined forces with them, and terrible was the destruction which they caused. A grim description of the nakedness of the country has been left by a Frenchman who traveled through it at this time, disguised as a Tartar. “A stillness as of the grave reigned over the deserted fields; corpses and smouldering cottages followed the track of the brigands, and the peasants had fled or fallen a prey to the wild beasts or more ferocious men who roamed the land. Most celebrated of these dare-devils was Osman Pasvanoglu, who established himself as Pasha of Vidin, levied taxes, and coined money on his own account. He had a large army at his heels, and was even meditating a descent on Constantinople, when he died. His followers then entered the service of the government and quartered themselves upon the villages, demanding “tooth-money,” or *dyschak*, for the wear and tear of their teeth on the hard bread of the poor peasants whose unwelcome guests they had been. This reign of terror was an episode in brigandage, not to be confounded with its usual history.

The Greek Klephts counted themselves patriots,—and their deeds of daring heroism during the Greek War of Independence called forth the plaudits of Europe. It was at this time that the women lent a helpful hand, laying aside the distaff for the sword and yataghan, accompanying their husbands to the mountains and sharing their fare and fate. On the cessation of hostilities, many of the women found themselves too much in love with the charms of a life in the green-wood to give it up. One woman named



GROUP OF CIRCASSIANS.

Peristéra, "The Pigeon," joined a band of brigands and became their leader under the name of Vanghelli; to which her followers added the soubriquet of *Spand* or "Beardless." After pursuing this calling for several years, she appeared to grow tired of it and, leaving the mountains, she repaired to the British vice-consulate at Larissa where she gave in her submission. The Ottoman authorities granted a pardon to the penitent brigandess, who was then received into the service of the Greek Archbishop. A photograph taken at the time represents her in full Klepht costume, swords, pistols, and yataghan at waist, gun in hand, and round her neck suspended the insignia of chieftainship, a broad silver disc bearing in relief a representation of the brigand's patron saint, St. George, in his conflict with the dragon.

Bulgarian Amazons there have been, too, in abundance, who stormed Turkish caravans, sabre in hand, with the skill and courage of men. A century ago one of the most desperate of these bands was commanded by a woman who performed such prodigies of

valor that she actually passed for a man. There was no disrepute attached to this profession. In winter the lack of cover on the Balkans sent them to their homes, and they would bury their arms beneath the trees to be in readiness for another season. To this day the bark of many an oak in the mountains bears the secret sign by which they marked the spot. After a few years the Haidutin women usually retired from active business, married, and settled down to domestic life like Penka in the Bulgarian folk-song.

#### PENKA'S ADIEU TO HER BRIGAND LIFE.

Thus to Penka spoke her mother:

"When the day comes for thy wedding,  
When thou leadeest the procession,  
See that thou thine eyelids raise not,  
See thou look not to the mountains,  
Lest the *Svaltobi*\* imagine  
Thou hast walked the hills a brigand."

To her mother answered Penka:

"I of thee would ask a favor—  
Ask it also of my father

\* Matchmaker.



BULGARIAN BRIGANDS ON THEIR WAY TO EXECUTION.

That he give to me a tocher,  
 Give me back my manly garments,  
 Give me, too, my pair of pistols,  
 My own sabre bright, Frank-fashioned,  
 And my good long-barreled rifle.  
 Once again as man I'd wander,  
 Were't but two or three days, mother,  
 Were it but a few hours only.  
 Once more to the hills I'd hie me,  
 To the Balkan with the brigands;  
 There the gallant ones await me."  
 Scarce had Penka finished speaking  
 When she donned her manly garments,  
 To the stable dark she hastened,  
 Straight led out the well-fed courser,  
 On his back she girthed the saddle;  
 Penka to the hills betook her,  
 To the mountain of the brigands,  
 Bearing presents to the heroes,  
 To each one she gives a kerchief  
 Folded round a golden sequin,  
 To remind her ancient comrades  
 Of the day when Penka wedded.

In Bulgaria, also, the brigands have been especially valorous when a patriotic movement was on foot. During the Servian-Bulgarian hostilities three thousand Macedonian brigands offered their services to Prince Alexander and were formed into a

"brigand brigade." So creditably did this brigade acquit itself on the field of Slivnitza that Bulgarians stood revealed to Europe in a new light.

The Servians, too, found from bitter experience that "those who would be free, themselves must strike the blow," and not until the shrinking, cringing, Christian rayahs plucked up courage and took to the mountain peaks, their hands against the Turks, and the Turks' hands against them, did deliverance come.

As one after another of the little Balkan states — Montenegro, Roumania, Servia, Bosnia, and Bulgaria — crept out from under Turkish sovereignty and joined the onward march of civilization, brigandage lost its prestige as an ancient and honorable profession. Not so, however, in Albania and Macedonia, the last stronghold of the Turk in Europe.

In these two provinces conditions are essentially different. The Albanians or Skipetar, as they prefer to call themselves, are largely Mussulmans or of no religion at all. They take to brigandage because they

like it and prefer to make a profession of it. Utterly disregarding of human life, they are complacently indifferent to their present Ottoman masters. Caring nothing for agri-



A TOSK, ALBANIAN BRIGAND.

culture, trade, or commerce, they produce nothing upon which taxes can be levied, and, if they were levied, it would be more than any tax-gatherer's life would be worth to collect them. Wild and lawless by nature, possessed of a natural aptitude for fighting, their blood-feuds and constant border warfare permit few of them to die a natural death. No Albanian ever stirs abroad without being armed to the teeth. There is a legend that because of their fierceness the rulers of the infernal regions refused for a long time to harbor any Albanians from this world. At last a monk, Duro, bought of the pope's agent permission for them to enter the lower regions and removed from his countrymen the disgrace of being too violent to be admitted to hell.

They are, however, noted for their faithfulness, which, coupled with their love of fighting for the fight's sake, makes them much in demand for watchmen, *cavasses*, etc.

They count cowardice and unfaithfulness to an accepted trust as worse than death. Brigandage and cattle-lifting are not deemed disgraceful, inasmuch as they are acts of prowess. Some idea of an Albanian brigand's conception of honor may be gathered from these authentic instances which might be multiplied indefinitely.

A well-to-do Englishman whose business necessitated frequent trips to the interior of Albania, on which occasions he frequently brought back large sums of money, was always accompanied by a faithful Albanian *cavass*. On one occasion, after penetrating into the wildest part of his jurisdiction, his guard walked into the room where he was seated, and after making his *temela*, or salute, said: "*Chorbadji*, I shall leave you; therefore I have come to say to you *Allaha semarladu*" (good-bye).

"Why," said the astonished man, "what is to become of me in this outlandish place, without you?"

"Oh," was the reply, "I leave you because I have consented to attack and rob you, and as such an act would be cowardly and treacherous while I eat your bread and salt, I give you notice that I mean to do it on the highway as you return home. So take what precautions you like, that there may be fair play between us."

This said, he made his second *temela* and disappeared. He was as good as his word. Returning to his former profession, he assumed control of a brigand band, and at its head waylaid and attacked his former master. Forewarned in this case was forearmed, and the escort provided was strong enough to overpower the brigands.

On another occasion an English government official who owned an estate in Macedonia and was about to start for it, received a crumpled, dirty little note written in the Greek-Albanian dialect to this effect:

"Much Esteemed Effendi and Venerated Benefactor:—

"Some years ago your most humble servant and his companions were in difficulties. You saved them from prison and perhaps from the halter.

The service has never been forgotten, and the debt we owe to you will be shortly redeemed by my informing you that the robber band of Albanians in the

vicinity of your *chiftlik* have received instructions and have accepted the task of shooting you down the first time you come in this direction. I and my valiant men will be on the lookout to prevent the event if possible, but we warn you to be on your guard, for your life is in danger,

"Kissing your hand respectfully, I sign myself,

"A Member of the Very Band."

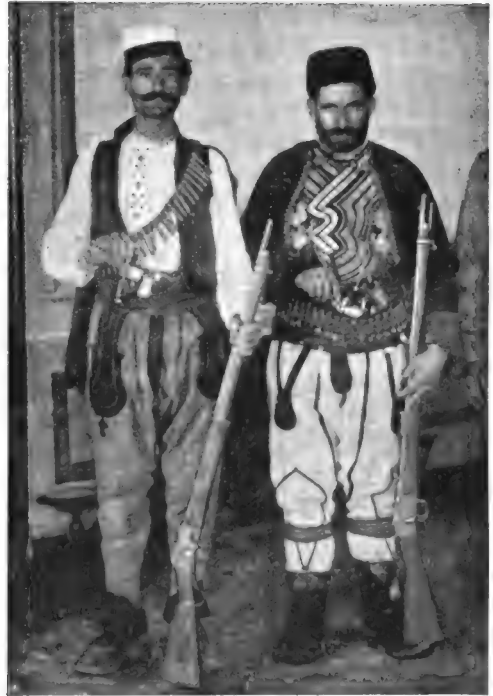
The Albanian is free and easy, therefore proverbially short of cash. This does not weigh very heavily on his mind, for shouldering his long gun, or yataghan, he takes openly to the highway and woos the fickle goddess Fortune with uniform success. The wealthy *chorbadjis* are always considered legitimate prey, as also the caravan of peasants returning home from market. These unfortunates are usually stripped of all they possess, cruelly beaten, and often killed. Well-to-do people and the sons of magnates who are sufficiently wealthy to redeem them by the payment of large ransoms are carried off as hostages.

Quite different is the case with the Bulgarians who form the larger part of the population of Macedonia. The Macedonian Bulgar, like his brother of free Bulgaria, would be a decent member of society, if he could. Rough, uncouth, stolid, ignorant, yet industrious, frugal, and possessed of qualities that, rightly improved, would render him a valuable member of society, misfortune seems to have marked him for her own. Forgotten by Christian Europe, which by the Berlin treaty of 1878 bound the sultan to introduce without delay a number of reforms in Macedonia, the condition of the Bulgar church has steadily gone from bad to worse.

Instead of endowing the Christian population of the province with the same rights and privileges as their Mohammedan fellow subjects, taxes have been increased, abduction, robbery, and murder are common occurrences, and the honor of every Christian woman is at the mercy of the first Mussulman whom she has the misfortune to please. Instead of being punished by the Ottoman authorities, the perpetrators are encouraged. Christians are forbidden under severe penalties to carry arms for the purpose of defense. What wonder that under Turkey's evil sys-

tem of political economy brigandage has grown to be the only lucrative trade! If, maddened by the exactions and cruelties of the Turkish beys who fatten on Christians, a peasant dares strike down his Moslem master, he must take to the hills and live the life of a brigand ever after, while his wife and children and relatives are being tortured to death by the authorities. It was this lamentable state of affairs that gave the Macedonian committee its ostensible *raison d'être*.

In January, 1899, this committee issued a memorial to the powers, recounting their grievances and demanding that Macedonia and the vilayet of Adrianople be made autonomous, as Crete is, and threatening that unless this was done the despairing population would resort to extreme measures. They closed by saying; "Since Europe takes no



BULGARIAN BRIGANDS OF THE MOUNTAINS.

interest in the fate of Christians in Turkey until they are exterminated *en masse*, it were better for them, instead of seeing their brothers murdered one by one, day after day, to give their ancient tyrants a pretext for a general massacre, so that they may quench their thirst for blood once for all. Perhaps

the Christian blood thus shed would move Christian Europe to pity."

However noble may have been the original motives of the committee (and it certainly has many sympathizers throughout the whole Balkan peninsula), it has latterly taken the form of brigandage on a large scale. Black-mail, under menace of assassination, has been levied upon wealthy people in Macedonia, in Bulgaria, and in Roumania, for in plots money is essential. Worse than all, under cover of this association, the desperadoes and cutthroats of all Southeastern Europe are carrying on their nefarious work, secure from all interference so long as they share *backsheesh* and keep on good terms with the Turkish officials. Thus clothed and protected in the garb of politics, wild Circassians, fierce Georgians, lawless Bashi-Bazouks, hardy Albanians, Bulgar renegades, wily Greeks, and savage Turks—all "fellows of the baser sort"—range and devastate these lands of Ottoman misrule.

And here, indeed, is the reason for the continuance of brigandage, in a nutshell. The whole account of Turkey is a sad story of ruin, desolation, poverty. Agriculture in a land whose policy is "take, take and never give," is impossible. Commerce, liable to so many risks—there can be none. All economic activity is paralyzed, for Turkey's policy in the management of what might be great industries is distinctly suicidal. Revenues out of all proportion to the holdings of the peasants are collected in the provinces and go to the sultan's treasury out of which he pays his spies and his provincial officials. The pay-days come but once or twice in the year, on the first day of Bairam (feast) which is celebrated at the end of the month of Ramazan (fast), and sometimes on the day of Courban Bairam (sacrificial feast). On these occasions the Constantinople papers burst into pæans of praise eulogizing the sultan, "whose kindly heart has been touched to bestow his benevolent fatherly care upon his servants by paying them their two months' arrears of salary," etc.

It is this delay in the payment of salaries that has been productive of untold evil

throughout the Ottoman Empire. It has produced a horde of conscienceless officials who realize that the government expects them to make their own salaries out of the very people whose interests they might be supposed to conserve. In levying and collecting the taxes the meanest form of extortion is employed.

Instead of making a just estimate of the value of property or produce (for every tree and field is assessed), a price is put upon it without any examination and always far above its value. Then, unless the officials are bribed in advance by the farmers, the tithe-collector will busy or hide himself until the crop, exposed to drenching rain and scorching sun, is spoiled. No one is permitted to harvest a field or pick the fruit of a tree until permission is granted by the Turkish official. Not long ago, a peasant in Adabazar was taxed double the amount called for by law. Daring to apply to the court for justice, the judge said: "Your nose is too big. You are rich enough to afford it."

Other methods of extortion whereby the officials are profited are the giving of false receipts, the road-tax, and the quartering of the soldiers in the rate-payers' houses. As the majority of the peasants cannot read or write, receipts that give smaller sums or earlier dates are frequently palmed off upon them. The road repair scheme comes under the head of road and labor tax. When in the imagination of the governor or pasha a road needs repair, he orders the Christians to work on the road for a number of days without any compensation. Meanwhile he reports to the Constantinople government that so much money has been spent for repairs. The amount received, he pockets it. Those who are behindhand with their taxes have soldiers sent to live in their homes, where they rummage everywhere, use everything as if it were their own personal property, even to the dishonoring of wife and daughters.

No appealed case is ever attended to in court unless the officials are bribed. No concession was given to the American Ice Company in Constantinople until the com-





A CROAD: EMPLOYED AS CARAS OR GUARD BY MEN OF WEALTH AND POSITION.



A NOTED BRIGAND CHIEF (TURKISH) WHO RETIRED FROM THE BUSINESS A FEW YEARS AGO AND NOW LIVES NEAR SMYRNA.



BULGARIAN COMMON SOLDIERS, WHO GUARD THE BORDER.



MIRODITES, ALBANIAN BRIGAND, WITH SERVANTS.



pany promised to provide the palace with ice for nothing. It cost the French company seventy-five thousand dollars before they could lay down the first railroad track between Jaffa and Jerusalem. "*Back-*



BASHI-BAZOUK.

*sheesh!*" is the demand of the beggar. "*Backsheesh!*" is the cry at the custom house. "*Backsheesh!*" is the command of the judge who sits on the bench. "*Backsheesh! backsheesh!*" everywhere and for everything! What wonder that so corrupt a government has turned loose a horde of robbers and brigands in the country and thieves in the cities? "*Baluk bashdan bokmush*" (the fish is spoiled from the head).

The immunity afforded brigands who share their loot with the officials is proverbial. Nearly always they have protectors in high places to help them escape the arm of the law which is a poor, weak arm at best. If a force of *soubaris* (mounted police) is sent in chase, the laxity with which their duty is discharged, the neglect of proper precautions to insure success, and their extreme unwillingness to expose themselves to hardship or danger make the futile termination of the expedition a foregone conclusion.

The only exception to the ordinarily per-

functory performance of duty is when the brigands have shown themselves so utterly lacking in discrimination as to hold up some rich Turkish official having influence with the Porte, or some influential European with a government behind him. When this happens the police force is augmented by armed *zaptiehs*, who push their quest with such vigor that a gruesome row of crucified brigands soon stands, a ghastly object lesson, in the nearest market-place.

For example, four years ago a Frenchwoman and her maid walking alone near Haidar Pasha, a suburb of Constantinople, were suddenly seized and taken to the mountains. A ransom of twenty-five hundred dollars was set, and the Turkish government compelled to advance the amount to the French ambassador (the French stand no nonsense in matters of this kind and the Porte understands it), who forwarded the money to the brigands. The women were at once released. The brigands were run to cover, and dead and living chained together and exposed in the market-place of Nicomedia for two days.

A few years ago some Turkish women on their way from the ancient baths at Coury les Bains, Yalora, were captured by brigands and kept until ransomed. Since then a body of soldiers has always been kept on guard to prevent a repetition of this mistake. An American woman, Mrs. Louise Park Richards, widow of the artist, Samuel Richards, writes from there that it is "quite an experience being escorted by soldiers armed to the teeth, when one is simply going to have rheumatism steamed out." This patrol visits eight or ten villages, covering some forty kilometers a day in all weathers.

Constantinople itself is a veritable hornet's nest of thieves and robbers. The streets are still lighted with kerosene oil, more often than not speedily extinguished by the fresh breeze from the Black Sea. This adds to the protection of the robbers, and no one thinks of going out after dark without an armed guard. For years the police captains, not only in old Stamboul but in Galata and Pera in the European quarter, claimed

that it was an impossibility to catch the thieves. This because they knew that their salaries depended upon the higher officials, who in turn depended upon the thieves. At last the European residents made such vigorous complaints to the Turkish government, through their several ambassadors, that a rigid examination was instituted in their quarter, and the police captain himself found to be not only the protector of the thieves but the instigator as well.

The thieves in cities are usually Greeks or degenerate native-born Europeans, but the "brother in the mountains" — not a shameful confession by any means — is now an Albanian, now a Bulgar, now Greek, Kurd, Circassian, Georgian, Turk.

It frequently happens that these men — particularly the Circassians, Georgians, and Turks — have sisters or daughters who are

favorites in the palace. In this case they are immune from detection or punishment, no matter how flagrant their offense. If there is too great a hue and cry raised against their nefarious methods, a compromise is effected by appointing them to some lucrative government position. Such was the notorious Moussa Bey, who, after the Armenian massacres, was given a position of honor in the interior. A number of the officials in the palace have served their turn on the road, while Smyrna even more than Constantinople, is the center of a large polyglot settlement of ex-brigands, who, when no longer preying on the world at large, devour each other. Such is the anomaly of a government founded and maintained on organized brigandage, legalized murder. Again, "*Baluk bashdan, bokmush!*" The fish is spoiled from the head.



WHERE BRIGANDS THRIVE

## EVERY-DAY JAPAN.

BY BEVERLEY BLAKE.



IN looking over my note-books and pictures, I find a large mass of facts about Japan which are rather hard to classify under one title. The familiar things of Japanese life are too often ignored altogether by foreign writers, or are touched upon so gingerly as scarcely to pique, and never to satisfy, the reader's interest.

If one deals only with common types and occupations to be studied there, one finds contrasts enough to our own, in all conscience. Victor Hugo once said that nothing is more certain to happen than the impossible; and in the Land of Topsy-Turvydom this seems especially true. But what after a long residence in Japan becomes familiar and therefore negligible, is on first view often curious or striking. Therefore in this paper I shall transcribe from my notes certain impressions which, though jotted down when I was a fresh arrival in the empire, I have no reason now to change. The illustrations, selected from my large private collection, here and there refresh my mind on some points not originally mentioned in the note-books; and to me, next to the pleasure of living in Japan, which I left after a five years' residence, in April of last year, is the pleasure of writing about it.

### A COUNTRY CURIO SHOP.

By curios I mean old Japanese works of art, and these are fast disappearing from the stores and shops of the empire. In the old feudal days nearly all the works of art were in the temples and in the collections of nobles, except such pieces as were given to their retainers as rewards of faithful service.

When the present emperor, Mutsu Hito, came into power most of the temple lands and the estates of many of these lords were confiscated, and the nobles had to sell their treasures. Their retainers — the *samurai*

— were in even worse plight. They knew nothing about work, in the ordinary sense of the word. They had been a leisure class for centuries, except for their occasional military exploits. Food, clothes, and shelter had always been furnished them, and their education had been chiefly in the use of arms.

Suddenly they were called upon to support large families, and with the coming of the emperor into more direct and absolute sovereignty, all their warlike occupations were gone — the whole feudal system abolished. They were more helpless than the negroes of our own southern states after the close of the Civil War; for the negroes had worked with their hands and knew nothing else, while the *samurai* always had despised menial toil as far beneath their dignity. At this time priceless works of art were sold for a song. The time had come when caste must take a back seat and money was to step to the front. The impoverished *samurai*, who formerly had looked down in lofty disdain on the merchant and banker, no matter how rich, now bowed before him and humbly begged for food to keep him and his family from starving. Piece by piece he parted with his household treasures, till at last only his swords and the swords of his ancestors were left. He would not part with these, but his children, in many cases, have done so.

An old *samurai* from Owari came to visit me while I lived in Nagoya. He brought with him his six swords — one eight hundred years old. He was afraid that if he left them at home a fire might ruin them or that they might be stolen. When I took him to the club he carried his swords on his shoulder. He cleaned them fastidiously every morning. He slept with them beside him every night. You were requested not to speak or smoke while he was showing them. One of them was carried by the second in command of the famous Forty-seven Ronins.



A COUNTRY CURIO SHOP.

Just before they gave themselves up finally, they were fed at the house of my friend's ancestor, and in return for his hospitality he was presented with this sword. It should be added, in respect to the *samurai*, that they were given positions in the public service wherever possible, many of them becoming policemen.

Well, these relics of castles and baronial villas were either bought up by the government for national and city museums or by rich men for their own collections, or found their way into the hands of merchants, who bought them for speculation. Large shipments were sent to Europe, and in museums and private houses there many of these rare souvenirs may be seen. The time for such bargains is past, and curio dealers now have to sell contemporary products.

But no people are more clever than the Japanese in making the new look old. I have seen them take a piece of new porcelain, rub down the bottom and all the edges to make it look smooth, as if from the fric-

tion of long usage, boil it in tea for a day, so as to give it a dark color and crack the glazing, wrap it in silk, put it in an old lacquer-box bearing the crest of some noble family—and sell it to a tourist for more perhaps than the contents of the whole shop were worth. Even sharp-eyed connoisseurs are fooled in this way. As to valuable swords, you can tell those that are genuine. Certain signs or designs on the clay-tempered blade, as well as the maker's name on the end to which the handle is attached, give the clue to its merits.

Many tourists, thinking they have bought a really fine old piece of *faïence* or carved ivory, would be sadly surprised to know that it is not hundreds of years old, but perhaps only a few weeks or days. As Mr. Osman Edwards says, in truthful rhyme,

“ There's silk-cut velvet, old brocade  
And everything that's *joto*,<sup>1</sup>  
And ancient bronzes, newly-made  
For dealers in Kyoto.”

<sup>1</sup>First-class.

One stands a much better chance of getting something good in the country shops than in those of the large cities. Our cut shows the interior of a lacquer and bamboo store. On the walls and floor are displayed various articles, but one must not think that these are all the store contains; for the best pieces are packed away in boxes made for them and are not shown until you have examined the poorer goods. The clerks will not rush forward to wait on you. They speak civilly, and expect you to indicate what you want. Usually they will offer you a cup of tea.

When you go into a shop and say good-day in English, or mispronounce the Japanese equivalent, the price of everything in the place jumps up twenty per cent, because it is inferred at once that you know little of values. The Japanese shopkeeper has a sliding scale of prices, for, in a way, he

tomers to the Japanese merchant, get from ten to twenty per cent on his sales, and he feels obliged to put up his price so much the more. Thus, even at this late day, it is sometimes possible to find good things in country stores, because the guide does not deem it worth his while to show tourists into small curio shops, but conducts them to the big stores, in Kyoto, for instance.

The old man on the left, in the accompanying picture, is reading off a list of figures, and a small boy next to him is adding them up on a *soroban*, or calculating machine. The Japanese will add, subtract, multiply, and divide almost as fast as you can give them the figures on this ingenious little contrivance. The other boy is sitting before a writing-box. These boys are under sixteen, as may be seen by the pleat over the shoulders in their kimonos. Entering business as apprentices, they are often adopted by merchants whose names they assume and to whose property they become legitimate heirs.

#### THE POST-RUNNER.

It should not be inferred that at the present time Japan depends upon such primitive methods of carrying her mails as the accompanying picture shows. In the mountainous regions and in some of the northern islands these runners are still to be seen. But in other places, along the beaten tracks of travel, the railroad has superseded them, and the Japanese postal system is like our own; in fact, is modeled upon ours.

The courier presented in the cut is of the old type, as may be determined by the dressing of his hair. Thirty years ago, between the capital and all the large cities in the empire relays of couriers were stationed every twelve miles. At dawn the courier, stripped and ready for his long run, stood, we will say, at the gate of a castle. A message enclosed in a lacquer-box about the size of a glove-box and bearing the crest of the sender, was brought to him. He stamped a numbered receipt for it and gave it to the servant, then wrapped the package in oil paper, to protect it from the dust or rain, tied it to one end of a pole, placing his



THE COURIER OR POST-RUNNER.

understands human nature. He knows that if he charges one hundred dollars for a thing and allows the tourist to beat him down to fifty dollars, the tourist goes away with a better opinion of his own business ability than if the shopkeeper had made the price fifty dollars in the first place and adhered to it. The professional guides, who bring cus-



CLAM-DIGGING IN YOKOHAMA.

folded kimono at the other end to balance it on his shoulder—and was off on his twelve-mile run.

If the roads were good he would make the journey in perhaps an hour and a half. As he neared the village where he was to be relieved, another runner stood waiting. The latter gave his receipt to the station-master for the package, and jogged off toward his destination. In this way the package, on an average, would travel about one hundred miles a day. If it contained something important or valuable, it was locked up in a post-station and guarded during the night. Most of these men were elaborately tattooed, as are the jinrikisha men and wrestlers of today.

#### CLAM-DIGGING IN YOKOHAMA.

Raw, cooked, and smoked fish, served in scores of ways, forms one of the chief articles of Japanese food. The seas that surround Japan and its many rivers and lakes all abound in fish. The photograph given

here was taken from the so-called Bund (the street fronting on the picturesque harbor) in Yokohama and shows the lower classes taking advantage of an exceptionally low tide to dig clams, which the tide constantly brings inshore. Some of the diggers are climbing the sea-wall, with their baskets full of clams, either to be peddled about the streets or taken to their own homes.

All the land on which the foreign concession and a large part of the native town is built is made land—that is, it was once marsh and bog. In this connection, a very sad story, said to be true, is told of a useless human sacrifice offered up to the Shinto gods of the sea and land. Many persons tried to convert the marsh into cultivable land—rice fields—but all failed, till there appeared on the scene a man named Yoshida Kambei, a dealer in lumber.

He planned a strong dyke, 21,300 feet in circumference, to enclose this noisome swamp, which he meant to fill with earth brought from the neighboring hills. Seven



THE BASKET-SELLER.

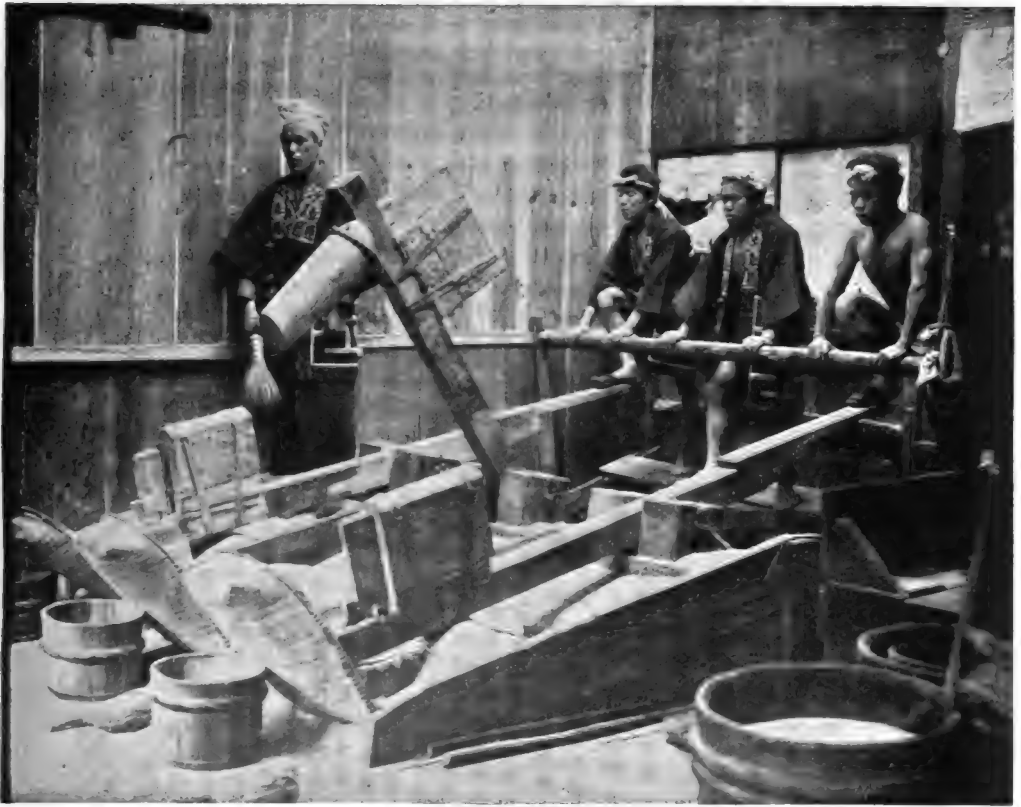
different times he failed, but he was not discouraged. Before making his eighth and last attempt, he called together his friends and employees and held a long consultation on the matter. Actuated in everything by superstition, they finally decided that the haughty spirits of the land and sea were wroth at the bold experiments of Kambei, and that, to appease them, it would be necessary to lay a *hitobashira* or human foundation—that is, a human being placed alive in an air-tight box or caisson—to be sunk deep in the marsh, with a post erected over it. Kambei avowed that he would be willing to offer himself for this purpose, if he were sure that some one competent to carry on the work after he was gone could be found. That, of course, was pretence on his part.

At last a servant of his, who was present at the consultation, came forward and offered herself as a willing sacrifice. She was eighteen years old and had been in his family all her life. He had taken her when she was a

baby from the arms of her dying mother, to be brought up as his servant. Her name was O San. She said that as he had saved her life it was his to use. How could she better dedicate it than to this great enterprise of her master's? Kambei himself reflected that if this last attempt failed he would be ruined, and he was desperate. So O San gave up her life—the human foundation was laid—and from that time, says a Japanese chronicler, “the sea was gentle and the earth obedient.”

The work of filling in this swampy area was completed in 1657. A shrine was erected in honor of O San by Kambei, that her memory might be perpetuated in the minds of future generations; and festivals are still given every year, in the month of September, to commemorate her tragic death. The original port was called Kanagawa—Yokohama being founded many years later. By the way, last Fourth of July the Japanese unveiled a fine monument—devised





RICE-POUNDING.

and sculptured by native artists — to Commodore Perry, in recognition of his notable services in securing a treaty between them and the United States in 1854 — which threw open their ports to foreign trade and was the first stepping-stone to their present civilization.

## RICE-POUNDING.

There are now many steam rice mills throughout Japan, and some of the milling is done on boats in the rivers. But there is hardly a street that does not have a little rice store, in the rear of which one or more men are pounding rice from morning till night.

Instead of seeing in the moon what we liken to a man, the Japanese think they descry in that fickle luminary two rabbits pounding rice. The old mill, which is still used in many parts of the country, has a long beam working on a pivot in the center, a heavy stone fastened on the top at one end and just beneath it a round block which

fits snugly in the mortar. On the other end the operator places his foot, and by throwing the entire weight of his body on it, the stone is raised several feet and when it falls the block crushes and grinds the rice in the stone or wood mortar.

In summer, and even during the cold season, the coolies who work this crude device wear little or nothing — usually only a loin cloth of white cotton. Three of the men in the illustration have on short workingmen's kimonos — always blue — with the name of the rice store's owner stamped on the lapels in white. They get from ten to twenty cents a day. Like our own millers, they are covered with white powder when at work.

## THE BASKET-SELLER.

Japan is a great country for all kinds of peddlers. Almost everything, from live goldfish and cut flowers to modern American lamps and cheap watches from Connecticut, is hawked through the streets and country lanes. The basket-sellers are seen every-





THE MUSICAL MENDICANT.

where--their two stands piled high with baskets, brooms, bamboo sieves and dust-pans. These two stands are fastened to the ends of a pole about six feet long, and are balanced in the center on the left shoulder. The venders go on a kind of dog-trot, so that the elasticity of the pole takes the weight, or some of it, off their shoulders.

They will cover from fifteen to twenty miles a day, stopping at numerous houses and continually crying their wares. Their daily profits amount, in our money, to from ten to twenty cents.

#### THE MUSICAL MENDICANT.

No hour is too early or too late for these fearless strollers, nor is any thin-walled Japanese house secure from their strident noises. Everywhere they are to be heard, singly or in pairs or trios, singing and strumming their *samisens*. There is little music about it, at least to an American ear. Cold or heat, rain or shine, does not drive them to cover.

The surest way to get rid of them is to give them a few *rins*; but even then they move only on to the next house. The woman in our illustration has her kimono tucked up under her *obi* or sash—the better to walk.



THE BLIND SHAMPOOER.

Her under kimono, usually of a bright red, hangs down to protect her limbs. Her coarse, black hair is shielded from the dust by a white cloth, and on her back is tied a paper umbrella, in case of rain. The master of almost every Japanese house usually leaves with his gatekeeper or servant a little money to protect his quiet against their prolonged intrusion. They are no more vicious than itinerant musicians in other countries, but are generally regarded as nuisances.

#### THE SHAMPOOER.

Japan is the only country in the world's history that has given blind men and women a profession by themselves. They are not confined to cities only, but wander through the whole empire, and there are literally tens of thousands of them.

In olden times, the shampooers were much more of a feature of every-day life than they are today. In many towns and rural sections they were the only doctors, as at one period were the barbers in Europe. They were wonderfully quick to locate and diagnose disease simply by their highly-trained sense of touch. Today nearly all the shampooers and *masseurs*, or *ammas*, as they are called, are leagued together for mutual protection

in a sort of labor guild, and so divide up their territory as to enable all to earn a livelihood.

There are really two classes of these blind men. The better class own houses and their patients go to them for treatment. They have office hours for consultation, like our Western physicians. Those belonging to a less lucky or inferior order, walk through the streets, blowing on bamboo whistles, or shrilly crying, "*Amma, amma,*" and feeling their way forward with a long stick. The true courtesy of the Japanese is shown in no better way than in their kind treatment of these poor unfortunates. I have often seen rich men and men of high station stop on a crowded street and help an *amma* over a bad place in the road or guide him into some house he was looking for. The jinrikisha man will always turn out, or, if the road be too narrow, will lead the sightless wayfarer to the side—there to stand till the man with his vehicle can pass.

Often after a long horseback ride in the country I have returned home tired and stiff. On these occasions it became my invariable rule first to take a bath, then don a thin cotton kimono and have my servant call in one of these blind men. It is remarkable the way they can banish or relieve an ache or pain, and take the stiffness out of the joints and muscles in a short time. Not less than scientific is the fact that a man who feels lame and stiff will get relief by being rubbed in the shoulder and neck muscles, where his greatest strength lies and where walking or riding seems to bring

the main strain. Massage, or at least improvements in it, are ascribed to the Swedes; but long before the Swedes ever had a commonwealth, massage was practised among the Japanese, and some of their kneading movements of the flesh are still generally unknown to our operators. They have also different kinds of treatment which we do not follow. One is sticking silver needles in the flesh (without drawing blood, as they avoid veins and arteries) to get up a counter-irritation, say for rheumatism. Another is burning the flesh with a certain chemical mixture, known as *moxa*. Lumps of sticky dough made of this substance are placed on the backs or legs of sufferers from lumbago, paralysis or other ills. These cones, touched with a lighted match, burn and hiss and give intense agony to those who undergo the treatment. It leaves scars, which are often seen on the bare backs and legs of coolies. Not alone is this terrific searing given by the blind *masseurs*, but by Minē priests among whom it originated and to whom alone is the secret of the composition of this *moxa* dough now known. The priests sell it to the blind men.

These *masseurs* will work over you for hours for paltry pay—a few cents. As before stated, I have often tried them and never once did one fail to designate me as a foreigner—not always alone by feeling my hair, which of course, is finer in texture than that of the Japanese, and which would have afforded him a clue, but merely by touching my flesh.



## THE BROWNING'S IN FLORENCE.

BY LILLIAN V. LAMBERT.



ON either side of the Arno, nestling among the hills, with spurs of the Apennines to the north, and lower mountains to the south, lies Florence, a city that has played an active part in the history of the world for over three thousand years; a city rich in palaces and cathedrals, in libraries and museums, and in works of art of world-wide renown; a city which has been the home of noted statesmen, artists, and poets, and which, by its wealth of architecture and painting, has ever attracted to itself the lovers of the beautiful. Here lived and worked the artists Giotto, Da Vinci, Andrea del Sarto, Raphael, and Michaelangelo, the poets Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio; here was the beautiful home of the rich and powerful Medici; and here lived and toiled and died the great patriot priest, Savonarola.

To this city with all its historic memories, came in 1846 a pale, slender woman "with large, tender eyes richly fringed with dark eyelashes, and a mass of dark curls falling on each side of a most expressive face." With her was a man of strong, powerful physique, gray eyes, and light brown hair. These people came from England, where for years this frail woman had lived a secluded life with her devoted parents, and a large family of brothers and sisters. Mr. Barrett, with the clear, discerning eyes of love, soon perceived that his daughter Elizabeth, while yet but a child, showed an unusual ability for expressing her thoughts in rhyme. Everything that devotion and money could suggest was done to encourage the little poet, who, at the age of eleven, ambitiously wrote an epic on the "Battle of Marathon." The proud father had fifty copies of this youthful production printed and distributed among friends.

The advancing years brought to the father a firmer conviction that this daughter was

destined to be immortal, but as she approached womanhood, the shadow of ill health surrounding her deepened until at length she was forced to be satisfied with her couch in a darkened room, brightened however by the presence of many books, and the occasional entrance of a few friends. But the fertile brain and the glowing imagination were busy, and many poems of rich beauty came forth from this quiet room.

Among the few friends privileged to visit the invalid was Mr. Kenyon, a man of ample means and literary taste, who spent his time in "entertaining and being entertained by the makers of pictures and poems." He was distantly related to Miss Barrett, and so had frequent access to her home. He was accustomed to take to her all the best new books, and to introduce her, so far as her health would permit, to their authors. Among the few thus invited to meet her was a poet of rare genius, Robert Browning, a man whose tender heart and genial personality endears him to us even more than his immortal poems. He was in every way the opposite of this flower-like woman. So full of health and vigor was he that his handshake was said to be like an electric shock. This large-souled man joyously expressed his religion in the words of Pippa:

"God's in His heaven  
All's right with the world."

In the lives of these two people we have repeated the old, old story. O, the wondrous magic of love! especially such a love as Robert Browning could give. It came to her in her thirty-eighth year, and took from her the gloom of ill health to give to her instead the strength of life and happy love. Who can express its subtle influence more wonderfully than she herself has done:

"I saw in gradual vision through my tears,  
The sweet, sad years, the melancholy years,  
Those of my own life, who by turn had flung

A shadow 'cross me. Straightway I was 'ware  
 So weeping, how a mystic shape did move  
 Behind me, and drew me backward by the hair,  
 And a voice said in mastery, while I strove,  
 Guess now who holds thee? Death! I said. But  
 there

The silver answer rang, Not Death, but Love."

— *Sonnets from the Portuguese.*

To Robert Browning love was life, it was the ethereal essence of all that is beautiful and good, it was God. He has given to it a moral significance, a power above all others to lift man upon a plain compatible with his own worth. Thus he speaks:

"There is no good in life but love — but love!

What else looks good is some shade flung from love,  
 Love gilds it, gives it worth." . . .

— *In a Balcony.*

And so were joined the poet minds and poet hearts — worth wed to worth. When we consider how sorrow and disappointment, clothed in their dark habiliments of gloom, have sat at the fireside of so many English writers, throwing their chill over all about them, we turn with gladness to this ideal union. The correspondence between these two poet-lovers, recently published, seems to me far too sacred ever to have been given to the curious eyes of the world. There is in the life of each, even the poorest and most humble, a holy of holies within which none should dare to tread. So we will turn from this most delightful part of their life, saying only that on account of the violent opposition offered by the bride's father, they were married quietly at St. Pancras church, on the 12th of September, 1846, and left almost immediately after for Italy, by way of Paris. When William Wordsworth heard the news he remarked: "So Robert Browning and Elizabeth Barrett have gone off together! Well, I hope they may understand each other — nobody else could." Mrs. Jameson and her niece chanced to meet them in Paris, and accompanied them to Italy. From Paris, Mrs. Jameson humorously wrote that she had with her a poet and a poetess — two celebrities who ran away and married under circumstances peculiarly interesting and such as rendered imprudence the height of prudence. "Both excellent," she added,

"but God help them! for I know not how two poet heads and poet hearts will get along in this prosaic world."

We are glad to know that these two poet heads and hearts did get along most admirably, and that genius is not an incompatible foe to common sense, but that they can co-exist within the same mind.

From Paris they went to Pisa and after staying there a few months they finally settled at Florence in a romantic old palace known as Casa Guidi. With Mr. W. W. Story, the American sculptor, let us take a peep into their home. First we will enter the little dining-room covered with tapestry, where hang medallions of Tennyson, Carlyle, and Robert Browning; then we will pass into the long room, filled with plaster casts and studies, which is Robert Browning's retreat; and last of all we come to the drawing-room where she always sat. It opens upon a balcony filled with plants, and looks out upon the iron-gray church of Santa Felice. There is something about this room that seems to make it an especial haunt for poets. The dark shadows and subdued light give it a dreamy look, which is enhanced by the tapestry-covered walls and the old pictures of saints that look out sadly from the carved frames of black wood. Large book-cases, constructed from specimens of Florentine carving selected by Mr. Browning, are brimming over with wise-looking books. Dante's profile, a cast of Keats's face and brow taken after death, a pen-and-ink sketch of Tennyson, and the genial face of John Kenyon — all attract the eye in turn. A quaint mirror, easy chairs and sofas, and a hundred nothings that always add an indescribable charm, are all massed in this room. But the glory of it all, and that which sanctifies it all, is seated in a small armchair near the door. A small table, strewn with writing material, books, and newspapers is always near her.

Thus the woman in the "small armchair" speaks of the city which they had chosen as their home: "Florence is beautiful, as I have said before and must say again and again, most beautiful. The river rushes

through the midst of its palaces like a crystal arrow, and it is hard to tell when you see all by the clear sunset, whether those churches, and houses, and windows, and bridges, and people walking, in the water or out of the water, are the real walls, and windows, and bridges, and people, and churches. The only difference is that, down below, there is a double movement; the movement of the stream besides the movement of life. For the rest the distinctness of the eye is as great in one as in the other.

"In the meanwhile I have seen the Venus, I have seen the divine Raphaels, I have stood by Michael Angelo's tomb in Santa Croce. I have looked at the wonderful Duomo. This cathedral! . . . The mountainous marble masses overcome us as we look up—we feel the weight of them on the soul. Tessellated marbles (the green threading its elaborate pattern though the dim yellow, which seems the general hue of the structure) climb against the sky, self-crowned with that prodigy of marble domes. . . . It seemed to carry its theology out with it; it signified more than a mere building."

Vallombrosa, of which the poetess also speaks, brings to our mind Milton's description of Satan in all the dignity of his huge greatness, standing on the shore of the infernal lake and calling to his companions in sin who lay unconscious upon the surface:

" . . . . On the beach  
Of that inflamed sea he stood and called  
His legions, angel forms, who lay entranced  
Thick as autumnal leaves that strew the brooks  
In Vallombrosa, where th'Etrurian shades  
High overarched imbower."

To this same Vallombrosa, Mr. and Mrs. Browning went to pass their first summer in Italy; but after spending five delightful days in the monastery there, they were ignominiously expelled because "the lord abbot was given to sanctity, and had set his face against women." But these five days seem fully to have repaid this beauty-loving woman for their rather laborious trip there. These are her words taken from letters to friends: "From Peloga (to Vallombrosa) we traveled five miles through the most roman-

tic scenery. Oh such mountains! as if the whole world were alive with mountains,—such ravines, black in spite of flashing waters in them—such woods and rocks. We were four hours doing the five miles, so you can imagine what rough work it was. Whether I was most tired or charmed was a tug between body and soul. How we enjoyed the great, silent, ink-black woods, supernaturally silent with the ground black as ink; such chestnut and beech forests hanging from the mountains; such rocks and torrents, such chasms and ravines!"

In telling of their disappointment at their short sojourn in this beautiful forest, she remarks rather humorously: "It is said that Milton took his description of Paradise from Vallombrosa, so driven out of Eden we were, literally."

The Brownings numbered among their friends many people of note—Lord Alfred Tennyson, William Wordsworth, William Makepeace Thackeray, the Trollopes, Lord Lytton, Thomas Carlyle, John Ruskin, Charles Kingsley, R. H. Horne, John Kenyon, Mrs. Jameson, Miss Mitford, Mrs. Gaskell, George Sand, Charles Lever, and many others. A correspondence was carried on with many of these during their residence in Florence. We are pleased to see occasionally the human side of a poet's character as shown us by Mrs. Browning's words in regard to Tennyson: "Mr. Tennyson has a little son (Sept. 2nd, 1852.) and wrote me three such happy notes on the occasion that I never liked him so well before. I do like men who are not ashamed to be happy beside a cradle."

In Florence they knew intimately the American sculptors Hiram Powers, W. W. Story, and Harriet Hosmer. Mrs. Browning speaks of Miss Hosmer as "a great pet of hers and Robert's." Then she tells with admiration of the young artist's simplicity of manners and her freedom of life in this city of art.

Here, too, they formed a strong friendship with Nathaniel Hawthorne and his family, with Harriet Beecher Stowe, and with Margaret Fuller Ossoli. Mrs. Browning speaks of Mrs. Stowe as being "very simple and

gentle, with a sweet voice, undesirous of shining." Then she adds, "Her books are not so much to me, I confess, as the fact is that she above all women (yes, and men of her age) has moved the world—and for good." Margaret Fuller Ossoli spent at the Browning home a portion of her last evening in Florence. The news of her death at sea was a great shock to Mrs. Browning's sensitive nature. Thus she speaks: "'Deep called unto deep,' indeed. Now she is where there is 'no more deep and no more sea;,' and none of the restless in this world, none of the shipwrecked in heart ever seemed to me to want peace more than she did. . . . High and pure aspirations she had—yes, and a tender woman's heart, and we honored the truth and courage in her, rare in woman or in man."

Among their acquaintances in Florence we must not forget the great English essayist, Walter Savage Landor, who for years resided in the old palace of the Medici, but who finally left his family when over eighty years old and came to the Brownings for sympathy and help. They generously befriended him, locating him in a cottage near, under the care of "Wilson," who for years had been Mrs. Browning's maid. Mr. Browning became his guardian, as they laughingly expressed it, and provided for him with money furnished by his relatives in England.

The time spent in this sunny clime was not passed idly. The pens of both poets continued to be busy. From here came the material for the "Ring and the Book," Browning's most ambitious work and by many considered his masterpiece. It has its origin in an old Roman murder case, an account of which he found in a second-hand book-store in Florence. The same story is told ten times, on each occasion from the standpoint of him who narrates it. A critic has said that Shakespeare's method is "to depict a soul in action, with all the pertinent play of circumstances," while Browning's is "to portray the process of its mental and spiritual development." As he himself has said, "little else is worth study." How admirably he

has done this, in this intensely dramatic work of art!

Here also were written his "Christmas Eve" and "Easter Day;" and his two volumes of poems known as "Men and Women." The latter is dedicated to his wife.

"Here they are, my fifty men and women,  
Naming me, the fifty poems finished!  
Take them, Love, the book and me together;  
Where the heart lies, let the brain lie also.

\* \* \* \* \*

This to you, yourself the moon of poets."

Here, too, were written poems which bear directly upon Florence and her past life,—  
"Old Pictures in Florence," "Fra Lippo Lippi," and "Andrea del Sarto."

Much as Robert and Elizabeth Browning loved Florence, they were never completely weaned from their native land. A strain of homesickness creeps into the former's "Home Thoughts from Abroad,"

"Oh, to be in England,

Now that April's here,

And whoever wakes in England

Sees some morning, unaware,

That the lowest bough and the brushwood sheaf

Round the elm tree bole are in tiny leaf,

While the chaffinch sings on the orchard bough

In England—now!"

After the third year of their residence in Italy, those who visited Casa Guidi saw the mistress of the home—this woman with the marvelously bright eyes shining out from her bower of dark curls, bore in her arms a tiny form with blue eyes, and a mass of yellow ringlets covering his fair baby head. A very sweet, attractive boy little Robert Wiedeman Barrett Browning proved to be, who, very early in his child life was proud of the fact that he was a Florentine. And now something besides poetry and books demanded the mother's attention, something far more precious—a "living poem," as Longfellow expresses it, while all the rest are dead. Never for one moment was this "living poem" neglected, but the mother found time to write by far her longest work, "Aurora Leigh," and her patriotic poems, "Casa Guidi Windows," and "Poems before Congress." With all the ardor of her poetic

soul she sympathized with the Italians in their struggle for liberty. What Italian soldier could fail to feel a patriotic inspiration from such lines as these:

"Each man stands with his face in the light  
Of his own drawn sword.  
Ready to do what a hero can,  
Wall to sap, or river to ford,  
Cannon to front or foe to pursue —  
Still ready to do, and sworn to be true,  
As a man and a patriot can."

— *Napoleon III. in Italy.*

Neither did she forget those who gave their fathers and brothers and sons that Italy might be free. Through her, a heart-broken mother who had sacrificed both her sons upon her country's altar, asks the question which is common to every loving mother's heart:

"But when Italy's free, for what end is it done  
If we have not a son?  
When Venice and Rome keep their new jubilee,  
When your flag takes all heaven for its white,  
green, and red,  
When you have your country from mountain to sea,  
When King Victor has Italy's crown on his head,  
(And I have my dead,)  
What then? Do not mock me. Ah, ring your  
bells low,  
And burn your lights faintly! My country is there,  
Above the stars pricked by the last peak of snow;  
My Italy's there, with my brave civic pair,  
To disfranchise despair."

— *Mother and Poet.*

Mrs. Browning with her strong, heroic soul in that frail, flower-like body, gave expression to every feeling from encouragement and hope, to indignation and curses upon those who stood idly by to see lives sacrificed in vain, and women suffer as did this mother. We are glad to know that Italia, at length proudly free, recognized her great debt to this patriotic woman, and discharged it as best she could, in coin of the very highest value—purest gold of devotion and gratitude.

After fifteen years of happiness as wife and mother, and of loving labor for the struggling Italians whom she had adopted as her countrymen, the Angel of Death stood at the bedside of this sweet singer, and gently breathed upon her face. Lying in the arms of her devoted husband she whispered, "It is beautiful." Then the brown

eyes closed to open in the realms of celestial song. She lies buried in the Protestant cemetery at Florence. The municipality of the city placed a white marble slab upon Casa Guidi, and thereon, inscribed in letters of gold, is an Italian inscription written by Tammaseo. Translated into English it reads: "Here wrote and died, Elizabeth Barrett Browning, who in her woman's heart united the wisdom of the sage and the eloquence of the poet; with her golden verse linking Italy to England."

Critics have given to both Mr. and Mrs. Browning a high place in the world of literary art, but to Robert Browning, without doubt, the higher. Yet such was not his opinion. These are his words in regard to his wife: "I am only a painstaking fellow. Can't you imagine a clever sort of an angel who plots and plans, and tries to build up something—he wants to make you see it as he sees it—shows you one point of view, then carries you off to another, hammering into your head the thing he wants you to understand; and while this bother is going on, God Almighty turns you off a little star—that's the difference between us. The true creative power is hers, not mine." (Mrs. Orr's "Life of Robert Browning.")

After his wife's death, Robert Browning and his little son returned to London, and Florence could no longer claim them as her own. Though he made an effort always to be cheerful for his son's sake, he never ceased to mourn for his beautiful, sweet-tempered wife. What was death to him now that she was on the other shore!

"Fear death? . . .

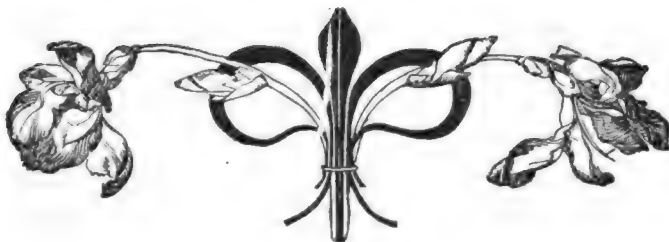
No, let me taste the whole of it, fare like my peers  
The heroes of old,  
Bear the brunt, in a minute pay glad life's arrears  
Of pain, darkness, and cold.  
For sudden the worst turns the best to the brave,  
The black minute's at end.  
And the element's rage, the fiend voices that rave,  
Shall dwindle, shall blend,  
Shall change, shall become first a peace out of pain,  
Then a light, then thy breast,  
O, thou soul of my soul! I shall clasp thee again  
And with God be the rest."

— *Prospice.*

On Thursday, the 12th of December, 1889,

the poet pair were reunited. It is a great thing to write a beautiful poem; it is a much greater thing to live a beautiful life. Of each of them might we say what Wordsworth said of Milton:

"Thy soul was like a Star, and dwelt apart,  
Thou hadst a voice whose sound was like the sea,  
Pure as the naked heavens, majestic, free.  
So didst thou travel on life's common way,  
In cheerful godliness; and yet thy heart  
The lowliest duties on herself did lay."



## IN OLD BALLAD DAYS.

GRACE ADELE PIERCE.

Inscribed to All the Lovers of Nature.



ACH form of literature has its own beauty and its own use. The ballad is a distinct form, and, as such, should be understood. It is the lyric of Nature, or better, the lyric of that heart which, companioning with Nature, reflects her secret meanings to the world. There is no form more generally neglected nor more commonly misunderstood; the homely phraseology often veiling, for the casual reader, the intrinsic worth and beauty of the verse.

Not long since, at a public reading, the arranger of the program was surprised and pained to find the audience, composed largely of men and women who read, stolidly unappreciative of the delicacies of expression in the beautiful ballad of "Binnorie." The comments proved the listeners to be totally without understanding of that branch of versification known, by form, as the ballad. The musical repetition in the refrain, of which Helen Hunt Jackson says:

"Of all the songs which poets sing,  
The ones which are most sweet,  
Are those which at close intervals  
A low refrain repeat;

Some tender word, some syllable,  
Over and over, ever and ever,  
While the song lasts  
Altering never."

—was made the subject of derision; and the grace and picturesque beauty of the whole production was lost. Why? Because the close relation of the moods of Nature to the phases of human experience had been misunderstood; and the great Mother is not kind to those who will not understand.

The ballad is that of "The Cruel Sister," taken from Sir Walter Scott's "Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border." It was transcribed from the story of an old woman, who remembered it from her youth, and the spirit is the spirit, sunshine, and shadow of the bonny milldams of Binnorie—love, unrest, and tragedy.

There were two sisters sat in a bour;  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
There came a knight to be their wooer;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

We hear the water plashing in its silvery thud, thud, thud; and see the faces of the



sisters smiling at the casement as he comes.  
But:

He courted the eldest with glove and ring,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
But he lo'ed the youngest abune a' thing;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

A shadow creeps across the casement and  
the waters whisper of coming storm.

The eldest she was vexéd sair,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
And sore envied her sister fair;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

The shadows deepen and the waters moan.

The eldest said to the youngest ane,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
"Will ye go and see our father's ships come in?"—  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

She's ta'en her by the lily hand,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
And led her down to the river strand;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

The youngest stude upon a stane,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
The eldest came and push'd her in;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

And now the music of the waters is one long  
moan across the strand.

The miller hasted and drew his dam,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
And there he found a drowned woman;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

You could not see her yellow hair,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
For gowd and pearls that were so rare;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

You could not see her middle sma',  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
Her gowden girdle was sae bra';  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

A famous harper passing by,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
The sweet pale face he chanced to spy;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

And when he look'd that lady on,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
He sigh'd and made a heavy moan;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

He made a harp of her breast-bone,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
Whose sound would melt a heart of stone;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

The strings he framed of her yellow hair,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;

Whose notes made sad the listening ear:  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

He brought it to her father's hall,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
And there was the court assembled all;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

He laid his harp upon a stone,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
And straight it began to play alone;  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

\* \* \* \* \*  
But the last tune that the harp play'd then,  
Binnorie, O Binnorie;  
Was—"Woe to my sister, false Helen!"—  
By the bonny milldams of Binnorie.

Whatever the origin of the ballad form—  
and with its history we are not here especially concerned—it was the outgrowth of a free and untrammelled life. Always around and about it is the music and sounding of waters, the whisper of leaves, the mysterious silences of shadowy forests. Moonlight escapades and hand-to-hand encounters, greenwood trysts, and long day revelries—these are the spirit of the old ballad days as they waxed and waned in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries. What an indescribable charm in the rhythmic beat of the lines:

In summer when the shawes be sheen,  
And leaves be large and long,  
It is full merry in fair forest  
To hear the fowles song.  
To see the deer draw to the dale,  
And leave the hilles hee,  
And shadow them in the leaves green,  
Under the greenwood tree.

And again, would you have your heart beat fast, your blood tingle, your breath come quick and short! Then:

Come listen to me, you gallants so free,  
All you that love mirth for to hear,  
And I will tell you of a bold outlaw,  
That lived in Nottinghamshire.

As Robin Hood in the forest stood,  
All under the greenwood tree,  
There he was aware of a brave young man,  
As fine as fine might be.

The youngster was clad in scarlet red,  
In scarlet fine and gay;  
And he did frisk it over the plain  
And chanted a roundelay.

This is the meeting of Robin Hood and

Allan-a-Dale. And to what lover of ballad lore is Robin Hood a stranger? Or Little John or Friar Tuck or Maid Marian? Often in Sherwood Forest and the fields of Nottingham does the reader of the old ballad wander — through the deep coolness of the woods, through breezy fields, with twanging of bow and whizzing of arrow, among green lanes and hidden silences. In odorous and mossy solitudes, with ripple of waters and music of winds and the rustle of leaves about us, do we companion with Robin Hood and his merry men.

There are twelve months in all the year,  
As I hear many say,  
But the merriest month in all the year  
Is the merry month of May.

Instinctively the human heart goes longing out after the ideal — the month of May, a cloudless sky, an untrammelled life. Once within the mystic circle, how the world is changed! How the sun seems always to shine, how cool and deep the shadows are, and, if it chance to be morning, how the dew glistens and the birds sing! Yet who can give us surety that it never rained in those old ballad days? Sharp storms and many of them, and many a ride to greenwood haunt, drenched by the pelting rain, had our bold Robin Hood, no doubt; and many a rough experience at the hand of man and the hand of nature. But he met them bravely every one, and the sunshine came as he took it. To the lover of nature, Robin Hood is a hero. Hush! as we read, we hear the sounding of horns and the twanging of bows, and the deep-mouthed music of hounds in the forest. All through the day, frolic and song and the merry bouts of the archers, and at evening — what expeditions planned, what twilight meetings, what tales of adventure! Oh, healthful, breezy, out-of-door life! The breath of the ballad is the breath of the woods and the fields and the limitless scope of the heavens. Fresh air and deep breathing, and the health of England and of Scotland — fresh, bracing airs, building, in times of peace, the sinew for time of war.

And many a tale of conflict do we have in

these old chronicles; for men were brave and men were strong in the old ballad days. And women were fair, and love was love, and life was life, and death might come when it would! "Chevy Chase," and the ballads of Arthur, the King, and all the songs of the border minstrels! All day long the clash and clang of battle, the thud of iron, the clash of steel, the trample of horses in combat! Never have the tales of warfare been more vividly portrayed than in the chronicles of the old ballad days.

Here are a few stanzas of that famous "Chevy Chase," of which Addison so enthusiastically wrote in his *Spectator*, and over which the martial blood of Sidney thrilled. This version is the original one as it appears in the "Reliques" of Bishop Percy.

The Percy out of Northumberland,  
And a vow to God made he,  
That he would hunt in the mountains  
At Cheviot within days three,  
In maugre<sup>1</sup> of doughty Douglas,  
And all that ever with him be.

The fattest harts in all Cheviot,  
He said he would kill and carry them away:  
"By my faith," said the doughty Douglas again,  
"I will let<sup>2</sup> that hunting if that I may."

Then the Percy of Bamborough cam,  
With him a mighty meany;<sup>3</sup>  
With fifteen hundred archers bold of blood and bone,  
They were chosen out of shires three.

Then began, on a Monday at morn, a hunting  
which the child unborn must rue.

The doughty Douglas on a steed  
He rode at his men beforne;  
His armour glitter'd as did a glede,<sup>4</sup>  
A bolder baron was never born.

"Tell me what men ye are," he says,  
"Or whose men that ye be;  
Who gave you leave to hunt in this  
Cheviot Chase in spite of me?"

The first man that ever him an answer made,  
It was the good Lord Percy;  
"We will not tell thee what men we are," he says,  
"Nor whose men that we be;  
But we will hunt here in this chase  
In spite of thine and thee.

"The fattest harts in all Cheviot  
We have kill'd, and cast to carry them away."

<sup>1</sup>In spite of. <sup>2</sup>Prevent. <sup>3</sup>Company. <sup>4</sup>A live coal.

"By my troth," said the doughty Douglas again,  
 "Therefore the one of us shall dee this day."

Then said the doughty Douglas  
 Unto the Lord Percy;

"To kill all these guiltless men,  
 Alas! it were great pitie.

"But Percy, thou art a lord of land,  
 I am an earl call'd within my country:  
 Let all our men upon a parti stand,  
 And do the battle of thee and of me."

"Now Christ's curse on his crown," said the Lord  
 Percy,

"Whosoever thereto says nay,  
 By my troth, doughty Douglas," he says,  
 "Thou shalt never see that day;"

Then comes the wage of war, and doughty  
 as our men may be —

Word is come to Edinburgh,  
 To Jamie, the Scottish king,  
 That doughty Douglas, lieutenant of the Marches,  
 He lay slain Cheviot within.

His hands he did wail and wring,  
 He said, "Alas! and woe is me!  
 Such another captain Scotland within,"  
 He said, "I' faith shall never be."

Word is come to lovely London,  
 Till to the Fourth Harry our king,  
 That Lord Percy, lieutenant of the Marches,  
 He lay slain Cheviot within.

"God have mercy on his soul!" said King Harry,  
 "Good Lord, if Thy will it be!  
 I have a hundred captains in England," he said,  
 "As good as ever was he;  
 But Percy, an I brook my life,  
 Thy death well quit shall be."

\* \* \* \* \*

This was the hunting of the Cheviot;  
 That tear began this spurn;<sup>5</sup>  
 Old men that knowen the ground well enough  
 Call it the battle of Otterburn.

Technically, the origin of the ballad is lost in obscurity. Like the old-time fairy tale — "Cinderella" and "The Sleeping Beauty" — the folk-song has no local habitation, but is known and loved wherever human passion is, and the experiences of life. The word is from the Old French *baller*, and means to dance, the metre being that of the rhythmic beat of the foot to the sound of the voice in singing.

<sup>5</sup> Percy says the meaning of this line is: "That tearing or pulling occasioned this spurn or kick."

In England and Scotland — and it is with these countries we are here concerned — the ballad reached the height of expression in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The wanderer, singing his songs from the immemorial ages, the blind crowder and the court minstrel, became the Homers of the time, recording great and glorious deeds. After the establishment of printing, these songs, gathered from the lips of fireside cronies and of men burdened with years and memories, were reduced to form and scattered as literature among the people.

For the ballad, as we are acquainted with it, we are indebted to Allan Ramsay's "Evergreen" and "Tea Table Miscellany," and to Percy's "Reliques." An inestimable service, also, to the lovers of literature of all generations, was rendered by Sir Walter Scott in his characteristic preservation of the ballads of "Liddesdale" and "The Forest."

The rhythm of this form is commonly iambic, and consisted originally of lines of twelve or fourteen syllables, or, to be more accurate, of seven accents. In ordinary use the cæsural pause divides the long lines into two, one of four accents and the other of three — as in the "Ballad of Chevy Chase," modern version:

God prósper lóng our nóble kíng, our líves and sáfeties áll!  
 A wóeful húnting ónce there díd in Chévy Cháse befall.

Here is the ordinary arrangement, dividing the long lines at the cæsural pause:

God prósper lóng our nóble kíng,  
 Our líves and sáfeties áll!  
 A wóeful húnting ónce there díd  
 In Chévy Cháse befall.

It will be seen from this example that the metre of the ballad descended from the Latin form used in church hymns, called the "septenary," and consisting of seven accents and fourteen syllables. French influence is also shown in the verse as well as in the derivation of the name — "ballad."

One more example will suffice, and for this we will take the second stanza of that well known ballad, attributed by Dr. Chambers to Lady Wardlaw, "Sir Patrick Spens:"

O úp and spáke an éldern knight,  
 Sat át the kíng's right knée,—  
 " Sir Pátrick Spéns is the bést sailór  
 That éver sailed the séa."

These lines are used to bring to notice the forced accents which are characteristic of ballad metre, and widely used in modern imitation of the form. Note Longfellow's "Wreck of the Hesperus."

In modern English versification the influence of the old ballad metre is most strongly shown by Coleridge and Wordsworth. The refrain, as previously noted in "Binnorie," is a striking characteristic of this class of literature, and has been used with effect in such poems as Mrs. Browning's "Rhyme of the Duchess May," Poe's "Raven," and others. This is a repetition of one or more words or lines with each stanza, constituting much of the tone-color and rhythmic beauty of the production. For instance, read carefully, aloud, the ballad of "The Cruel Sister," and note the change of tone-color in the waters of the bonny milldams of Binnorie with the varying experiences of the actors in the drama.

In study of the ballad, the writer of this article would commend the following reading: "Chevy Chase" (original and modern versions), "Sir Patrick Spens," and "The Battle of Otterbourne" for martial movement and simple majesty of diction; "Fair Helen of Kirkconnell" and "Burd Helen" for the beautiful record of woman's love and constancy; the ballads of "Robin Hood and Allan-a-Dale," of "Robin Hood and the Widow's Sons," and others innumerable, for the breezy, joyous life of the fields and the streams and the forests.

There is an indescribable charm in the fresh and joyous life these tales depict. There is health and strength in the air, with its sound of laughter and twanging of bows—health for the brain and for the heart. There is fresh impulse in the very thought of living, with the green boughs rustling above us and the wealth and tenderness of summer over the land.

And now, with all the gladness of these rhythmic songs in our hearts, let us shout together—Long live, in memory, the old ballad days!

## ON THE CONEWANGO.\*

BY JAMES T. EDWARDS.

While countless shadows round us play,  
 Upon this matchless autumn day,  
 We float adown the opal stream  
 As in some lovely, restful dream.

Bright-tinted leaves are drifting past,  
 The summer flowers are fading fast,  
 But goldenrod and gentians rare  
 Adorn the banks still green and fair.

So clear the stream reflects the shore,  
 We touch its image with our oar,  
 And as we gaze, with wond'ring eyes,  
 A phantom boat beneath us lies.

High, arching elms and cloudless sky,  
 Gay flowers and birds seem floating by;  
 The shifting colors blending meet  
 In the fair world beneath our feet.

Dark crimson oaks, and birches white,  
 Rich scarlet maples flecked with light,  
 Tall golden aspens, all are seen,  
 Mingled with pines and hemlocks green.

O "Winding River," fitting name!  
 Fair, magic mirror, still the same  
 As when, with grace, the Indian's boat  
 Shot past the bends, round which we float.

\* The Conewango receives the waters of Chautauqua Lake through "the outlet."

## THE MUSIC OF NATURE.

BY C. WILLIAM REEBE.



**A**MONG insects, sounds are produced in many ways and for various reasons. A species of ant which makes its nest on the under side of bamboo leaves, produces a noise by striking the leaf with its head in a series of spasmodic taps, and another ant, a Sumatran species, is very interesting as regards its sound-producing habit. Individuals of this species are sometimes spread over a surface of two square yards, many out of sight of the others; yet the tapping is set up at the same moment, continued exactly the same space of time, and stopped at the same instant. After the lapse of a few seconds, all recommence at the same time. The interval is always about the same duration, and each ant does not beat synchronously with every other ant, but only like those in the same group, so the independent tappings play a sort of tune, each group alike in time, but the tapping of the whole mass beginning and ending exactly at the same instant. This is doubtless a means of communication.

The organ of hearing in insects is still to be discovered in many forms, but in beetles it is situated along the sides of the abdomen, in butterflies on the sides of the thorax, while the tip of the horns or antennæ of many insects is considered to be the seat of this function. In all it is little more than a cavity over which a skin is stretched like a drum-head, which thus reacts to the vibrations. This seems to be very often "tuned," as it were, to the sounds made by the particular species in which it is found. A cricket will at times be unaffected by any sound, however loud, near it, while at the slightest "screak" or chirp of its own species, no matter how faint, it will start its little tune in all excitement.

The songs of cicadas are noted all over the world. Darwin heard them while anchored half a mile off the South American coast,

and a giant species in that country is said to produce a noise as loud as the whistle of a locomotive. The Greeks enjoyed their music, the Latins detested it. Only the males sing, the females are dumb, and this has given rise to the well-known Grecian couplet:

"Happy the cicadas' lives,  
For they all have voiceless wives."

Any person who has entered a wood where myriads of the seventeen-year cicadas were hatching has never forgotten it. A threshing-machine, or a gigantic frog-pond is a fair comparison, and when a branch loaded with these insects is shaken, the sound rises to a shrill screech or scream. This noise is supposed—in fact is definitely known to attract the female insect, and though there may be some tender notes in it which we fail to distinguish, yet let us hope that the absence of any highly-organized auditory organ may result in reducing the effect of a steam-engine whistle to an agreeable whisper. It is thought that the vibrations are felt rather than heard in the sense that we use the word "hear," and if one has ever had a cicada "zizz" in one's hand, the electrical shocks which seem to go up the arm help the belief in this idea. To many of us the song of the cicada—softened by distance—will ever be agreeable on account of associations. When one attempts to picture a hot August day in a hay-field or along a dusty road, the drowsy "z-ing" of this insect, growing louder and more accelerated and then as gradually dying away, is a focus for the mind's eye, around which the other details instantly group themselves.

The apparatus for producing this sound is one of the most complex in all the animal kingdom. In brief, it consists of two external doors, capable of being partly opened, and three internal membranes, to one of which is attached a vibrating muscle, which,

put in motion, sets all the others vibrating in unison.

We attach a great deal of importance to the fact of being educated to the appreciation of the highest class of music. We applaud our Paderewski, and year after year are awed and delighted with wonderful operatic music, yet seldom is the *limitation* of human perception of musical sounds thought of.

If we wish to appreciate the limits within which the human ear is capable of distinguishing sounds, we should sit down in a meadow, some hot midsummer day, and listen to the subdued, running murmur of the myriads of insects. Many are very distinct to our ears and we have little trouble in tracing them to their source. Such are crickets and grasshoppers, which fiddle and rasp their roughened hind legs against their wings. Some butterflies have the power of making a sharp crackling sound by means of hooks on the wings. The katydid, so annoying to some in its persistent ditty, so full of reminiscences to others of us, is a large, green, fiddling grasshopper.

Another sound which is typical of summer is the hum of insect wings, sometimes, as near a beehive, rising to a subdued roar. The higher, thinner song of the mosquito's wing is familiar to us, and we must remember that the varying tone of the hum of each species may be of the greatest importance to it, as a means of recognition. Many beetles have a projecting horn on the under side of the body which they can snap against another projection, and by this means call their lady-loves, literally "playing the bones," as a minstrel.

Although we can readily distinguish the sounds which these insects produce, yet there are hundreds of small creatures, and even large ones, which are provided with organs of hearing, but whose language is too fine for our coarse perceptions. The vibrations—chirps, hums, and clicks—can be recorded on delicate instruments, but, just as there are shades and colors at both ends of the spectrum which our eyes cannot perceive, so there are tones running we know

not how far beyond the scale limits which affect our ears. Some creatures utter noises so shrill, so sharp, that it pains our ears to listen to them, and these are probably on the borderland of our sound-world.

Leaving the insects and coming to the higher animals, we can take only a glance at some of the more important. Throughout all the depths of the sea, silence, as well as absolute darkness, prevails. The sun penetrates only a short distance below the surface, at most a few hundred feet, and all disturbance from storms ceases far above that depth. Where the pressure is a ton or more to the square inch, it is very evident that no sound vibration can exist. Near the surface it is otherwise. The majority of fishes have no lungs and of course no vocal chords, but certain species, such as the drum-fish, are able to distend certain sacs with gas or air, or in other ways produce sounds and "grunt." One variety succeeds in producing a variety of sounds by gritting the teeth, and when the male fish is attempting to charm the female by dashing around her, spreading his fins to display his brilliant colors, this gritting of the teeth holds a prominent place in the performance, although whether the fair finny one makes her choice because she prefers a high-toned grit instead of a lower can only be imagined! But vibrations, whether of sound or only of water pressure, are easily carried near the surface, and fishes are provided with organs to receive and record them. One class of such organs has little in common with ears, as we speak of them; they are merely points on the head and body susceptible to the watery vibrations. These points are minute cavities, surrounded with tiny *cilia* or hairs, which connect with the ends of the nerves.

The ears of frogs and all higher animals are, like the tongue-bone and the lower jaw, derived originally from portions of gills, which the aquatic ancestors of living animals used to draw oxygen from the water. This is one of the most wonderful and interesting changes which the study of evolution has unfolded to our knowledge.

The disproportionate voices are produced

by means of an extra amount of skin on the throat which is distensible, and acts as a drum to increase the volume of sound. In certain bull-frogs which grow to be as large as the head of a man, the bellowing power is deafening and is audible for miles. In Chili a small species of frog, measuring only about an inch in length, has two internal vocal sacs which are put to a unique use. Water is very scarce where these frogs live and the polywogs have no chance to live and develop in pools as is ordinarily the case. So when the eggs are laid, they are immediately taken by the male frog and placed in these capacious sacs, which serve as nurseries for them all through their hatching and growing period of life. Although there is no water in these chambers, yet their gills grow out and are reabsorbed, just as in many ordinary tadpoles. When their legs are fully developed, they clamber up to their father's broad mouth and get their first glimpse of the great world from his lower lip. When fifteen partly developed polywogs are found in the pouches of one little frog, he looks as if he had gorged himself to bursting with tadpoles. To such curious uses may vocal organs be put.

Turtles are voiceless except at the period of laying eggs, when they acquire a voice, which even in the largest is very tiny and piping, like some very small insect rather than a two-hundred-pound tortoise. Some of the lizards utter shrill, insect-like squeaks.

A species of *gecko*, a small brilliantly-colored lizard, has the back of its tail armed with plates. These it has a habit of rubbing together, and by this means produces a shrill chirruping sound, which actually attracts crickets and grasshoppers toward the noise so that they become an easy prey to this ingenious trapper. So in color, sound, motion, and many other ways, animals act and react upon each other, a useful and necessary habit being perverted by an enemy, so that the death of the creature results. Yet it would never be claimed that the lizard thought out this mimicking. It probably found that certain actions resulted in the

approach of good dinners, and in its offspring this action might be partly inherited, and each generation would perpetuate it. If it had been an intentional act, other nearly related species of lizards would imitate it, as soon as they perceived the success which attended it.

That all animals have a kind of language is nowadays admitted to be a truism, but this is more evident among mammals and birds, and, reviewing the classes of the former, we find a more or less defined ascending complexity and increased number of varying sounds as we pass from the lower forms, kangaroos, moles, etc., to the higher herb-and-flesh-eaters, and particularly monkeys.

Squeaks and grunts constitute the vocabulary, if we dignify it by that name, of the lower mammals. The sloths, those curious animals whose entire life is spent clinging to the under side of branches on whose leaves they feed, are unable to utter a sound. Even when being torn to pieces by some wild-cat, they offer no resistance, and emit no sound, but fold their claws around their body and submit to the inevitable.

Great fear of death will often cause an animal to utter sounds which are different from those produced under any other conditions. When an elephant is angry or excited his trumpeting is terribly loud and shrill, but when a mother elephant is talking to her child, while the same sonorous, metallic quality is present, yet it is wonderfully softened and modulated. A horse is a good example of what the fear of death will do. The ordinary neigh of a horse is very familiar, but in battle when mortally wounded or having lost its master and being terribly frightened, a horse will scream, and those who have heard it say it is more awful than the cries of pain of a human being.

Deer and elk often surprise one by the peculiar sounds which they produce. An elk can bellow loudly, especially when fighting, but when members of a herd call to each other, or when surprised by some unusual appearance, they whistle—a sudden, sharp whistle, like the tin mouthpieces with

revolving disks, which were so much in evidence some time ago.

The growl of a bear differs greatly under varying circumstances. There is the playful growl, uttered when two individuals are wrestling, and the terrible "sound"—no word expresses it—to which a bear, cornered and driven to the last extremity, gives utterance—fear, hate, dread, and awful passion mixed and expressed in sound. One can realize the fearful terror which this inspires only when one has stood up to a mad bear, repelling charge after charge with only an iron pike between himself and those fangs and claws. The long-drawn moan of a polar bear on a frosty night is another phase, this, too, expressive, but only of those wonderful arctic scenes, where night and day are as one to this great seal-hunter.

The dog has made man his god—giving up his life for his master would be but part of his way of showing his love if he had it in his power to do more. So, too, the dog has attempted to adapt his speech to his master's, and the result is a bark. No wild coyotes or wolves bark, but when bands of dogs that have descended from domesticated animals run wild, their howls are modulated and a certain barking-quality imparted which is unmistakable. The drawn out howl of a great gray wolf is an impressive sound, and once heard is never forgotten. The sounds which the cats, great and small, produce are wonderfully varied. Nothing can be more awful and intimidating than the roar of a lion, or more demoniacal than the arguments which our house-pets carry on at night on garden fences.

What use the sounds peculiar to sea-lions subserve in their life on the great ocean or their visits to shore, can only be imagined, but surely such laudable perseverance, day after day, to out-utter (it is the only word I dare use) each other, must be for some good.

Volumes have been written concerning the voices of the two remaining classes of animals,—monkeys and birds. In the great family of the four-handed folk more varieties of sounds are produced than would be thought possible. Some of the large baboons are

awful in their vocalizations. Terrible agony or remorse is all their moans suggest to us, no matter what frame of mind induces them. Of all vertebrates the tiny marmosets reproduce most exactly the chirps of crickets and like insects, and to watch one of these little human faces, see its mouth open, and instead of, as seems inevitable, words issuing forth, to hear these shrill squeaks, is most surprising. Young ourang-outangs in their "talk" as well as in actions are counterparts of human infants. The scream of frantic rage when a banana is offered and then jerked away, the wheedling tone when the animal wishes to be comforted by the keeper, on account of pain or bruise, and the sound of perfect contentment and happiness when petted by the keeper whom it learns to love well—all are indistinguishable from like utterances of a human child.

It is among birds that we find music, in all of its definitions, reaching its greatest development. Occasionally, among other groups of animals, sounds are produced which are very expressive, as the moan of the polar bear, but birds seem to be in perfect tune with their surroundings in nature, most in sympathy with the moods which physical phenomena cause to come and go. Where one or two examples of expressive sounds are found in other classes, here they can be counted by scores. The few which will be mentioned are familiar to many and the experiences of every lover of nature will add others.

On a spruce-encircled northern lake, when one side of the heavens is black with gathering storm-clouds, there is always a lull—a quarter-hour of breathless waiting. The water is not only perfectly still, it seems leaden, as if it pressed with a heavier weight than usual on its bed. Not a leaf stirs, all the customary noises are still and at this time more than at any other, in my experience, the song of the white-throated sparrow is sure to be heard. A half-dozen sad, sweet notes, lowly audible in a descending cadence, then another, farther away, and another and another. It is so sweet, so suited to the moment, that when finished the song seems



not to have broken the silence, and one wonders if one had not imagined instead of heard it. Then in a few moments the antithesis comes,—driving, stinging rain, lashing up the waves, bending the spruces and birches far over, and howling through every leaf and needle. Suddenly, more loud than any noise of the gale, sounds the loon's wild laughter, seeming only some new phenomenon of the storm, and the great bird passes with a rush overhead, steadily through the gale, and dashes down into the water, soon to reappear and shake another guffaw—a lunatic's mirth—from its long, dripping beak. This is not a piece of imagination, but actual, occurring again and again. The bird seeming a very spirit of the storm, and the little sparrow filling the interval before, are the dominant chords, the *foci* around which the memory naturally centers, in repicturing the scene.

To those of us who know the hermit-thrush, the wood-thrush, and vesper-sparrow it is not necessary to bring to mind the coolness of an early summer evening, its calmness after the noise and heat of the day—a time when a loud, energetic, or even a drowsy song would be out of place. This is the time which these birds select to perch on some favorite spot and sing their serene, liquid melodies. Later in the evening the whippoorwill starts its weird, tri-syllabled notes, and how very soon this, like the regular beat of waves on the shore, ceases to annoy, and because of its very unbrokenness merges into our slumber. The owl comes latest of all and if ever a sound had color, it is the solemn, long-drawn, somber “hoo-o-hoo-o-o!” of a barred-owl,—it is black—black—black!

At midday in August when the air fairly palpitates with the heat, nearly all bird-voices are hushed. But there are two pronounced exceptions. In the cooler depths of the woods the plaintive, drowsy cry of the wood-pewee breaks the silence, and along the roads and orchards the sleepy drawl of the red-eyed vireo is the only bird voice. The scream of gulls is generally associated with dashing waves and the howl of winds.

There is no science in all this, and there are many exceptions, as, for instance, who can see anything appropriate in the loud rattle of a kingfisher along a stream? But it is certainly the fact that birds are the most high-strung and sensitive of creatures, and it is this, probably, which makes it seem sometimes as if they fitted their songs intentionally to the particular mood which their environment reflects.

Instrumental music of a high order exists among birds, as the drumming of the ruffed-grouse, where the rolling, reverberating sound is caused by the bird's beating its wings rapidly against its sides as it stands on a log or stone. Another example is the hammering of woodpeckers on resonant tree-trunks. There are not a few instances where the notes of birds carry out the impression which their general appearance gives. Doves—how soft their colors, generally cream or mauve—and their notes correspond. On the other hand there is the snake-bird or darter, a bird of the Florida swamps, of most fiendish temper, and most uncomfortable looking. A mechanism in its neck for allowing it to dart suddenly forward, gives the appearance of a large bone stuck in its throat; it has no head so far as differing in size from its neck is concerned; it is a bird of angles and edges, and its voice is like a slate-pencil dragged upright down a slate,—one's spine wriggles at the sound. Should a sweet song proceed from such a throat it would be an anomaly indeed. Compensation, as in everything else, comes in where voice is concerned, and the rule is: fine feathers, no song, and *vice versa*. The mocking-bird is one of the plainest of gray and white birds, and the nightingale is clad in the simplest earthy colors, and yet when the silver notes and trills begin to bubble forth, now soft, now clear and piercing, all lack of brilliant plumage is forgotten. The power of mocking and imitating strange sounds is developed to a wonderful degree in some birds, and the delicate vocal chords must be elaborate for this to be possible.

The note of the bluebird with all its associations of spring is a fine example of color

effect. Burroughs, I think, has called it the "violet of sound," and the simile is perfect. Even the humming-bird has a song, principally heard at nesting time, and as tiny in volume as the size of its producer. A melody, one of the notes of which might be likened to an insect's chirp, gives an idea of this fairy song. The common house-sparrow, who could not utter a sweet note if he tried, when he is evidently bursting with happiness, sits and wrestles with a few connected chirps, which come out as easily as if they were so many bones dislodging one by one from his throat. One of the ways in which birds demonstrate their appreciation of music is shown by the *Fandango Manakin* of South America. One individual will take up a position and put his whole energy into his little song, repeated over and over again, while his companions jig up and down and dance as long as the song continues.

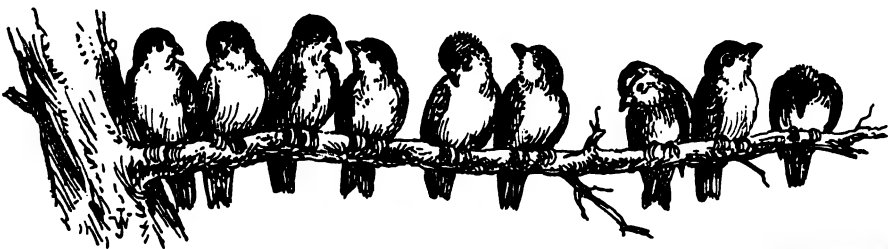
Every bird's song has a definite object, and although more often used to call to each other in emulation or to win favor with a female bird, yet the voice in these creatures subserves scores of other uses.

The quality of the voice in certain species is surprising. The trumpeter-swan is not, unlike many others, undeserving of its name, as it really trumpets, the tone being as clear as that from a French horn, and little wonder, for it *has* a horn, or something better, in its own body. The trachea, or windpipe, instead of going direct to the lungs, makes an elaborate double twist, in the interior of the breast-bone, which is hollowed out for that purpose, and thus the sonorous quality is imparted to the voice. In the South American forests are weird sounds and music,

and many are from the throats of strange birds. Not the least remarkable is the note of the bell-bird, clear and melodious as a chapel-bell, which is said to be audible for a distance of three miles, and has led many travelers a weary chase, they mistaking it for the sound of a real bell in some village.

If any one wishes a new field for investigation, material for thought or word, let him spend a day in some deep forest, and record and analyze the sounds which come to him, and he will soon realize how meagre is our knowledge of the natural world around us. One of the most solemn things is to be listening and have all else still, when a great tree falls far away—a dull crash, echoing and reëchoing through the woods, soon dying out. Of course I do not refer to one felled by human instruments. It is hard to put into words what one feels at this last death-sound of a giant of the forest, which sprouted perhaps years before Columbus discovered America, brought to earth by a power which it had resisted for so many years. And if this is impressive, what must be the resounding roar of one of the giants of California! For some of these were many feet in girth when Cæsar crossed the Rubicon. We should surely not be ashamed to feel a sentiment of sadness to hear the death-knell of such a patriarch.

And thus we find ourselves half-way between organic and inorganic forces. And may the hints of the few bars of the great world symphony which have been sounded, lead us to seek out deeper harmonies more in tune with the eternal than are the jangle and noise of our cities.



# THE BIRDS OF THE BIBLE.

BY M. R. SILSBY.

"The sparrows chirped as if they still were proud,  
Their race in Holy Writ should mentioned be,"



WRITES Longfellow, in his "Birds of Killingworth"; and this is an honor shared by only twenty-five other birds of the more than five thousand known species. As with Homer and the early classic writers, more frequent mention is made of the large birds like the eagle, owl, and raven.

These are the birds referred to in the Bible: the bittern, cormorant, crane, cuckoo, dove, eagle, hawk, heron, kite, ostrich, owl, partridge, peacock, pelican, pigeon (usually called dove), quail, raven, sparrow, stork, swallow, swan, turtle-dove, and vulture (including glade, ossifrage, and other species).

Symbols are borrowed from the birds by the writers of the Old and New Testaments, just as the poet draws upon them to adorn his verses. The eagle, which is mentioned more than thirty times, is used as a symbol for strength and swiftness.

"The way of an eagle in the air is too wonderful for me," says Solomon; and such expressions as "as swift as the eagle flieth" and "swifter than the eagles of the heaven" are frequent. These two pictures show an intimate acquaintance with the bird and its habits. Illustrating God's mercy and care: "as an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: so the Lord alone did lead him"; and the following verses from Job: "Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high? She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off."

Eagles of several kinds are referred to: "Make thee bald; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle," refers to a species which is used as a commonplace comparison.

The raven is named eleven times and has been especially honored, having been selected

by Heaven to feed the prophet Elijah when he fled from the rage of Ahab; and the Psalmist speaks of God's providence in giving food "to the young ravens which cry;" and Solomon's picture of "locks as black as a raven" has become a proverbial description.

Ravens were sacred to Apollo, the great patron of augurs in Greece and Italy, and were considered the most prophetic of inspired birds. The augurs were so called from *avis*, a bird. Many superstitions have clustered about the raven; his croaking was looked upon as ominous, and "the boding raven" was listened to. Shakespeare ventures to transfer to the raven one of the attributes of the robin, when he says that "ravens foster forlorn children"; but the beautiful account of their care for Elijah has called forth respect for them.

Observation of the flight or the voice of birds was used for discovering the purposes of the gods, in the childhood of the world. The eagle and vulture were thought the most important of these messengers of the gods when flight was observed; and the raven and owl were those whose voices told the will of the gods. These were the oldest and most valued modes of augury.

The Biblical allusions to birds are ornithologically accurate; even in the slightest descriptive touches is shown how close was the observation of natural objects. Job's account of the ostrich instances this fidelity to nature —

"Gavest thou wings and feathers unto the ostrich?"

"Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

"And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

"She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers.

"Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

"What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider."

Again it is referred to in this passage:

"become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness."

The bittern is employed as a symbol of desolation. Isaiah when prophesying the ruin which should befall Babylon, says, "I will make it a possession for the bittern," and Zephaniah, foretelling the doom of Nineveh, declares that "Both the cormorant and bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows."

The dove, which is mentioned thirty times, is used as an emblem of innocence and gentleness. She was chosen to send forth from the ark, and the olive leaf was most appropriate for her to bear. "As harmless as doves," and "the spirit of God descended like a dove," and "lead her as with the voice of doves," are among the many gentle references; and the Psalmist exclaims, "Oh that I had wings like a dove, for then I would fly away, and be at rest."

The stork is honored with frequent notice,

and her choice of a nesting-place is noted: "As for the stork, the fir-trees are her house." The swallow "observes the time of her coming"; and her voice is described "like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter."

The sparrow, her dwelling, "alone upon the house-top," may well feel proud for the watchful care and tenderness accorded her.

The owl is noted sixteen times; and there are several species: the great and the little owl, the desert, and the screech owl.

The word 'bird' is mentioned more than forty times: "A bird of the air shall carry the voice."

There are several passages which may aptly be quoted in support of the work of the societies for bird protection. By the Mosaic law it was forbidden to kill a bird sitting upon eggs or young; and the Psalmist rejoices that "Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowler," showing his pleasure at its deliverance.

## TO A SEEKER AFTER KNOWLEDGE.

BY GEORGE NEWELL LOVEJOY.

Seek knowledge in the earth and sky,  
 The grass and flowers, the rocks and trees,  
 The sod and dust, the dewdrop, aye,  
 The mold, and all the mysteries  
 Hid in decay. Seek knowledge in  
 Those twinship orbs of light — the sun  
 And moon — and their unnumbered kin,  
 The silent, throbbing stars, each one  
 World we long to fathom! Oh,  
 Seek knowledge everywhere, in all  
 That is, and, yet, be wise, and know  
 The larger wealth, by far, that shall  
 Be thine is found, — if thou shalt seek, —  
 In the sweet, simple faith in One  
 Whose rare existence, lo! doth speak  
 In each and all things, who is none,  
 None else than very Wisdom, — who  
 Alone is Goodness, Love, and Truth,  
 Knowledge in whom is *Peace* unto  
 Him seeking, and *Immortal Youth*!

## THE CASE OF LYULPH HARCOURT BERESFORD.

BY WILLIAM MACLEOD RAINE.

(Letter from Mrs. James Messiter of South Willapa, Washington, to a friend in the East.)



WID the postmark of this letter arouse faint reminiscences, as of something known in — say the paleolithic age — or are you still ejaculating, “Now who?” in unalloyed suspense? I confess to needing an introduction, or at least a “Foreword to the Gentle Reader,” but prefaces are out of date; wherefore I conclude mine. Won’t you just please read in a page or two of repentance — anything that seems effective — and let me pass on to something easier?

The simple fact is, my dear, that I no longer write letters. When I became of the West the habit renounced me. It is a sad fact that one cannot lead two lives at once or belong to differing civilizations at the same time; if one is in and of the West one has to give up the East. Not that I mean to give up you. I don’t. I merely state a psychological fact, and at worst my practise is better than my theory; for I still, at long and uncertain intervals, have relapses — “One day still fierce mid many a day struck calm.” It’s never safe to count me definitely out of your correspondence list, for just when you are basking in fancied security I’m liable to turn up — as you see.

You ask about this place; or, rather, you did, so long ago that you are to be forgiven if your interest has quite ebbed. My dear, I do not find it at all as the cowboy found Boston — “a place where respectability stalks unchecked.” It is what is called a “wide-open” town. The gambling houses and saloons run without intermission, and the footpad exacts his nightly tribute from the unwary. But James tells me this is a very gratifying sign of healthy activity, and that it is a phenomenon which comes to all new towns in the West if they have any life. He promises to show me within two years a town as safe, if not as innocent, as a New England village.

Perhaps he may, but at present it is the strangest community. The oddest things happen without disturbing the serenity of my fellow citizens. I suppose they have not time to waste themselves on superfluous emotion. They might lose a minute from the business of their lives, which is, if you please, the booming of this blessed burg. I do not need to go farther back than last night to illustrate my point. Fancy seeing the man with whom one is dancing the cotillion taken to — but I anticipate. I am resolved to tell this story in order, as it should be told.

The cotillion! I can see you open your eyes at the word, and I promise you shall open them wider before you are through. There may be no roads yet built through the great forests to the surrounding country; we may have to pay our afternoon calls to our neighbors in boats, à la Venice; but we have the latest improvements, or we want to know the reason why. We fairly bulge with the overdone, extravagant, uncivilized civilization of the West. The electric light and the cotillion are existing facts in South Willapa, even if we have to use condensed milk at times in our coffee. Some of our First Families may still be living in tents, but the appointments at the club are perfect and the gentleman of color who presides over the refreshment department would do credit to Beacon Street.

I despair of making the situation at all clear to you. One must see to appreciate. It is the most inconsistent place, but its inconsistencies are delightful. We hold our dances in a flimsy board hall ornamented with the usual hideous false front of this section. The building is square and unadorned, quite guiltless of plaster or wallpaper inside and undecorated save for the flags of many nations which deck the otherwise bare walls. The British flag used to

hang side by side with ours, but, in deference to a lately aroused public sentiment, has now been relegated to an inconspicuous place behind the piano. But if our surroundings are crude we ourselves are the pink of convention. Evening dress prevails exclusively at the assembly, and the social line is drawn very distinctly, and, on the whole, very wisely. We are a new community and doubtless mistakes have been made, but in time I suppose we shall arrive at the survival of the fittest by the sifting process. Meanwhile it happens that the young man who led the cotillion with me last night has a checkered past behind him and (forgive the pun!) a checked future before him.

Many of the men at the assembly are not at all the kind one has been used to meet in a social way. They are for the most part self-made men and do not give the impression of having been ground all out of the same machine. Their individuality is insistent and at times a bit awkward, despite the conventional evening wear. They have not all the instinct for saying the right thing any more than their Eastern brothers. Shades of reserve are quite thrown away on many of them. Their view of life appears to be the primitive Garden-of-Eden idea that we are all one happy family, which, however is not inclusive of our rival town, Inverness. They brush aside with large-hearted generosity all barriers of family, of education, and of social differences; or, to speak nearer truth, they do not recognize their existence. I, for one, have not the heart to awaken them.

Some are of quite another stamp, and well enough acquainted with that life in the East out of which they have dropped for the present. They are frankly and cheerfully aware of the inconsistencies and rawnesses here; if they regret what they have left, they hide it remarkably well. But my young man (as James insists on calling Mr. Harcourt, though I will show you soon that my claim to him is a very subordinate one) is unique among them all. He is an educated young fellow and really appeared very worth while—the kind of man that women like

in spite of themselves. He possesses that combination of respect and audacity that goes so well in a handsome young man. There was something of reticence and unfathomed mystery about him that challenged interest. If he was a favorite of our sex it was not because he put himself out to win liking. He was more than a little distant and aloof in his manner to most people, although he treated women with a politeness quite religious. Upon two of us he deigned to cast a kinder regard. Your esteemed and delinquent friend was one of the favored two. The other deserves a paragraph to herself.

My dear, she is a charming Scotch girl, quite sincere and unspoiled. Her father was a Glasgow merchant, who went down with the Baring Brothers at the time of the Argentine smash and was not able to pull himself together again financially. He thought it would be easier to begin again in a new land than among the people he had always known, and came to South Willapa because, of course, it is going to be a great city in the near future and the gateway between Asia and America, not to speak of a great many other certainties it would be treason to doubt. There is a good bit of the granite in Robert Lindsay, and I expect to see him forge to the front yet. In the meantime they are very poor, and Jessie aids the family treasury by playing at our dances the violin, for which she has a decided talent. She has many reserves (which I am industriously bent on thawing), but I can find none of *our* subtleties. She gives the impression of being unworldly without being unsophisticated. She is simple and straightforward as a man; for instance, one can see that she approves her father's rectitude in turning over all his property to the last dollar to his creditors. I quite tremble to think what her judgment of us must be in a town where every third man is doing business in his wife's name to avoid his creditors.

She is so very unlike us that she stimulates my interest—as well as Mr. Harcourt's. She has none of our indirectness and sinuous mental windings. Now, I think

I do know the American girl spite of her indirections; I am one myself. But this is a new type of which I have before had but a passing glimpse. Of course, knowing me of old as you do, it is needless to tell you that she has entirely won my heart. I am her devoted slave. Why the men do not all fall in love with her I cannot conceive. She has the sweetest face, with delicate shadows in the curves about her eyes that bespeak a capacity for sadness. Evidently she is one to take life seriously, if not a bit austere. She dresses very simply, but with a good deal of natural taste. I should judge her one not to condone a lapse of honor in the man she loves. James says she is a girl to "tie to," and it would appear that Lyulph Harcourt is of the same mind, literally.

If I remember aright, you were among the rest of my friends who thought, but politely refrained from saying so to me, that I was coming out here to be buried alive. Believe me, you do not need to sympathize with me in the least on that score. I have never before been so fearfully alive, so close to things that happen, as I have since coming here. Of course, I knew that men committed crimes and went to prison for it, but I had never expected to be brought face to face in a social way with men of that kind. I thought they somehow belonged to a different world from us. After all this introduction I know you are dying to know what *did* happen. Having stimulated your curiosity to the proper edge, I now proceed to satisfy it.

Mr. Harcourt is a good dancer, but I do not flatter myself unduly because he often made his way to me. I knew he would much rather be dancing with another, were she not engaged in making the music for us. He was rather somber company, and his eyes were wont to dwell more often than is polite to his partner on her who queened it among the musicians. I was gratified to see that he was punished for his negligence, for she never recognized his existence. However, his absent-mindedness gave me a chance to study him unobserved. He has a strong, bold face with restless, daring eyes over

which are apt to fall, especially in repose, a dogged moodiness—one might almost call it a bitter sadness. But when he looks at Jessie Lindsay his face lights up almost as if he were another and a better man. She appears to have a wonderful influence over him, and I think she knows it. He is quite frankly in love with her, and when he came to attention after his lapses he took me into his confidence with a shame-faced little laugh that went straight to the heart. The understanding between us was tacit and informal, but the fact that it was there emboldened him to ask of me the audacious thing he did a few minutes later.

I had been dancing a two-step with Mr. Harcourt, and, as the room was insufferably hot, we moved out to the piazza that had been built on the side facing the river. When he saw us come out, a man started quickly out of the shadow. He was lean and brown and resolute, the kind of man who has learnt all he knows in the rough school of life that holds session twelve months of the year in the New West. He was in the prime of life, long-limbed and broad of shoulder, and wore a great Stetson hat. Though his eyes were keen and hard, there were about them the humorous wrinkles one often finds in the true Westerner.

"You Mr. Harcourt?" he asked, abruptly.

The young man made a motion of assent.

"May I see you a moment—alone?"

Lyulph Harcourt excused himself and stepped aside carelessly with the stranger. Carelessly, I have written, he followed the man, but at the first word of the other he came to a sudden alertness. I saw him grip the railing of the verandah for support. In the full light of the moon the young man showed deathly white.

Presently I heard him say in a low, distinct voice:

"I don't know how you tracked me, but you've come to the right man. I shot Soapy Doyle. I would have stayed to see it out, but I knew his gambler friends owned the town and I would not have had a fair chance. You needn't worry about my making you

any trouble. I'm sick of skulking about under a false name, and I'll go back and take my medicine gladly. I've got just one favor to ask of you. Keep your confounded irons off me for one hour while I say good-bye to a friend. I give you my word, if you care for it, to turn myself over to you at the end of that time to do with as you please."

The sheriff looked at him admiringly.

"You've got the devil's own nerve to stand there and ask such a thing of me," he told the young man.

"I know I have," answered Harcourt, doggedly; "but it is to your interest as well as mine. You may have heard that I am not a man to be driven. Let me have this hour and I'll come as quiet as a lamb. Otherwise —"

"You'll come just the same, Mr. Lyulph Harcourt Beresford. The reward reads 'dead or alive,'" concluded the sheriff, grimly. "I'm not a man to be driven any more than you are."

The eyes of the two men met like the flash of rapiers. The younger man was the first to speak.

"You're taking the same way with me that Doyle took," he said slowly, his face all hot with anger.

"Is that a threat?" asked the sheriff, calmly.

"No, it isn't. You're safe enough. There's another way out of the whole black business," answered Harcourt, darkly.

The sheriff shot a swift, keen look at him.

"Well, we won't go into that. I don't mind telling you that I'm here on a matter of business rather than a pleasure jaunt, Mr. Beresford. I don't care anything about Soapy Doyle. The state is a whole lot better off without him. I shouldn't go in mourning if somebody wiped out the whole outfit of them. But I've sworn to execute the law and I propose to do it. At the same time I don't want to be harder on you than I need to be. Now about this good-bye proposition. Who is it you want to see?"

"I don't know that we need go into names," answered the other, stiffly. "We'll

say there is something I have got to say to a friend before I go — something I have got to explain."

"Oh, I see. Want to say good-bye to your girl, eh?"

Harcourt winced visibly at the man's well-meant words, at the unconscious familiarity he dared not resent. He had to put a curb on his tongue, but he could not keep a touch of frost out of his voice. "You can call it what you will, so only you let me have an hour to myself."

"I'm not going to let you out of my sight, if that's what you mean," retorted the sheriff bluntly. "You may as well understand that first as last. I've had a hard time to find you, and I'd look all sorts of a fool sneaking back alone now." Then, noting the disappointment which swept across his prisoner's face, he added: "But I'll tell you what I'll do. You bring her down to the launch and I'll take you out for a spin. I'll extinguish myself as much as I can."

When Lyulph Harcourt and I reëntered the hall the dancing was over for the time and supper was being served. The young man made straight across to Jessie Lindsay and preferred his request. She looked surprised and shook her head, appearing to demur; but he beat down her scruples in a low-voiced torrent of protest. She fixed him a moment with those true, gray eyes of hers, divined it to be a matter of importance, and tossed aside the conventions so far as to agree providing he could get me to go along. The engaging young homicide bore down on me like a frigate in action, as they say in books.

His audacity overwhelmed me. Knowing that I must have heard what I had heard, he yet fronted me with the same cool assurance as of old. I could not bear to disappoint such sublime confidence. It is needless to say what I ought to have done, my dear; I know better than you can tell me that I should have declined to assist this reckless young criminal with the winning eyes so full of impending trouble. But I thought of another young man, at present away in



Seattle on business, who is not handsome and yet has winning eyes, and I knew I could not tell him when he got home that I had refused to help this young fellow in his time of need. Besides, I may as well admit that I was moved to a great sympathy for the boy who had spoiled his life so madly. In short, I weakly consented to play chaperon, conciliating my better judgment with the incontrovertible but impertinent fact that after all the West is very different from the East.

The night was perfect, as moonlight nights on the water usually are. Not a breath stirred, and the lapping of the water of the outrunning tide against the wharf piles was plain to be heard. Alternate shine and shadow marked the course of the river save when scudding banks of clouds drifted across the moon. The launch puffed its way down the river till nothing of the town showed but scattering lights on the hillside gleaming out like stars. In front of us the bay stretched away on either side black and sinister.

Lyulph Harcourt was slow to avail himself of the chance he had made. He leaned back against the upright post which supported the roof of the launch, his unabashed gaze fixed intently on the face of Jessie Lindsay till the splendor of color that is her natal heritage came and went beneath his hungry eyes of fire. If his heart was bitter at thought of the expiation which lay before him, I believed that not the least reason was because he must give up her whom he had set his heart upon. I was in no position to judge how much this young man had done of evil, but I did know that no matter how he had sinned there were in him dormant possibilities of goodness doomed to no fruition by the past which had risen to mock him and to cast him forth from among his kind.

When he spoke at last he wasted no time in indirection, nor did he let our presence interfere with him in the least. We two outsiders might have been chorus to the play for all the difference we appeared to make to him. He *did* condescend to lower his voice, but so far as I was concerned it was a

mere form; I could not help but hear. The sheriff stuck to his engine and paid no attention to what passed. He had swept the launch round in a long curve and was headed for home again.

"I have been playing a coward's part during the past months," began the young man abruptly. "I came here a skulker from justice, and I have passed myself off for an honest man. I am like the gambler who plays with marked cards."

"A skulker from justice!" she repeated, with white face. "What do you mean?" There was that in her voice and in her eyes that told me there was one who would suffer more than Lyulph Harcourt himself in his disgrace.

"What can I say that will not lose me all that I have gained? What say that will make me aught but one who has crept into your friendship like a thief in the night?" he cried, and beat his hand unheeding against the coiled iron chain by his side till the blood sprang from his finger tips. "I knew I had no right to take what you offered; I told myself I must 'dree my weird' alone, and that last of all I must bring her whom I loved into touch with my vile lot. All this I told myself, but I could not bring myself to bear the burden of my sins alone."

She looked at him out of pleading eyes that winced in a divination of impending calamity, but demanded the truth unflinchingly; eyes in which he read that his dishonor was her shame too, and in that knowledge suffered joy and agony unspeakable.

"You have not told me yet," she murmured.

"How can I tell you?" Then hopelessly he gulped it out. "I am a murderer tracked to earth. I start tonight for Snohomish under the custody of this man to expiate my crime. I shall be herded with robbers and cutthroats, branded with a number instead of a name, and loaded with ignominy. The good name of my fathers will be trampled in the dust. If ever I come out again I must slink past as a marked felon, a thing not to be spoken to by such as you. But that is in the distant future. For the present I must

be a shaven convict in a striped suit, one among many whom the commonwealth has found not worthy to be at large."

"Will you tell me about it?"

He looked at her, so dainty and so pure, with the fine reserved face and speaking eyes, and groaned as might one in hell who views the angels in heaven and all that he has missed.

"There is nothing to be said that will explain away the hideous fact. I came west to one of the boom towns on the Sound, and I fell among thieves who drugged me with bad liquor and tried to rob me. I was sober enough to know what they were about and I fought them off. One of them—to intimidate me, I suppose—drew a revolver. I snatched it from him and shot him dead. In the night I escaped and made my way here, dropping my surname that I might not be known."

The launch steadily churned its way through the darkness and the lights of the town grew larger. Black masses of buildings rose up dimly before us.

"I met you, and found in the peace and simplicity of your home balm to my wounded soul. I came in time to love you and to believe that I might atone for the past by a better future. I see now how futile was my hope. It was inevitable that some day my folly must leap to life to strike down my hopes. My heart cries out in protest now at leaving you. I am not man enough to go away in silence without a word of cheer. In three minutes we shall be at the wharf and I shall be the prisoner of that man."

He waited, but she did not speak—only shivered in the moonlight.

"I see," he said, bitterly. "I have put myself beyond the pale. There is no longer anything in common between us. What have you to do with me and such as me! It will spare you shame that I am going to that living hell which yawns for me, where I can never blot your sight again."

"Oh, no—no!" she cried. "There are

things worse than passion. What you have done is sin, but it is not shame. Cowardice and meanness and dishonor are the things not to be forgiven. I will be your friend if you will let me."

The launch shivered into the landing and Harcourt helped us ashore.

"God keep you, dear, for those words, if it is not blasphemy for such as I to say it," he told her, humbly and reverently, and stooped to kiss her hand.

Five minutes later the launch with the two men in it was again dropping down to the bay with the tide.

*(Extract from a letter written two months later.)*

My dear, we have met the enemy and they are ours. James Messiter's concluding speech to the jury for the defense was a triumph, if I do say it. When he sat down the judge had to pound with his gavel for silence five minutes by the clock. I felt so proud of him (James, I mean, not the judge), and when I got him home at last and told him all the nice things I had been saving, the Honorable James Messiter blushed like a schoolboy. The jury was out just fifteen minutes, and when the foreman said "Not guilty" there was another ovation.

They were married (neither James nor the judge this time, but Lyulph Harcourt Beresford and Jessie Lindsay) at the home of the bride the evening after the trial. If he is not good to her he deserves to be sent to prison for the remainder of his life, for she stood by him like a trump. But he will be. He thinks she is an angel from heaven and wants all his friends to marvel with him at his good luck. I was silly enough to shed tears when he talked about her. Of course Harcourt isn't good enough for her. I told James so, but he said he had looked the statutes up on that point before he married me, and that it was no legal bar to a union. Wasn't he silly?

## FOUR NEW CHAUTAUQUA BOOKS.

BY MARY E. MERINGTON.



THE C. L. S. C. Course of 1902 offers four attractive books to its subscribers; namely, "Literary Leaders of Modern England," by W. J. Dawson; "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century," by James Richard Joy; "A Survey of Russian Literature," by Isabel F. Hapgood, and "The Great World's Farm," by Selina Gaye. The little volumes are good specimens of book-making; the covers are tasteful, the print is clear, and neither in matter nor in size are they of a weight to discourage the reader.

### THE UNKNOWN FIELD OF RUSSIAN LITERATURE.

Coming out when Muscovy and her future are topics of present interest Miss Hapgood's "Survey of Russian Literature" is a timely and welcome book. It covers the history of Russian literature from 988 A. D. through the writers of today and gives selections from authors who are as yet known only to those few who understand the Russian language. On the whole it is the most interesting of the tetralogy assigned to this year's readers, and will be eagerly read by the general public as well as by members of Chautauqua circles.

In the chapter which deals with the Ancient Period there is an immense amount of interesting matter concerning the games, ceremonies, and superstitions of the Slav, the solstitial sun-festival being, as in many other nations, one of the greatest events of the year. They that are curious can ascertain why Russians eat pigs'-trotters at New Year's tide, why the peasant will not cut cabbages on the twenty-ninth of August, and why there is a hollow in the sole of every man's foot; and they who care for historic beginnings may find them in the folk-tales and songs cited by Miss Hapgood. Russia, it seems, is rich in epic, religious, and ceremonial songs, the ancient religious ballads having no rhyme, the epic a regular tonic versification. The titles are as quaint as those of the productions of mediæval Germany, "The Dove Book," "The Alleluia Woman," "The Monument-Not-Made-With-Hands to the Tzar Liberator," and "The Wanderings of the All-Holy Birth-giver of God," being among the most striking.

Turgéneff and Tolstoi are known to the literate Saxon and Pushkin's verses have been made immortal by Rubinstein who has married them to the music of his songs, but behind these authors lies a terra incognita which offers delightful exploration.

### REAL ACQUAINTANCE WITH ENGLISH AUTHORS.

It is a strange fact that the average person finds it difficult to state wherein one writer differs from another, to denote peculiarities of style in authors, or

to sum up the philosophy that dominates a man's works. The glib student states authoritatively that Wordsworth created a new era in poetry, but when it comes to saying just what this means he finds it hard to explain. Which is the people's poet, and why? What is the respective attitude of each toward Nature? toward Woman? toward Humanity? toward Love? Wherein does Browning's attitude toward the World differ from that of the other two men? What is the trend of their religious views? Define the philosophy of their poems. Why were Wordsworth and Tennyson (or, more hard to answer, why was Alfred Austin) crowned laureate to the exclusion of other poets? Such questions as these would pose hundreds of intelligent men and women who are well acquainted with Wordsworth and Tennyson and who are on speaking terms with Browning.

In five short essays that treat of these three great bards and of their contemporaries Carlyle, and Ruskin, Mr. Dawson sets the reader thinking out answers to a host of critical queries. He is necessarily dogmatic, but after laying down the proposition that Wordsworth is the high-priest of Nature he proceeds to make his point clear with an extract from "Tintern Abbey." He says that Tennyson has proved himself the greater artist, Browning has proved himself the greater mind, and shows cause for his judgment. The intelligent reader, following his cue, will look for other passages to strengthen the same points, or if need be will dispute Mr. Dawson's dictum and prove his case with apposite selections.

The book is excellently planned and should be of great assistance not only to candidates for the seven seals, but to all students of literature. At the head of each essay is a three to twelve-line synopsis of the principal events in each man's life, giving in small type the dates of his birth and death and of the publication of his principal works, an excellent device for saving time and for impressing the memory. At the close of each chapter a few suggestive questions on the text are appended, also the names of standard works for collateral reading. It may be remarked, by the way, that this helpful plan is followed in all four of the 1902 books.

### MASTER BUILDERS OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

In line with these five leaders of modern English thought stand the ten Englishmen whom Professor Joy has chosen as being the master-builders of the great British Empire. Of these the Duke of Wellington and Gladstone are probably the best-known to the cis-Atlantic public, but to readers of *Punch* "Little

Johnny" Russell, "Pam," and "Dizzy" are household names and figures, and it is suggested that C. L. S. C. circles will do well to look up old files of *Punch* and make themselves familiar with the cartoons in which Tenniel immortalizes these great statesmen. "*Gone from the helm*," where Britannia drifts about the wide sea in the boat from which Palmerston has just been taken by death; "All full," says Johnny who is conductor on the Parliamentary 'bus; "*Old lamps for new*," that shows Dizzy in the guise of a Jew peddler with three old hats on his head trading the crown of Imperial India with Queen Victoria who bestows on him the coronet of an earl; "H'm, flippant!" "Ha, prosy!" exclaim Gladstone and Disraeli in a two-panel picture which portrays them as buying and looking into each other's newly published book.

The Introduction to "Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century," is an excellent résumé of a tremendous period in England's history, summing up in twenty-five pages of well-displayed paragraphs some of the biggest questions that ever agitated the country: The struggle with Napoleon, Catholic Emancipation, Railways, Parliamentary Reform, the Abolition of Slavery, Chartism, and the Corn Laws being among the topics that are treated. Then, in order to set forth the facts more fully, the medium of biography is chosen, and Wellington, Canning, George Stephenson, Lord John Russell, Cobden, Peel, Shaftesbury, Palmerston, Gladstone, and Beaconsfield, the great makers of modern England, are shown in their relation to the development of the nation.

The Iron Duke figures as the conqueror of Napoleon; Canning advocated Irish union, Abolition of Slavery, and Catholic Emancipation,—but resisted Parliamentary Reform; to Stephenson is due the glory of England's development through the invention of the steam-railway; Lord John Russell identified himself with liberty and reform; Cobden upheld Free Trade; Peel invented the modern policeman or "Peeler"; Shaftesbury, born with the century, was the champion of the working-classes; Palmerston made England's power felt abroad; Gladstone fought for Home Rule, and Disraeli made Queen Victoria Empress of India.

In the appendix Canning's well-known "Needy Knife-grinder" and Tennyson's "Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington" are given; also verses by Moore, Lord Lyttleton, Ebenezer Elliott, and Mrs. Browning, germane to the lives or the events touched on in "Ten Englishmen." It will be remembered that Wellington is honored in Longfellow's "Warden of the Cinque Ports." Those who can get hold of it should read Bret Harte's parody of "Lothair," which, as the writer remembers it, is a clever take-off of Disraeli's oriental love of sumptuousness and display.

On page 53 of "Ten Englishmen" reference is made to Canning's witty contribution to *The Microcosm*.

This small periodical was published by the embryo statesman and three Eton schoolfellows. The Westminster boys, emulating their efforts, commenced *The Trifler*, prefixing to their first number a caricature that represented the light Etonians as projected upwards in a balance while they of Westminster were borne to the ground by their superior weight.

Young Canning retaliated with this interpretation of the symbol:

"What mean ye by this print so rare,  
Ye wits—of Eton jealous—  
But that we soar aloft in air,  
And ye are heavy fellows."

#### NATURE AT WORK.

In order to round out the minds of the circles, the fourth book of the series is totally different from those already noticed. Within a small compass Miss Gaye compresses a large amount of useful and delightfully interesting information on soil, water, climate, flowers, seeds, and insects, told in the simple fashion set by Canon Kingsley in his fascinating works on elementary science and the observation of nature. Miss Gaye follows his easy, conversational style which teaches without being didactic.

To be perfect, her book, "The Great World's Farm," needs more and better illustrations, but their insertion would of course enlarge the volume beyond its present handy size. In connection with the chapter on "Seed Scattering," Thoreau's "Succession of Wild Forest Trees" comes in appropriately as collateral reading, and somewhere among the files of the *Popular Science Monthly* is an article that tells of winged seeds that lose their pinions on small islands swept by winds that would carry them out to the groundless sea.

With the four required books and THE CHAUTAUQUAN in his hands, it will be the reader's own fault if he does not end the year 1902 wiser and more critical than he began it.

A Survey of Russian Literature. By Isabel F. Hapgood. Price . . . . .	\$1.00
Literary Leaders of Modern England. By W. J. Dawson. Price . . . . .	1.00
Ten Englishmen of the Nineteenth Century. By James Richard Joy. Price . . . . .	1.00
The Great World's Farm. By Selina Gaye. Price . . . . .	1.00
Membership Book of C. L. S. C. Helps and Hints	.50
THE CHAUTAUQUAN, an illustrated monthly magazine. Price . . . . .	2.00
Total . . . . .	\$6.50
Price, when ordered together, of the magazine, the four books, and membership . . . . .	\$5.00
Chautauqua, New York. The Chautauqua Press.	

# Talk about Books

## EDUCATIONAL AND SOCIAL.

"The Rebuilding of Old Commonwealths" is a reprint of two addresses delivered before state normal schools at Greensboro, North Carolina, and Athens, Georgia, and an article contributed to a recent issue of the *Atlantic Monthly*, by Walter H. Page. The essays are an analysis of educational methods, past and present, in the South. From the author's point of view—and he speaks as one having authority—it was slavery that retarded the intellectual development of the South. "The negro, at once the beneficiary and the victim of slavery, yet holds the white man, who was its victim and not its beneficiary, in economic bondage." The South, that is to say, not individuals but the common people, is from forty to eighty years behind the times, and the problem of the South is to develop this "forgotten man." The old-time idea of education, that it is a luxury for the few and of no necessity or utility to the masses, and the system of sectarian institutions, have both failed as popular educators. The necessity for, and the development toward, the coördinate training of head and hand, is traced, and already apparent results are pointed out.

The facts are clearly stated and the conclusions well drawn, and the perusal will well repay the student of economic, as well as educational history and development in the South. S. B. S.

[The Rebuilding of Old Commonwealths. By Walter H. Page. Price \$1.00 net. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

Dr. Gladden's voice is always gladly heard for the unfaltering faithfulness with which he points the way to wider service, to the needs of the present age, and for the sincerity with which he walks therein himself. His latest book is made up of lectures addressed to students of the divinity school, Yale College, but the remedies he suggests for social ills are such as require whole-hearted coöperation on the part of the laity. "If Society were articulate," he says, "its cry would be, 'What must I do to be saved?'" He offers an answer to this question by stating in his lectures what share the Church has with the State in caring for the poor, in looking after the unemployed and the criminal, in dealing with the insistent social vices, and with matters of education and city government. A valuable reference list of collateral works is offered in connection with the topic of each of the seven chapters. A. E. H.

[Social Salvation. By Washington Gladden. \$1.00. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company.]

The reader who has likewise had his dreams of idealized social conditions become true, of a complex material civilization grown humanized and spiritualized, will feel himself justified, as he finishes his first reading of "Education and the Larger Life," in a happy hope that the Golden Age of his dreams is nearing,—is at hand. With a serenity that may be called classic and an earnestness that is in the true sense religious, the aims and methods of the education best fitted to achieve the true social purpose and thus bring in "the larger life" for all people are here resolved into their immediate and ultimate elements and discussed with a candor, a clearness, and a compelling persuasiveness that make the message of the book sound like herald music before the vision of a new heaven and a new earth rising upon man's intellectual world. The field traversed in the discussion extends from the kindergarten to a university whose doors are open not only to the youth sent up from the preparatory school, but also to the man and woman who need its beneficent service even more than does the well-trained youth. The reader referred to in the first sentence will wish that hereafter a test of fitness in educators for all the grades that connect and include kindergarten and university might consist in sympathetic understanding of the spirit and ideals of Mr. Henderson's notable volume, even if concessions must be made as to the time when some of those ideals become a part of the social process. A. E. H.

[Education and the Larger Life. By C. Hanford Henderson. \$1.30. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company.]

A series of books for home study, the object of which is indicated by the title "Self-Educator," must of necessity pre-suppose a capable mind and a zeal warranted not to falter. The volumes thus far issued in this series are "Latin," "German," "Chemistry," and "French." The greatest possible care has been taken by their editor, who is rector of the Free Church Training College, Glasgow, to furnish explicit directions for finding a direct path to such knowledge as may be attained in these specified subjects by the isolated student. Most teachers would also find suggestive help of value to themselves and their pupils in the saving of time by a perusal of these directions and an observation of the methods pursued in the instructions offered. A definite plan that involves both simplicity and comprehensiveness may be discerned in the preparation of these volumes. They will scarcely qualify their student for special examinations, but, followed according to

directions, they would enable him to enjoy an intelligent interest in subjects of general study and help him to be ready for more rapid progress if wider opportunities open before him.

A. E. H.

[Latin. German. Chemistry. French. Self-Educator Series. Edited by John Adams, M. A., B. Sc. Ea. .75. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

#### RELIGIOUS AND ETHICAL.

Certain hymns are favorites with each of us, whether they have made history for others or not. When one finds that his favorite hymn is historically famous as well, there is double pleasure. Titles in the collection of hymn stories now given to the public by Colonel Nicholas Smith indicate the human interest of the book. The "Te Deum Laudamus." "Art Thou Weary?" "Veni Creator Spiritus." The "Dies Iræ." "A Mighty Fortress is our God." The great "Doxology." "Isaac Watts, the Founder of our Hymnology," and the story of his great Crucifixion hymn, "O Happy Day that Fixed my Choice." Charles Wesley's "Jesus, Lover of my Soul," including the striking experiences which inspired other of his great hymns. Anne Steele's popular Resignation Hymn, "Father, Whate'er of Earthly Bliss." The story of Cowper's "There is a Fountain Filled with Blood," and the origin of several of his finer hymns, together with an interesting account of the life of his companion at Olney, John Newton, and the story of the famous Olney hymns, "Blest be the Tie that Binds." "Rock of Ages." "How Firm a Foundation." "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name." "From Greenland's Icy Mountains." "Son of my Soul, Thou Savior Dear." "Lead, Kindly Light." "Just as I am, Without one Plea." "Abide with Me, Fast Falls the Eventide." "Nearer, my God, to Thee." "My Faith Looks up to Thee." "I Heard the Voice of Jesus Say." The clarion gospel song "Stand up for Jesus." "One Sweetly Solemn Thought." Spofford's pathetic hymn "It is Well with my Soul." Miss Havergal's notable consecration hymn "Take my Life and Let it Be." "Five Distinguished Lay Hymn-Writers." "Woman's Songs in Evangelism." A chapter full of peculiar interest. "Moody and Sankey Songs," giving many thrilling incidents illustrating the wonderful power of gospel hymns.

F. C. B.

[Hymns Historically Famous. By Colonel Nicholas Smith. \$1.25 postpaid. Chicago: Advance Publishing Company.]

These are days when individual criticism is freely used, not to strengthen the foundations of faith in what have been for centuries accepted as truths of the Christian religion, but to eliminate as apocryphal or dissipate into thin air as purely imaginative one detail after another given in the New Testament record. Questions as to the authenticity and credibility of the gospels have been discussed and settled so many times pro and con, according to the convictions or prepossessions of investigators, that one shrinks a little on reading in the preface to a "History of the Christian Religion to

the Year Two Hundred," that its author has arrived at conclusions "which had never before been fully made known." These conclusions, as also his belief that the volume presents "the most complete record of events connected with the Christian religion during the first two centuries that has ever been presented to the public," seem to depend upon researches made in the Biblical Literature of the Congressional Library. The contention of the volume is that the Four Gospels were not written until late in the second century of the Christian era, and that before they were written there was no doctrine of the immaculate conception, the miracles, or the material resurrection of Jesus the Christ. The author admits that he differs in some important opinions from eminent German scholars, also destructive in their criticisms, but finds comfort in the fact "that they nearly all differ from each other." This fact has a cheerful significance also for those who more than half suspect that the zeal of the theological critic and iconoclast is not always in accord with exact knowledge or with the preliminary to the attainment of such knowledge,—the fair and open mind. The "will to believe" is as appropriate and indispensable in things of the spirit as in affairs of friendship or of business.

A. E. H.

[History of the Christian Religion to the Year Two Hundred. Fifth Edition. By Charles B. Waite, A. M. Chicago: C. V. Waite & Co.]

"The Story of a Young Man" originally appeared in serial form in *The Ladies' Home Journal*. It is the life of Christ merely from the human standpoint, and to those who have learned to love that life from the narrative in the Four Gospels even the most gifted biographies of modern times fail to inspire similar interest and admiration. The only way to study Christ's life from an historical, literary, human, or divine standard is to search the Scriptures. "The Story of a Young Man" as a purely literary effort is smoothly written, though lacking in force and vigor of style.

G. M. B.

[The Story of a Young Man (A Life of Christ). By Clifford Howard. Drawings by W. L. Taylor and T. Guernsey Moore. \$2.50. Boston: L. C. Page & Company.]

Mr. Lathbury's essays on the Beatitudes are anything but doctrinal, and voice that passionate cry after the Christian ideal in all things which many are uttering almost inarticulately. Mr. Lathbury shows in his last book a growing power to use delicately poetical prose which, if occasionally rough, is seldom highly colored or obtrusive, and never self-conscious. The passion and the rapture of his words ring true. So epigrammatic is his style that almost any sentence can be read apart from its connection with pleasure and profit. Occasionally the staccato note is prolonged,—but there is more hope for glowing than for dull expression. The message of the "Code" is "Joy,"—that thing so sorely needed in this world, even among

professing Christians. "The Ten Requisites of Perfected Manhood" are arranged in chapter-titles as follows: The Doctrine of Joy, the Threshold of Joy. *Beatitudes of the Within*: The Joy of Grief, the Joy of the Gentle, the Joy of the Earnest. *Beatitudes of the Without*: The Joy of the Righteous Love, the Joy of Vision, the Joy of Repose. *The Celebration*: The Joy of the Shining Mark, the Joy of the Immune, the Rapture. *An Aftergleam*: The Joys of the Redeemer. A few sentences, chosen almost at random, will show the spirit of this Henry Vaughn of prose: "The most surprising thing to angels must be those anomalous gatherings to inquire if there be a God and Heaven." . . . "The power of noble habit! It cannot be overestimated; too much importance cannot be placed upon it. It becomes much easier of performance than bad habit, because it belongs to human nature, is a part of our being." "We are as fresh from God as the unblushing stars that shone over us last evening. There are fine and delicate things in human nature because human nature is *divine* nature." "Happiness is not in a change in circumstances, as so many fancy, but in a change in one's self. It is not in position but in disposition." "The joy must flow from within, outward, making a joyful environment." "We should cease *preparing* to live, and begin at once to *live*. To have joy today is to *live* today in the atmosphere of these Beatitudes. Do not wait for joy; do not wait to live, but enter this moment the life of heaven." "Self-sufficiency is suicide." "'Mourning' is connected with the birth of the soul out of darkness. It is pain that arises from the struggle to be divine." "God wipes tears from eyes wet with the sense of spiritual incompleteness, from eyes misty with failure to realize their finer visions." "There is the spurious peace of veiled conditions, narcotics that still the warning nerves." Humility "is not a morbid self-depreciation, but a healthy aspiration." "All life, then, is simply this: a series of desires, and their fulfilment; desire on the part of man, fulfilment on the part of God." "The glad unsatisfied. . . ." "He takes the soul with all its paucity, and all its prayers, and pours it ineffably full of Himself."

V. Van M. B.

[The Code of Joy. By Clarence Lathbury, author of "God Winning Us" and "A Little Lower than the Angels." With prefatory verses and cover design by Mary A. Lathbury. 40 cents. Germantown, Pennsylvania: The Swedenborg Publishing Association.]

We are so continually having held above us high ideals that are too high or too ideal, that it is encouraging at last to come face to face with ideals as high as any, but yet well within our homely, every-day lives — ideals that sit with us by the fire, or go with us to our daily work, that for mother and wife, father and husband, brother and sister and child serve as fellow strivers for the perfect life. "Practical ideals," forsooth — the kind that help. So we lay down the second series of "Home Thoughts" by "C" (Mrs.

James Farley Cox) with a resolve, not with a sigh. These clear, gentle little essays of the home (thirty-two of them) appeared originally in the *New York Evening Post*, and are now collected into book form under the general divisions of "Two Spring Thoughts," "Of Parents and Children," "Of Husbands and Wives," "Chiefly of Women," and "Of the Year's End." If at times they diillusion, if at times they seem to aim too low, yet in the end we know that it is better to see clearly, and that the aim is highest of all that combines with unselfishness, love, and lofty purpose a calm reason and broadness of view. And we know that, after all, the little things are the big things.

A. S. H.

[Home Thoughts. Second Series. By C. \$1.20 net. New York: A. S. Barnes & Company.]

"Bread and Wine" is the simple story of the Swiss peasant, Christian Valär, and of his wife Ursula; of the trustful, happy love that glorified daily toil and humble home; of the misunderstanding that came between them with its sequence of pain and sorrow, and of the dull Christian's slow awakening to the truth that love is the heart of life and that the common bread and wine of daily living may be as sacramental as the bread and wine of the Holy Communion. It is a simple story sweetly told, and its effect upon the mind is that of a devotional musing or of a favorite hymn heard out of a sunny distance. It is pleasant to know that its writer is connected with a hand-weaving industry in Haslemere, Surrey, where women and girls are employed under happy conditions in making beautiful materials.

A. E. H.

[Bread and Wine. By Maude Egerton King. \$1.25. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company.]

#### WAR TOPICS.

"The War in South Africa, Its Cause and Conduct," by A. Conan Doyle, is a valuable addition to the history of the Boer War. Dr. Doyle has attempted to collect all the Blue Books, tracts, pamphlets, etc., furnishing authoritative information, into one small volume. He is extremely frank, and much fairer in his statements than any Englishman could be expected to be. A single sentence from the preface epitomizes both the purpose and the conclusions reached: "In view of the persistent slanders to which our politicians and our soldiers have been equally exposed, it becomes a duty which we owe to our national honor to lay the facts before the world. No unprejudiced man can read the facts without acknowledging that the British government has done its best to avoid war, and the British army to wage it with humanity."

After a discussion of the Boer people and their history, the writer takes up the causes of the quarrel and the negotiations connected with it. The matter of farm-burning is very freely and frankly gone over, as are also the concentration camps and certain of the more serious charges against the soldiers.

In the chapter on "The Other Side of the Question" the author quotes an opinion, stated in his "Great Boer

War," that the Boers were the victims of a great deal of slander in the press, and speaks in very laudatory terms of their soldier-like qualities and conduct on the field. The conclusions of his present investigation may be well summed up in the following paragraph:

"It is a painful fact, but the words could not possibly be written today. Had the war only ended when it should have ended, the combatants might have separated each with a chivalrous feeling of respect for a knightly antagonist. But the Boers, having appealed to the God of Battles and heard the judgment, appealed once more against it. Hence came the long, bitter, and fruitless struggle which has cost so many lives, so much suffering, and a lowering of the whole character of the war."

S. B. S.

[The War in South Africa, its Cause and Conduct. By A. Conan Doyle. New York: McClure, Phillips & Company.]

"Naval Heroes of Holland," by J. A. Metz, contains a large part of the history of the rise of Holland to the position of the strongest naval force in the world, in the biography of four of her greatest admirals, with two introductory chapters on "The Beginnings of a Navy" — which is traced to the herring fisheries — and the "Beggars of the Sea." &c. Anything concerning wonderful little Holland is interesting, and the history of her naval heroes reads like a fairy tale. Overwhelming odds not only seemed, but actually were, as nothing to those old sea "Beggars." The book is as interesting as a novel, and the reading of the deeds of heroism and patriotism will bring a thrill to the dullest heart.

Additional local interest is given to the book by reason of the fact that in the principal parts of the exploits of the Dutch as against the Spaniards they began what America has just finished, the elimination of Spain as a world-power, and by the recurrence of some of the names in our own recent war. S. B. S.

[Naval Heroes of Holland. By J. A. Metz. \$1.50. New York: The Abbey Press.]

Captain Mahan's "Types of Naval Officers," supplementary to his "Influence of Sea Power upon History" and his "Life of Nelson," presents in narrative form the professional lives of six great English admirals, laying stress upon incidents illustrative of the personal characteristics that made them what they are — permanent types of the naval commander, and, so, lessons in the fundamentals of naval organization and strategy. The contents make clear the plan of treatment:

I. Introductory.—Conditions of Naval Warfare at the Beginning of the Eighteenth Century.

II. Progress of Naval Warfare During the Eighteenth Century. Hawke: The Spirit.

III. Rodney: The Form.

IV. Howe: The General Officer, as Tactician.

V. Jervis: The General Officer, as Disciplinarian and Strategist.

VI. Saumarez: The Fleet Officer and Division Commander.

VII. Pellew: The Frigate Captain and Partisan Officer.

These six admirals had many points of contact with the history of our own country — the older men, indeed, being our fellow countrymen during the colonial period, while Saumarez and Pellew bore arms against us in the Revolution. All of them were prominent factors in the long struggle that began in 1739 over the rights of British ships in the Spanish waters of the New World, gradually involved all Europe, and ended in the expulsion of France from North America and the ultimate independence of the Thirteen Colonies. Hawke and Rodney, as types of their period, stand for the evolution of naval warfare in the eighteenth century and represent the element of change; the four others are the more conservative types of permanent forces and abiding features in the perfect naval organization. Nelson, as an individual genius rather than a type, is not included in the scheme.

The work is characterized by the same clearness and broadness of vision, the same impartiality and thorough technical knowledge that have marked the preceding productions of this eminent authority. A. S. H.

[Types of Naval Officers. Drawn from the History of the British Navy, with Some Account of the Conditions of Naval Warfare at the beginning of the Eighteenth Century and of its Subsequent Development during the Sail Period. By A. T. Mahan, D. C. L., LL. D., Captain U. S. N. \$2.50 net. Boston: Little, Brown & Company.]

#### FICTION.

If we were fascinated by Mr. Stoker's "Dracula," we shall be equally interested in his less gruesome but exciting and romantic "Mystery of the Sea." It is hardly fair to the author to say that in the first chapter the hero finds himself gifted with "second sight," that the story centers around a mysterious Spanish treasure lost on the coast of England from one of the ships of the Armada, and sought by generation after generation of Escobans, to whom it had been entrusted, until they clash with the quest of Gormala, woman seer, the English hero, and the American heroine. All this sounds crudely wild and improbable, but under the writer's skilful hand it becomes almost a matter of course, and we follow him breathless, but in sympathy. The character drawing is perhaps the weak spot of the book and we should dislike to think of the American heiress as typical, but we can forgive much to one who gives us so readable a story. A. S. H.

[The Mystery of the Sea. By Bram Stoker. \$1.50. New York. Doubleday, Page & Company.]

Mr. Brady enters a new field and gives us in "Hohenzollern" a romance of the days of Frederick Barbarossa. After choosing his fictitious characters he discovered that their prototypes actually existed in the old days of the German Empire, so it chanced that we follow the adventures of Count Conrad von Hohenzollern, Countess Mathilda of Vohburg, Frederick of Hohenstauffen, and Henry Welf, the Lion of Saxony.



From Conrad and the Duke of Saxony spring the present reigning houses of Germany and England. Despite this "historical flavor" and the taste of the spirit of the day the writer disclaims the writing of an historical tale.

The action centers about Conrad von Hohenzollern, who, against all the world, follows true love until the higher call of duty raises him to an heroic renunciation. Knight, outlaw, king-maker and hero, brave, frank and loyal, his final reward and happiness are well-earned. In Barbarossa we behold a similar struggle between honor and a love less noble than that of Conrad—a struggle more bitter with no material guerdon. But if there is pathos in this strong emperor's ultimate generosity and we leave him only a man with the joy gone from his heart, yet we leave him victor over himself and ready for his future victories over others.

The carefully preserved unities of time, place, subject and action suggest the author's having written with eyes not unshut to the possibility of dramatization. Indeed, the narrative waxes almost too melodramatic in places. But the fact remains that Mr. Brady offers us a clean-cut, charming little romance, which, if it is lacking in subtlety, is strong in its straightforward unfolding of a good plot and in its clear presentation of characters.

A. S. H.

[Hohenzollern: A Story of the Time of Frederick Barbarossa. By Cyrus Townsend Brady. With Illustrations by Will Crawford and Decorations by Mills Thompson. \$1.50. New York: The Century Company.]

Mr. Sibley tells us a tale of the Indian Mutiny, in which the hero, an English officer, wins the love of Zanee Kooran, daughter of a rich and powerful rajah and a woman of Greece. She warns him and a few others of the impending uprising and, when the storm breaks, becomes *deus ex machina* in several exciting situations. The action centers upon the massacre at Cawnpore, the siege of Culpeedah, and the famous relief march of Havelock's column to Lucknow. No new light is thrown upon historical features and, outside of proper names, local color is decidedly wanting. The characters all lack individuality and the plot has none but chronological development. The style is primitive and stereotyped.

A. S. H.

[Zanee Kooran: A Romance of India in the Time of the Great Sepoy Rebellion. By Frederick O. Sibley. New York: F. Tennyson Neely Company.]

That of a man she loves and a man she loathes, the latter may prove the better husband to a woman, is shown in this romance of the Huguenot massacre. To save her Huguenot lover, Tignonville, and her household, Mademoiselle de Vrillac marries Count Hannibal, a noble high in royal favor, and of elastic faith. Instead of the misery which she has expected, the conduct of the man continually perplexes her,—one moment magnanimous, the next harsh and cruel. Plainly, the self-centered Tignonville is not intended for her, and interest soon falls on the count. The gradual evolution

of the wife's attitude toward her husband is both well argued and rational. First fearing him, she hates, loathes, tolerates, in time approves, and, at the supreme test, when, for the delivery of the count, her old lover is offered her by the infuriated priesthood—the proposition being emphasized by a gaunt gibbet,—she ends by resigning her lover to his fate, and turning to her husband, Count Hannibal.

The handling of the historical material of the tale is a noticeable improvement over Mr. Weyman's first treatment of the St. Bartholomew massacre. It is pictured in awesome colors, without once becoming revolting. He is especially happy in the handling of a mob; his mob is churlish, savage, and always domitable. Strewn through the book are many choice bits of crisp word-painting, and the tale shows a growing tendency to keen analyses of motive which do not appear in his earlier works.

J. L. P.

[Count Hannibal. By Stanley J. Weyman. \$1.50. New York: Longmans, Green & Co.]

In giving to his latest novel the title "The History of Sir Richard Calmady," Lucas Malet suggests the serious fullness of her purpose, inviting a little of the patience that one must bring to Thackeray, for instance, or to any of the older writers whose fashion it is to start their heroes in infancy and carry them, for the reader, through the formative portion of their lives. Patience, however, in the case of Sir Richard Calmady is hardly conscious of itself, so quickly does it yield to an absorbing interest in the history and development of this child upon whom Fortune has lavished all gifts but one—the normal stature of a man. We watch him meet, one by one, the trials from which wealth and rank, love and care, are powerless to protect the sensitive spirit that animated a body cruelly deformed; we see the great soul of the man triumph in the end over the misery, hopelessness, and evil that a life of inevitable disillusion brings to him, finding his place of usefulness in the scheme of the world and winning a love and happiness that could never have been his without the struggle. The story, which in general setting and color reminds one of George Meredith's romances of contemporary English country life, is told with convincing truth and vigor, and deserves a high place among the works of fiction of today.

M. D. J.

[The History of Richard Calmady. A romance. By Lucas Malet. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co.]

"The Rescue," by Anne Douglas Sedgwick, is one of the best stories of the year, without question. The art of the story teller is well known to the author, and the framework of the tale is so constructed as to lead the reader along from a very unpretentious sort of beginning, at a steadily increasing pace of interest as the plot progresses, up to a very fury of climax. If one reads half way into the book, he is almost certain to go the rest of the way before putting the book down.

As for the story, the hero is of course wealthy, is thirty years old and, as he thinks, a settled and con-

firmed bachelor. But he loses his heart — and head and everything else that could be lost — to an old photograph of a beautiful girl. The girl, when finally materialized, proves to be a widow, still handsome, with a pitiful past and a daughter old enough to furnish complications for at least two men, if not more. The force of heredity, developing in the daughter strong, if not altogether desirable, traits of the father whom she never saw, is made to furnish the motive power for the plot. And the "rescue" saves from the abyss — well, all four of the principal characters in considerable degree.

The story, merely as a story, is a good one; but the striking feature of the book is the analysis of motive. This is wonderfully well done, for we can prove from our own experience the truth of it at every point.

S. B. S.

[*The Rescue*. By Anne Douglas Sedgwick. \$1.50. New York: The Century Company.]

"*Lepidus the Centurion: A Roman of Today*," is the title of a weird, fascinating story by Edwin Lester Arnold. Contrary to the expectation aroused by the title, the story does not deal with old Roman days, except incidentally; but it concerns present-day English life. The peg on which the story is hung, the awakening of a member of an ancient civilization into the perplexing changes of today, is by no means a new one. But the author deftly introduces a complication that adds to the tangle of the plot materially beyond the mere physical development of the later age. Louis Allanby, the narrator of the story, is instrumental in awakening from his thousand-year sleep Lepidus, the Centurion, with the discovery that his own soul is the reincarnated spirit of Lepidus; and the working out of this situation to its dramatic ending is prolific of humor, satire, and dramatic effect.

S. B. S.

[*Lepidus the Centurion: A Roman of Today*. By Edwin Lester Arnold. \$1.50. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Company.]

#### POETRY.

"*At the Sign of the Ginger Jar*" is the quaint title of a collection of verses by Ray Clark Rose, a Chicago newspaper man, which are delightfully fresh and thoroughly enjoyable. The subjects are most diversified, embracing poems of sentiment and reflection, verses playful and humorous, ballads, rondeaus, and sonnets.

It is a wonder that any person who has ever felt the grind of the necessity for so much "copy" daily, muse or no muse, could have any poetry left in his make-up. But there is plenty of "ginger" in the "jar," and a few tastes will but whet the appetite for more.

#### WHEN ONE IS OLD.

When one is old one may forget  
The ills that sear the heart and fret  
The soul; old age may reconcile  
Griefs that exalt, joys that defile,  
And love that leaves the eyelids wet.

Along life's backward track are set  
Gray crossway signals marked "Regret,"

At which dim eyes may gaze and smile,  
When one is old!

How base will seem the quest we let  
Consume the years! The minaret  
Of fame's white temple, afterwards,  
Will crown a lonely burial pile;  
And thus success and dust are met  
When one is old.

Or taste the following:

#### A CHRISTMAS WISH.

O, Santa Claus! I ask no toys  
Such as suffice for grown-up boys;  
No rings or smoking-jackets fine;  
No presents of cigars or wine;  
No pillows of unique design.  
I do not ask for bonds or stocks;  
For chased and gilded mantle clocks,  
Nor even fine embroidered socks.  
I only ask that you will send  
The gracious presence of a friend. S. B. S.

[*At the Sign of the Ginger Jar, Some Verses, Grave and Gay*. By Ray Clarke Rose. \$1.00 net. Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Company.]

"A man of mere cleverness," said Sidney Lanier, "can reach a certain point of progressive technique; but after that it is only moral nature which can carry him further forward, which can teach him anything."

That Robert Underwood Johnson is a man of far more than technical cleverness, is evidenced by his book of verse just issued by the Century Company. If it is the art of the poet to invest familiar things with new and ever renewed interest, then this man may, without question, lay claim to the gift. Mr. Johnson is a poet in the sense which means much to the literary trend of our opening century toward both truth and beauty. In his "*Winter Hour*," how he has vitalized to the soul's ear the sounds of earth — the mother's voice, the bed-time call, the half waking dream-music of our childhood!

"O silent hour that sacred is  
To our sincerest reveries! —

\* \* \* \* \*  
The summer bedtime, when the sky —  
The boy's first wonder — gathers nigh,  
And cows are lowing at the bars,  
And fireflies mock the early stars  
That seem to hang just out of reach —  
Like a bright thought that lacks of speech."

The power thus sympathetically to transmit personal experiences, delicately to delineate Nature in her tenderest and most human moods, is the gift of only the essentially poetic nature.

Mr. Johnson is wonderfully felicitous in expression, and the reader is often surprised at the compassing of thought. Notice the two lines on Milton in the "*Winter Hour*":

"Milton's massive lines that pour  
Like waves upon a windward shore,"

or again on Wordsworth:

"Wordsworth's refuge from the crowd —  
The peace of noondays poised aloud,"

or once more on Browning:

"Browning, Knight of Song,—so made  
By Nature's royal accolade,—  
Whose lines, as life-blood full and warm  
Search for the soul within the form."

The book is lyric in impulse; but a wide range of form and meter is represented, from the ode-like "Italian Rhapsody," which appeared in the *Atlantic* for March of this year, to the ballad on "Dewey at Manila." Some of the most notable among the lyrics are: "Love the Conqueror Came to Me," "An English Mother," "The Flower of Fame," and "The Dread Before Great Joy."

From time to time there comes before the reading public a name which holds within itself the prophecy of better things for the versification of the day. Among such names should be reckoned that of Robert Underwood Johnson.

G. A. P.

[Poems. By Robert Underwood Johnson. \$1.20 net. New York: The Century Company.]

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

The delightful people of the Norse mythology, from Odin and Balder down to the wonder-working dwarfs, seldom visit us in so friendly and familiar a fashion as in Abbie Farwell Brown's new book, "In the Days of Giants." Sixteen stories of their doings are here retold with an archness and grace that will help the younger reader to understand why it is that the Beginning of Things as recorded by the elder Northern folk is a treasure-store of poetic dreams and of music themes that roll a mighty magic across the years. A. E. H.

[In the Days of Giants. By Abbie Farwell Brown. \$1.10. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company.]

Penelope under any other name is just as charming as when she began her triumphal Progress into our affections. We who have followed her with enthusiasm from England to Scotland and Ireland, are glad to return with her to the vicinity of London and assist at her holiday masquerade as a Goose Girl at Thornycroft Farm, Barbury Green. We are rewarded for our persistent friendship by being admitted with her to "the pathos of a poultry farm" and to the delicate intimacies of its delights as well. The vibrations of a suppressed but irrepressible love affair seem to make the poultry farm more enchanting than it would otherwise have been.

A. E. H.

[The Diary of a Goose Girl. By Kate Douglas Wiggin. \$1.00. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company.]

"The Merry-Go-Round" is a delightful collection of jingles by Carolyn Wells, and will be an attractive addition to holiday literature. The rhymes of Miss Wells,

which she frequently contributes to current magazines, are such a distinct type of humor that a collection of them in book form is cordially welcomed. The humor is sometimes a little subtle for children, but nowadays the jingle-maker must entertain the old as well as the young, and the public seems to demand that the simplest rhymes must reveal the hand of genius. "The Merry-Go-Round" will bring amusement to any one from six to sixty—maybe more. The illustrations by Peter Newell add much to the effectiveness of the rhymes.

G. M. B.

[The Merry-Go-Round. By Carolyn Wells. Drawings by Peter Newell. \$1.00. New York: R. H. Russell.]

People who feel that they lack time to study with proper deliberation the writings of Herbert Spencer—and there are many such people—will find in the volume "Spencer and His Critics" an account of the distinctive teachings of that philosopher with citations from the arguments or rejoinders of his most notable critics. It is an example of that unusual aid to the busy reader, the one volume that offers the selected values of several.

[Spencer and His Critics. By Charles B. Waite. A. M. Chicago: C. V. Waite & Co.]

Mr. Dixon has produced a book with which few readers will agree unreservedly, and with which few will fail to agree on some of the main issues. The tale, divided into three books, is such that it is difficult for a reviewer to lay hold of any thread that embraces completely the action of the story. Beginning in the second book is the love theme—the struggle of a young politician, representing the ideals of the New South, for the daughter of a prejudiced, but noble old Confederate general, whose ideals represent the spirit of the Old South. Throughout the remainder of the book this contest alternates with the fiercer political strife. Among the subordinate characters, the strongest is Tom Camp, the broken soldier and poor white, who has suffered all his life from the negro. The North is well and justly rebuked in Susan Walker, reformer, and the Honorable Everett Lowell, who granted George Harris, of Uncle Tom's Cabin fame, "equality with a reservation." The expedient of resurrecting Simon Legree, though the point made is undoubtedly good, is hazardous. The negro, and his place in the republic is, of course, the issue, and the two things Mr. Dixon continually places before us are that "One drop of negro blood makes a negro," and that "You cannot build in a Democracy a nation inside a nation of two antagonistic races. The future American must be an Anglo-Saxon or a Mulatto." In most cases he has treated the negro with justice, and, if he has shown his worst types, he has also given us his best. In form, the book is more of a dramatic essay, with a woof of love story, and is plainly, both by the frequent introduction of oratory, and the striving after oratorical effects, the work of a public speaker. Perhaps the tale will be best heard when dramatic readers begin to use it.

J. L. P.

[The Leopard's Spots. By Thomas Dixon, Jr. \$1.50. New York: Doubleday, Page & Company.]

## BOOKS RECEIVED.

THE MACMILLAN CO., NEW YORK.

- Life of Napoleon I.** Including New Materials from the British Official Records. By John Holland Rose, M. A. In two volumes. Each  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . \$4.00.
- The American Federal State.** A Text-Book in Civics for High Schools and Academies. By Roscoe Lewis Ashley, M. A.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ .
- A History of Political Theories.** Ancient and Medieval. By William Archibald Dunning, Ph. D.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . \$2.50.
- The Elements of Physical Chemistry.** By Harry C. Jones.  $6 \times 9$ . \$4.00.
- An Elementary Book on Electricity and Magnetism and their Applications.** By Dugald C. Jackson, C. E., and John Price Jackson, M. E.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.40.
- Principles of Western Civilization.** By Benjamin Kidd.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$2.00.
- Ulysses.** A Drama in a Prologue and Three Acts. By Stephen Phillips.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.25.
- The Level of Social Motion.** An Inquiry into the Future Conditions of Human Society. By Michael A. Lane.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$2.00.
- The Child Life Fifth Reader.** By Etta Austin Blaisdell and Mary Frances Blaisdell.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .45.
- The Italian Renaissance in England.** Studies by Lewis Einstein.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.50.
- A Short History of Germany.** From 9 A. D. to 1871 A. D. By Ernest F. Henderson. In two volumes. Each  $6 \times 9$ . \$4.00 net.
- The Mastery of the Pacific.** By Archibald R. Colquhoun. With special maps, frontispiece, and more than one hundred illustrations from original sketches and photographs.  $6\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . \$4.00 net.
- The Sermon on the Mount: Its Literary Structure and Didactic Purpose.** By Benjamin W. Bacon, D. D.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.
- A University Text-book of Botany.** By Douglas Houghton Campbell, Ph. D. Illustrated.  $6 \times 9$ . \$4.00.
- The Care of Destitute, Neglected, and Delinquent Children.** By Homer Folks.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7$ . \$1.00.
- A Primer of the Christian Religion.** Based on the Teaching of Jesus, its Founder and Living Lord. By George Holley Gilbert, Ph. D., D. D.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.
- A Text-Book of Applied English Grammar.** By Edwin Herbert Lewis.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7$ . .35.
- A Laboratory Manual of Physics.** For use in High Schools. By Henry Crew, Ph. D., and Robert R. Tatnall, Ph. D.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .90.
- The Public School Arithmetic for Grammar Grades.** Based on McLellan and Dewey's "Psychology of Number." By J. A. McLellan, M. A., LL. D., and A. F. Ames, A. B.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .60.
- Lessons from Greek Pottery.** To which is added A Bibliography of Greek Ceramics. By John Homer Huddleston, A. B., Ph. D. With illustrations.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.25.
- The English Chronicle Play.** A Study in the Popular Historical Literature Environing Shakespeare. By Felix E. Schelling.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$2.00.
- The Theory of Prosperity.** By Simon N. Patten, Ph. D.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.25.
- The Elements of Greek.** A First Book with Grammar, Exercises and Vocabularies. By Francis Kingsley Ball, Ph. D.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.
- Physics: A Text-Book for Secondary Schools.** By Frederick Slate.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ .
- Principles of Class Teaching.** By J. J. Findlay, M. A.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7$ . \$1.25.
- Athalie: Tragédie Tirée de L'Écriture Sainte.** Par Jean Racine. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. C. De Sumichrast.  $5 \times 7$ . .60.
- Historical Sources in Schools: Report to the New England History Teachers' Association.**  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .60.
- A Complete Geography.** By Ralph S. Tarr, B. S., F. G. S. A., and Frank M. McMurtry, Ph. D.  $6\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO., BOSTON.

- Twelfth Night; or, What You Will.** By William Shakespeare. From the Riverside Edition edited by Richard Grant White, with additional notes by Helen Gray Cone. Paper cover, 15 cents.
- A Dog of Flanders; and The Nurnberg Stove.** By Louise De La Ramée ("Ouida"). With introductory sketch and notes. Paper cover, 15 cents.
- Daniel Webster.** By Samuel W. McCall.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .80 net.
- An American at Oxford.** By John Corbin.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.50.
- Van Dyck.** A Collection of Fifteen Pictures and a Portrait of the Painter, with Introduction and Interpretation. By Estelle M. Hurll. Riverside Art Series.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . Paper, .35; cloth, .50 net.
- Tuscan Sculpture of the Fifteenth Century.** (The Riverside Art Series.) By Estelle M. Hurll.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- Roman Biznet.** By Georgia Wood Pangborn.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.50.
- Jackanapes and The Brownies.** (The Riverside Literature Series.) By Juliana Horatia Ewing. Edited with introduction and notes by Henry W. Boynton, M. A.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7$ . .15.

THOMAS Y. CROWELL & CO., NEW YORK.

- The Hand of God in American History.** A Study of National Politics. By Robert Ellis Thompson, S. T. D.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00 net.
- Verba Crucis.** By Rev. T. Calvin McClelland.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .50 net.
- Irrigation in the United States.** By Frederick Haynes Newell.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$2.00 net.
- The Silent Pioneer.** By Lucy Cleaver McElroy.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- Shaksperian Synopses.** Outlines of Arguments of the

- Plays of Shakspeare. By J. Walker McSpadden.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 6$ . .45 net.
- Angelot. A Story of the First Empire. By Eleanor C. Price.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- Mary Garvin. The Story of a New Hampshire Summer. By Fred Lewis Pattee.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- A Comprehensive Guide-book to Natural, Hygienic, and Humane Diet. By Sidney H. Beard.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.
- William McKinley. Memorial Address by John Hay. Delivered in the Capitol, February 27, 1902, by invitation of Congress.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .28 net.
- What is Religion? And Other New Articles and Letters. By Lyof N. Tolstoi. Translated by V. Tchertkoff and A. C. Fifield.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .60 net.

## THE ABBEY PRESS, NEW YORK.

- Behind the Grill. Some Experiences of a Country Bank Cashier. By Duncan Francis Young.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- The King of Andorra. By Henry E. Harris.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.25.
- Josephine Grahame: A Romance. And Other Stories. By Jeannette Wheeler.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- Visions of Life. By Martha Shepard Lippincott.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.25.
- A Golden Way. Being Notes and Impressions on a Journey Through Ireland, Scotland, and England. By Albert Leroy Bartlett.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- The Phantom Caravan. By Cordelia Powell Odenheimer.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- "Har Lampkins": A Narrative of Mountain Life on the Borders of the Two Virginias. By Abel Patton.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.00.
- Castles in Spain; and Other Sketches in Rhyme. By Winifred Sackville-Stoner.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- The Silver Cord and The Golden Bowl. By Grace Adele Pierce.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Unrequited Love. By Otto Stechhan.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Where the Magnolias Bloom. A Tale of Southern Life. By Frederic Bacon Cullens.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- Fairview's Mystery. By George H. Marquis.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .75.
- Whither are We Drifting? By Otto Stechhan.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Songs Not Set to Music. By Kate Mills Fargo.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Golden Fluff. By Mrs. James Edwin Morris.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . .50.
- The Improprieties of Noah; And Other Stories. By H. V. Smedberg.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- Bobtail Dixie. By Abbie N. Smith. Fully Illustrated.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- The Blue Diamond. By Roswell W. Keene.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- How to Treat the Trusts and How to Win in 1904. By John Haggerty.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . Cloth .25.
- Three Years on the Blockade: A Naval Experience. By I. E. Vail.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.25.
- Kuttner's German Conversation Course: A Graded Series of Object Lessons, Dialogues, and Grammar. By Bernhard Kuttner. (Section I. and II.)  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ .

## HENRY HOLT &amp; CO., NEW YORK.

- Four-Place Logarithmic Tables. Containing the Logarithms of Numbers and of the Trigonometric Functions. Arranged for use in the entrance examinations of the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ .
- History of the Roman People. By Charles Seignobos, of the University of Paris. Translation edited by William Fairley, Ph. D.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.25 net.
- Political History of the United States: With Special Reference to the Growth of Political Parties. By J. P. Gordy, Ph. D. In Four Volumes. Volume II.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . \$1.75 net.

## C. C. BIRCHARD &amp; CO., BOSTON.

- Gleanings from Nature. By Eva M. Carter. Illustrated by the author.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Songs of the Sakhonnagas. By Hugh Deveron.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.25.
- Guided and Guarded: or, Some Incidents in the Life of a Minister-Soldier. By Joseph S. Malone.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.25.
- That Old Kitchen Stove. By David Harold Judd.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- Aaron Crane. By Henry Tate.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- What Think Ye of Christ. By ex-Judge J. L. Eldridge.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Constance Hamilton. By Lucy May Lindsey Wyatt.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . .50.
- Liquid from the Sun's Rays. By Sue Greenleaf.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- Glenwood. By Cathmer Kensington.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ .
- A Movable Quartette. By Eleanor Guyse.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Modern Association and Railroading. By A. L. Good-knight.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- The Chiefs of Cambria. By Morgan P. Jones.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.25.
- Infans Amoris. By T. Everett Harry.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.50.
- A Silken Snare. By William Leroy.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . .50.
- The Life Worth Living: or, Guides and Guards to Holiness and Heaven. By Wilbur C. Newell.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- The Tale of a Cat. By Margaret Kern.  $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ . .50.
- Christopher. By "The Princess," Mary F. Lockett.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.25.
- Cub's Career. By Harriet Wheeler.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- My Lord Farquhar. By Thomas Emmet Moore.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ .
- When Bards Sing out of Tune. By A. Clark.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . .50.
- Fortune's Wheel. By Martha Gray.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ . \$1.00.
- Lyrics. By John Vance Cheney.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ .

## D. C. HEATH &amp; CO., NEW YORK.

- Souvenirs d'Enfance et de Jeunesse. Par Ernest Renan. Edited with an Introduction and Notes by Irving Babbitt.  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ .
- German Composition. With Notes and Vocabulary. By E. C. Wesselhoeft, M. A. (Modern Language Series.)  $5 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ .

(Continued on page 626.)









PRINCETON UNIV



32101 064474420

